



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









2014

SS/B

24/

C4

handwritten text

W Lloyd  
Prestwick Lodge.  
Oct. 1905

DA  
67  
N2  
M  
18



Mr. Anger  
go pay List  
Newcastle or York







AN  
HISTORICAL, TOPOGRAPHICAL, AND DESCRIPTIVE  
VIEW  
OF THE COUNTY OF  
**NORTHUMBERLAND,**

AND OF THOSE  
PARTS OF THE COUNTY OF DURHAM  
SITUATED NORTH OF THE RIVER TYNE,

WITH  
BERWICK UPON TWEED,

AND  
BRIEF NOTICES OF CELEBRATED PLACES ON THE SCOTTISH BORDER.

COMPREHENDING THE VARIOUS SUBJECTS OF  
NATURAL, CIVIL, AND ECCLESIASTICAL GEOGRAPHY, AGRICULTURE, MINES, MANUFACTURES, TRADE,  
COMMERCE, BUILDINGS, ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES, PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS,  
POPULATION, CUSTOMS, BIOGRAPHY, LOCAL HISTORY,  
&c. &c.

---

Second Edition,  
CAREFULLY CORRECTED, AND GREATLY ENLARGED WITH CURIOUS, VALUABLE, AND AUTHENTIC MATTER.

---

VOLUME I.

---

BY E. MACKENZIE,  
*Author of the History of Egypt, and Editor of Modern Geography, Select Biography, Life of Napoleon Bonaparte, &c.*

---

NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE :

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY MACKENZIE AND DENT, ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH-YARD.

Sold also by Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, London ; Charnley, Bell, and Sykes, Newcastle ; Watson, Gateshead ; Wilkinson and Blair, Morpeth ; Barker, Hexham ; Gunn, Alnwick ; Reid and Wilson, Berwick ; Arthur, Carlisle ;  
and by most of the principal Booksellers in the North of England.

1825.



© 11-23-28 JMC

## PREFACE.

---

**T**HE first edition of the History of Northumberland having been for some years out of print, the demand for a second one became frequent and urgent. After much consideration, this laborious work was commenced upon a new, enlarged, and improved plan. It commences with an ample sketch of the natural, civil, and moral history of the county, and an enumeration of its population, trade, and resources; which is followed by a separate description of each Ward, Division, Parish, and Township. The topographical part will be found enlivened by biographical notices of persons either distinguished by habits of eccentricity, or for intellectual and moral excellence; and, throughout the whole, the Editor has aimed to convey useful information with brevity and comprehensiveness, while he has carefully avoided the introduction of speculative and disputed opinions.

In justice to himself, the Editor begs leave to state, that he has proceeded in the midst of difficulties, particularly those arising from the distraction occasioned by other necessary pursuits. He freely acknowledges occasional inaccuracies; but they are mostly such as, even with the most sedulous attention, seem hardly possible to be avoided in a work so multifarious in its notices, and published with periodical expedition. After all, it is hoped that this performance, in its general character, is executed consistently with the wishes of those who have supported it.

Neither the publishers nor their numerous and respectable subscribers are under any weighty obligations to certain collectors, or antiquarian amateurs, who are industrious in procuring, merely to enjoy the selfish pleasure of concealing, matters of local interest. The exceptions to this remark are, however, numerous and honourable; and the communications received from many gentlemen engaged in antiquarian researches, but who are liberalized by extensive knowledge, have added considerably to the value of the work.

At the commencement of this undertaking, the late Thomas Davidson, Esq. of Newcastle, displayed those polite and kind attentions that so eminently distinguished his conduct, and which have endeared his memory to all who enjoyed the honour and happiness of his acquaintance.

John Smart, Esq. of Trewitt House, with his characteristic frankness, has communicated several useful papers and remarks. C. W. Bigge, Esq. of Linden, W. C. Trevelyan, Esq. of Wallington, and the Rev. Anthony Hedley, of Whitfield, merit the most grateful acknowledgments for many hints and corrections which have tended to increase the accuracy and interest of the publication.

Mr. John Dobson, architect, has always evinced great readiness to give his assistance. To the Rev. W. D. Thompson, of Crow Hall, Mr. John Dobson, of Ruffside Hall, Mr. Thomas Surtees, of Corbridge, Mr. Edward Smith, teacher, Rothbury, Mr. Nicholas Oliver, of Bambrough, and to several others mentioned in the course of the work, the publishers owe their best thanks.

The liberal kindness of Mr. John Bell, land-surveyor, Windmill Hills, Mr. James Charlton, of the Anchorage-school, Gateshead, and Mr. William Clarke, teacher, Newcastle, will ever be held in grateful remembrance. Some anonymous correspondents have communicated valuable information, as also a few gentlemen who have declined having their names publicly noticed.

Finally, the publishers feel a pleasure in expressing their grateful sense of the extensive patronage they have received. They have endeavoured to adapt the publication to the "taste and circumstances of the general reader," whose candid approval they anticipate with some degree of confidence. The publishing of the History of Newcastle upon Tyne in a distinct volume is the only deviation from the original design, and arose from the difficulty of calculating with any tolerable degree of accuracy the probable extent of a work embracing such a variety of subjects—of places, persons, and things. This, with the desire of producing a complete and satisfactory account of one of the most ancient and important towns in the kingdom, will, it is hoped, plead a sufficient apology for the alteration.

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

[In a work on local history, a list of subscribers' names is always a matter of curiosity, and, it may be, of utility. The publishers regret that the following one is so incomplete, and which has been entirely occasioned by some booksellers and agents neglecting to forward their lists. From the returns made, it is printed as accurately as possible.]

ADAMS William, esq. Acton  
 Adamson John, esq. Newcastle  
 Affleck John Hall, printer, ditto  
 Alder Thomas, esq. Murray Hall  
 Alexander Thomas, clerk, Newcastle  
 Alexander W. schoolmaster, Fallowden  
 Allen Robert, attorney, London  
 Allison Rev. Thos. Heddon on the Wall  
 Amos A. D. agent, London  
 Anderson Major, Newcastle  
 Anderson George, spirit merchant, ditto  
 Anderson Thos. carver and gilder, ditto  
 Anderson Robert, Howick  
 Andrews G. bookseller, Durham, 2 copies  
 Andrews Miss, dress-maker, Newcastle  
 Appleby Thomas, joiner, Hazon  
 Archbold James Slater, Newcastle  
 Archbold John, merchant, Wooler  
 Arkless Benjamin, viewer, Tantoby  
 Arkless John, viewer, Fatfield  
 Arkless George, viewer, High Heworth  
 Armstrong W. schoolmaster, Gateshead  
 Armstrong William, overman, Hetton  
 Armstrong Francis, Blanchland  
 Arundale Thomas, skinner, Newcastle  
 Askew Thomas, potter, St. Peter's.  
 Atcheson Adam, esq. Lorbottle  
 Atkin —, woollen manufacturer, Alston  
 Atkins John, spirit merchant, Alnwick  
 Atkinson Christopher, esq. Ewart  
 Atkinson Adam, esq. Lorbottle  
 Atkinson Henry, weaver, Newcastle  
 Atkinson Robert, potter, Ouseburn  
 Atkinson James, currier, Morpeth  
 Atkinson Joseph, overman, Philadelphia  
 Atkinson William, smith, Seaton Sluice  
 Atkinson Edward, farmer, New Houses  
 by Kirkharle  
 Aynsley William, Plover Hill  
 Aynsley Edward, Bedlington  
 Aynsley Captain, ditto  
 Aynsley John, North Shields  
 Ayre J. publisher, Sunderland, 2 copies  
 Ayre Meanly, Berwick

Backhouse Jonathan, esq. Sunderland  
 Bailey Nicholas, esq. Gallow Hill House  
 Bainbridge —, solicitor, Alston  
 Baker Cresswell J. A. esq. Cresswell Hall  
 Bankes John, bleacher, Elswick  
 Barker Matthew, bookseller, Hexham,  
 21 copies  
 Barkess William, viewer, Allendean  
 Barras John, tailor, Newcastle  
 Barry John, ship-owner, Sunderland  
 Bates Robert, butcher, Newcastle  
 Beavon Frederick, M. D. Acton House

Beck John, grocer, Newcastle  
 Beeney Isaac, painter, ditto  
 Bell Matthew, esq. Woolsingham  
 Bell Henry, esq. Newbiggin House  
 Bell John, London  
 Bell T. bookseller, Newcastle, 2 copies  
 Bell John, surveyor, Windmill Hills  
 Bell George, Low Forge, Bedlington  
 Bell Thomas, currier, Carlisle  
 Bell Mrs. Bedlington  
 Bell William, fitter, Sunderland  
 Bell Matthew, Barrasford Fell  
 Bell Joseph, Bowsden  
 Bell Matthew, Richmond  
 Bell Greenwell, mason, Fourstones  
 Bell Robert, mariner, Sunderland  
 Bell —, agent, Stublick colliery  
 Bellamy Robt. farmer, Little Greencroft  
 Belt Robert, sail-cloth manufacturer,  
 Newcastle  
 Bennet John, Blyth Links  
 Berwick Subscription Library  
 Bigge C. W. esq. Linder  
 Bigge Mrs. T. Benton House  
 Birch William, gent. Westgate  
 Birkinshaw J. Bedlington Iron-works  
 Birkitt Rev. James, Ovingham  
 Black Robert, Ingram  
 Blackburn Peter, Blanchland  
 Blackett Christopher, esq. Wylam  
 Blackett —, clerk, Dunstan  
 Blair Peter, bookseller, Morpeth  
 Blair Thomas, Abbey Mills near ditto  
 Blair John, farmer, Oakpool Bridge  
 Blake John, tailor, Morpeth  
 Blakey James, Heworth Shore  
 Blenk Joshua, Blanchland  
 Blyth Henry, gent. Bishopwearmouth  
 Bolam Henry, pitman, Coxlodge  
 Bond Joseph, Alnwick  
 Bones —, innkeeper, Lemington  
 Booth G. broker, Sunderland  
 Booth Thomas, flax-dresser, Newcastle  
 Bosanquet Charles, esq. Rock  
 Bowmaker Ralph, Lamesley Moor Hill  
 Bowman Jas. custom-house, Newcastle  
 Bowman William, farmer, Birney Hill  
 Bowman M. farmer, Kirkwhelpington  
 Bowman John, saddler, Brampton  
 Bowness Geo. shopkeeper, Allanshead  
 Boyd —, cabinet-maker, Alnwick  
 Brandon William, esq. London  
 BRANDLING CHARLES JOHN, esq. M. P.  
 Gosforth  
 Brandling William, esq. Low Gosforth  
 Brandling John, esq. Gosforth  
 Branley —, teacher, Nent Hall

Brewis Thomas, farmer, Needless Hall  
 Brewis William, farmer, Thropple  
 Brown Dixon, esq. Benton  
 Brown Thomas, solicitor, Newcastle  
 Brown William, cooper, ditto  
 Brown John, builder, ditto  
 Brown John, publican, ditto  
 Brown Matthew, farmer, Corbridge  
 Brown Robert, shopkeeper, Cullercoats  
 Brown John, smith, Hebron  
 Brown John, Allendale town  
 Brown Martin, pitman, Bog Row  
 Brown Peter, baker, South Shields  
 Brown John, cabinet-maker, Brandling  
 Place  
 Brown Henry, farmer, Ingo  
 Brown William, innkeeper, Alnwick  
 Brown Thomas, Sterling Town, New  
 York, U. S.  
 Brown Jacob, custom-house, N. Shields  
 Brown Robt. near Newcastle Barracks  
 Brown Robt. spirit merchant, Hebburn  
 Bruce John, teacher, Newcastle  
 Brumell Henry, esq. Morpeth  
 Brumwell G. porter merchant, Newcastle  
 Bryson Robert, builder, ditto  
 Buddle John, esq. Carville  
 Bullock John, publican, Gateshead  
 Burdon Sir Thomas, knt. Jesmond  
 Burlison John, gardener, Fenham  
 Burn Matthew, Yorkshire  
 Burn —, farmer, Cat-row  
 Burn Ralph, butcher, Seaton Sluice  
 Burn Miss M. White Hart Inn, Hexham  
 Burn John, esq. solicitor, London  
 Burnett James, millwright, Newcastle  
 Burnett H. bookseller, Sunderland  
 Burnup Richard, agent, Bunker Hill  
 Burrell Robert, esq. Durham  
 Buston Thomas, esq. Buston  
 Buston Roger, esq. High Buston  
 Busby M. G. surgeon, Alnwick

Cairns George, farmer, Lysom  
 Cairns James, draper, Wooler  
 Caley John, esq. London  
 Campbell Henry, bootmaker, London  
 Campbell John, surgeon, Dunse  
 Cambo Subscription Library  
 Carlisle Subscription Library  
 Carnaby Ra. cabinet maker, Newcastle  
 Carpenter J. C. esq. Ford  
 Carr John, esq. ditto  
 Carr John, esq. Alnwick  
 Carr John, shoemaker, Corbridge  
 Carr Ed. innkeeper, Newton by the Sea  
 Carr William, clerk, Jarrow

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Carrick John, Newcastle  
 Carter —, crate maker, ditto  
 Castles Joseph, innkeeper, Warkworth  
 Chambers Alex. coachman, Whickham  
 Chambers William, Longframlington  
 Chapman Wm. esq. banker, Newcastle  
 Charlton James, Anchorage-school, Gateshead  
 Charlton Thos. clergy school, Newcastle  
 Charlton Ralph, ditto  
 Charlton John, grammarschool, Durham  
 Charlton Pet. grocer, North Shields, n.  
 Charlton John, farmer, Gubion  
 Charlton William, farmer, Corbridge  
 Charlton Forster, spirit dealer, Blyth  
 Charlton Robert, nailor, Bedlington  
 Charlton Ann, innkeeper, Hexham  
 Charlton J. H. surgeon, ditto  
 Charlton William, innkeeper, ditto  
 Charlton Anthony, solicitor, Morpeth  
 Charlton Robert, schoolmaster, Kirk-whelpington  
 Charlton Adam, Sunderland  
 Charlton —, attorney, Howden  
 Chisholm William, foundry, Durham  
 Chisholm Ralph, publican, Alnwick  
 Chisholm John, New Haggerston  
 Clark George, painter, Durham  
 Clark William, shoemaker, Newcastle  
 Clark Joseph, bookseller, ditto  
 Clarke J. G. esq. Fenham  
 Clarke Rev. Robert, Walwick, n.  
 Clarke William, teacher, Newcastle  
 Clarke William, overman, Cowpen  
 Clarke Michael, watchmaker, Morpeth  
 Clementson —, Allendale town  
 Coates Thomas, esq. Lipwood Hall  
 Cochrane William, Livery Stables  
 Cock William, Low Heworth  
 Codling James, Newcastle  
 Compton Fenwick, esq. New Learmouth  
 Cook Rev. Joseph, Newton Hall  
 Cook Captain, Durham  
 Cook Captain, R. N. Whalton  
 Cook William, esq. Cambo  
 Cook James, publican  
 Cook William, farrier, Newbottle  
 Cookson Isaac, esq. Newcastle  
 Cookson Isaac, jun. esq. Park House  
 Cooper Samuel, viewer, Percy Main  
 Coppin William, esq. Blyth  
 Coulson John, spirit mercht. Newcastle  
 Coulson Matthew, grocer, Hexham  
 Coventry Andrew, baker, North Shields  
 Cox Joseph, esq. Brampton  
 Cowans William, draper, Newcastle  
 Cowens James, tailor, Seaton Sluice  
 Coward Robert, farmer, Link House  
 Coward Robert, Crow Hall  
 Coxon Geo. tallow chandler, Newcastle  
 CRAMLINGTON HENRY, esq. mayor, Newcastle  
 Craster Edmund, esq. Preston, n.  
 Craster Shaftoe, esq. Craster  
 Craw Miss, Fatfield  
 Crawford David, esq. Westgate

Crawford John, esq. North Shields  
 Crawford P. R. Warden Paper-mill  
 Crawford Thomas, coal-owner, Durham  
 Crawford Mrs. Newcastle, n.  
 Crawford T. farmer, near Seaton Delaval  
 Crawford John, farmer, Lookout  
 Crawford William, farmer, Monkseaton  
 Crawford William, Netherton Peak  
 Crozier George, Whinney Hill  
 Cruddas Thomas, colliery viewer, Lumley Thicks  
 Curry William, publican, Cow Gate  
 Cust Richard, esq. Carlisle  
 Cuthbert John, mariner, Low Heworth  
 Cutforth Timothy, broker, Newcastle  
 Daglish James, Coldstream  
 Dale Peter, manufacturer, Walker  
 Dale Thomas, agent, Hexham Brewery  
 Daleson John, gent. Iron Sign  
 Davidson Thomas, esq. Newcastle, n.  
 Davidson John, esq. Otterburn  
 Davidson Thomas, Richard Pit  
 Davidson Alexander, esq. Swarland  
 Davidson —, excise-office, Richmond  
 Davison William, bookseller, Alnwick  
 Davison Mrs. Lowick  
 Davison Alexander, ditto  
 Davison Ralph, farmer, Crawcrook  
 Davison John, esq. Lanton  
 Davison George, farmer, Rock  
 Davison William, brewer, Monkseaton  
 Davison Thomas, baker, South Shields  
 Davis Robert, surgeon, Ayton Banks  
 Dawson Abraham, solicitor, Newcastle  
 Dawson John, Hilton Pottery  
 Dawson —, gent. Haltwhistle  
 Dawson Thos. glass-cutter, Newcastle  
 Dawson Thomas, shoemaker, Morpeth  
 Dawson Thomas, brewer, Bedlington  
 Debord Henry, ship-owner, Blyth  
 Dennis P. surgeon, Alnwick  
 Dent John, agent, Painshaw  
 Dial John, Morton  
 Dickman T. cabinet-maker, Newcastle  
 Dickinson Robert, stationer, Hexham  
 Dickinson Robert, innkeeper, Embleton  
 Dickinson John, butcher, Jarrow  
 Dickinson —, farmer, near Allendale town  
 Dickinson John, Greenwich Hospital office, Newcastle  
 Dinning Henry, esq. Newlands  
 Dixon Edward, innkeeper, Newcastle  
 Dixon George, shoemaker, New York  
 Dixon Thomas, miller, Gateshead  
 Dixon John, tailor, Sunderland  
 Dixon Robert, mariner, South Shields  
 Dobson William, surgeon, Sunderland  
 Dobson Edward, Dilston Mill  
 Dodd Thomas, esq. Riding  
 Dodd Rev. M. Ingram  
 Dodd —, Allendale  
 Dodd Robert, Carlisle  
 Dodd Edward, tanner, Hexham  
 Dodds Michael, esq. Cornhill

Dodds Ralph, plasterer, Newcastle  
 Dodds T. W. surgeon, Lanchester  
 Dodds John, Cresswell  
 Dodds Isaac, mason, Ayton Banks  
 Dodds John, publican, Alnwick  
 Dodds John, pavior, ditto  
 Dolphin John, mine agent, Ruffside Hall  
 Donaldson Jos. schoolmaster, Chatton  
 Donkin Henry, esq. Durham  
 Donkin William, esq. Sandhoe  
 Donkin William, solicitor, Hexham  
 Donkin John, joiner, Gateshead Fell  
 Donkin Robert, farmer, Ingram  
 Donkin Robert, teacher, Warden  
 Dove Sarah, innkeeper, Greenhead  
 Doubleday Captain Henry, Durham  
 Douglas John, M. D. Sunderland  
 Douglas Thomas, schoolmaster, Alnwick  
 Douglas John, artist, Kensington  
 Downing John, grocer, Newcastle  
 Dowson James, publican, Cramlington  
 Dryden John, Blyth Docks  
 Dryden —, post-master, Alston  
 Dunford Thomas, clerk, Newcastle, n.  
 Dunn M. esq. Stella Hall  
 Dunn Matt. grammar-school, Houghton-le-Spring  
 Durham Subscription Library  
 Egdeil Samuel, innkeeper, Alnwick  
 Egdeil Robert, butcher, Warkworth  
 Eggleston John, chemist, Newcastle  
 Eggleston Thomas, clerk, Durham  
 Elder William, publican, Longhoughton  
 Elliott Robert, farmer, Barrasford  
 Elliott Robert, whitesmith, Newcastle  
 Elliott William, baker, ditto  
 Elliott James, upholsterer, ditto  
 ELLISON CUTHBERT, esq. M. P. Hebburn Hall  
 Ellison Cuthbert, baker, South Shields  
 Elsdon Henry, engineer, Cowpen  
 Elsdon Thomas, pipe-maker, Gateshead  
 Eltringham Thomas, bacon merchant, Newcastle  
 Embleton Richard, tanner, ditto  
 Emmerson Thomas, farmer, Ovington  
 English Wm. engineer, Bow, London  
 English Thomas, hind, Sheepwash  
 English John, Longhurst  
 Errington John, skinner, Gateshead  
 Errington Robert, Stannington Moor  
 Errington Thomas, Gateshead  
 Errington Fran. publican, Longhoraleay  
 Erskine Colonel, Durham  
 Fawcus John, Dunston Steads  
 Fairbridge John, surgeon, Hexham  
 Fairlamb —, Hexham  
 Fenwick J. Ralph, M. D. Durham  
 Fenwick Ralph, esq. Shortridge  
 Fenwick John, esq. Campville  
 Fenwick Nicholas, esq. North Shields  
 Fenwick Benj. viewer, Percy Main  
 Fenwick John, solicitor, Newcastle  
 Fenwick —, Bowre's Houses, Durham

Ferguson Thos. Newcastle Bank  
 Forrest Walter, New Town Mill  
 Forrester Thos. draper, Greenhead  
 Forster John, pawnbroker, Newcastle  
 Forster Edward, Cowpen colliery  
 Foreman Thos. shoemaker, Blyth  
 Forster Francis, esq. Chillingham  
 Forster Percival, esq. Durham  
 Forster William, shoemaker, Blyth  
 Forster E. Cowpen  
 Forster Thos. shoemaker, Tritlington  
 Forster George, Longhope.  
 Forster John, shoemaker, Corbridge  
 Forster Nicholas, tinamith, Blyth  
 Forster John, publican, Thropton  
 Forster Ralph, Longhoughton.  
 Forster Lionel, grocer, South Shields  
 Forster George, steward, Hebburn  
 Forster —, butcher, West Moor  
 Forsyth Thos. Serjeant at Mace, &c.  
 Newcastle.  
 Forsyth John, Slater, Durham  
 Fraser Hugh, shoemaker, Newcastle  
 Friar Robert, sinker, Willington  
 Furnass J. R. Rev. Ponteland

Gardner James, smith, Jesmond  
 Gare John, blacksmith, Blyth  
 George P. Rev. Durham  
 George —, esq. Crook Hall, Durham  
 George Henry, surgeon, Lanchester  
 Gibson Thomas, esq. Newcastle  
 Gibson Mary, Ford  
 Gibson John, painter, Newcastle  
 Gibson James, draper, ditto  
 Gibson George, joiner, ditto,  
 Gibson Thos. spirit mer. Gretna Green  
 Gibson Wm. Greenshaw Plain.  
 Gibson Wm. innkeeper, Corbridge  
 Gibson Robert, grocer, Birtley  
 Gillespie James, Coastly-burn-foot  
 Gill Henry, esq. Williamstone, Cum-  
 berland  
 Gill William, builder, Hilton.  
 Gill William, farmer, Kenton  
 Gills Robert, sheriff's office, Newcastle  
 Glaholm Edward, Chatton.  
 Glaister Robert, W. S. Kelso  
 Gledston James, farmer, Laverick-hall  
 Gledston Thomas, Urpeth paper mill, n.  
 Glover William, draper, South Shields  
 Gofton George, farmer, Penny-hill  
 Grace John, esq. Carville Hall  
 Grace Nathaniel, esq. Scotchwood  
 Graham George Rev. Doddington  
 Graham Robt. gamekeeper, Beaufront  
 Graham John, tobacconist, Hexham.  
 Graham —, innkeeper, Armthwaite  
 Gray William, publican, Hartley  
 Gray Edward, farmer, Pleasey  
 Gray William, Craster Sea-Houses  
 Green Robert Rev. Newcastle  
 Green James Rev. Washington  
 Green William, sawyer, Newcastle  
 Green William, builder, Corbridge  
 Green George, overman, Renten

Greenwell, W. T. esq. Greenwell Ford  
 Greener William, innkeeper, Wylam  
 Greenwood Robt. rev. Blyth Link House  
 Gregson John, esq. Durham  
 Grey John, lieut.-col. Shorston House  
 Grey George, esq. Middle Ord  
 Grey Joseph, clerk, Low Felling  
 Grey John, esq. Milfield Hill  
 Griffith H. D. rev. Newcastle  
 Grundy William, gamekeeper, Cowclose

Haggerston, Thos. esq. Ellingham  
 Hair Thos. innkeeper, Bedlington  
 Hall Benjamin, viewer, Walker  
 Hall Jas. shipowner, Monkwearmouth  
 Hall Ridley, gent. Corbridge  
 Hall John, clerk, Newcastle  
 Hall John, tailor, ditto  
 Hall Thomas, Crookham  
 Hall George, Dunston Square  
 Hall Jas. shipbuilder, Monkwearmouth  
 Hall Joseph, Red-house, near Howden  
 Hamilton John, Hexham  
 Harle Thos. Custom-house, Newcastle  
 Hardy Martin, butcher, Hetton  
 Harrison John, iron-founder, N. Shields  
 Harrison Thos. farmer, Long Acres  
 Harrison, Geo. butcher, Newcastle.  
 Harrison —, Sunderland  
 Hart, Henry, manufacturer, Newcastle  
 Hawthorn Wm. engineer, Newcastle  
 Haydon, J. rev. Hull  
 Head Charles, manor-office, Hexham  
 Hebbuck, Wm. farmer, West Sleekburn  
 Hedley Anthony, rev. Whitfield  
 Hedley A. surgeon, Felton  
 Hedley Joseph, Westgate, Newcastle  
 Hedley William, agent, ditto  
 Hedley John, farmer, Whitcheater  
 Hedley Thomas, grocer, Newburn  
 Hedley Edward, brewer, Monkseaton  
 Henderson Henry, agent, Newcastle  
 Henderson Jas. Correction House Mor-  
 peth  
 Henderson Hen. merchant, Warkworth  
 Henderson Ed. shoemaker, Longhorsley  
 Henderson Jas. Whitesaps, Durham  
 Hepple J, viewer, Benwell colliery  
 Hepple George, West Moor  
 Hepple John, publican, Seaton Sluice  
 Hepple Bartholomew, Kenton  
 Heron Wm. shoemaker, Coxlodge  
 Heslop Thomas, miner, Allenheads  
 Hetherington John, clerk, Newcastle  
 Hetherington —, steward, Nenthead  
 Hewgall Paul, corver, Ouston  
 Hewitson Henry, esq. Seaton-burn Cot-  
 tage.  
 Hewitson John, farmer, Benton Cottage  
 Hewitson —, surgeon, Stanhope Wear-  
 dale  
 Hill Christ. Septimus, custom-house,  
 Sunderland  
 Hills Jacob, Bedlington  
 Hind Mark, linen-draper, Newcastle  
 Hines John, solicitor, Durham

Hines Edward, solicitor, Sunderland  
 Hobson John, esq. Durham  
 Hobson Robinson, butcher, Newbottle  
 Hodgson John rev. Kirkwhelpington  
 Hodgson John, hatter, Newcastle  
 Hodgson Joseph, Cowpen Mill  
 Holdray —, farmer, Billy-mill  
 Hope Robert, innkeeper, Chatton  
 Hope —, Burdon Main Cottage  
 Hopper Matthew, saddler, Newcastle  
 Horn Robert, esq. Bishopwearmouth, n.  
 Horsley Wm. colliery agent, Willington  
 Howden —, mason, Haydon-bridge  
 Howe Johnson, Berwick  
 Hoy Alexander rev. Felton  
 Huddell Jacob, fitter, Monkwearmouth  
 Hudson J. M. surgeon, Durham  
 Hudson Robert, carpenter, Howden  
 Hudspeth Thos. Bowsdon  
 Huggup William, West Sleekburn  
 Humble F. Advertiser Office, Durham  
 Hume John, farmer, Hartlaw.  
 Hunter James, viewer, Walbottle  
 Hunter Wm. shoemaker, Killingworth  
 Hunter Wm. shoemaker, Norwood  
 Hunter John, butcher, Gateshead  
 Hunter William, shoemaker, Blyth  
 Hunter James, Alnwick  
 Hutchinson Ralph, esq. Durham  
 Hutchinson Thos. solicitor, Sedgfield  
 Hutchinson William, Newbighen Hope  
 Hutton Anthony, grocer, Alnwick

Jackson J. esq. London  
 Jackson Robt. pitman, Howden Pans  
 Jackson George, farmer, Lowstead, by  
 Lowick.  
 Jackson Ralph, Morton  
 Jackson Robert, Sunderland  
 James Collingwood Forster, esq. Kirk-  
 Newton  
 James Joseph, flour-dealer, Newcastle  
 James Edward, miller, near Newcastle  
 Barracks  
 Jameson Mark, esq. Berwick  
 Jameson Job, tailor, Newcastle  
 Jefferies Jos. farmer, Ellington Moor.  
 Jefferson Thomas, surgeon, Hexham  
 Jeffery Robert, brewer, Warkworth  
 Iley —, Stanhope, Weardale  
 Ingledew Henry, solicitor, Newcastle  
 Innes John, custom-house, Blyth  
 Jobson William, esq. Chillingham New  
 Town  
 Jobson Robert, esq. Turvelaws  
 Jobson Mark, gent. Ouseburn  
 Johnson James, esq. Carey Coates  
 Johnson George, esq. Willington  
 Johnson Francis, esq. Woodhorn  
 Johnson John, paper-maker, Gateshead  
 Johnson William, Cotingwood  
 Johnson Robert, agent, Leith  
 Joice Hugh, engine-wright, Hetton  
 Jones John, innkeeper, Hexham  
 Jones —, Durham  
 Jours Andrew, tailor, South Shields



Irwin —, land-agent, Percy Main  
Irwin Archbold, saddler, North Shields

Kay John, publican, North Shields  
Keenlyside John, brewer, Blyth  
Kell —, jun. Wall  
Kelly William, grocer, Newcastle  
Kemp Miss, Newcastle  
Kirkaldy Alex. agent, Monkwearmouth  
Kirkup Wm. Houghton-le-spring  
Kirsop —, farmer, Lees, by Haydon  
Bridge  
Kyle Gibson, builder, Stannington

Lackenby Thos. innkeeper, Morpeth  
Laidler Thos. Warkworth North Field  
Laidler Geo. schoolmaster, Seaton Sluice  
Laing Alexander, East Ord  
Lamb Joseph, esq. Lemington House  
Lambert Robson, farmer, Dilston  
Lambert J. overman, New Allotment  
LAMBERTON J. GEO. esq. M. P. Lambton  
Hall

Lambton J. Ralph, esq. Murton Hall  
Lancaster —, glassman, Ouseburn  
Landells Eben. haberdasher, Newcastle  
Lathan Thomas, potter, Southwick  
Laws Matthew, Weetslet  
Lawson M. D. C. esq. Cramlington  
Lawson William, esq. Longhurst Hall  
Lawson Edward, Blakemoor  
Lawson George, Longhurst Grange  
Lawson Geo. mason, Heddon-on-Wall  
Lax Reed, butcher, Newcastle  
Ledger Sam. overman, Colliery Dykes  
Legge Lewis, brewer, East Renton  
Lee Mat. farmer, near Haydon-bridge  
Lee Thomas, shoemaker, Bedlington  
Leighton Thomas, esq. Newcastle  
Leighton Thos. farmer, Cockley Walls  
Liddell Christopher, cooper, Newcastle  
Liddle John, teacher, Newbiggin  
Lilburn Robert, farmer, Preston  
Linskill, Wm. esq. Tynemouth Lodge  
Literary and Philosophical Society,  
Newcastle

Literary, Scientific, and Mechanical  
Institution, Newcastle  
Little Archibald, excise-off. Newcastle  
Lonsdale George, farmer, Cowpen  
Logie William, tobacconist, Newcastle  
Longridge Richd. potter, St. Anthons  
Loah James, esq. Jesmond  
Loah William, esq. Point Pleasant  
Lowrey William, gent. Barmoor  
Lowrey George, surgeon, Corbridge  
Lowrey J. clogger, Morpeth  
Lowes George, postman, Sunderland  
Luke Ann Miss, Alnwick  
Lumsden Wm. innkeeper, Shilbottle  
Lunn John, cartman, Newcastle  
Lynn William, teacher, Whittington  
Lynn John, tailor, South Shields

M'Cree William, clerk, Sunderland  
M'Cree Thomas, Newcastle

M'Donald, Daniel, teacher, Sunderland  
M'Lean, Thomas, Wooler Common  
M'Lean William, baker, Newcastle  
M'Fee John, draper, ditto  
M'Lauchlan James, tea-dealer, ditto  
Macgregor Alex. Wooler Cottage  
Mackenzie Thomas, Acklington Park  
Maddison George, farmer, Chatton  
Makepeace Robert, Denwick  
Marley Wm. cheesemonger, Newcastle  
Mark —, Brampton  
Marsden Thomas, Durham  
Marshall Robert, esq. corn-merchant,  
Newcastle

Marshall John, bookseller, Newcastle  
Marshall James, clerk, Sunderland  
Marshall —, Westoe  
Martindale J. esq. High Flatts  
Martinson Edw. schoolmaster, Stella  
Marvel J. druggist, Monkwearmouth  
Mather John, agent, South Shields  
Maughan Wm. brakesman, Wheatley  
Maughan Fran. tailor, West Auckland  
Maxwell Thomas, Waterloo, Blyth  
Meadows Jos. roper, North Shields  
Meggison Thos. shopkeeper, S. Shields  
Meynard Robert, attorney, London  
Mickelam —, raff-merchant Monkwear-  
mouth

Midford —, gardener, Morpeth  
Milburn Thos. New York, U. S.  
Milburn Robt. woollen-draper, New-  
castle  
Milburn George, gardener, Ashington  
Milburn Roger, farmer, Cramlington  
Milburn Christopher, saddler, Stam-  
fordham

Miller James rev. Durham  
Miller Christopher, agent, Sunderland  
Mitchell Robt. work-house, Bedlington  
Mitchell Charles, roper, Willington  
Milner Charles, esq. Hedley House  
Moffit James, surgeon, Hexham.  
Moffit William, surgeon, Howden  
Mole John, farmer, Embleton  
Mordue Jos. teacher, Wallsend, 2 copies  
Moor Samuel, Southwick pottery  
Moore Thomas, gardener, Jesmond  
Moore Wm. joiner, Three-mile-bridge  
Moore Stephen, farmer, Newmoor  
Moore William, farmer, Thropple  
Moore Thomas, farmer, Coldwells  
Morris Stephen, engineer, Ouseburn  
Morris William, viewer, Ouston  
Morrison John, butcher, Newcastle  
Morrison John, butcher, Alnwick  
Morton Edward, farmer, Horton  
Muers John, innkeeper, Warkworth  
Mulcaster James, agent, Langley Mills  
Munro Robert, tinman, Newcastle  
Murray John, surgeon, ditto  
Murton Thomas, esq. Horton  
Murton Michael, roper, North Shields  
Muahcamp —, Brother-lee, Weardale

Naters Ralph, esq. Sandyford

Nelson William, esq. East Lilburn  
Nelson John, smith, Sunderland  
Nelson John, agent, Walker  
Nesbitt Joseph, publican, Stepney  
Nesbitt John, shoemaker, Warkworth  
Nesbitt William, Longhoughton  
Newton John, esq. London  
Newton Samuel, ostler, Newcastle  
Newton William, gardener, Alnwick  
Nichol John, confectioner, Newcastle  
Nicholson George Kerr, Berwick  
Nicholson James, agent, Blyth  
Nicholson Thomas, clerk, Bedlington  
Nicholson Thomas, architect, Hexham  
Nicholson Edward, builder, ditto  
Nicholson T. and E. merchants, Wark-  
worth

Nicholson, —, farmer, Berwick-hill  
Nicholson John, yeoman, Cawsey-house  
Nixon, Joseph, gent. Newcastle  
Nixon John, Westgate Toll-house  
Nixon John, farmer, Barlow  
Nixon George, farmer, Howden, D.  
Noad W. D. gunsmith, Morpeth  
NORTHUMBERLAND, HIS GRACE THE  
DUKE OF, K. G. Alnwick Castle

Ogden Bernard, esq. Sunderland  
Oliver Robert, steward, Shiney Row  
Oliver R. draper, Quayside, Newcastle  
Ord John, esq. Weetwood  
Ord T. paper-manufacturer, Ewehurst  
Ord John, grocer, Kirkwhelpington  
Ormston Robert, jun. esq. Newcastle  
Ormston Miss, ditto  
Orr John, surgeon, Cambo  
Oswald John, worsted manufacturer,  
Newcastle

Pape Anthony, Ryle Mill  
Park Joseph, spirit-merchant, Berwick  
Parker S. W. esq. Elswick  
Parker Josiah, currier, Hexham  
Parkes Thomas, agent, London  
Parkin Rev. John, Newcastle  
Parkin Robert, Lambton, salt-works  
Patterson Mich. colliery agent, Walker  
Patterson John, shoemaker, Morpeth  
Pattinson John, farmer, near Haltwhistle  
Pattison Robert, surgeon, Blyth  
Pattison Johnson, Berwick  
Pattison Clem. solicitor, Berwick  
Peacock Mrs. innkeeper, Morpeth  
Pearsey John, Castle Inn, Alnwick  
Pemberton Richard, esq. Red Barns  
Pentland —, Morpeth south toll-gate  
Percy Hugh, Redpath, Bath  
Peters William, esq. Newcastle  
Philips Alexander, Berwick  
Philips George, Tyle Shade  
Philipson John, Kirkwhelpington  
Pickering George, parish-clerk, Earsdon  
Pickering William, butcher, Kenton  
Plues M. veterinary surgeon, Newcastle  
Plummer John, esq. Preston  
Potter William, esq. Wallbottle

# LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

ix

Potts Thomas, publican, St. Anthon's  
Potts Henry, publican, near Hartley  
Pratt Thomas, builder, Sunderland  
Pratt John, boatman, Haltwhistle  
Pringle Edward, esq. Snitter  
Pringle Edw. schoolmaster, Newcastle  
Pringle George, innkeeper, Alnwick  
Pringle John, jun. Newcastle  
Procter Vincent, Cresswell  
Purvis J. baker, Newcastle  
Purvis Thomas, Heathery-top  
Pybus R. porter merchant, Newcastle  
Pyle Edward, agent, Dunstan

Rae Thomas, Pallinsburn  
Railston William, farmer, Branxton  
Raine Rev. J. Durham  
Rainsforth Mary, Cornhill  
Ramsay G. H. Derwent Haugh  
Rand James, Lambton Salt-works  
Ratcliff Thomas, esq. Campville  
Ratcliff John, butcher, Newcastle  
Rawes Rev. W. Houghton-le-Spring  
Ray William, blacksmith, Ponteland  
Readhead William, esq. Rye-hill  
Reay William, esq. Walker  
Reay John, colliery agent, Wallsend  
Redhead John, farmer, Wallsend  
Redhead John, Howden Pans  
Reed Alex. china-merchant, Newcastle  
Reed Ra. cab-maker, Haydon-bridge  
Reid Robert, clerk, Derwent-haugh  
Reid James, wharfinger, Newcastle  
Reid Robert, Stamfordham  
Reid John, bookseller, Berwick  
Reid Thomas, pitman, Earsdon-square  
Rewcastle John, Greenwich Hosp. office  
Richardson A. innkeeper, Newcastle  
Richley Edward, shoemaker, Corbridge  
Riddle Edward, royal naval asylum, Greenwich  
Riddle, And. mason, Longframlington  
Riddle Waller, Rothbury Forest  
RIDLEY Sir M. W. bart. M. P. Blagdon.  
Ridley John, publican, Newcastle.  
Ridley William, grocer, Hexham  
Ridley Henry, cooper, ditto  
Robertson James, Bishopwearmouth  
Robinson John, engineer, Greenside  
Robinson Jas. spirit-dealer, Ouseburn  
Robinson William, clerk, Newcastle  
Robinson John, brewer, Sunderland  
Robinson D. Edinburgh  
Robinson C. joiner, Morpeth  
Robson Michael, esq. West Chirton  
Robson John, esq. Felling Hall, n.  
Robson Edward, builder, Newcastle  
Robson John, farrier, Bedlington  
Robson John, wharfinger, Newcastle  
Robson Edward, builder, ditto  
Robson Robert, mason, Corbridge  
Robson Joseph, watchmaker, Houghton-le-spring  
Robson Robert, butcher, Seghill  
Robson John, farmer, New Moor

Robson George tax-office, Newcastle  
Robson Jona. founder, near Gateshead  
Robson John, farmer, Ingo  
Robson John, joiner, Bavington  
Robson John, High Heworth  
Robson Thomas, clerk, Sunderland  
Robson Wm. Monkwearmouth poor-house  
Robson Robt. surgeon, North Shields  
Robson William, steward, Woolsington  
Robson Gilbert, gent. Bedlington  
Robson —, Deptford glass-works, Sunderland  
Robson John, farmer, Pealy Hill  
Robson Robert, surgeon, North Shields  
Rochester William, Whalton Mill  
Rogan Patriek, Berwick  
Rolans George, Berwick  
Ronaldson Stephen, miller, Heaton  
Routledge, —, surgeon, Haydon-bridge  
Rowell David, surgeon, Newburn  
Rowell William, farmer, Hurst  
Rowell John, farmer, Errington Red-House  
Rowell Robert, currier, Hexham.  
Rowley Robt. brush-manfac. Newcastle  
Ross James, Norham  
Rule Joseph, mason, Wooler  
RUSSELL WILLIAM, esq. M. P. Branspeth Castle  
Russell Agnes, shopkeeper, So. Shields  
Russell Alexander, baker, ditto  
Russell Ann, fruiterer, Newcastle  
Rutherford George, farmer, Akeld  
Rutherford William, farmer, Stanton Coal House

Salter William, paper manufacturer, Felling Shore  
Salvin B. J. esq. Burn Hall  
Salvin Anthony, esq. F.S.A. Branspeth  
Sample Wm. joiner, Belsay Guide-post  
Sanderson Wm. Bell Inn, Belford  
Scaife George, agent, Blyth  
Scarlett George, tailor, Newcastle  
Scott John, Solicitor, Sunderland  
Scott John, shoemaker, Belsay  
Scott William, horsebreaker, Corbridge  
Scott John, saddler, Hexham  
Scruton R. esq. Durham  
Scurs rev. Thos. Broadwood Hall  
Selby R. esq. London and Earle  
Selby Charles, Gosforth  
Selby William, staithman, Wallsend  
Semple William, Coldstream  
Shanks Robert, gardener, Amble  
Sharp Joseph, farmer, Paxton Dean  
Shields Thos. merchant, Durham  
Shepherd William, Blyth Dock  
Shipley William, agent, Dilston  
Short Leonard, Doddington  
Short Alexander, Bothal Pit  
Simpson —, gent, Allendale Town  
Simpson George, painter, Corbridge  
Sinton Wm. hair-dresser, Newcastle  
Sissons William, grocer, Lanchester

Sitwell Francis, esq. Barmoor castle  
Smith Edw. watchmaker, Newcastle  
Smith George, esq. Lone-end.  
Smith sir D. W. bart. Alnwick  
Smith Aaron, esq. ditto  
Smith John, esq. Beamish  
Smith Captain, Haughton Castle  
Smith rev. H. R. S. Embleton  
Smith Isaac, brewer, Newcastle  
Smith John, keeper of St. Nicholas' poor-house, Newcastle, 2 copies  
Smith John, farmer, East Cramlington  
Smith William, smith, Blyth  
Smith Benjamin, gardener, Bavington  
Smith William, Shedlaw  
Smith Robert, mariner, Sunderland  
Smith Edw. schoolmaster, Rothbury  
Smith Adam, farmer, Berryhill  
Smith John, clerk, Southwark  
Smith John, Norham Main  
Snowball John, butcher, Alnwick  
Softley William, Tyne Glass-works  
Somerville Cuth. teacher, Matfen  
Southern George, viewer, Longbenton  
Spearman Robert, Bothal Mill  
Spor Robert, grocer, Newcastle  
Spor Jos. shoemaker, Seaton Sluice  
Spraggon Ralph, farmer, Thorneyford  
Stainthorp, Wm. publican, Hexham  
Stafford John, esq. London  
Stanford James, Coldstream  
Steavenson Robert, M. D. and F. R. C. Newcastle  
Steavenson Thos. A. Berwick  
Steel Warden, Success-row, co. Durham  
Stephenson Peter, esq. Hexham  
Stephenson Mrs. publican, Newcastle  
Stephenson G. schoolmaster, Holystone  
Stephenson Robert, farmer, Colwell  
Stobbs William, esq. Pelaw  
Stobart M. Allendale Town  
Stobart Thomas, Heaton Staith  
Stobbs Robert, printer, Durham  
Stobbs Henry, farmer, Woodhorn  
Stokoe Alexander, esq. Aycomb  
Stokoe John, architect, Newcastle  
Stokoe Mrs. Haggio, near Hexham  
Storey James, merchant, Rothbury  
Story Peter, hair-dresser, Morpeth  
Story William, butcher, Newcastle  
Story Wm. farmer, Beacon, near Cramlington  
Storey Joseph, founder, South Shields  
Straker John, viewer, Seaton Cottage  
Straker W. T. farmer, North Seaton  
Straker —, shipbuilder, Jarrow Lodge  
Strother William, esq. Alemouth  
Stuart Thomas, viewer, Regent Pit  
Stuart Robert, schoolmaster, Westmoor  
Surtees Robert, esq. Mainsforth  
Surtees Thos. Old Hall, Cresswell  
Sutherland Thos. Billy Pit  
Swallow John, Sparrow House  
Swan George, farmer, Whitridge  
Swan Robert, farmer, Bedlington  
Sykes John, stationer, Newcastle

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Tait Robert, innkeeper, Belford  
 Tait John, Grunden  
 Tallintyre John, shoemaker, Newcastle  
 Tate Thomas, collier, Debdon Cottage  
 Tate William, butcher, Wingates  
 Tate George, Morpeth  
 Taylor Henry, esq. Christen Bank  
 Taylor Hugh, esq. Earsdon & Shilbottle  
 Taylor William, esq. Heworth  
 Taylor Henry, innkeeper, Shilbottle  
 Taylor Gilbert, publican, Blyth  
 Taylor, Wm. shoemaker, Newcastle  
 Taylor Mat. glassman, Ouseburn, ditto  
 Taylor William, North Seaton  
 Taylor John, Ellington  
 Taylor Matthew, Whickham  
 Temple Wm. linen-draper, Newcastle  
 Temple Nath. shopkeeper, Blyth  
 Tewart John, esq. Glanton  
 Thirlwell Wm. engineer, Shilbottle  
 Thirlwell Thos. jun. Debdon Colliery  
 Thoburn James, shipowner, Blyth  
 Thompson Benj. esq. Aydon Cottage  
 Thompson Jas. esq. Kirk House, Cumb.  
 Thompson Benj. baker, Newcastle  
 Thompson, A. merchant, Warkworth  
 Thompson James, Alnwick  
 Thompson Jas. engineman, Newcastle  
 Thompson John, innkeeper, Morpeth  
 Thompson Thos. organist, Newcastle  
 Thompson Wm. brewer, Morpeth  
 Thompson Robert, Morpeth  
 Thompson Henry, Street Houses  
 Thompson James, hat-maker, Wooler  
 Thompson John, Newcastle  
 Thompson George, farmer, Reavely  
 Thompson Geo. Ashington Guide Post  
 Thompson Thos. esq. Bishopwearmouth  
 Thorp rev. Charles, Ryton  
 Thurlow rev. Ed. South, Houghton-le-Spring  
 Tinley John, esq. North Shields  
 Tinn Joseph, Bigge's Main colliery  
 Todd —, Low Lambton  
 Todd John, agent, Manchester  
 Todd Henry, Durham  
 Train Thomas, agent, Gateshead  
 Treasurer William, draper, Newcastle  
 Trevelyan Walter Calverley, esq. Wil-  
 lington  
 Trevelyan Raleigh, esq. Netherwilton  
 Hall  
 Trewitt H. innkeeper, Longframlington  
 Trotter, —, surgeon, North Shields  
 Trotter Geo. schoolmaster, Alnwick  
 Trotter, —, tanner, Newcastle  
 Trueman Mrs. High Heaton  
 Tulip Henry, esq. Brunton  
 Turnbull J. Thomas, gent. Newcastle  
 Turnbull Mrs. Bothal Castle  
 Turnbull Jas. flax-dresser, Newcastle  
 Turnbull William, Alnwick  
 Turnbull Jos. gardener, Southwick  
 Turnbull Geo. builder, Sunderland  
 Turnbull Geo. grocer, Howden Pans  
 Turnbull Robert, gardener, Kirkley

Turnbull —, baker, Morpeth  
 Turnbull William, Cornhill  
 Turnbull Geo. smelter, Langley Mills  
 Turner Daniel, steward, Blagdon  
 Turner Aaron, Morpeth  
 Turner Joseph, hat-maker, Alnwick  
 Twentyman John, esq. Maryport

Veatch H. Chronicle Office, Durham  
 Verty J. farmer, Fallowfield  
 Vick Joseph, London  
 Virtue G. bookseller, London, 3 copies  
 Urwin Wm. schoolmaster, Denton-burn

Wailes George, farmer, Newton Hall  
 Wailes John, founder, Newcastle  
 Wakefield Thos. flax-dresser, Hexham  
 Wakenshaw Joseph, shopman  
 Wake, Nic. farmer, Seaton House  
 Waldie John, watchmaker, Blyth  
 Walker John, esq. Benwell  
 Walker John rev. Gosforth  
 Walker W. Percy Brewery, N. Shields  
 Walker W. founder, ditto  
 Walker Henry, Mitford  
 Walker W. shipmaster, N. Shields  
 Walton Thos. farmer, Weardale  
 Walton Thos. cork-cutter, Newcastle  
 Wanless John, builder, Newcastle  
 Wanless Thos. teacher, Warkworth  
 Ward John, esq. Lanchester  
 Ward William, Durham  
 Ward B. innkeeper, Haydon-bridge  
 Ward Wm. innkeeper, North Shields  
 Wardle Edw. Rimside Moor House  
 Waters Cuth. twine-maker, Newcastle  
 Watson Edmund, esq. Coopen  
 Watson Wm. esq. North Seaton  
 Watson John, esq. Willington  
 Watson James, clerk, Bunker Hill  
 Watson Stephen, farmer, Ashington  
 Watson Fenwick, forgerman, Low Team  
 Watson Edw. brewer, Monkseaton  
 Watson Geo. bookseller, Gateshead  
 Watson J. cabinet-maker, Newcastle  
 Watson John, surgeon, Burnup Field  
 Watson J. farmer, Cold Park  
 Watson John, farmer, East Sleekburn  
 Watson R. farmer, Colwell Fell House  
 Watson John, farmer, Rennington  
 Watson Wm. tinsmith, Wooler  
 Watson P. farmer, Newton Low Hall  
 Watson S. O. Corver, Bigge's Main  
 Watts Peter, baker, Fellon Shore  
 Watt John, Benwell Colliery  
 Wawn Robt. esq. South Shields  
 Weatherley Geo. esq. Tynemouth  
 Weatherall Thos. watchmaker, Hexham  
 Weatherhead Miss, near Cowpen  
 Weddell Stoddart, plumber, Alnwick  
 Wear Thos. excise-office, Weardale  
 Weir J. excise-office, Maryport  
 Welch Thomas, smith, Renton  
 Weldon —, near Shotley Bridge  
 Welsh John, Swarland Moor  
 Wharton Wm. esq. Dryburn Lodge

Wheldon Thos. farmer, Pelton  
 White John, keelman, Ouseburn  
 Whitfield R. W. ironmonger, Hexham  
 Wilkie James, surgeon, Newcastle  
 Wilkinson T. esq. Belmont Hall  
 Wilkinson Thos. esq. Durham D.  
 Wilkinson —, esq. Ryhope  
 Wilkinson John, esq. Alemonth  
 Williams Wm. esq. Durham  
 Williams Wm. Blyth Tyle Sheds  
 Williams William, gent. London  
 Williamson Sir H. bart. Whitburn-hall  
 Willis Joseph, esq. Gateshead  
 Wilcox rev. Peter, Sunderland  
 Wilson —, esq. Nent Hall, Cumberland  
 Wilson, Jacob, esq. Alston  
 Wilson, Geo. shoemaker, Bedlington  
 Wilson William, solicitor, Newcastle  
 Wilson Geo. tobacconist, ditto  
 Wilson James, clerk, ditto  
 Wilson George, butcher, ditto  
 Wilson John, Berwick  
 Wilson Robt. farmer, near Bedlington  
 Wilson William, teacher, South Shields  
 Wilson William, shoemaker, ditto  
 Wilson Thomas, joiner, Hebron  
 Wilson Wm. shipmaster, South Shields  
 Wilson —, currier, Morpeth  
 Wilthew John, clerk, Dunstan  
 Winship Lyal, shoemaker, Sandyford  
 Wood Eleanor, innkeeper, Gateshead  
 Wood Thomas, butcher, Gateshead  
 Wood Wm. schoolmaster, Newcastle  
 Wood John, viewer, Mount Stables  
 Wood Wm. farmer, Craster Redstead  
 Woodhouse Edward, Scotchwood  
 Woods William, esq. Newcastle  
 Woollett Joseph, gent. Newcastle  
 Wray William, farmer, Newbiggin  
 Wrigglesworth John, farmer, Shilbottle  
 Wright John, esq. Wallsend  
 Wright James, raff-merchant, Blyth  
 Wright M. shipmaster, Monkwearmouth  
 Wright J. North Shields  
 Wright George, comedian, Alnwick  
 Wright —, brewer, Alston

Yellowley Robert, Berwick  
 Yellowley Robert, Heaton Flint Mill  
 Young John, joiner, Blyth  
 Young John, sawyer, Bedlington  
 Young Thomas, carrier, Wooler  
 Young Andrew, brewer, Alnwick  
 Young Thomas, slater, Alnwick  
 Young Noble, glassman, South Shields  
 Young Mary, innkeeper, Coldstream  
 Younger Anth. hair-dresser, Hexham  
 Younger Wm. innkeeper, Tynemouth

## NAMES OMITTED.

Hailes W. A. teacher, Newcastle  
 Henderson Edward, steward, Felling  
 Kay John, druggist, Newcastle  
 Milburn —, Gateshead Toll Bar  
 Miller Wm. innkeeper, Newcastle  
 Patterson Robert, millwright, ditto

DESCRIPTION  
OF THE  
**ABORIGINES OF NORTHUMBERLAND.**

---

**I**N order to elucidate the civil, military, and ecclesiastical, history of Northumberland, it becomes necessary to glance at the most important circumstances recorded of the aboriginal Britons. This general view will include the lineage and peculiarities of the pristine Northumbrians, while a relation of the memorable invasions by which they were successively mingled with dissimilar races of adventurers, will tend to illustrate the origin of the manners, the usages, the dialect, and the antiquities, which distinguish this interesting district. This historical sketch is naturally divided into periods analogous to the appearance and exploits of each successive people. The *Roman* period, extending from Agricola's arrival in Northumberland to the final abdication of the Roman authority forms the first division. The *Anglo-Saxon* period succeeds, and extends from the departure of the Romans unto the extinction of the independence of the Northumberland kingdom, when it became subject or tributary to Egbert, the king of Wessex. The *Danish* period follows, and is terminated by the *Norman* conquest. This curious and interesting division of the work will be closed by a rapid view of the circumstances, character, and pursuits, of the subsequent inhabitants of this frontier and warlike district, and will form an instructive introduction to the history of its antiquities, natural productions, agriculture, trade, commerce, and topography.

VOL. I.—(1.)

A

## DESCRIPTION OF THE

The large and beautiful island of Great Britain\*, it is generally allowed, was first discovered by the Phœnicians of Cadiz; but, for the sake of traffic, these ancient navigators carefully concealed their course from others. The first ray of light which emerged from the darkness in which the British islands were long involved, proceeded from a poem upon the Argonautic expedition, written by Onomacritus, in the character of Orpheus. During the ridiculous adventures of his hero, this poet mentions *Ierni*, which is apparently Ireland. This affords a strong presumption that the Phœnician traders had resorted to these remote islands for a considerable time, as even the Greeks had obtained some confused idea of their existence. Herodotus, whose history obtained the Olympic laurel about 450 years before Christ, candidly acknowledges his ignorance of the western boundary of Europe. The first time these important islands are distinctly named is in the book "*De Mundo*," usually ascribed to Aristotle, the preceptor of Alexander. From that time Britain became an object of attention amongst the curious Greeks, and was shortly after discovered by Pytheus, a celebrated navigator belonging to the Grecian colonists of Marseilles. Even the Romans, after several fruitless attempts, were equally successful. By these successive discoveries, the lucrative trade in tin, with which the *Cassiterides*† abounded, was thrown open to different nations, but the greater part was at length monopolized by the Gallic merchants. Polybius, who lived 200 years before the Christian era, collected the scattered notices respecting Britain, but unfortunately for our curiosity, this treatise has not reached us.

\* The various names which have been affixed to the British isles, have puzzled the etymological antiquaries of every age. Bochart derives *Bretanike*, the Greek name for Britain, from the Phœnician, or Hebrew word *Baratanac*, the Land of Tin. The inventive Faber suggests, that *Brit-Tan-Nu-Aia*, may be deduced from *Brit-Tan-Nus*, the Fish-god Noah! Others, thinking it absurd to seek the origin of this name in a foreign language, have examined the speech of the ancient Britons. Borlase imagines that the word *Brit* or *Brith*, alludes to the disjunction of this country from Gaul: while Whitaker maintains that the appellation of Britain refers to the inhabitants rather than to the region; and that the radical part of the term is derived from a Celtic word, primarily denoting *separation* and *division*. But the Welsh antiquaries, Chalmers, and some others, assure us that the ancient Britons always denominated their native land *Ynys-Prydain*, which signified in their descriptive language *The Beautiful Island*. The ingenious antiquary, Lluyd, first traced this celebrated name to the Welsh *Prydain*, signifying *fair*; and shewed how the Cambro-Briton *Prydain* might, without any difficulty, be changed into the English *Britain*, or the Latin *Britannia*.

The etymon of the ancient name *Albion*, applied to those isles, has also occupied the attention and excited the ingenuity of philologists. Macpherson supposed this original name to have been formed from the Celtic *Alb*, or *Alp*, *high*, and in a country. Whitaker considers it to be merely the plural form of *Alb*, a height. Carte derives it from the Celtic *Alb*, *white*; supposing the country to have been thus named from the appearance of its cliffs. Chalmers contends that *Alban* was the most ancient name, which in the Celtic tongue signified *the high region*, or *outer region*, and that the Greeks perverted the first appellation to *Albion*, which was supposed to signify *white*. The name of *Alban*, he observes, was long retained as the ancient appellation of North Britain. Indeed, the Irish people have continued this name to the present times. Strangers, it has been suggested, first called this island *Albion*, from a view of its heights, but afterwards adopted its native designation, *Ynys-Prydain*.

† *Cassiteros* is the Greek word for *tin*, from which these islands were called the *Cassiterides*. Some, however, have conjectured that the *Cassiterides* of the ancients were in the Indian Ocean!

The early history of Great Britain\* is either buried in oblivion, or blended with accounts the most fabulous and extravagant. So far as deep and accurate research can discover, the islands of Great Britain and Ireland, at a very remote period†, were gradually colonized by the Celts from the nearest coast of Gaul. This simple and rational opinion is deduced from evidences curious in themselves, and decisive in their inferences. From the coast of Kent to the extremity of Caithness and Ulster, the memory of a Celtic origin was distinctly preserved in the perpetual resemblance of language, religion, and of manners.

The Celtæ‡ were undoubtedly the aboriginal people of western Europe throughout its ample extent; but they never formed any vast and flourishing empires, being disconnected by habit, and feeble from disunion. On some occasions, however, the superabundant population joined for the purpose of plunder or of obtaining new settlements, and it required all the valour and skill of the Roman armies to repress their daring invasions. The Goths, who inhabited ancient Thrace, gradually migrated westward, and settled in the rugged mountains and vast woods of Germany; and, at the christian era, this enterprising race were found spread in small settlements along the north-western shores of Europe.

At some period preceding the arrival of Cæsar, the Belgæ§, a people that inha-

\* Mr Kirwin conjectures that Great Britain was separated from Germany long before the deluge, but that the rupture of the isthmus that joined Calais and Dover, was effected by an earthquake at a later period, and gradually widened by tides and currents. The separation of Ireland from Scotland, he imagines to be late and gradual, and that from England diluvial and gradual.—*Irish Trans.* vol. 6, p. 301.

† Cæsar informs us that the inland inhabitants of Britain traced their descent from *Dis*. From this they meant either that they were coeval with the world, and sprung out of the ground like flowers or trees, or that they were the immediate descendants of the God of the earth.—*Cæs. de Bel. lib. iv.*

‡ Great learning and industry have been idly employed in attempts to derive every people from the cold and sterile regions of Scandinavia, that 'store-house of nations.' It is an established maxim, that the population of every country must be proportioned to the means of subsistence. The deserts of Scandinavia could therefore never have been the *officina gentium*, except in systems of theory; nor were the Goths indigenous of Scandia. The European Goths, or Scythians, were seated in the Euxine as late as the conquests of Alexandria. But the name *Scythes* has created much confusion, as it has been vaguely applied to mixed tribes of barbarous nations, and in distant countries.—*Pink. Dissert. on the Scythians or Goths*, p. 168. *Gib. Decline, &c.* vol. 4. p. 355. *Arrian, B. I. c. 3.* *Willis's Hist. Geog.* 6 Map, p. 109.

§ Some writers have contended that the Belgæ were Goths, because Cæsar says they used a different tongue from the other Gauls, and were chiefly descended from the Germans. Those who think the British Belgæ were of Celtic lineage urge, 1. that from the intimations of Livy, Strabo, Pliny, and Lucan, Cæsar meant *dialect* when he spoke of language. 2. That the Cimbri, or Celtic people, inhabited Germany even after the Belgæ had settled in Gaul. 3. That the very name of the Belgæ was derived from a Celtic, and not from a Teutonic origin; the Celtic root *Bel* signifying tumult, havoc,—*Belg*, an overwhelming,—*Belgus*, the ravagers, the Belgæ. 4. That the names of the Belgic tribes, their rivers and towns in England are all indisputably Celtic. 5. That no difference has been noticed between the polity, religion, manners, and usages of the Belgæ and the Gaelic clans that were the aborigines of Britain.—*Cæs. de Bel. Gal. l. 5. c. 2.* *Tacit. Agric.* § 11. *Whitak. Gen. Hist.* p. 83—145. *Chalm. Caled.* vol. i. p. 16. *Owen's Welsh Dict. in Art.*

bited that part of Gaul opposite to Great Britain, passed over to England, drove back the disunited natives, and colonized most of the sea coast from Cape Cornwall to the North Foreland. They appear to have been superior to the ancient inhabitants in the arts of civilized life. They lived much in towns, cultivated agriculture, were dextrous in mechanical operations, and active in commercial pursuits. As, however, we are not informed of any difference between the political constitution, the religious ceremonies, and prevailing laws and customs of the native and the Belgic Britons, the following observations on these subjects apply to them collectively, as forming the population of this island at the period of Cæsar's invasion.

The ancient Britons were remarkable for the large stature of their bodies\*; their eyes were generally blue, which was esteemed a great beauty; and their hair red or yellow, though in many various gradations. They were remarkably swift of foot, and excelled in running, swimming, wrestling, climbing, and all kinds of exercises in which either strength or agility were required†. Accustomed to hardships and despising cold and hunger, in retreating they plunged into the morasses up to the neck, where they remained several days. They painted their bodies with a blue dye, extracted from woad, and at an early age they were tattooed‡ in a manner the most ingenious and hideous; and in order to exhibit these frightful ornaments in the eyes of their enemies, they threw off their cloaths in the day of battle§. When advancing to the combat their looks were fierce and appalling, and their shouts loud, horrid, and frightful. They are also represented as an acute and ingenious people, possessing very strong and tenacious memories, and imaginations extremely warm and lively. They are, however, accused of being proud, fiery, ferocious, and fickle, which are usually the characteristics of uncivilized people: but even their enemies acknowledge, that they displayed the most invincible courage||, were strangers to duplicity and malignity of spirit, of a grateful and docile disposition, and ardent admirers of liberty.

\* The Britons exceed the Gauls in stature, of which I had ocular demonstration, for I saw some young Britons at Rome who were half a foot taller than the tallest man.—*Strabo, lib. v. p. 200.*

† If we fly, (said Boadicia to her army), we are so swift of foot that the Romans cannot overtake us; if they fly, they cannot escape our pursuit. We can pass over rivers by swimming which they can hardly pass in boats.—*Herodian, lib. iii. c. 47.*

‡ Tattooing was practised by the Picts as late as the fifth century. *Perlegit exangues Picto moriente figuras.*—*Claud de Bel. Get. v. 165.*

§ The Highlanders have retained this practice, in part, to the present time. As late as the battle of Killcranky, they threw off their plaids and short coats, and fought in their shirts.—*Whit. Hist. of Manchester, vol. 1. p. 300.*

|| The following description of intrepid daring in an ancient British chief, whether it be considered as an historical picture, or as the elegant fabrication of imposture, is finely illustrative of the movements of a fearless spirit:—"My soul brightens in danger. I am of the race of steel; my father never feared—Cormar was the first of my race. He sported through the storms of the waves. His black skiff bounded on ocean, and travelled on the wings of the blast. A spirit once embroiled the night. Seas swell and rocks resound. Winds drive along the clouds. The lightning flies on wings of fire. He feared, and came to land; then



The language of the Britons, unlike the tasteless and barren Gothic dialects, was masculine, copious, and poetical, and its pronunciation melodious and strong. The significant names which the Gaelic Celts\* imposed on all the prominent objects of nature attest their liveliness, taste, and discrimination†.

Contrary to the general practice of unpolished nations, the Britons were truly polite in their sentiments and behaviour to the tender sex. The beauties and virtues of the fair were the favourite themes of the ancient bards, and their advice was regarded as divine oracles. They were permitted to enjoy the regal dignity, and their greatest heroes did not disdain to fight under their command. In regard to chastity, the northern Britons are represented not to have been very scrupulous or delicate. It is, however, probable, that the Romans were deceived by appearances, and inferred the promiscuous intercourse of the sexes from the promiscuous manner in which they lived. "The houses of the Britons," says Henry, "were not, like ours at present, or those of the Romans in those times, divided into several distinct apartments; but consisted of one large circular room, or hall, with a fire in the middle, around which the whole family and visitants, men, women, and children, slept on the floor, in one continued bed of straw or rushes." The ancient Germans, and the posterity of the Celtic nations in Wales and the Highlands of Scotland, who long continued to live in the same promiscuous and crowded manner, were remarkable for their chastity and conjugal fidelity. But the universal indignation of the Brigantes against their queen, Cartismandua, for her breach of conjugal duty, is decisive on this point, and proves that infidelity in the marriage contract was held as odious among the ancient Britons, before they were debauched by the seductions of the Roman manner‡.

The apparel of the ancient Britons was not uniform through the island. Those who inhabited the southern provinces, particularly the Belgic colonists, from their intercourse with different nations, enjoyed better opportunities of being instructed in the useful arts than the Britons of our district. The most ancient and common garment consisted of the skin of some large animal cast about the shoulders, and secured to the waist with a leathern girdle. This, among the higher ranks, was succeeded by a short mantle. These plaids or rugs were made of coarse wool unspun, beat and driven together with much labour. A softer and lighter kind of mantles were afterwards procured from the Belgic colonies. They were woven in various colours, and resembled the tartan plaids which are still used in the Highlands of Scotland. The dress of the

blushed that he feared at all. He rushed again among the waves to find the son of the wind. Three youths guided the bounding bark; he stood with the sword unsheathed. When the low hung vapour passed he took it by the curling head, and searched its dark womb with his steel. The son of the wind forsook the air: The moon and stars returned."—*Ossian's Poems*, vol. 1, p. 39.

\* The distinctive appellations of ancient nations may be traced back to the appropriate qualities of the country they inhabited. The most common and early distinctions of regions being the *open plains*, and the *woodlands or forests*; gave rise to the two leading appellations of *Gal*, (*Gael*), and of *Cell*; the first denoting the open country, and the second the covert.—*See Owen's Dict. in vo.*

† See Shaw's Gaelic Dictionary.

‡ Tacit. Hist. lib. iii. c. 45.

Druids was in some respects different from that of the other inhabitants ; but no distinction seems to have been made in the dress of the different sexes. The most elegant British dress that we read of is that of the famous heroine Boadicea. "She was a large well-made woman, of a severe countenance ; her voice was loud and shrill ; her hair was of a deep yellow colour, and hung down to the bottom of her waist ; on her neck she wore a massy chain of gold ; she was habited in a tunic of various colours, over which was a mantle of coarser woollen, bound round her with a girdle fastened with buckles : in her hand she grasped a spear\*." To this we shall only add, that all the Britons were extravagantly fond of ornaments, and proud of the length and beauty of their hair, which they dressed and adorned with the greatest pains ; and, in order to give them a terrific appearance, the hair of their upper lips was allowed to grow to an inconvenient length.

The Britons who inhabited this northern district lived chiefly on the spontaneous productions of the earth ; on milk, and the flesh of their flocks and herds, and of such animals as they caught in hunting. Restrained by some principle of superstition, or by their ignorance of the arts of catching them, they made no use of that great variety and almost infinite number of fishes with which their rivers, lakes, and seas abounded. Their favourite beverage was mead, or honey diluted with water and fermented, which they frequently quaffed with all the joy of rude intemperance. After the practice of agriculture commenced, the chief drink of the Britons was ale, which they made from barley, and sometimes from wheat. On these occasions they sat in a circle, but not to mix promiscuously without distinctions of rank. The most illustrious sat in the middle, the bard occupied the next place of honour, and the others were placed in order ; the shield-bearer stood behind ; the spear-bearers sat against them in a circle, and feasted like their masters.

The Northumbrian Britons, though considerably removed beyond the gloom of savage life, were not very expert in the art of civil architecture. We may readily suppose that some of the rudest settlers in this country, in the earliest stages of their residence, dwelt in thickets, dens, and caves, secured by art, and which protected them at once from the inclemencies of the weather, and the depredations of their enemies. Even at the era of Cæsar's invasion, the usual habitations of the more civilized Britons of the south were very slight, and consisted only of a few stakes driven into the ground, interwoven with wattles, and daubed with clay, or covered with the boughs of trees. Those houses were circular, with lofty tapering roofs, at the top or centre of which was an aperture for the admission of light, and emission of smoke. Habitations of this form continued in the Highlands of Scotland till within a few centuries. Being constantly in a state of warfare, those erections were frequently crowded round the hut of their chief, and defended by a ditch and vallum of earth, or else a rude wall of great loose stones, without either mortar or cement, while the entrances were barricadoed by trees felled and thrown together in the most intricate and ingenious manner. Such erections were generally built in vallies, upon the margin of a stream or river, for the convenience of water, and security from wind ;

\* A curious and lively delineation of the costume of our British ancestors, founded on credible hints of intelligence and probable conjecture, is given in Mr Whitaker's History of Manchester, vol. 1; p. 300.

but sometimes they were erected on the brow of a lofty promontary, difficult of access, and skilfully fortified. Such were the cities of the ancient Britons. As the Romans, in order to overawe the natives, fixed their camps on the scite of the native towns, or adjoining them, the Roman stations may generally be considered as indicative of some prior settlement of the Britons\*.

The fatal but necessary skill which the British tribes had acquired in those almost incessant wars which they had long waged against one another, enabled them, especially those who inhabited these northern districts, to make a long and glorious struggle, even against the Romans, so famed for their proficiency in the dreadful arts of destruction. The ancient Britons, in their youth, were carefully trained to the use of arms, nay, their very diversions and amusements were of a martial and manly cast, and contributed greatly to increase their agility, strength, and courage, which were considered as the chief accomplishments of a warrior. The infantry constituted the chief strength of the British armies. Their offensive weapons were swords of copper or brass, long, broad, and without points, which were attached to the right side, and suspended from a belt or chain thrown over the left shoulder. Round the body was a girdle sustaining a short dirk also of copper or brass. The battle-axe was likewise a formidable weapon in their hands. They were very dexterous in the use of short spears, which were pointed with brass, and had a pendulous bell of the like metal adjoining to the socket, which, being shook as they advanced, gave a harsh and dismal clangour, whereby the horses of an enemy were frightened and thrown into disorder†.

The cavalry consisted of small, hardy, spirited, and well trained horses: the horsemen were armed for fighting on foot, and were frequently accompanied by an equal number of the swiftest footmen, each footman holding by a horse's mane, and keeping pace with all the motions of cavalry. This corps, from the skill and rapidity of their manœuvres, were of infinite service‡.

The war chariots were of different kinds. The Covinus was armed with sharp hooks, and contained only the charioteer, all its execution depending on the force and rapidity with which it was driven through the enemy's ranks. The Rheda and Esse-dum were larger and stronger, and contained a few light-armed troops, who being expert in throwing the javelin on passing the enemy with speed, would make great slaughter. The singular and imposing appearance of their numerous war-chariots, driven with such incredible rapidity and dexterity, disconcerted even the Roman

\* *Cæsar de Bel. Gal. lib. v. ch. 7. Diod. Sic. lib. v. s. 8. Borlase's Antiq. Corn. p. 292. Whitaker's Hist. of Manchester.*

† Before the use of metals became general in the armories of the Britons, their hatchets were made of flint. They are frequently found in the graves of warriors, and are called *celts*, from the British word *celt*, signifying a flint stone. Arrow-heads of flint have also been found in various parts of the kingdom, which are superstitiously called *elf-shot*, from a supposition that they are shot by elfs or fairies at cattle.—*Owen's Dict. Stukeley's Itin. p. 54. Hutch. Cumb. p. 13. Pennant's Tour in Scot. c. 1. p. 101.*

‡ This mode of fighting continued so long among the descendants of the Celtic race, that it was practised by the Highlanders in the Scots army during the seventeenth century.—*See Memoirs of a Cavalier, p. 142.*

## DESCRIPTION OF THE

veterans, and Cæsar confesses that their attack was highly formidable. This skilful warrior describes the Britons as being so expert in the management of their chariots, that they would stop or turn them at full speed on the declivity of a hill,—sit, stand, or run upon the beam or yoke of their horse, and in one instant leap in or out as occasion required.

The Britons fought in distinct bands or clans, each commanded by its proper chieftain, which disposition secured their attachment, and animated their ardour. The several clans which composed one state were commanded in chief by their sovereign; and when several states made war in conjunction, the king, most eminent for power or talents, was chosen generalissimo of the combined army. Their order of battle was generally with the war-chariots in front; their centre consisted of the several clans on foot, judiciously disposed, each in the shape of a wedge; and their flanks were composed of cavalry and light armed troops. The waggons, with their wives and children, were placed in the rear, which served both to inflame their courage and to strengthen their position. Their favourite disposition was on the ascent of a hill, where the corps of reserve might be seen by the enemy, and present to them a more formidable appearance. The onset was with hideous howlings and outcry, mixed with the clangour of beating their weapons on the shield, and shaking their bell-spears. Accustomed to frequent warfare, amidst woodlands and morasses, with rival and contiguous tribes, the British leaders evinced a consummate skill in the arts of stratagem and surprize. Their tactics perplexed, if it did not baffle, the illustrious Cæsar, one of the most accomplished generals of Rome.

From the most ancient times the Phœnicians, and afterwards the Greeks, sold to the Britons salt, earthenware, and brass trinkets, and received in exchange tin, lead, and the skins of beasts. Possessing good roads, it is probable that even this remote district had a share in this traffic; but, when the Romans had penetrated into the northern parts, the numerous garrisons which were left in Northumberland to secure obedience and promote civilization, must have rendered it the centre of a brisk trade. Gold, silver, lead, iron, corn, cattle, slaves, dogs, pearls, chalk, and baskets of wicker, were all in great request after the coming of the Romans, who bought in return nothing but articles of luxury and magnificence. Many of their articles of traffic were produced in this county. The veins of our lead-ore are both numerous and rich, and must have produced great quantities of silver\*. Iron must have been wrought here, as is testified by an altar discovered at Benwell. Cattle, it is conceived, abounded in our vallies and forests, and their hides must have formed a considerable article of commerce. Curious and beautiful stones are found in various parts of this district. Slaves seem to have been a valuable article of exportation, and were probably the captives of the neighbouring tribes taken in war, or criminals condemned to slavery for their crimes. British horses were much admired by the Romans, and great numbers were exported. Dogs also formed no inconsiderable article in the exports of this period: some of them were very large, strong, and fierce, and were used by the Gauls, and some other nations, in war; others were the same kind as our present mastiffs or bull-dogs, and were purchased by the Romans for baiting bulls in the amphitheatres;

\* Wallin's Northumb., vol. 1. p. 119.

but the most valued kind were designed for hunting, and were unequalled, both in swiftness and the exquisiteness of their scent. They must have been numerous among the hunting and pastoral people of this country\*.

From the testimony of Cæsar, it appears that the Britons in his time had a circulating monied medium of traffic, though his words admit of a doubt as to whether their brass money was minted, or mere bullion valued by the weight. Plot and Borlase argue, that the Britons possessed coins before the Roman invasion. However, it is certain that British coins were struck during the years intervening between the first invasion under Cæsar, and the second by direction of Claudius. The genuine coins of the Britons are usually of gold, silver, and brass†. Those that are merely stamped with the figures of animals, with unintelligible devices, were probably of the earliest Celtic mintage. Perforated iron plates have been discovered in Cornwall, and are supposed to be the iron money used before the art of coining was introduced. A hole in the centre was for the purpose of stringing them, for the convenience of the trader.

The first vessels used by the ancient Britons consisted of canoes, which were formed out of a single tree hollowed with fire, in the manner of the North American Indians. Canoes of this description have been discovered in lakes and in marshes both in England and in Scotland. A large vessel of this kind was found in 1726, near the influx of the Carron into the Forth. It was thirty-six feet long, four feet broad in the middle, four feet four inches deep, four inches thick in the sides, all of one piece of solid oak, sharp at the stem, and square at the stern. It was finely polished both inside and outside; the wood was of an extraordinary hardness, and not one knot in the whole. This curious piece of antiquity was found fifteen feet under the ground: a part of it was first perceived by the river washing away the bank. These canoes were succeeded by the *Currachs*, which were accommodated with keels and masts of the lightest wood, the sides were made of osiers closely interwoven, and covered with leather. In these slender boats the adventurous natives launched into the perilous ocean, and even crossed the narrow seas to Gaul and Ireland. Boats of a similar construction are still used on the rivers of Wales‡. But it is probable that the Britons

\* These celebrated dogs are thus described in a passage of Oppian, translated out of the Greek into Latin by Bodinus:—

Est etiam catuli species indagine clara,  
Corpus huic brave, magnifico sed corpore digna;  
Picta Britannorum gens illos effera bello  
Nutrit, Agassæosque vocat vilissima forma  
Corporis, ut credas parasitos esse latrantes.

There is a kind of dogs of mighty fame  
For hunting, worthy of a fairer name:  
By painted Britons brave in war they're bred,  
Are beagles called, and to the chase are led;  
Their bodies small, and of so mean a shape,  
You'd think them curs, that under tables gape.

† Prints of at least 40 specimens of British coins may be seen in Speed's *Historic*, Camden's *Britannia*, Pegge's *Coins of Cunobelin*, and Whitaker's *History of Manchester*, &c. Mr Whitaker says, the word *Tasc* occurring, with some variations, on many of those coins, signifies *leader* or *king*, as, indeed, the variations of the word do in the Gaelic language to this day.

‡ *Beauties of Wales*, vol. xvii. p. 8, &c.

had vessels of a larger size, better constructed, and of more solid materials; for when the Veneti, who inhabited Brittany, were preparing to fight a decisive battle against the Romans by sea, they obtained auxiliaries from Britain, and the combined fleet consisted of two hundred and twenty ships. These war-vessels were entirely built of oak, strongly bolted, and their seams caulked with sea-weed. They were so substantially built, that their sides were impenetrable by the rostra, or beaks of the Roman gallees. They were calculated to take the ground, were high fore and aft, and were excellent sea-boats. Their sails were made of leather, and the shores being rocky, their seamen used iron chains instead of cables. They excelled the Romans in manœuvring, and despised the fresh-water sailors' expedient of oars. Such were the first vessels of which we have any knowledge, built and navigated by the hardy sons of the north.\*

Great Britain, at the era of the Roman invasion, was divided into thirty-eight distinct kingdoms†. These ancient kingdoms consisted of two, three, four, or more tribes or clanships, under one king, who was commonly the head of the principal clan of which the state was composed; while each chief of the other tribes still retained a great degree of authority in his own state. Different states enjoyed different degrees of political freedom. Dio Cassius attributes the success of the Romans to the enslaved state of the British people; but this can only refer to the southern states, which the Romans subdued with ease; for Dio Nicœus expressly says, that in the northern nations the people had a great share in the supreme power.

The prerogative of the ancient British kings was not unlimited, but rather circumscribed within very narrow bounds. The chief duties of the state, including the privileges of forming and administering laws, were vested in the priests. Indeed, religion constituted the basis of the ancient political system of the Britons, was a principal mover in all their transactions, and regulated all the affairs of social life. The influence of their theology survived all the arts and efforts of the Romans for its extinction; it modified and encumbered the simple rites of the gospel, and is still discoverable in the opinions and customs of the vulgar in Northumberland, as well as of the inhabitants of the other parts of the island. We shall therefore proceed to offer a brief sketch of the constitution and doctrines of the Druidic order.

The origin of the celebrated order of Druids has been a fertile subject of fanciful conjecture‡. Some believe that the Druids in early ages accompanied the Celts from

\* Cæs. de Bel. Gal. lib. i. c. 12. & lib. 3. Strabo, lib. 4, p. 29. Pennant's Tour, vol. 3. p. 93. Hutch. Hist. of Cumb. vol. i. p. 12. Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, vol. i. p. 7.

† Dr Henry conjectures, that the thirty-eight British nations at the first Roman invasion might embrace a population of 760,000 persons, allowing 20,000 to each number. Mr Anderson, in his History of Commerce, makes the number only 360,000. But even the highest of these calculations will certainly appear much too low, when we consider the advances the Britons had made in civilization; the fruitfulness of their country; and the strong expressions used by Cæsar and Tacitus, when describing the extent of the population in Britain.

‡ The adepts in etymology have differed greatly in tracing the derivation of the word Druid. Some deduce it from the old British word *dru* or *derw*, an oak. Others from the Celtic *Dermuz*, meaning one who has knowledge, &c. Druid. Others, with less probability, have derived this name from the Teutonic word *Druthin*, a servant of truth; or from the Saxon word *Dry*, a magician.

the east; others that the doctrines of Druidism were introduced into England by the Phœnician traders. It is, however, highly probable, that the order of priests in Britain, as in all other ancient nations, rose out of a timorous and abject superstition. But the priests of Britain excelled those of the neighbouring nations, and, at a very remote period, digested and promulgated that remarkable and awful system of religion, termed Druidism.

The Druids were divided into three different classes, the Bards, the Faids, and Druids, which last name was frequently given to the whole order, though it was sometimes appropriated to a particular class.

The Bards were the heroic, historical, and genealogical poets of Britain. They did not belong to the priestly order, nor were they appointed to officiate in religious rites. This class survived the Roman sword, and their pagan rites and a regular succession is declared to have continued, though with many vicissitudes of number and popularity, from the age of Cæsar to the present day\*.

The Faids were highly venerated; they were the sacred musicians, the religious poets, and divine prophets of all the Celtic nations. They composed hymns in honour of their gods, which they sung to the music of their harps, at the sacred solemnities. Macpherson asserts, that some families still bear their name, both in Ireland and the Highlands of Scotland, and are probably descended from some of these once celebrated Faids.

The Druids, properly so called, who composed the third class, were most numerous, and were variously distinguished by their ranks and dignity, the whole order being subject to one head, or Arch-Druid, who generally resided in the Isle of Anglesey. They appear to have lived in fraternities, like the churchmen of succeeding ages. There were also Druidesses, who assisted in the offices, and shared in the honours and emoluments of the priesthood. They were divided into three ranks or classes. The first class vowed perpetual virginity, and lived in sisterhood, sequestered from the world. The second class consisted of married devotees, who lived with the Druids, and conversed only occasionally with their husbands. Those of the third class performed the most servile offices about the temples, the sacrifices, and the persons of the Druids†.

The Druids appear to have been dispersed throughout every corner of the island, and as no sacred rite could be performed without the assistance of a Druid, their num-

\* From 1681 a remnant of the Bards has existed, little known but occasionally holding a congress for Glamorgan, the only provincial chair extant. About thirty years ago Mr E. Jones, author of the "Ancient Relics," revived the custom of the congress at Corwen, in Merionethshire; since that time it has been held yearly in many towns in North Wales. In 1792, a supreme congress was held at Primrose Hill. Mr. W. Owen, and Mr. E. Williams, who have attained great ability in Cimbrie erudition, attended, and were assisted by Mr. E. Jones, and Mr. Samwell, whose poetical versions of the Welsh muses have much merit. But one of the regular Bards declares, that they know nothing at all of the ancient and genuine bardism.—See Owen's *Essay*, p. 62. *Ancient Relics*, p. 60. *Williams' Poems*, vol. 2. p. 161. See also Owen's *Translations of the Elegies of Slynwarch Hen*.

† Cæsar de Bel. lib. i. c. 13. Strab. lib. iv. Clem. Alex. Strom. p. 304. Burnet's *Archeolog. Philos.* p. 11. Rowland's *Mona. Antiq.* p. 83.



ber must have been very considerable. They were clothed in white, for which colour they, in common with most of the ancients, had a high veneration\*. Their head was adorned with a diadem, or tiara, and they had the privilege of wearing six colours in their robes as a badge of honour. The class of nobility wore only five, and the royal family seven. Their shoes were of a singular shape, made of wood, of a pentagonal form. The insignia of their order was the figure of the serpent's egg. The crescent was also figured on their garments. The aged Druids had very long beards, and sometimes a wreath of oak round their temples. Their garments were long and flowing, and generally their eyes were pensively fixed on the ground. Their manner was solemn and dignified, and in their hand they carried the magic rod.

The Druids were the first and most distinguished order among the ancient Britons. Besides being the repositories of knowledge, they had the administration of all sacred things. The laws were considered, not as the decrees of their princes, but as the commands of their gods, which the priestly order alone could declare and explain. The violations of the laws were viewed as sins against heaven, consequently the Druids, as the ministers of heaven, assumed the right of taking vengeance. All these important prerogatives of declaring, explaining, and executing the laws, the Druids enjoyed and exercised in their full extent. They assumed the right to pronounce the sentence of excommunication, or interdict all persons, or whole tribes, when they refused to submit to their decrees. Possessed of this terrible engine of power, they experienced an unlimited degree of authority. They constantly attended the armies, and the princes could not give battle till the priests had performed their auguries, and declared that they were favourable.

We may reasonably imagine that the Druids derived a considerable revenue from the exercise of their prerogatives. Besides the rents of the holy territories, the devoted spoils of war, and occasional gifts and rewards, we are also traditionally informed, that there were certain dues, or tythes, exacted from every family by the priests of their district. These artful priests had invented a most effectual method to secure the punctual payment of this tax. All families were obliged, under the dreadful penalties of excommunication, to extinguish their fires on the last evening of October, and to attend at the temple of their district with their annual payment, on the first day of November, to receive some of the sacred fire from the altar, to rekindle those in their houses. By this device they were obliged to pay, or be deprived of the use of fire during the approaching winter. If any neighbour out of compassion supplied them with fire, or even conversed with them in their state of delinquency, they were subjected to the same terrible sentence of excommunication. Adverting to these several sources of revenue, it would seem that the British Druids were the most opulent, as well as the most venerated body of men in the country, in the time in which they flourished.†

\* Pythagoras advised that sacrificers should address the gods, not in rich and gaudy habits, but only in white and clean robes. The Egyptian priests were always clothed in white linen; so were the Persian magi and kings. The Jews had their white ephod; and the Gauls used to carry in procession round their lands their idols covered with white linen.—*Frag. of Diad. Sicul. Hyde de Relig. vet. Pers. p. 20. Rel. des Gaul, p. 104.*

† Cæsar de Bel. Gal. lib. i. c. 13. Æl. Var. Hist. lib. ii. c. 31. Toland's Hist. of the Druids, p. 71.

Physiology, or the philosophy of nature, formed the basis of the British religion, and was the favourite study of the Druids. They believed, according to Strabo, that the universe was never to be entirely destroyed or annihilated, but was to undergo the succession of great changes and revolutions, which were to be produced sometimes by the power and predominancy of water, and sometimes by that of fire. Their sentiments concerning the eternity of matter, and the present disposition of the universe, were expressed in a dark, figurative, and enigmatical manner. Their belief in the spherical form of the earth may be proved from a variety of circumstances.\* Astronomy also constituted one of their chief studies, and they appear to have cultivated the science with considerable success. Their circumstances indeed were peculiarly favourable to the pursuit of this knowledge: the sun and moon, and perhaps the planets, were the great objects of their adoration, and therefore attracted their frequent attention.† Caesar affirms that the British Druids had many disquisitions concerning the heavenly bodies and their motions; and Mela suggests, that they rendered this knowledge highly subservient to their interests, by pretending to the art of discovering the councils and designs of the gods, from the motions and aspects of the heavens and of the stars.

The Druids computed their time by nights, and not by days.‡ In this they were confirmed by their measuring time very much by the moon, the empress and the queen of the night. By the age and aspect of the moon they regulated all their great solemnities, both sacred and civil. Their time was divided into months, or revolutions of the moon; and the larger division of time, called a year, consisted of 12 lunations, or 354 days, which was the most ancient measure of the year in all nations.

The Druids were physicians as well as priests. When any person of distinction was afflicted with a dangerous disease, he was requested to sacrifice a man for his recovery; because they insisted that the anger of the immortal gods (to whom they imputed various diseases) could not be appeased, so as to spare the life of one man, but by the life of another. Hence their medical practices were attended with a great number of magical rites and incantations. Their *materia medica* seems to have consisted only of a few herbs, which were believed to have certain salutary and healing virtues. Pliny mentions several herbs of whose sanative qualities they entertained a high opinion. From the imperfect hints pertaining to this subject that have been collected, it has been inferred, that for the age in which they lived, these priests were no contemptible botanists.

\* Cicero de Div. lib. i. Diod. Sic. lib. v. c. 91. Strabo, lib. iv. Mela, lib. iii. c. 12. Ammien Marcell. lib. xv. c. 9.

† Mr. Rowland mentions a place situated on the summit of a hill in the isle of Anglesey, which is called "Carrig-Brudyn," i. e. the Astronomers' Stones, or Circle. This is undoubtedly the remains of a Druidical observatory.—*Mona. Antiq.* p. 85.

‡ The ancients believed that night was before day, or light; and Orpheus calls night the mother of all things. The custom of reckoning time by nights still prevails in England. The space of seven days we call a *week*, and the space of fourteen days we call a *fortnight*, or *fourteen night*.

The Druids, in order to support and advance their reputation, assiduously studied the art of rhetoric. They, indeed, had many opportunities of exercising their eloquence while they taught their disciples in the schools; when they discoursed in public to the people on subjects of religion and morality; when they pleaded causes in the courts of justice;\* and when they argued in the great councils of the nation, and at the head of the armies ready to engage in battle, sometimes for inflaming their courage, and at other times for allaying their fury, and disposing them to peace. Such was the effect of their eloquence, that it engaged respect both from friends and enemies. Accordingly, the British kings and chieftains who were educated by the Druids, were famous for their eloquence.†

The academies of the Druids were usually situated in the deepest recesses of woods, near some noted temple, where the learned professors delivered their lectures to their pupils. These lectures were all in verse, after the example of the most ancient nations, and a Druidical course of education, containing the whole circle of sciences that were then taught, is said to have consisted of about 20,000 verses, and to have lasted, in some cases, 20 years. The scholars were not allowed to commit any of these verses to writings, but were obliged to get them all by heart.‡ When the youths were first admitted into these academies, they were compelled to submit to certain oaths and other initiatory ceremonies. They constantly resided with their teachers and fellow-students, and were forbidden to converse with any other person, till they were regularly dismissed. So highly were the Druids of Britain famed for their talents and probity, that the noble youths of Gaul were placed under their tuition. Notwithstanding the doubts that have been advanced on the subject, it is sufficiently evident that the more learned Druids knew, and in some cases used, the letters of the Greek alphabet. These priests were also much addicted to magic and divination, which they cultivated with such astonishing success, that, according to Pliny, they seemed capable of instructing even the Persians themselves in these arts. So famous were they for the supposed veracity of their predictions, that they were not only consulted on all important occasions by their own princes and great men, but even sometimes by the Roman emperors.

Agreeably to the practice of the other priests of antiquity, the Druids had two sets

\* Some distinct points in the modern doctrines of our English law have a striking affinity to the Druidical tenets. The notion of an *oral, unwritten* law, which, in its principle, is the common law of England, is fairly referable to a British original. So is the custom of *Gavel-kind*, which exists in the county of Kent and some other parts, and which admits that the tenant is of age sufficient to alienate his estate by feoffment at fifteen, and that the estate does not escheat in case of attainder and execution for felony, according to an ancient maxim, "the father to the bough, and the son to the plough." By this tenure also, the lands descend not by right of primogeniture, but to all the sons together. The present mode of dividing the goods of an intestate between his widow and children, or next of kin, is a revival of the ancient Celtic law.—*Blackstone's Comment. vol. ii. p. 84. Seld. Analect. lib. ii. c. 7. Lamb. Peramb. 614 and 634.*

† Mela de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. c. 2. Lucian in Hercule Gallico.

‡ The same custom was recommended and practised by Pythagorus, Lycurgus, and Socrates, and other enlightened philosophers among the ancients.

of doctrines, one of which was made public, and calculated to raise a terrific train of phantasies for the delusion and amusement of the imagination; and another, which they communicated only to the initiated, and which they studiously concealed from the rest of mankind. Their public theology consisted of mythological fables, concerning the genealogies, attributes, offices, and actions of their gods, and the various superstitious methods of appeasing their anger, gaining their favour, and discovering their will. With this fabulous divinity they intermixed moral precepts. The great objects of their order were, according to themselves, "to reform morals, to secure peace, and to encourage goodness." The primary lesson they taught was certainly conducive to these ends: "The first true principles of wisdom are, obedience to the laws of God, concern for the good of man, and fortitude under the accidents of life."\*

The secret doctrines of the Druids perished with that order. However, the immortality of the soul seems to have been one doctrine, which, for political reasons, they were permitted to publish. It was, indeed, a powerful engine in the hands of the priesthood. It inspired the weak with firmness and intrepidity; it animated the servant to die with his master—the wife to follow her deceased husband—the old and decrepid to precipitate themselves from rocks, or to mount with cheerfulness their own funeral pile; it reconciled the devoted victim to become a sacrifice—the creditor to postpone his demands till the next life—and the man of business became thereby contented to dispatch letters to his correspondents, by throwing them into the funeral pile of some dead acquaintance. According to Cæsar, and Diodorus Siculus, the Druids taught the Pythagorean doctrine of the metempsychosis, or transmigration of souls into other bodies; but some writers contend, that this opinion was only partially received by the British priests, and represent them as teaching, that the soul after death ascended to some higher orb, and enjoyed a more sublime felicity.†

The *sun*, the most ancient and universal object of idolatrous worship, received the homage of the ancient Britons under the names of Bel, Belinus, Apollo, &c. which names were expressive in their language of the nature and properties of that visible fountain of light and heat. To this illustrious object of idolatrous worship those famous circles of stones, several of which remain, seem to have been chiefly dedicated, where the priests kept the sacred fire, the symbol of this divinity. The *moon* also, as before observed, obtained a large share of the idolatrous worship of the ancient Britons. The god *Heus* (a word expressive of omnipotence) presided over war and armies, and was the same with Mars. He was a favourite with this warlike people. *Tentatis* was the sovereign of the infernal world, the genius of evil, and was worshipped in such a manner as would be agreeable to none but an infernal power. *Taranis*, the god of thunder, was worshipped by very inhuman rites. The Britons likewise adored several demi-gods, or deified mortals, who had been victorious princes, wise legislators, or inventors of useful arts. Woods, waters, fires, and rocks, were also the objects of adoration.

\* These two *triads* may be seen in Davis (Celt. Researches, 181, 182). The latter had been translated by Diogenes Laertius (in Proem, p. 5) many centuries ago.

† Claver. Germ. Ant. p. 219. Bel. de Gaul, vol. ii. Diog. Laert. de Druid. Borlase's Cornwall, p. 50—80.

The Druids were perfectly skilled in the art of exciting that awful solemnity and religious horror, which subdues the soul and extends the empire of superstition. Their worship consisted of songs of praise and thanksgiving, prayers and supplications, offerings and sacrifices, and the various rites of augury and divination. Human victims constituted a part of their sacrifices; the altars streamed with human blood, and great numbers of wretched men fell victims to a barbarous superstition. Criminals were sacrificed in the first instance; but when there was a scarcity of these, innocent persons supplied their place. These dreadful sacrifices were offered at the eve of a dangerous war, or in a time of any national calamity, and also for persons of high rank, when they were afflicted with any dangerous disease. They were not, as has been pretended, merely acts of public justice. In fact, the more virtuous and beloved was the victim, the more acceptable they accounted the offering. Hence, even princes and the most noble youths were occasionally devoted to their gods; and to reconcile such victims to their fate, the Druids taught that their souls were translated into the immediate presence of the immortal gods.\* On these occasions, the victim was led into the depth of a wood, that the gloom might add to the horror of the operation, and give a reverence to the cruel proceedings, where, certain rites being performed, the wretched man was cut in two across the diaphragm, and the priests drew their predictions (such erudition there is in butchery) from the position in which he fell, the course of the blood, and the quivering motion of the members. But the cruel ingenuity of the priests devised various modes of sacrificing their victims. While the votive blood flowed, and the sacrifice was consuming, the groans of the victims were not heard amid the clangour of musical instruments. After this horrid rite was performed, the priests prayed most solemnly to the gods, with uplifted hands and fervent zeal, and the horrid tragedy generally closed with a scene of riotous drunkenness.†

The Britons were not singular in these barbarous practices. In early ages, most nations were guilty of this species of cruelty. It proceeded from a mistaken notion of the Deity, formed on the scale of human feelings, by the worst and most tyrannous of mankind. Accordingly, the Massagetae, the Scythians, the Getes, the Sarmatians, and all the various nations upon the Baltic, particularly the Sueir and Scandinavians,

\* Rel. de Gaul. vol. ii. p. 226.

† The Britons brought their women naked to these sacrifices, and, from the mad intemperance which ensued, it has been presumed that the part they bore in the subsequent rites was neither chaste nor delicate. This, however, is no argument against the general continency of the British ladies. Even the jealous Egyptians, on certain occasions, permitted their women to devote their persons at the temples. The Jewish females adored the "Queen of heaven" in a similar manner. The prophet Jeremiah, in the epistle of Baruch, ascribed to him, says, it was the custom for all the young virgins of Babylonia, when they arrived at maturity, to sit in the avenue of the temple, with a girdle round the middle, until a stranger led them away to a place of privacy. Upon her return she upbraided her neighbours for not being thought worthy of the like honour. This account is confirmed by the testimony of Herodotus. A similar custom prevailed in Persia and Cyprus. In Armenia, it is a religious institution, writes Strabo, that all young virgins should, in honour of the goddess, be prostituted in the temple, after which they are permitted to be given in marriage. In fact, prostitution seems anciently to have formed a part of the religion of almost all nations.—Baruch, c. v. v. 48. Herod. lib. i. c. 199. Strabo, lib. ii. p. 805. Jer. c. xlv. v. 18, 19.

held it as a fixed principle, that their happiness and security could not be obtained but by human sacrifices. The islands of Rugen, Zealand, and Upsal, were famous for the numerous victims there offered. The Gauls, the Cimbri, the Norwegians, and the Icelanders, slaughtered their victims, like the Britons, in various ways; and the Germans were so devoted to this shocking custom, that no business of any moment was transacted among them without being prefaced by the blood of men.\*

Pliny intimates that the Druids ate part of the human victim, which is not improbable, for this also seems to have been a very ancient and general practice. In the island of Chios it was a religious custom to tear a man limb from limb; and, according to Porphyry, the same prevailed at Tendos. The Lamiae, who inhabited different parts of Italy, Greece, Pontus, and Lybia, are represented in the same unfavourable light. Philetratus speaks of their bestial appetite, and Aristotle alludes to practices still more shocking, as if they tore open the bodies big with child, that they might get at the infant to devour it. Strabo also mentions that the ancient Lamiae were equally cruel. The Sirens, on the coast of Campania, are celebrated for their alluring arts and cruel practices; and Silenus, in a passage quoted by Euripides, says, that the Cyclopians feasted greedily on the flesh of their unhappy victims. So very awful, it seems, was the impression of the mysterious cruelty of the Druids on the minds of strangers, that the Roman veterans dreaded to approach the sacred groves where they performed their bloody worship.†

The Britons had several annual festivals, which were observed with great devotion; of this kind was the august solemnity of cutting the misletoe of the oak, which was

\* We might quote innumerable passages from the ancients to prove the universality of this horrid custom. The ancient Egyptians, so justly celebrated for their wisdom and humanity, burnt human victims alive upon the altars of Typhon and Juno. Similar practices prevailed among the ancient nations of India and the tribes of Arabia. The Persians buried their victims alive. Plutarch informs us that Amestris, the wife of Xerxes, entombed twelve persons quick under ground for the good of her soul. Aristomenes, the Messinian, sacrificed three hundred Lacedemonians, among whom was the king of Sparta, at the altar of Jupiter. The Lacedemonians offered the like number of captives at the altar of Mars. The ancient Romans were accustomed to the like sacrifices; they both devoted themselves to the infernal gods, and constrained others to submit to the same horrid doom. The nations of Canaan and the Carthaginians chose the most excellent victims. Those who were sacrificed to Moloch, or Saturn, the god of light and fire, were thrown into the arms of a molten idol, which stood in the midst of a large fire, and was red with heat. The arms of it were stretched out, with the hands turned upwards, as it were to receive them, yet sloping downwards, so that they dropt from them into a glowing furnace below. At one public sacrifice, the Carthaginians offered two hundred sons of the nobility, besides three hundred other victims who presented themselves voluntarily. Sometimes they were otherwise slaughtered, and by the very hands of their parents, who after the warmest expressions of kindness and endearments, stabbed them to the heart, and with the warm blood besmeared the grim visage of the idol Ashteroth, or Baal. These cruel rites were practised also by the Israelites. Even in modern times the custom of human sacrifices prevailed in a great degree at Mexico, under the mild government of the Peruvians, and in most parts of America. In Africa it is still kept up, where, in the inland parts, they sacrifice the captives taken in war to their Fetiches; and the same custom continues to be observed throughout the islands of the South Sea.

† The custom was condemned by Augustus, and punished and abolished by Tiberius and Claudius.

performed by the Arch-Druid, and it is thus described by Pliny: "The Druids held nothing so sacred as the mistletoe of the oak; as this is very scarce, and rarely to be found, when any of it is discovered they go with great pomp and ceremony on a certain day to gather it. When they have got every thing in readiness under the oak, both for the sacrifice and the banquet which they make on this great festival, they begin by tying two white bulls to it by the horns; then one of the Druids, clothed in white, mounts the tree, and with a knife of gold cuts the mistletoe, which is received in a white sagum; this done, they proceed to their sacrificing and feasting." This festival was kept on the sixth day of the moon, and as near as this permitted to the tenth of March, which was their new-year's day.

The first day of May was a great annual festival in honour of the sun. Midsummer day and the first of November were likewise annual festivals; the one to implore the friendly influence of heaven upon their fields, and the other to return thanks for the favourable seasons and the fruits of the earth. It is also probable that all their gods and goddesses, their sacred groves, their hallowed hills, lakes, and fountains, had their several annual festivals marked in the Druidish calendar. On these festivals, after the appointed acts of devotion were finished, the rest of the time was spent in feasting, singing, dancing, and all kinds of diversion.

That it was unlawful to build temples to the immortal gods, or to worship them under walls or roofs, was an article in the Druidical creed\*. All their places of worship, therefore, were in the open air, and generally on eminences; but, to prevent being incommoded by the wind and rain, or distracted by the view of external objects, or disturbed by the intrusion of unhallowed feet, when they were either instructing their disciples or performing their religious rites, they selected the deepest recesses of groves and woods for their sacred places. These sacred oak groves† were watered by

\* During the expedition of Xerxes into Greece, all the Grecian temples were burnt at the instigation of the Magi, because the Grecians were so impious as to circumscribe the habitation of the gods,—their temple being the universal world.—*Cicero*.

† The Jews were strongly infected with the same idolatrous veneration for the oak. Hence the prophet exclaims, "They shall be ashamed of the oaks which they have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen."—*Isaiah*, c. i. v. 29. Lucan has poetically described one of the Druidical groves above-mentioned in the following manner:—

"*Lucus erat longo nunquam violatus ab ævo,*" &c.

*Phars. lib. iii. v. 399.*

"Not far away, for ages past had stood  
An old, unviolated, sacred wood;  
Whose gloomy boughs thick interwoven made  
A chilly, cheerless, everlasting shade:  
There, nor the rustic gods, nor satyrs sport,  
Nor fauns and sylvans with the nymphs resort;  
But barb'rous priests some dreadful pow'r adore,  
And lustrate ev'ry tree with human gore," &c.

*Rowe's Lucan, b. iii. l. 394.*

some consecrated fountain or river, and enclosed by a ditch or mound. In the centre of the grove was a circular area, inclosed with one or two rows of large stones, set perpendicularly in the earth, which constituted the temple, within which the altar stood on which the sacrifices were offered. There are still many vestiges of these temples in the British isles. The Druidic vestiges in Northumberland will be hereafter described.

Although the ancient Britons admitted no image of their gods, at least none in the shape of men or other animals, in their sacred groves, yet they had certain visible symbols or emblems of them. A cube was the symbol of Mercury, and Jupiter was represented by a lofty oak. The oaks used for this purpose were truncated, that they might be the more emblematic of unshaken firmness and stability. Such were those in the Druidical grove described by Lucan:—

“—Simulacraque moesta decorum  
Arte carent. Cæsisque extant informia truncis.”

“Strong knotted trunks of oak stood near,  
And artless emblems of their gods appear.”

The British Druids exercised their authority in opposing the usurpations of the Roman invaders. Fired with correspondent resentment, that victorious people determined to seek security in the destruction of the Druidic order. In every quarter the British priests were sacrificed to this cruel policy. Those who retired to the isle of Anglesey perished in the flames by the orders of Suetonius; and immediately after, vast numbers were destroyed in the unfortunate revolt of the Britons under Boadicea. From this period the power and glory of the Druids rapidly disappeared. But so deeply rooted were the principles of Druidism in the minds of the Britons, that they equally baffled the power of the Romans and the light of the gospel. Even so late as the eleventh century, Canute found it necessary to promulgate a law against heathenish superstitions. The rude but venerable remains of the ancient Britons in Northumberland will be noticed in subsequent parts of the work.

Having given this descriptive sketch of the physical and moral state of the ancient Britons, which includes that of the aboriginal inhabitants of this county, we shall now proceed to take a rapid view of those important occurrences that followed the Roman invasion, and which more particularly relate to the district of Northumberland.



# ROMAN HISTORY

## OF

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

THE historical notices concerning the conquest of Northumberland, in the Roman authors, are extremely unsatisfactory, and the events recorded by them to have happened in this part of Britain so imperfectly related, that it becomes difficult to form them into an uninterrupted narration. According to Ptolemy,\* the people who inhabited that tract of sea-coast extending from the river Tyne to the Frith of Forth, including the half of Northumberland, the east part of Roxburghshire, the whole of Berwick, and of East Lothian, were called the *Otodini*. This name is derived, by Baxter, from the British words *Ot o dineu*, which signify a high and rocky shore: but Chalmers traces the word from the British *Odd*, or *Oth*, signifying *what tends out from*; so *Odd-y-tin* implies the region tending out from the Tyne. The chief town of the Otodini was at Bremenium, which is admitted to be Rochester, on the Reed water. The neighbouring tribe of the Gadani inhabited the interior of the country to the west of the Otodini, from the Tyne on the south to the Forth on the north, comprehending the west part of Northumberland, the small district of Cumberland north of the Irthing river, the west part of Roxburgh, the whole of Selkirk, Tweeddale, great part of Mid Lothian, and nearly all West Lothian, having Curia, on the Gore water, for their capital. The word *Gadani*, Dr. Macpherson ima-

\* The primary guide towards ascertaining the geography of ancient Britain is Ptolemy of Alexandria, the great geographer, mathematician, and astronomer, who flourished towards the middle of the second century. Richard of Cirencester, a monk of Westminster, who lived in the 14th century, composed a "Description of Britain," accompanied with an illustrative map. This industrious monk appears to have wrote from better documents and more copious information than Ptolemy: his authority is therefore followed by the intelligent antiquaries of the present day, who have directed a particular attention to the topographical position of the British tribes.—*Horsley's Brit. Rom.* p. 356. *Reynolds's Itin. of Antoninus*, p. 35. *Chalmers' Caledon.* vol. i. p. 59.

gines, signified, in the ancient British language, *Thieves* or *Robbers*; while others, well acquainted with the British language, imagine that their name is derived from the many groves which, in those days, added both strength and ornament to their picturesque country. But it is generally allowed that both these tribes were either dependants of the *Brigantes*, or at least confederates with them; for they were occasionally distinguished by the same name, and in their history and fate they were equally united. The Brigantes were the most numerous and powerful of the British nations. Their territories included that vast tract of country which is now divided into Yorkshire and the county of Durham on the east coast, and Lancashire, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and some portion of Northumberland, on the west. Their name is supposed to imply, in the British language, the *People of the Summits*.

The invasion of the southern shores of Great Britain by the Romans under Cæsar, was opposed by such a combination of bravery and policy, as discouraged the repetition of such expeditions for upwards of a century. The conquest of our island was at length undertaken by some of the ablest generals of Rome. The discipline and perseverance of the Roman armies gradually prevailed over the disunited but vigorous efforts of the natives, and their authority was successively acknowledged by the southern tribes. The inhabitants of these northern parts appear to have been in alliance with the Romans, till the conjugal infidelity of Cartimandua, queen of the Brigantes, involved the nation in a civil war. The Romans attached themselves to the perfidious queen; but the injured husband, after a long and destructive war, which he conducted with consummate skill and bravery, surmounted all opposition, and was reinstated on his throne. About twenty years afterwards, in the reign of Vespasian, the Romans, under Petilius Cerealis, defeated the Brigantes in several severe battles, and spread desolation and terror through those parts of their country which they could not entirely subdue.

The Romans had not yet ventured to penetrate into Northumberland; but, in A. D. 80, Agricola led his legions from Mancunium, (the Manchester of the present time), and marched into the north along the western coast.\* Having, partly by the terror of his arms, and partly by the fame of his clemency, subdued many unknown tribes, he endeavoured to secure his conquests by building a chain of forts across the isthmus between the Firths of Clyde and Forth. This consummate commander next penetrated into the recesses of Caledonia,† and after an obstinate battle defeated the Britons under Galgacus, at the foot of the Grampian mountains. After this victory Agricola slowly conducted his troops back through the conquered tribes, and in the year 84, traversed the territories of the Otodini and Gadeni, and took winter quarters, it is supposed, on the south of the Tyne and the Solway. This appears to

\* Horsley's Rom. p. 43. Whitaker's Hist. of Manch. 8vo. vol. i. p. 43.

† The Caledonians were a powerful tribe that inhabited the mountainous regions between Perth and Inverness. As these interior districts were, in early ages, covered with an extensive forest, the British people gave the descriptive appellation of *Caledon*, signifying in their language the *coverts*. This British word was latinized by the Romans *Caledonia* and *Caledonii*, which term was usually extended to the whole country which lay northward of the Forth. Pliny mentions the *Caledonian forests*—*Owen's Dist. in vo. Welsh Archaeology*, vol. i. page 150. *Pliny*, l. i. c. xvi.

have been the time when the ancient inhabitants of this county were finally compelled to yield to the Roman arms. To secure his conquests, he built a chain of stations from Solway Firth to Tynemouth. However, these circumstances, though generally received as historical facts, are derived from presumptive rather than from conclusive evidence.

The Roman conqueror was too enlightened to depend for security on the numerous castles and fortresses by which he had divided the natives. He also erected temples, markets, and private buildings; and, with innumerable artifices, promoted the adoption of the Roman habit, customs, luxuries, and pleasure. At length the fierce and independent inhabitants of this county were conciliated, and became one people with their conquerors. Those who proudly refused to crouch to the imperial eagle, retired northward to the Caledonian Britons. This bold and ferocious race descended from their mountainous regions inflamed with rage, and by their frequent and destructive incursions so desolated the Roman territories, that Hadrian, in order to repel their attacks, erected a rampart of earth, A. D. 120, which connected the forts of Agricola, and extended across the country from the mouth of the Tyne to Solway Firth. This vast work has, in every succeeding age, been a striking monument of the skill and perseverance of the Romans, and an evidence of the dread excited by the daring and destructive exploits of the indignant Britons.

During the reign of Antoninus Pius, the independent tribes fought several severe battles with the Romans under Lollius Urbicus, by whom they were ultimately subdued. In the mean time the beneficent Antoninus extended the right of citizenship over the whole Roman empire; but the hardy Britons of the north despised such privileges, while there remained among them indelible marks of subjection, which humbled their pride of independence, and incited their hatred of submission. Finding it impossible to keep the warlike and hardy Caledonians in subjection, the emperor's lieutenant erected a strong earthen rampart between the Clyde and the Forth\*. This wall was also intended to overawe the tribes that lived within it, and whose country formed the province of *Valentia*. With the same policy roads were made, posts established, and forts built throughout the northern district.

At the conclusion of the second century the Mæatæt and Caledonians invaded the

\* Several inscriptions relating to this singular fence have been found in its ruins, and engraved by the University of Glasgow. One of them mentions the name of L. Urbicus, and the rest not only point out the legions employed about it, but the number of paces built by each legion. Horsley and Roy have described this *Prætentura* with great accuracy. It consisted, 1st, of a vast ditch on the outside, which was generally about 20 feet deep and 40 wide, and which, there is some cause for believing, might have been filled with water as occasion required: 2d, of a rampart within the ditch, which was upwards of 20 feet high, and 24 feet thick, composed of earth on a stone foundation; and this ditch and rampart were strengthened, at both the extremities and throughout its whole extent, by 21 forts, there being one station at each extremity of it, and one at the end of every two miles nearly: 3d, of a military road, which, as a necessary appendage, coursed within the rampart from end to end, for the use of the Roman troops, and the usual communication between so many stations.—*Horsley's Brit. Rom. lib. i. c. x.* *Roy's Military Antiquities, sec. 3.*

† It has been a subject of antiquarian discussion whether the Mæatæt dwelt within or without the wall of Antonine. Those who suppose that they lived *without the wall*, in the country below the northern co-

Roman territories, and committed such terrible ravages that the emperor Severus, about the year 208, determined to take the field against them in person. Accordingly he entered the country of the Mæatæ, and forced the passes and strengths of Caledonia, at the head of a great army, surmounting the innumerable obstacles which impeded his march, with a firm and undeviating step, until he reached the Firth of Cromarty, where he condescended to accept the offers of submission which he had formerly refused.\* But it appears he did not consider his conquests as secure, or of much value; for, on his return, he repaired and strengthened the rampart of Hadrian.† After this, Severus retired to York, where his age and increasing infirmities confined him to his chamber. His indisposition inspired the Mæatæ and Caledonians with new hopes; they again commenced hostilities, and by this breach of faith so highly exasperated the emperor, that he resolved on their utter extirpation.‡ Being incapable of executing his vengeance in person, his son Caracalla led the army to the north; but on the death of his father, which soon afterwards ensued, he hastily concluded a

verts of the heights where the Caledonians resided, argue, 1. That the Mæatæ obtained this Roman-British name from their frequent invasions of the Romanized Britons within Valentia, *Meiadi* signifying, in the British speech, those going out to war—those taking the field. 2. If they had lived within the wall, the Mæatæ would have been Roman citizens. 3. If they had been Roman provincials, the Caledonians would not have assisted them against the Romans. 4. If the Mæatæ had been Roman citizens, Virius Lupus, Severus' lieutenant in Britain, would not have entered into a treaty with them.

\* Dion Cassius asserts, that Severus, in the skirmishing warfare that the natives used against him, and in clearing away forests, levelling hills, draining morasses, and building bridges, lost at least fifty thousand men! He himself also was so distressed and infirm with the gout, that he was obliged to be carried in a litter; but nothing could make him desist from his enterprize until his enemies submitted.—See also *Herodian*, lib. iii. c. 46.

† It is generally supposed that Severus built a stone wall nearly parallel to Hadrian's rampart, and which also extended from the Tyne to Solway Firth, though it has been doubted whether this erection was made before or after the emperor's expedition into Caledonia. Some learned antiquaries are, however, of opinion, that Severus did not build the wall usually attributed to him. Neither Herodian nor Dion Cassius, who lived in the time of Severus, and related his exploits, mentions this famous wall. Spartian, indeed, asserts that he built a wall which was the chief glory of his reign; but Eutropius, Orosius, Cassiodorus, Antoninus, and the author of the *Notitia*, refer only to a *wall of turf*. Boethius and Richard of Cirencester mention Severus as repairing Hadrian's vallum. Gildas says, a *stone wall* was built by the Britons, assisted by the Romans, before that people finally quitted the island. This account is adopted by Bede, who was born and educated near this celebrated barrier. The writer of the history of this county, in the *Beauties of England and Wales*, whose knowledge of its antiquities is well known, after examining the various authorities on this subject, concludes, "that if Severus did any thing to these barriers, it consisted in nothing more than repairing or improving the vallum of Hadrian."—*Horsley's Brit. Rom.* p. 63. *Chalmers' Caledonia*, vol. i. p. 186. *Bede Hist. lib. i. c. xii.* *Beauties*, vol. xii. part i. p. 4—7.

‡ The enraged Severus, it is said, expressed his orders to the soldiers in these lines of Homer:—

"Not one of all the race, not sex or age  
Shall save a Trojan from our boundless rage;  
Ilion shall perish whole and bury all  
Her babes, her infants at her breast shall fall."

dishonourable peace, and returned to the southern provinces of Britain, the more effectually to prosecute his claims to the Roman empire.

A chasm of more than seventy years now occurs in the Roman history of Britain, during which the northern districts seem to have enjoyed an unusual degree of tranquillity. Soon after Dioclesian's accession to the empire, Carausius, a Menapian of the meanest origin, became so formidable by the riches he acquired by the command he had over the Roman navy, stationed at Boulogne, for the suppression of piracy, that Dioclesian gave instructions to his colleague, Maximinian, to kill him. Apprized of his impending fate, Carausius boldly assumed the purple, and was acknowledged emperor by the legion and auxiliary cohorts in Britain. After having worn it seven years, his treacherous friend, Alectus, put an end to his life by assassination. The usurper enjoyed the purple dignity but three years, when he was slain in repelling an invasion of Constantius. This successful general, a few months before his death, was declared emperor, which dignity descended to his son Constantine.

306. Constantine the Great having, by force, money, or address, composed the disorders on the northern frontiers, entrusted their defence to an officer, styled Duke of Britain, who commanded 14,000 foot and 900 horse, which was more than two-thirds of the whole Roman force in the island. Having recruited his army with a great number of British youths, Constantine departed to the continent, to pursue his projected schemes of ambition. About this time, British bishops appeared in the council of Arles;\* and it merits notice, that the knowledge of the gospel was not confined to the subjects of Rome. Before the close of the second century, it had penetrated amongst the independent tribes of the north.†

The history of the succeeding emperors contains very few events respecting Britain; and even these are related in a manner so vague and unsatisfactory, that nothing can be asserted with precision respecting the unconquered Britons. From this period, the Caledonians, which for two centuries had been the terror of the civilized Britons, disappear from the page of history, and their place is supplied by the Picts,‡ who,

\* The honour of planting the first Christian church in Britain has been severally ascribed to St. James, Simon Zelotes, St. Paul, Aristobulus, Joseph of Arimathea, and missionaries from the east, sent by the famous St. Polycarp. It is, however, sufficiently evident, that the Christian religion was very early introduced into Britain. The destruction of the Druids, the extension of the Roman arms, the depression of public spirit, and the introduction of new habits among the provincial Britons, were powerful causes in accelerating the progress of the meek principles of the gospel. The British Christians of this age were not less distinguished for the poverty of their clergy than the simplicity of their public worship. But they had their share of superstition, and prodigious numbers went in pilgrimage to Rome. Nay, some of these deluded superstitious vagabonds, says Dr. Henry, who had more strength or more zeal than others, went as far as Syria, to see the famous self-tormentor, Simeon Styletes, who lived 56 years on the top of a high pillar!—*Theodorel Philo. c. 26.*

† Britannorum inaccessa Romanis loca, Christo vero subdita.—*Tertuel. adver. Jud. c. vii.*

‡ It has been doubted whether the Picts were of a Gothic or Celtic origin. From an obscure intimation given by Tacitus, and a conjecture which Bede modestly hazarded, Stillingfleet, Fordun, Boece, Pinkerton, and some others, have contended that the Picts were descendants of Scythians or Gothic colonists, who conquered North Britain in some unknown age before the Christian era. On this subject it may be briefly observed :—

though differing from them in name, were equally active, bold, and ferocious. By these nations the wall was frequently broken through, and the contiguous districts depopulated in the most savage and unrelenting manner. The distracted state of the empire, and the negligence and corruption of the officers entrusted with the defence of Britain, favoured these terrible ravagers, who at length seemed to threaten the extinction of the Roman power in this province. Alarmed at their dreadful success, the emperor Valentinian sent over Theodosius with a formidable body of troops. This illustrious commander repelled the invaders, and pursued them with unremitting vigour until he had recovered all the country within the ramparts of Antoninus, which he restored to the Roman empire.

379. Gratian having succeeded his father, Valentinian, in the western empire, invested Theodosius, son of the general just mentioned, with the command of the eastern provinces. Maximus, a Spaniard by birth\*, but then in the Roman service in Britain, aspired to the same dignity, and was soon gratified with the purple by the turbulent soldiery. Descending into Gaul with the flower and strength of Britain in his ranks, Gratian fell, the victim of his rebellion; but Theodosius avenged the death of his unfortunate patron, and the British soldiers did not long survive the usurper they befriended. Maximus having despoiled Britain of her armies and military apparatus, the Scots and Picts renewed their incursions into Northumberland and the adjacent country with dreadful success. Unable to endure these ravages, the British nation sent an embassy to Rome, desiring a military force, and promising a faithful obedience to the imperial sceptre. A legion soon appeared under the command of Stilicho, an able but unprincipled general, and Britain was again rescued from the sword of the spoilers.

402. When Theodosius died, his youngest son, Honorius, possessed the western empire, under the guardianship of Stilicho. But the death of his father was the signal of successful onset to the innumerable barbarians who were crowding to encom-

1. Dr. Johnson judiciously remarks, that the similitude and derivation of languages often supply the only evidence of ancient migration and the genealogy of mankind.—*Boswell's Life*, vol. i. p. 488. 2. *Picti*, in the British speech, signifies, "those that are out or exposed—the people of the open country," also, "those who scout—those who lay waste;" the *th* of the British are expressed by the *ct* of the Roman.—*Owen's Dict.* 3. The names of the Pictish kings are only significant in the British language.—*Innes's Crit. Essay*, v. i. p. 295. 4. There is no trace of Gothicism in the topography of North Britain until after the arrival of the Anglo-Saxons in the fifth century.—*Chalmers' Caledon. lib. i. c. i. ii.* 5. The language of the Picts and the Celtic Britons was the same.—*Welch Arch.* vol. i. p. 150. 6. The religion and usages of the Picts and the aboriginal Britons were the same.—*King's Mon. Antiqua*, p. 181. 7. There does not exist any historical evidence of the migration to, and conquest of North Britain by Gothic adventurers before the appearance of the Picts.—*Ritson's Hist. Essay on Scotch Songs*. 8. The orator Eumenius, who first mentioned the *Picti* in 297, uses the significant expression, *Caledones aliique Picti*; the Caledonians and other Picts. Ammianus Marcellinus also spoke of the Caledonians and Picts as being the same people.—*Lib. 27, c. 7.* 9. Beside the erudite writers quoted, Camden, Selden, Speed, Burton, Du Chesne, Bochart, Sir William Temple, Hume, Whitaker, Henry, &c. have concurred in opinion, that the Picts were merely the Caledonians under a new name and a new aspect.

\* Maximus is called a Briton by Socrates, v. 11, and Gildas, c. 10. He, however, married the daughter of a British prince, from which circumstance he probably derived his popularity.

pits the Roman colossus; and the legion, which had been stationed to guard the wall of Britain, was summoned to Italy, to oppose the daring Alaric and his Gothic warriors.

The rapid successes of the northern tribes on the continent induced the Roman troops that had returned to Britain to create an emperor for themselves. Marcus and Gratian were successively chosen and deposed; when, induced by the flattering name, the British soldiery selected one Constantine from the ranks, and decorated him with the imperial garments; nor does he seem to have been unworthy of his station; for, organizing an army of hardy Britons, he landed on the continent, defeated the terrible barbarians, reduced Gaul and Spain to his obedience, and caused Honorius to acknowledge his dignity. But Gerontius, one of his principal officers, abandoned his interests, and elevated a friend to dethrone him. He pursued his new purpose with alacrity, and besieged Vienna and slew his master's son. The troops of Honorius profited by the quarrel, and destroyed the competition. Constantine was taken at Arles, and Gerontius was pursued and destroyed on the confines of Spain.

The remaining particulars relating to the history of the British people until the era of the Saxon invasion, are derived from very unsatisfactory authorities. According to the statement of Gildas, the British provincials now returned to the obedience of the emperor Honorius, who being unable to garrison the northern barrier, the Scots and Picts rushed forwards with eagerness. But the Romanized Britons, with the assistance of the domiciliated Roman veterans, successfully opposed the advance of the northern tribes. These hardy and necessitous warriors, however, repeated their irruptions; and Honorius being still incapable of rendering assistance, left the provincials to defend themselves. The greater part of the British Romans now relinquished their lands, repaired to the continent, and left the Britons an easy prey to their barbarous assailants. Honorius at length listened to their supplications, and in the year 416, sent a legion, which compelled the Scots and Picts to retire with precipitation and great loss. The triumphant veterans then returned to the continent, but their departure was the signal for fresh and more dreadful commotions. The British ambassadors now approached the emperor with affecting tokens of humiliation and distress. Their entreaties met with attention, and a legion, under the command of Gallio, was sent to their aid. The straggling predatory bands were unable to cope with the Roman veterans, and fled in dismay to their woods and mountainous fastnesses. The Romans having cleared the country, exhorted the Britons to emulate the valour of their enemies, and assisted them in building a *firm stone wall*, from one sea to the other, where Severus had formerly a vallum. Having performed these friendly offices, the Romans departed, after a stay of nearly two years in Britain.

The learned Mr. Turner, in the history of the Anglo-Saxons, takes a very different view of the affairs of this important era. According to this writer the Britons were so far from renewing a timid allegiance to Honorius, after the death of Constantine, that, "in this extremity, they displayed a magnanimous character; they remembered the ancient independence of the island, and their brave ancestors, who still lived ennobled in the verses of their bards; they armed themselves, threw off the foreign yoke, deposed the imperial magistrates, proclaimed their insular independence, and, with the successful valour of youthful liberty and endangered existence, they drove the fierce invaders (barbarians, stimulated to the invasion of Gaul and Britain by the traitorous Gerontius), from their cities."

This writer, after justly noticing that the narrative of the "querulous" Gildas, consists chiefly of declamation, proceeds to hold up to ridicule the absurd caricature which Gildas has drawn of the British nation, and which has been so implicitly copied.

"When the Romans had departed, according to Gildas, the *tetri greges*, the hideous herds of Scots and Picts, differing in manners, but alike in their avidity to shed blood; their *furci feros vultus*, their villainous countenances more covered with hair than their bodies with garments; these men, emerging from their currachs, confidently seize all the northern and extreme part of the island up to the wall: on this was the garrison; a set of men slow to fight, unable to fly; silly beings with trembling hearts, who on their stupid seats wasted away their flesh day and night. In the mean time, the hooked darts thrown up from chains were incessant, by which the most miserable citizens, drawn from the walls, were dashed upon the ground. What a picture for Hogarth to exhibit! A set of hairy half-naked savages, grim as any thieftaker, throwing up their chained weapons incessantly without the wall, while on this side sat a parcel of timid, trembling, consumptive wretches, like so many shaking mandarins, waiting stupidly for the hooks to rear them into the air, and to brain them on the ground. Shall we honour this with the name of history?"

We, however, have no direct evidence of the defection of the Britons from their allegiance to the Roman emperor. On the contrary, considering their peaceful habits, their ignorance of military tactics, their dangerous situation, perpetually exposed to piratical invaders, and the ferocious incursions of the northern tribes, and their various motives for desiring a continued connection with a military people, to whom they were attached by ties of interest and intermarriage, it appears more probable that they were abandoned to their affliction rather than that they seceded in triumph. Indeed Mr Turner acknowledges that particular districts may have sought aid of the Romans, but contends that such instances are not applicable to the whole island.

It is generally supposed that the Romans finally quitted Britain in the year of the Christian era 446, which was 501 years after their first descent upon the island, and 403 years after their first settlement in the country.

The events that immediately succeeded the abdication of the Romans are involved in obscurity. The dangers which surrounded the abandoned Britons seem, however, to have aroused their energies, and a determination was evinced to defend their country. But the same turbulent, irascible, and unyielding disposition which has always distinguished the Celtic race, was again displayed. Civil discord soon pervaded the island, which was divided into thirty independent republics, besides a great cluster of regal chiefs, who eagerly contended for the mastery. Northumberland was then governed by a king, as well as the adjoining countries. But while the strength of the country was wasted in civil conflicts, the Picts and Scots defeated the separate armies of the petty chiefs who opposed them, and desolated the northern borders. During these disastrous scenes of quarrelsome ambition, a report was propagated that the Scots and Picts were advancing for another attack. Awed by the impending evil, the turbulent chiefs met in council, to concert a plan for repelling and preventing such frequent and fatal invasions. Vortigern, a powerful chieftain, recommended the employment of a band of Saxon warriors, and to his advice the infatuated chiefs acceded.



# ANGLO-SAXON HISTORY

## OF

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

URING the decline of the Roman empire, the Saxons, a Gothic tribe that inhabited the north-eastern parts of Germany, had maintained a course of piratical depredations injurious to the maritime coasts of Britain, and in the fourth century their numbers and power were augmented by a confederation of many small states, whose names were lost in the Saxon name. But the only allies of the Saxons connected with the history of this county, were the *Jutes* and *Angles*; the former of which inhabited South Jutland, while the latter resided in the district of Anglen, in the duchy of Selswick\*.

The maritime situation which the Saxons occupied; the encreasing weakness of Rome; and the successful adventures of the Franks, generated and nourished their eagerness for piratical enterprize. Such was their skill or prodigality of life, that they traversed the British ocean in light skiffs framed of osiers, and covered with skins sewed together†. They fearlessly launched their predatory vessels, and suffered the wind to blow them to any foreign coast, indifferent to the result. They even pre-

\* The reader who is desirous of further information on this era of our national and local history, is referred to the History of the Anglo-Saxons, by the able and judicious Mr. Turner, to whose researches the writer is greatly indebted. The Reverend John Lingard has also successfully investigated this memorable period, in his Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon church. His History of England may likewise be perused with advantage. Many critical remarks on the Saxon geography of this island are presented in Mr Whitaker's History of Manchester.

† In the fifth century the Saxon chieks, or keels, or ships of war, had assumed a more formidable appearance, and were constructed of more solid and lasting materials. The Saxons of this period calculated their force by ships, and from several passages in the Ancient Chronicles it has been inferred, that each ship carried eighty warriors. *Bede* I. 15. *Gildas* c. xxi.

ferred embarking in a storm that might shipwreck them, because at such a season their victims would be unguarded. Their whole time was alternately devoted to indolence and to rapine. To earn by labour what might be acquired by force, they deemed unworthy the spirit of a freeman. They were as dreadful for their gigantic stature and strength, as for their vehemence and valour. After a successful enterprize the tenth of their wretched captives were massacred as the devoted victims of their terrible superstition. The habitual ferocity of these adventurers explains impressively the peculiar horror which was every where excited by their sudden and unexpected aggressions. The emperor Julian pronounced them the most formidable of all the nations on the shores of the western ocean\*.

The first band of Saxons which, agreeably to the council of Vortigern, was invited to Britain, was commanded by Hengist, a reputed descendant of Woden, the god of war†, and who had been bred in the Roman armies. His followers were few, but their skilful movements and irresistible attacks quickly discomfited the northern hordes, and the Scots‡ were scattered in every direction from Lincolnshire to the banks of the

\* Jul. Orat. 1. Sidon, viii. 6. The ferocity of the Saxon character would seem to suit better the dark and melancholy physiognomies of Asia and Africa, than the fair, pleasing countenances by which our ancestors are described. But there is no colour, climate, nor constitution, that governs the moral character so permanently as the good or evil habits and discipline to which it is subjected. The Saxons, however, possessed the germs of many amiable qualities. Time mellowed their barbarous fierceness into a firm and temperate courage, while from their ardent temper arose an expansive genius, which, though sometimes fantastic, was eminently serviceable to morals and manners.

† The mythology of the Saxons is interwoven with our language. From the objects of their worship the days of our week have derived their names. The first and second they dedicated to the Sun and Moon—hence Sunday and Monday; the third and fourth were dedicated to Tuisko and Woden—hence Tuisko's-day and Woden's-day; the fifth, sixth, and seventh, in like manner, to Thor, Frea, and Seator—hence Thors-day, Freas-day, and Seater-day. *Brand.*

‡ The Scots had now assumed an important character on the busy stage of our island. Their annals and their origin, which have been much disputed, merit some notice. The *Scoticæ gentes*, or Scotch people, were first mentioned by Porphy about the end of the third century. It appears they were originally Gaelic Celts, who in early ages migrated from the western shores of Britain into Ireland. After having long made predatory incursions upon the Roman territories on the south-west of Scotland, they settled in Kintyre; and half a century after the conquest of Northumberland by the Saxons, they had colonized Argyle, when a bloody struggle of 340 years ensued between them and the natives, which terminated in the extinction of the Pictish government, and the union of the Picts and Scoto-Irish, under Kenneth Mac Alpin, in 843. But the united kingdom was not mentioned under the Latin designation of *Scotia*, or the Saxon name of *Scotland*, until near a century after this epoch. With the predominance of the Scots, the Scoto-Irish, Gaelic, or Earse dialect, came into use instead of the Cambro-British, or native speech, but was gradually superseded in the Lowlands by the Anglo-Saxon. The use of the Cambro-British is still preserved in Wales, and the Gaelic in Ireland and the Highlands of Scotland. The appellation *Sceite* or *Scot*, signifies in the Gaelic *dispersed* or *scattered*, and was characteristic of their passion for enterprize. Claudian, Orosius, Gildas, and Bede, considered Ireland as the proper country of the Scots. Indeed, during the middle ages, Ireland was generally known by the name Scotland. These facts are historically demonstrated by Camden; *Epistolæ*, ed. 1691, p. 360; and by Whitaker; *Genuine Hist. of Britons*, p. 283.

Wear. The Saxon leaders observing in this expedition the fertility of the soil, and the weakening dissensions of the natives, conceived more lofty projects of ambition, which led them to encourage every band of Saxon rovers to unite with their fortunes.

The ambitious views of the Saxons soon became evident; but the Britons made an obstinate though unsuccessful resistance. The bloody struggle lasted upwards of a hundred years; but the civil feuds and warring interests of the Britons at length ensured their subjection to their fierce and numerous invaders\*. Among the heroes who successively appeared in the defence of the Britons, Arthur is the most famous for the boldness and success of his achievements. But the rays of light are small and faint that lead us through this dark and dreary period of time; we only know, that in a slow progression of conquest, the nations comprized under the title of Anglo-Saxons, were established in the island under eight different governments, which have been improperly denominated the Saxon heptarchy.

In the year 454, Octa, the brother of Hengist, in defiance of the natives, settled on the north side of the Tyne, and then cleared the country of the Britons as far as the Humber. This conquest he and his successors held as a fee of the crown of Kent, which had been assumed by Hengist†. The Picts joined the northern Saxons in attacking the indignant Britons, who were now aided by the Scots. The tide of conquest continued to fluctuate till the year 547, when Ida, an Anglo-Saxon, who commanded forty ships, landed at Flamborough. This prince, like the other Saxon monarchs, derived his descent from Woden. After many severe conflicts, he succeeded in driving the Northumbrian Britons from the vicinity of the coast. His dominions consisted solely or chiefly of the country called Bernicia, which was the Saxon name of that district which lies north of the river Tyne, or wall of Severus, and which extended, during some periods of the Saxon power, as far as the Edinburgh Frith.

This first king of Bernicia erected the fortress of Bambrough, opposite the Fern Islands, in a situation remarkably strong and conspicuous; and, in honour of his queen, Bibba, gave it the name of Bibbanburgh‡. Ida held the crown independent of any other potentate, but he firmly maintained the alliance which his nation had made with the Picts. His reign was full of warfare, for the Cimbri, Scots, and the adjacent Britons, joined in frequent incursions on his territories, ravaging his frontiers by flying parties, and, after marking their hasty passage with blood and rapine, retreated again with equal rapidity to their impenetrable fastnesses in the mountains and forests.

The patriotic Britons who struggled with Ida and his Angles in these northern districts, engross the largest share of the bardic lay. The provinces north of the Humber,

\* The British writers have invented a fable to account for the first settlement of the Saxons without the admission of conquest. Hengist appointed a meeting of peace—weapons were not to intrude. The perfidious Saxon counselled his friends to conceal their swords under their garments, and, at his signal, to use them against the Britons. The conference began; the horns of festivity went round; when, at the terrible exclamation of "*Nemeth yare seax*," (draw your daggers), out rushed the Saxon weapons; the disarmed Britons fell before the execrable assassins, and three hundred of the bravest chiefs are stated to have perished. But there is no clear evidence to support this pretended event, which has escaped the notice of Gildas, a British and almost a contemporary writer.

† Rapin I. 249. Seldon Tit. Hon. 511.

‡ Bede iii. 6. Chron. Sax. p. 19.

Deira, and Bernicia, were possessed by three sovereigns, who were bards, and whose memories have been consecrated in imperishable verse. Ida is characterized with the appellation of Flamzwyn, or Flame-bearer, an epithet of dismal sound, as it may imply the devastations which accompanied his progress. On a Saturday he hastened and spread his legions to surround the chiefs of Gozen and Reged. He presumptuously demanded submission and hostages. The gallant Owen exclaimed, "Rather let the gash appear;" and Chenau declared he would be a lion hewed with a hatchet before he would give hostage to any. Urien indulged their ardour; he commanded the banners to ascend the mountains; the streams reddened; the ground was strewn with blood; but the event of the struggle is not clearly expressed.

The energetic genius of Aneurin\*, the Northumbrian bard of splendid song, has recorded another manly struggle. The British force was a confederation of the princes between the wall and the Frith of Clyde†. Three hundred and sixty-three of the warriors wore the golden torques. But alas! the sweet mead was too profusely quaffed; the carousal which should have awaited the victory unhappily preceded the battle. The consequence was dreadful; the sword of the Angles mowed down the inebriated warriors. Of the three hundred and sixty-three nobles who rushed to the conflict, three only survived it. This succession of conflicts is sufficient to refute the opinion of the cowardice and weakness of the Northumbrian Britons. Like their fathers of old, they were vanquished in detail.

560. Having successfully defended the integrity of his kingdom for twelve years, Ida was slain in battle by Owen, the gallant Briton. He was succeeded in his kingdom by Adda, who reigned seven years, during which period Ælla, one of the chieftains who came over with Ida, acquired the sovereignty of the province of Deira. The reigns of the five immediate successors of Adda were short, and without any

\* Aneurin's noble heroic poem on this important event is printed in the *Welsh Archæology*, (vol. v. 1) with another composition by the same princely poet, entitled 'Odes to the Montha.' After Aneurin lost his possessions in Northumberland, some old documents and traditions say, that he took refuge in the famous monastery Iltatus, in the country of the Silures, where he died about A. D. 570. Besides Aneurin, Taliesin, Merlin, and Llŵarch, were all British poets, who deplored in sublime strains the misfortunes of their country. Europe in that age could not supply such poets, either for invention and energy, or for elegance and richness of language.

† When the Britons were compelled to resign Northumbria to the warlike Saxons, they retired westward, and joined the Selgovæ, the Novates, and the Damnii, which, with the Otadini and Gadeni tribes, had formed the Romanized province of Valentia. These Britons now erected a kingdom called *Cambrence*, or *Cumbrense*, but oftener the kingdom of *Strathclyd*. It extended from the Irthing, the Eden, and the Solway, on the south; to the Loch Lomond on the north; and from the Irish Sea and the Frith of Clyde, which washed its western shores, it ranged eastwards to the limits of the Merse and Lothian. Dunbarton was the capital. Notwithstanding the perpetual attacks of the Picts, Saxons, and Scoto-Irish, this British kingdom maintained its political existence for some time after the Pictish government had fallen. The *Catrail*, or *Pictwork Ditch*, which extends from the Peel Fell in Northumberland, to Galashiels, a distance of 45 miles, is supposed to have been raised by the fugitive Britons of Northumberland, as a line of defence against the invading Saxons. It appears to have been a vast fosse at least 26 feet broad, having a rampart on either side of it from eight to ten feet high. *Catrail*, in the British language, means *The Partition of Defence*.

events that are marked in history ; but the spirit of Ida still actuated the Anglo-Saxons of the north.

In 593, Ethelfrith, surnamed the *Fierce*, the grandson of Ida, mounted the Bernician throne. This restless and ambitious prince extended his conquests much farther than any of his predecessors. He prosecuted a successful war against the Britons of Wales, and succeeded in adding several extensive districts to his dominions. Aidan, king of the Scots, jealous of so formidable a neighbour, advanced with a powerful army, to repress the encroachments of Ethelfrith. The hostile army met in dreadful conflict at Degsa\*. The brother of Ethelfrith perished, with all his followers ; but nearly the whole Scottish army were immolated to the vengeance of the Northumbrian Saxons, and Aidan, with only a few attendants, narrowly escaped. The overthrow of the Scots was so terrible, that for more than a century they dared not meet the Northumbrians in battle.

Dissatisfied with his inherited Bernicia, and his trophies in battle, Ethelfrith invaded Deira, to which Edwin, the son of Ella, at the age of three years, had succeeded, and by expelling the little infant, and espousing his sister, he united the two crowns, and became king of Northumbria. The infant Edwin, being hospitably protected by the king of North Wales, the Northumbrian king determined to be revenged. He reached Chester, surrounded by victory. Apart from the forces of the Welsh, he perceived the pious monks of Bangor praying for the success of their countrymen. "If they pray," exclaimed the pagan, "they also fight against us." He instantly poured upon them the first of the battle, and felt no disgrace at consigning 1200 defenceless priests and devout men to death. Appalled by their fate, the Cambro-Britons wavered and fled. Ethelfrith obtained a decisive conquest ; ancient Bangor itself fell into his hands, and was demolished ; the noble monastery was levelled to the earth, and its vast library, the collection of ages, the repository of the most precious monuments of the ancient Britons, was consumed.

The son of Ella, who was incessantly harassed by the jealousy of Ethelfrith, wandered through the different principalities of the Britons and Saxons. In his maturer age he procured an asylum in the court of Redwald, king of the East Angles. Impatient that Edwin should be alive, Ethelfrith sent messages, with promised presents, to Redwald, requiring him to surrender the youth, with an haughty menace of inevitable chastisement if the demand was refused. Redwald's fears predominated, and he determined to make Edwin the victim of his tranquillity. Edwin knew his intentions, but refused to shew an ungrateful mistrust, and resolved rather to perish with honour than to continue a friendless fugitive. His magnanimity was rewarded, for Redwald's mind was enlightened by the exalted feelings of his queen—"A king should not sell a distressed friend, nor violate his faith for gold ; no ornament is so ennobling as good faith." The soul of Redwald kindled with the noble sentiment, he abandoned his perfidious purpose, and resolved to keep sacred the duties of hospitality.

Redwald, placing his hopes of success in a sudden and vigorous attack, led forward his army with great expedition. Ethelfrith, with a very inferior force, was hastening to surprize his enemy. On the banks of the Idel, in Nottinghamshire, the hostile

\* Some imagine Degsa to be Dalston, near Carlisle ; but others contend that it is Dawston, near Jedburgh.

armies met. The experienced valour of the Northumbrians supplied the disparity of numbers, and balanced the contest. The East Anglians advanced in three divisions, one of these Rainer, the son of Redwald, led. The ancient fortune of Ethelfrith befriended him, and the prince and his warriors were annihilated. Redwald was stimulated to more determined exertions; he still outnumbered his opponent, and his other divisions were firm. Ethelfrith, unused to such resistance, and impatient for the event, rushed forward, and fell on the bodies of those he had slain. Edwin signalized himself in the contest, and the Northumbrians were completely routed. The sons of the slain usurper fled to the Scots, by whom they were received and entertained with much hospitality.

Supported by the arms of Redwald, Edwin entered the capital of Northumberland, and in the year 617 assumed the diadem. Possessed of a noble and intrepid spirit, and endowed with the wisdom of a varied experience, he reigned with advantage to his fierce subjects, and his name has justly been invested with splendour.

Cwichelm, of Wessex, a prince of a dark and jealous mind, beheld with envy the growing power of Edwin, but not daring to meet him in battle, he prepared to remove him by assassination. Eumer, in quality of an envoy from Cwichelm, repaired to the royal city on the Derwent, and demanded an audience of Edwin. He began the delivery of a fictitious embassy, in the midst of which he suddenly clenched a poisoned dagger, and rushed upon the king. His design did not escape the eye of the faithful Lilla, who threw himself between his master and the assassin, and voluntarily received the fatal blow, which was urged with such vehemence, that it reached through his body into the king. Every sword was instantly drawn, but the assassin stood on his defence, and was not overpowered until he had killed Frodhera, another thane. The wound of Edwin disappointed the criminal Cwichelm. The king recovered, and at the head of a powerful army marched against the perfidious king of Wessex. His enemies fell before him, and having pillaged the country, he returned to Northumberland in triumph.

About twenty years before Edwin ascended to the throne, a great mental revolution had commenced among the fierce Anglo-Saxons of Britain. The monk Augustus, with several associates, landed on the Isle of Thanet, by the direction of Pope Gregory the Great, and succeeded in converting Ethelbert, king of Kent, to the christian faith. Edwin, after his advancement, having espoused the daughter of Ethelbert, permitted her to enjoy the free exercise of her religion, and also promised her zealous brother, that he would impartially examine the credibility of the christian faith. But though the arguments of Paulinus, a missionary, were enforced by the entreaties of his queen, Edwin hesitated to embrace Christianity. At length he requested the advice of his faithful Wittena, after he had exposed the reasons which induced him to prefer the christian to the pagan worship. The council ended in the public acceptance of the new religion; and, what is very singular, Coifi\*, the high

\* The motive that induced Coifi to embrace Christianity was singular. "No one," he said, "had served the gods more assiduously than himself, and yet few had been less fortunate. He was weary of deities who were so indifferent or so ungrateful, and would willingly try his fortune under the new religion." Bede particularizes Godmunchum, in Yorkshire, as the place where Coifi destroyed the idols, of whose rites he had

priest of Northumberland, distinguished himself in the destruction of the temple of idolatry. To Paulinus Edwin shewed himself a warm patron. His mansions at Ye-  
vering in Glendale, and at Catterick in Yorkshire, were long respected by posterity, as the places where their fathers had been instructed and baptized.

627. Edwin had now reached the summit of human prosperity; a considerable part of Wales, and the Menavian islands\*, submitted to his power, and all the princes of the Britons paid him tribute. The internal police which prevailed through his dominions was so vigilant, that robbery was effectually repressed; the roads were rendered more commodious; and brazen dishes were chained near every spring by the way side, to refresh the weary sojourner. He frequently perambulated the provinces of his kingdom, enforcing the laws†, dispensing justice, relieving the distressed, and rewarding the deserving. "At this time," says William of Malmsbury, "there was no public

been the priest. This district had witnessed British and Roman idolatry before. Delgovitium is its neighbour, the modern name of which, Wigton, implies a town of idols. The British word Delgwe means statue or image.—*Nota ad Bede, p. 95.*

\* The Menavian islands were Man and Anglesey. Bede states that Anglesey contained 960 hydes, or families, and Man 300. The fertility of Anglesey occasioned it to be stiled *The Mother of Wales.*

† The civil polity of the Anglo-Saxons is a subject of curious inquiry; but it is involved in the intervening gloom of eight centuries. All the primary germs in the feudal system may be discovered amongst the Saxons. From the earliest intimations of history, it appears, that every Gothic chief was surrounded by a number of retainers, who did him honour in peace, and accompanied him in war. The lord and his vassal were reciprocally bound together by a sacred principle, which often gave rise to actions of the most romantic and generous kind. Vassals were divided into two classes; vassals by choice, who chose their own lord, and paid him an acknowledgement for his protection, and vassals of tenure, who held of their lord estates for life, or estates of inheritance, with the obligation of military service. The conquerors divided the land into parcels, denominated hides or sowlings. The king kept the largest portion, and the remainder was divided amongst his chieftains, his immediate vassals, who subdivided it into shares amongst their humble vassals. All lands were originally held on the tenure of military service; but after the introduction of Christianity, a distinction was made between the clergy and laity, "the mass thanes, and the world thanes." The estates of the former were generally exonerated from every species of service. The due performance of service was enforced by numerous enactments. Several galling and oppressive burthens were imposed upon landholders; such as purveyance, fees of public officers, sheriff-aids, and the hidage, or land-tax. The king claimed the right of controlling the distribution of property, hence the vassal was anxious in his will to obtain the confirmation of his superior, and to provide for paying the heriot, or relief, a kind of legacy duty. The wardship of heiresses, and the disposal of them in marriage, was also claimed by the king. The distinction of ranks was substantially the same in all the Gothic nations. The *cysing*, or king, whether the immediate or collateral heir of his predecessor, was always elected by the Wittenas before his coronation. At Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide, his great tenants were summoned to do him homage, and were feasted at his expence during eight days, when every person enjoyed the "king's peace" within four miles of the court. This institution, as well as "the peace of God," was to prevent the number of outrages perpetrated under the pretext of retaliation. The king's consort was called "queen;" but the Anglo-Saxon queens were generally called "the lady." Next to the royal family the highest order in the state was the ealdormen, or earls. Being entrusted with the government of a shire, they were sometimes called viceroys, princes, or satraps. The next in dignity were called "comites" or "gesiths," which signifies attendant, or companion. They are supposed to have been officers

robber, no domestic thief; the tempter of conjugal fidelity was far distant; the plunderer of another man's goods was in exile;—a state of things redounding to his praise, and worthy of celebration in our time. In short, such was the increase of his power, that justice and peace willingly kissed each other, imparting mutual acts of kindness."

For seventeen years, Edwin reigned victorious, and dispensed happiness to his subjects, but the spirit of ambition flattered him to his ruin. The tender years of his life

of the royal household. The "thanes," so called, from *thegnian*, to serve, were a numerous and distinguished race of men, divided into several classes of different rank and privileges. The *gerefas*, or reeves, were officers of high importance. They were appointed over *shires*, *ports*, and *boroughs*, collected tolls and rents, presided in courts, and acting as substitutes to the earl. The lowest class of freemen were the *ceorls*, or husbandmen. Some possessed land, and others held lands of their lords by the payment of a rent, or other services. While the customary services were performed, they could not be expelled from their estates, nor could a *ceorl* be put in bonds, or whipt. The administration of justice was rude and simple. The jurisdiction of "Sac and Soc" included all offences committed within the Soc, and as these courts were held in the lord's hall, they were usually termed the hall-motes. From them are derived our present *courts baron* with civil, and *courts leet* with criminal, jurisdiction. The next was the hundred motes, or in burghs, burgh-motes. This court inspected the state of the gilds and tythings, (or associations of ten families) and decided questions of litigated right, or disputed obligation. In matters of importance, the ealdorman convoked an assembly of the contiguous hundreds of the third part of the county. The former was termed the court of the *luthe*, and the latter, of the *tything*. The shire-mote, or court of the county, was still higher in dignity. It was held in May and October, each year, and every great proprietor was compelled to attend in person, or by deputy. The bishop and ealdorman presided with equal authority, and their assessors were the sheriff, and the most noble of the royal thanes. Appeals from these courts were allowed to the superior authority of the monarchs. But the supreme and most splendid court, was the "*mickle synoths*, or *wittenagemots*." The principal members of this dignified tribunal seem to have been the head chieftains, and afterwards the spiritual and temporal thanes, who commanded the services of military vassals. This court elected the sovereign, decided important controversies, judged and punished criminals of great power and connexion, provided for the external defence, and the internal peace of the realm. The judicial proceedings of the tribunals were not very pure, for bribery was universal. When the hundred mote assembled, the reeve, and twelve of the oldest thanes, were appointed to enquire into all offences committed within the jurisdiction of the court, and were sworn "not to foresay (present) any one who was innocent, nor to conceal any one who was guilty." On their presentment, the accused was frequently condemned; if he pleaded not guilty, and the plea was admitted, he might prove his innocence, either by the purgation of lada, or swearing, or by the ordeal or judgment of God. In the purgation by oath, he produced his own compurgators, who swore that "they believed his oath to be upright and clear!" In Northumberland, the party produced forty-eight jurors, out of whom twenty-four were appointed by ballot, and if their oath corroborated his own, his innocence was acknowledged. The ordeal by fire, or by hot water, has been frequently described. Homicide and theft were the common crimes of the Anglo-Saxons. The commission of homicide was atoned for by a pecuniary compensation. The *Were*, or legal value of lives, advanced in proportion to the rank of the murdered. Hence, all above the rank of a *ceorl*, were called *dear-born*. *Ceorls*, thanes, and even the clergy, frequently joined in the commission of robbery. It prevailed, notwithstanding the severity of the law, among every order of men. Two-thirds of the population, it is thought, existed in a state of slavery. Men were slaves by birth, by being involved in debt, or committing crime, or taken captive in war. Sometimes men voluntarily surrendered their liberty to escape the horrors of want. These were divided into different classes. Slaves were sold like cattle in the market. Malmesbury says that the Northumbrians were so addicted to this traffic, that they carried off, not only their countrymen, but even their friends and relatives, and sold them as slaves in the ports of the continent. The



had been cherished by the father of Cadwallon, the sovereign of North Wales; but when Edwin had obtained the sceptre of Northumberland, he made war upon the son of his host. It became Edwin to resist, if attacked, and he justly chastised, by a defeat, Cadwallon, who had penetrated to Widdrington, near Morpeth. But he abused the rights of victory, and having pursued Cadwallon into Wales, he then chased him into Ireland. So severely did he exercise his advantages, that the British Triads characterized him as one of the three plagues which befel the isle of Anglesey.

Penda, an aged, brave, and experienced warrior, was now seated on the throne of Mercia. To this warlike and ambitious prince Cadwallon applied for aid, which was granted with alacrity. The confederated kings met Edwin in Hatfield Chase, in Yorkshire. The Northumbrians were greatly outnumbered by the combined armies. The courage and skill of Edwin, however, promised to supply the defect; but his eldest son being slain by his side, he rushed, in the madness of grief and resentment, into the thickest of his foes, and being overpowered, lost at once the victory and his life. The confederates, during more than twelve months, ravaged Northumberland, and Penda exercised peculiar cruelties on the Christian inhabitants. Consternation seized the country. The royal widow, her children, and Paulinus, were compelled to seek an asylum in Kent. Eadbald, her kinsman, received them honourably; but her apprehensions induced the queen to send her children to France. She then built a monastery, and exhibited a novelty to the English which produced serious consequences. She took the veil.

On Edwin's death the ancient divisions of Northumberland again prevailed. His cousin, Osric, a prince mature in age and experience, succeeded to the throne of Deira, and Eanfrid, the son of Ethelfrith, returned from his retreat in the mountains of Caledonia, and ascended the Bernician throne. Both these kings restored paganism. Cadwallon continued his war, and Osric, rashly venturing to besiege him in a strong town,\* he sallied out unexpectedly, and destroyed the king of Deira. The remorseless victor spread desolation throughout every quarter. The terror of Eanfrid hurried him to his fate, being treacherously slain in a parley with the haughty conqueror.

Oswald, the brother of Eanfrid, determined to avenge the calamities of his family and country. With a small but determined band of followers, he sought the army of the enemy, and discovered it negligently encamped in the neighbourhood of Hexham. Cadwallon, too confident of his invincibility, despised the rash youth who appeared in arms to impede his success. But Oswald, who had not imitated the apostacy of his brother, having implored the aid of Heaven, rose from prayer to battle and to victory. Then "the fierce afflictor of his foes, the prosperous lion," fell. "The wrath of slaughter hastened to make the eagles full." Cadwallon and the

services of slaves were in general certain and fixed. Those who lived near the villa of their lord, were, by the Normans, denominated *villains*, and their cottages, the village. Industrious slaves sometimes were able to purchase their freedom, from the kindness, or avarice, of their lords. The authority of the clergy was frequently employed to shield them from oppression. The *burghers* were partly free and partly slaves; but they all enjoyed peculiar advantages.—*Pref. Dugd. Warr. Wilkin's Leges Saxon. Spelman's Gloss. 274. Blackst. Comm. v. i, p. 148. Henry's Hist. Brit. v. iii. p. 424. Turner's Hist. Angl. Sax. v. ii. p. 271, et seq. Lingard's Hist. Eng. v. 1, p. 337, et seq.*

\* The town was a municipium, and was therefore, in all probability, York.—*Smith's Notes on Bede, p. 103.*

flower of his warriors perished. The return of the Britons to their ancient country never became probable again.

The provinces of Deira and Bernicia were united under the victorious Oswald, who mounted the Northumbrian throne in the year 484. His policy was wise, and his piety sincere. He obtained a teacher from Icolmkill,\* to instruct his rude subjects; but as his temper was unfit for converting an irascible people, Aidan, a monk, was consecrated for the Northumbrian mission. The king approved of his exertions, and gave him Lindisfarn for the seat of his bishopric. In a few years the church of Northumberland was fixed on a solid and permanent foundation. Oswald also induced his father-in-law, the king of Wessex, to embrace Christianity, and the nation quickly followed their king's example. Not only the Saxons and Britons, but also the Picts and Scots, acknowledged the wisdom and power of Oswald. But the fate of Edwin awaited him, and the same prince was destined to be the minister of his death. In the field of Maser he fought with the warlike Penda and his Mercians. The pagans were victorious and Oswald was slain. His last words were repeated by the gratitude of the Northumbrians, and a proverb preserved them in the remembrance of their posterity. "Lord have mercy on the souls of my people," said Oswald, as he fell. The ferocity of Penda did not even spare the body of his adversary. The head and limbs were severed from the trunk and exposed on stakes. He proceeded through Northumberland, with devastations; but being unable to take the royal city of Bambrough, he destroyed the surrounding country, and then led back his army in order to oppose the East Anglians.

Oswy, the brother of Oswald, was elected king of Bernicia; and shortly after, he consented that Oswin, son of Osria, the kinsman of the renowned Edwin, should reign over Deira. Oswin, though distinguished for humanity and generosity, could not allay the jealousy of Oswy, which, in a few years broke into open hostility. Oswin shrunk from a mutual conflict, and concealed himself in the house of earl Humwald; but this perfidious thane betrayed him to Oswy, and suffered him to be murdered. The Deirans, however, maintained their independence, and placed Adelwald, the son of Oswald, on their throne.

The direful and active Penda continued to evince the most inveterate malignity against the Northumbrians of Bernicia. At the age of eighty, the pagan chief still courted the dismal smiles of Oden, and still delighted to prepare the banquet for the falcon and the wolf. Rejecting all negotiations, he hastened with his veterans to add Oswy to the five monarchs whose funeral honours recorded him as their destroyer. Despair at last nerved the courage of Oswy, and with a chosen band of warriors, he advanced to meet the invading army. The hoary Penda had filled up the measure of his iniquities, and, with thirty vassal chiefs, perished before the resolute and valiant

\* The illustrious Columba arrived from Ireland in A. D. 563, and founded the abbey of Iona, or Icolmkill. He laboured during thirty-five years in converting the Picts by his precepts, and meliorating the Scots by his example. The saints of this holy isle excelled in all the learning of the age, and "the princes of Northumbria acquired the lights of the gospel from the luminaries of Iona." As Aidan, the Scoto-Irish missionary, spoke English imperfectly, Oswald, who understood Gaelic, acted as interpreter between the preacher and his Anglo-Saxon subjects.—*Bede, lib. iii. c. 4. Admnan. vit Columb. l. ii. c. 20.*

Northumbrians. The king of Deira, though engaged against Oswy, neutrally awaited the decision of the battle, while a sudden inundation swept away multitudes of the Mercian troops, and contributed to produce a panic which ensured their destruction.\*

The victorious Oswy, pursuing his success, subdued the kingdom of Mercia; but conceiving great friendship for Peada, the son of Penda, he invested him with the sovereignty of the southern Mercians. Peada received the hand of the daughter of Oswy, as the price of his conversion; but he was soon afterwards murdered by his wife. After his death the Mercian chiefs revolted from Oswy, drove away the Northumbrian magistrates, and presented the crown to Wulfhere, of the house of Penda, whom they had protected in secrecy, and who now successfully defended his independence against the Northumbrians.

664. Adelwald, king of Deira, having died, the powerful Oswy seized the throne of that kingdom. At this period a council was held at Whitby for determining the proper time of celebrating Easter. The dispute was conducted with great acrimony, and terminated in the retreat or expulsion of the Scottish and Pictish clergy. This circumstance, perhaps, had an influence in producing the subsequent wars between Northumbria and their northern neighbours.

Oswy died in the year 670, having reigned twenty-eight years. On his decease, Egfrid, his son, was placed over the united kingdom of Northumberland. The Picts, anxious to regain their independence, collected an immense army, and carried all the horrors of war into the territories of Egfrid; but he arrested their progress, and repulsed their hosts with great slaughter. Their general, Bernarth, fell, and the corpses of his followers stopped the current of the river which flowed near the scene of action.† Animated with the spirit of ambition, the warlike Egfrid turned his arms against the Mercians, though Ethelred, their king, had married his sister.‡ The hostile armies engaged on the Trent, where Ælfuin, the brother of the aggressor, fell. More calamitous warfare impended from the exasperation of the combatants, when the aged archbishop Theodore interposed. His sacred function derived new weight from his character, and he established a pacification between the related combatants.

\* The banks of the river then called Winwid, near Leeds, was the theatre of the conflict. (*Camden Gib.* 711.) Bede does not explicitly assert that Penda had thirty times the number of forces, but that it was so reported. The monks, says that venerable historian, ascribed this extraordinary victory to a vow made by Oswy before the battle. "If the Pagan," exclaimed he, "know not how to accept our offerings, let us present them to him who knows them well—to our Lord God." Accordingly he immediately vowed to consecrate his daughter to God, as a sacred virgin, and to give twelve portions of land for erecting the like number of monasteries. After his victory he fulfilled his engagement, by building and endowing the monasteries, and sending his daughter, Elfeda, to be educated a nun in the monastery of Whitby, whereof she died abbess, at the age of sixty years.—*Bede, lib. iii. c. 24.*

† Eddius fills two rivers with the bodies, over which the victors passed dry shod.—*Wulf. c. xix p. 71. ed. Gale.*

‡ Egfrid had conquered Lincolnshire, then a part of the Mercian kingdom, before Ethelrid's accession.—*Bede, lib. ii. c. 12.*

In the year 648, Egbert sent Beorht, a warlike and sanguinary chieftain, to ravage the coast of Ireland. The peaceful inhabitants were murdered, their lands plundered, and many churches and monasteries destroyed.\* In the following year, the restless and ambitious king of Northumbria invaded the Picts. Brude, the Pictish king, retired before a superior force, till his pursuers were entangled in the defiles of the mountains, when his fierce warriors rushed to battle, and few of the Northumbrians escaped the slaughter. Egbert himself was found on the field by the conquerors, and honourably interred at Icolmkill. This disastrous expedition humbled the power of Northumberland to the dust. The tributary states acquired their independence, and this once formidable kingdom became at last a dismal arena of incessant usurpations.

Egfrid had married Edilthryda, the daughter of Anna, king of the East Angles. This singular female, at an early period of her life, had bound herself by a vow of virginity; but her pious wish was opposed by the policy of her friends, and she was compelled to marry Tondberct, a nobleman of great power. Her entreaties, however, moved the breast of her husband, and he respected her chastity. At his death her friends offered her in marriage to Egfrid, and she was conducted a reluctant victim to the Northumbrian court. Her constancy, however, triumphed over his passion, and after preserving her virginity during the space of twelve years, she obtained his permission to take the veil in the monastery of Coldingham. Absence revived the affection of Egfrid; he repented his consent, and was preparing to take her by force, when she escaped to Ely, where she governed as abbess to her death. For her pious donations and exemplary austerities, she was canonized.†

Egfrid having died without children, Alfred, whom Oswy, his father, had rejected from the succession for his illegitimacy, was now admitted to the royal dignity. This worthy prince, the precursor of his great namesake, had been educated by the celebrated Wilfrid. Under his father he had governed Deira, and had contributed to the defeat of Penda. Refused the crown of his father, he voluntarily retired into Ireland, or to Icolmkill, where for fifteen years he lived a life of philosophic retirement. He now governed the kingdom with the same virtue with which he had resigned it. Content with maintaining the integrity of his dominions, he reigned peaceably for nineteen years.

Alfred, in 705, was succeeded by his son Osrid, a child of eight years. A rebel, Edulf, usurped the sceptre, and besieged the royal infant, and his guardian, Berthfrid, in Bambrough, the metropolis of Northumberland: but before two months had elapsed, the usurper paid the forfeit of his treason. In 710, Berthfrid defeated the

\* The Irish in that age were described as a mild, intelligent, and inoffensive people, which augmented the horror with which this cruel invasion was viewed. The historian of Llancarvan declares, that a remarkable earthquake annoyed the isle of Man. Both he and the Saxon chronicle unite to assure, that it rained blood in Britain and Ireland; that butter and milk became ruddy, and that soon afterwards the moon dressed herself in the sanguinary garment!!

† Egfrid had no issue, which is generally attributed to his wife having adhered to her vow of chastity; but Lingard observes, that Egfrid was espoused to Edilthryda before he had reached his fourteenth year, and that he married a second wife, with whom he lived fourteen years.—*Antiq. of the Anglo-Saxon Church*, vol. 1. p. 18.

Picts with great slaughter, between Hæf, and Cære, in the field of Manan.\* Osrid soon after emancipated himself from the restraints of his tutors, and indulged in the most vicious pursuits. In his nineteenth year, the ungovernable youth was assassinated at the lake of Windermere, by Cenrid and Osric, two of his kinsmen, who, perceiving the universal hatred which prevailed against him, presumed by his death, as he had no issue, they should obtain the diadem. Accordingly, both Cenrid and Osric reigned in succession; the former two years and the latter nine; but the events of this period are not recorded.

Northumberland being freed from the power of these usurpers, the people, in the year 731, placed the crown upon the head of Ceolwulph: he was a lineal descendant of Ida, by Acca, his eldest illegitimate son. But he possessed neither the vigour nor the talent requisite for his station. Shortly after his elevation, he was seized, shorn, and shut up in a monastery. Escaping from his confinement, he re-ascended the throne, to witness the ravages of the Mercians, and to experience the incessant alarms of impending treason. After a reign of eight years, he voluntarily abandoned the disquieting crown, which he offered at the high altar in the cathedral church at Lindisfarne, where he assumed the cowl.†

In 737, Eadbert succeeded to the Northumbrian throne, when the realm was in the most relaxed and impotent state. Indolence and fanaticism pervaded the higher ranks; but the king, by entreaties and reproaches, roused the lethargic zealots from their fascination, and at length he succeeded in organizing a powerful army. Having reduced his distracted dominions to order, he subdued the Picts and Britons, repelled the aggressions of the Mercians, and then, imitating his predecessor, resigned his sovereignty, and sought the tranquillity of the cloister.‡ He was the eighth king of England, who, within fifty years, had relinquished the crown for the cowl.

Eadbert had one son, Oswulf, who, on his father's abdication in 759, ascended the throne; but in the first year of his reign, he was slain by a conspiracy of his thanes. Mol Ethelwold, a nobleman of high rank, ventured to accept the crown. His title to the throne was contested by the descendants of Ida; but he slew Oswin, his principal opponent, in the neighbourhood of Melross, after a sanguinary conflict, which lasted for three days. After a troublesome reign of six years, Ethelwold resigned in favour of Alred, a prince of the house of Ida.§ This king, after reigning over a dis-

\* Gibson, in his Appendix to the Chronicle, conjectures that Hæf and Cære were Care-house and Heefield, a little beyond the Wall.—p. 18.

† About twenty-eight years before this time, Cenrid, of Mercia, and Offa, of Essex, abdicated their power, went to Rome, and assumed the monastic profession. Huntingdon observes, that the example of these two kings produced many thousands of imitators.

‡ Simeon says the English kings offered him some part of their territories, provided he would retain his royal dignity. Huntingdon ascribes Eadbert's retreat to impressions made upon his mind by the violent deaths of Ethelbald of Mercia, and Sigebert of Wessex, contrasted with the peaceful exit of his predecessor, Ceolwulph.

§ Sim. Dun. p. 106. Some writers say, that Mol Ethelwold was assassinated by his successor.

satisfied people for ten years, was deserted by his family and nobles, and obliged to seek safety in flight.

Ethelred, the son of Mol Ethelwold, was, after the expulsion of this tyrant, elevated to the crown. But this mistaken man found no safety in his treacherous and vicious policy. Two of his ealdormen, Ethelred and Adelbald, having been the instruments, became apprehensive lest they should become the victims, of his cruelty. They therefore rebelled against him, defeated his troops, and finally expelled him from the kingdom.

The victorious chieftains bestowed the kingdom upon Alfwold, the brother of Alred. Though this prince was of an excellent disposition, such was the licentious spirit of the country, that two thanes raised an army, seized the king's ealdorman, Beorn, and his justiciary, and burnt them to ashes, because, in the estimation of the rebels, their administration of justice had been too severe. Shortly after, a powerful conspiracy was formed against the virtuous Alfwold, and he was treacherously killed by the ealdorman, Sigan. This crime was perpetrated at a place called Sythle-cestre, or Chichester, and the royal remains were interred at Hexham, in the year 788.

A period of anarchy appears to have succeeded, which continued till the year 791, when the prevailing party agreed to raise Osred, the son of Alred, to the throne. But his reign was very short; the turbulent thanes confederated against him, and he was compelled to seek safety in the isle of Man.

Ethelred, conceiving the distractions in the state favoured his return, supported by a few desperate partizans, again ascended the throne. Thirsting for revenge, he left Eardulf weltering in his blood at the gate of a monastery; and in the following year he dragged both the children of Alfwold from the sanctuary at York, and slew them. The deposed Osred afterwards attempted to recover the crown, but his army deserted him, and he fell into the hands of Ethelred, and perished. This prince now endeavoured, by a marriage with the daughter of the powerful Offa, to secure his authority, and for this purpose he repudiated his previous wife. But his policy and his murders were equally vain, for his bloody career was now hastening to a close. Northumberland was suffering from famine, pestilence, and pirates, and all these evils were attributed to the imprudence, or wickedness of Ethelred. His subjects, therefore, whom he had assisted to brutalize, destroyed him in the fourth year of his restoration, and set up Osbald. After a reign of twenty-seven days they deposed Osbald, and he prudently withdrew from the pursuits of ambition, and obtained security in the cloister.

794. Eardulf, who had been recovered from his assassination by the charity of the monks, who found him apparently lifeless, near their cloister, was recalled from his exile and placed upon the throne. Thinking it politic to oppose the murderers of Ethelred, he defeated them in battle, and then turned his arms against their protector, the king of Mercia; but the clergy interfered, and procured a reconciliation. Yet Eardulf was afterwards surprised by his enemies and put into confinement.

These numerous and bloody revolutions had excited the notice of foreign nations. Charlemagne pronounced the Northumbrians more perfidious than the very pagans;\*

\* Malms. 26. Lingard's Hist. of Eng. vol. i. p. 120.

and obtained the liberation of the captive from the hands of his sanguinary subjects. At length the quarrel was committed to the decision of the pontiff, Leo III. who pronounced in favour of the deposed monarch. Eardulf quitted Rome in the year 809, and entered Northumberland, accompanied by the papal and imperial envoys, when he was unanimously restored to the throne. How long he continued to reign is uncertain.

Alfwold is mentioned afterwards as a fleeting monarch for two years; and Eanred, the son of Eardulf, then succeeded for thirty-three years, and transmitted it to his son. At this time Egbert, king of the West Saxons, was pursuing his schemes of aggrandizement with careful policy. Having conquered all opposition in the south, he directed his march against Northumberland. But Eanred, the reigning prince, was too prudent to engage his turbulent and exhausted kingdom in a war with the pupil of Charlemagne. At Dore, beyond the Humber, in 828, he met Egbert, and amicably acknowledged his superiority. Thus, the glory of the Northumbrian kingdom set for ever.

After the death of Egbert, anarchy and perfidy again prevailed. "This kingdom," says Milton, "was now fallen to shivers; their kings, one after another, so often slain by the people, no man daring, though never so ambitious, to take up a sceptre, which many had found so hot."

# ANGLO-DANISH HISTORY

## OF

### NORTHUMBERLAND.



HE politic and warlike Egbert had scarcely crushed the proud spirit of independence in the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms, than innumerable swarms of insatiable barbarians visited the coast, and menaced his infant monarchy with inevitable ruin. The peninsula of Jutland, the islands of the Baltic, and the shores of the Scandinavian continent, were the birth-place of a hardy and vigorous race, whom necessity incited to maritime depredations. Their political state co-operated in producing a disposition to piracy. Among the Gothic tribes of the north it was a law, that the eldest son should ascend the paternal throne. The rest were exiled to the ocean, to wield their sceptres amid the turbulent waves. With no wealth but their ships, no force but their crews, and no hope but from their swords, the *Sea Kings* maintained a powerful empire upon the boisterous ocean. They had twice plundered Northumberland, desolated the coasts of France and Spain, and spread terror and dismay along the shores of the Mediterranean.

In the disastrous era of the Northmen, piracy was the only glory and only pursuit which kings of energy esteemed. Parents buried their wealth in order to compel their children into the dangerous and malevolent occupation. Never to sleep under a smoky roof, nor indulge in the cheerful cup over a hearth, were the boasts of these watery chieftains. Fond of glory, they pursued its gratification by an assiduous cultivation of bodily strength, agility, and manual dexterity. Nursed in blood, and educated to slaughter, their ferocity and cruelty almost transcend belief. Besides the most savage food, to tear the harmless infant from the mother's breast, and to toss it on their lances from one ruffian to another, was the horrible amusement of these pirates\*. In the energy of their heroic courage, which laughed even at their own de-

\* Oliver, a celebrated chieftain, gained from his dislike to this amusement the contemptuous surname of Barnakal, or "The Preserver of Children."



struction, they displayed powers superior to the common standard of nature. When a conflict impended, some of these men abandoned all rationality upon system; they studied to resemble wild beasts; they bit their shields; they howled; they threw off all covering; they excited themselves to a paroxysm of fury; and then rushed to every crime and horror which the most frantic enthusiasm could perpetrate. This fury was an artifice in battle, like the Indian war-whoop. It was a consistency of character in such men to abominate tears and mourning so much, that they would never weep for their deceased relations. In appearance, however, they were not disgusting barbarians. They bathed frequently, and shaved, cut, and combed their hair. They loved gorgeous ships and splendid garments, and were fond of the pomp and parade of war.

Ragnor Lodbrog was a sea-king whose adventures and successes excited the admiration of his contemporaries. Various parts of Europe witnessed the depredations of this intrepid pirate. He had even the hardihood to sail up the Seine to Paris, plundering and slaughtering all the way\*. A Northumbrian prince at last avenged the world on Ragnor, but dreadful was the retaliation that followed.

Being shipwrecked on the northern coast, Ragnor, with a few of his followers, reached the shore, and heedless of the consequences, commenced their usual career of depredations. Ella, who had driven Osbert, the successor of Eanred, from the Northumbrian throne, marched against the fearless Dane. Superior force prevailed; and Ella, obeying the impulse of barbarian resentment, doomed his illustrious prisoner to perish with lingering pain in a dungeon, stung by venomous snakes. Ragnor contemplated his fate without a groan of sorrow; his undaunted soul breathed its last energies in the prospect of revenge; he felt confident that "the cubs of the boar," would avenge his fate, and the moment of his death was signalized by a laugh of defiance†.

\* Lodbrog seems to have had an exquisite taste for fighting, for being a scald as well as a warrior, he says, "The battle is as pleasing to me as the bed of a virgin in the glow of her charms, or the kiss of a young widow in her most secret apartment." Thus estimating the worship of Mars and Venus, or rather of his own tutelary deities, Odin and Friga, as the supreme delights of life. It is not surprising such men should expect to enjoy these felicities beyond the grave. In consequence of this idea their mythology in describing the *Valkalla*, or paradise of these heroes, represents their happiness as consisting in a constant repetition of their earthly pastimes. In the morning Odin, and his grisly companions, put on their armour, and amused themselves with cutting each others in pieces; then retiring to the feast, where they were waited on by the fairest virgins, the evening passed away amidst all the delights of the wassel bowl, when they retired to the arms of their fair attendants, who met them the next evening as unsullied virgins, when their lords and masters had been put together again after a fresh cutting up in the field of battle.

† The death-song of this brave and romantic savage is still preserved in the Runic tongue, and is strongly characteristic of the northern warriors:—

With glittering swords we urg'd the fray—  
Ah! who can shun the destin'd day?  
Could I have guess'd (when heaps of slain  
Hurl'd by my fury, ting'd the main),  
That I should e'er be doom'd to die  
The sport of Ella's cruelty.

With glittering swords we urg'd the fray—  
In Odin's hall with rich array,  
A feast and lusty drink I see  
In foe-men's skulls prepar'd for me!  
Is he a *man* who shrinks from death?  
Triumph shall crown my parting breath.

Ragnor's sons heard of their father's fate with feelings the most indignant, and determined on retaliation the most unbounded. The communication of their purpose of punishment collected a mighty torrent of vindictive fury. Danes, Jutes, Swedes, Norwegians, Frisians, and other nations; all the strength and all the valour of the north were assembled for the expedition. Eight kings and twenty jarls commanded the army of revenge, which, quitting the Baltic, arrived safe on the East-Anglian coast.

Northumberland, the peculiar object of Danish hostility, was, at this inauspicious era, deeply plunged in a civil warfare. But Ella and Osbert, the rival chiefs, sheathed for a while the swords of contending ambition, and united for their mutual defence and the general safety. The fierce invaders had extended their depredations to the Tyne; but were followed, and, on the 21st of March, 867, assaulted near York by the Northumbrian chiefs. The Danes, surprised by the attack, fled into the city. The English pursued with the eagerness of anticipated victory, and entered promiscuously with their enemies; but despair redoubled the efforts of the Northmen, and the assailants were in their turn compelled to retire. Osbert, with the bravest of the Northumbrians, were slain; and Ella, being taken alive, Ingwar and Ubbo, the sons of Ragnor, inflicted a cruel and inhuman retaliation on him, for their father's sufferings. They cut the figure of an eagle on his back, divided his ribs to tear out his lungs, and threw salt into his lacerated flesh\*. After this decisive battle Northumberland appeared no more as an Anglo-Saxon kingdom. The Danish chiefs displayed in their future conduct new principles of action and new projects of policy. It was soon evident that their object was to conquer, in order to occupy. Ivar, the Dane, usurped the sceptre of Northumberland, from the Humber to the Tyne. The people beyond the Tyne, being still unsubdued, appointed Egbert as their sovereign; but in a few years he was expelled, and one Ricseg took the shadowy diadem.

In 876, Halfden, a Danish chief, embarked his troops at Devonshire, and entering the Tyne, sailed up that river as far as the mouth of the Teams. Here he moored his fleet during the winter. Upon the first appearance of spring, he issued forth to the work of devastation. Tynemouth was levelled with the ground, and the abbey of Lindisfarn was plundered and reduced to ashes; the monasteries and churches were every where destroyed, the monks and nuns slain with derision, and the country unsparingly depopulated with fire and sword. Scotland attempted to withstand the fierce pagans of the Baltic, but failed. Halfden having completed the conquest of Bernicia, it "was cantled out among Danish officers," who now, as possessors of the

With glittering swords we urg'd the fray—  
But ah! the vipers seize their prey—  
'Tis now their fangs corrode my heart—  
My children!—could they know my smart!  
I see their cheeks with fury glow,  
They'll avenge their vengeance on my foe.

With the dead I pant to be—  
See the sisters beckon me!  
Odin sends—I hail the call!  
And thirst to view his lofty hall.  
There midst heroes, glorious throng!  
Flowing goblets I shall quaff:  
Death arrests th' exulting song—  
I die—and as I die—I laugh,

\* Chron. Sax. 79. Sim. Dun. 14. Snorre, p. 108.

soil, began to plough and sow. They mixed contentedly with their neighbours, and soon became amalgamated with the Anglo-Saxons of this county. Ricseg died this year with grief at the distresses of his country, and another Egbert obtained the nominal honours from the Danes\*.

During this critical juncture the illustrious Alfred, grandson of Egbert, of Wessex, opposed the treachery and the ferocity of the Danes with the most extraordinary talents and invincible courage. Having, by his power and generosity, coerced and conciliated the Anglo-Danes, he repelled the fierce aggression of the skilful and indefatigable Hastings.

Alfred was succeeded by his son Edward. His ambitious cousin, Ethelwold, attempted to seize the crown for himself. Miscarrying in this project, he sought the protection of the Northumbrian Danes, who, pitying his misfortunes and admiring his spirit, appointed him their sovereign. At the head of an army of Northumbrian adventurers, he pillaged the country of Mercia and Wessex, but on his return he was overtaken and slain in battle. In 910, Edward destroyed and plundered the regions of Northumberland. The visit of devastation was returned to Mercia by the Northumbrian Danes, but they were attacked and defeated with immense slaughter, and compelled to acknowledge the power of the victor.

Sigtryg, a Dane, was the reigning king in Northumberland when Athelstan mounted the throne of his father, Edward. To secure the alliance of the Anglo-Danes, Athelstan gave one of his sisters in marriage to the Northumbrian prince, who, on the occasion, embraced christianity. He however, soon repented, put away his wife, and resumed his idolatry. Roused by the insult, Athelstan armed, but Sigtryg died before he invaded. His sons fled, the warlike Anlaf into Ireland, and Godefrid into Scotland. The conqueror pursued his success, drove Ealdred, a Saxon chieftain, from Bamburgh, demolished the castle of York, the principal bulwark of the Danish power, and added Northumberland to his paternal dominions.

Athelstan, enraged at the friendship of Constantine, king of Scotland, to the Northumbrian Danes, in 934, pillaged the coast of his dominions to the extremity of Caithness, but the injured sovereign prepared for the day of vengeance; while Anlaf, who now commanded a district in Ireland, was planning to retaliate the insult of his expulsion from Northumberland. These princes, assisted by the chiefs of Wales, the state of Strath Clyde, the Anglo-Danes, and a crowd of warriors from Norway and the Baltic, combined to overthrow the power of Athelstan. The active Anlaf entered the Humber with a fleet of 615 ships, and when the confederates had joined, the formidable mass of hostility marched against Athelstan.† A dreadful conflict en-

\* A petition for the protection of heaven against the fury of the Danes was introduced into the Saxon liturgy of these times :—" A furore Normannorum eripe nos, Domine." The Wednesday of each week was appointed as a day for offering this public supplication.—*Spelm. p. 348. Chron. Sax. 76.*

† Anlaf, like Alfred, had explored the hostile camp as a minstrel. His pride betrayed him; a soldier observing him fling away the reward he had received for his performance, watched him and recognized the Northumbrian leader; afterwards he told Athelstan the quality of his guest. 'Why did you not alarm the camp and stop him?' said the king. 'Because,' replied the soldier, 'I was once his liege man.' That night a bishop was assassinated who had been placed in that bed which Athelstan commonly used.

sued at Brunanburgh, which raged from sun-rise to sun-set. The confederates were vanquished with fearful slaughter. This victory left Athelstan without a competitor; Northumberland yielded to his power; the Anglo-Danes were completely subjugated; and he gained the fame of being the founder of the English monarchy.

The great Athelstan being succeeded by his brother Edmund, the inconstant Northumbrians recalled their favourite prince, Anlaf. Eric, a Norwegian prince, who was expelled his paternal inheritance for his parricides and cruelty, had been constituted the feudal king of Northumberland by Athelstan; but accustomed to the violent agitations of a barbarian life, he soon resumed his piratical pursuits; and Anlaf having defeated Edmund, he obtained the sovereignty of the northern regions. The next year Anlaf died, and Edmund availed himself of the casualty to recover the possession of Northumberland. Two fleeting kings attempted, but in vain, to be permanent in this kingdom. Edmund also extended his conquests to Cumbria, and, with the help of the king of South Wales, ravaged that little kingdom. He cruelly blinded the two sons of Dumail, its king, and gave the kingdom to Malcolm, king of Scotland, on condition of defending the northern parts from invaders.

Edred having mounted the throne of his brother, Edmund, in 946, the Northumbrians took the oath of fealty; but when Eric returned from his piratical expeditions, they received him as their king. Provoked by this rebellion, Edred assembled a vindictive army, and spread desolation over Northumberland. As he returned, laden with plunder, the Northmen warily followed him from York, and at Castorford surprised and destroyed his rear guard. Enraged at this disaster, the king stopped his retreat, and recommenced the work of devastation; but his anger was appeased by presents, entreaties, and submission, and he returned to London in triumph, with a long train of captives. Anlaff, a new competitor for the Northumberland crown, now appeared, and Eric perished in the wilds of Stanemoor by the treachery of Osulf, and the sword of Macco, the son of Anlaff. This was the last struggle of Northumbrian independence; for Edred returned with a numerous army, and traversed the county without opposition. He carried away in bonds the proudest nobles of the country; he annexed Northumberland inseparably to his dominions; and to govern it more easily, he partitioned it into baronies and counties, over which he placed officers of his own appointment. The chief governor was Osulf, who took the title of Earl of Northumberland\*. Thus was the independence of Northumberland entirely annihilated.

The population of Northumberland was now composed, in a great proportion, of Danes, or the posterity of Danes. Animosity against the southern Saxons, and affection for their kinsmen, induced them frequently to invite, always to assist invaders. Anxious to conciliate this warlike and turbulent people, the politic Edgar flatteringly permitted them to make their own laws. During the reign of his successor, Ethelred, the Northmen renewed their ravages, and this weak and cruel prince attempted to destroy the internal power of the Danes by secretly ordering them to be

\* Though the governors of Northumberland were sometimes styled kings after the heptarchy, their provinces were in general dependent, and their most usual title was that of earl. In 970, the government of the whole appearing an elevation too great for a subject, Edgar created Oslach earl of the country between the Tyne and the Humber, and conferred the same dignity on Eadulf, who governed the country north of the Tyne.—*Hoved*, 243.

massacred on the 13th of November, 1002\*. This detestable act aroused the horror and indignation of the northern tribes. Divided and weakened by factions, the English became the sport of an exasperated and ferocious enemy. At length Sweyn, king of Denmark, undertook the conquest of England. At Gainsbrough the Northumbrians submitted to his power, and Ethelred was compelled to abandon the crown to his successful competitor. Sweyn immediately after died, and bequeathed the crown to his son Canute.

Ethelred now re-ascended the throne. Again he employed the dagger of the assassin; but his cruelty neither conciliated esteem, nor insured fidelity. Even Edmund, his son, fled, and placed himself at the head of the Northumbrians, with their earl Uhtred. Canute having landed in England with a great force, Uhtred attempted to protect his possessions, but was treacherously slain by the Dane. During the succeeding struggle, Ethelred died and resigned a throne to Edmund which neither his courage nor activity could secure. Canute was ultimately elected king; and the perfidious Ederic and Eric, who governed Northumberland, were sacrificed to his jealousy.

During the reign of Edward the Confessor the most approved Danish laws of Northumberland were incorporated with the customs of the Britons, and the maxims and rules of law of the West Saxons and Mercians. This code was made common to England†. About this time Duncan, king of Scotland, was murdered by Macbeth. Malcolm, the son of the deceased king, fled to England, and lived fifteen years with his uncle Siward, earl of Northumberland. When Macduff, the thane of Fife, unfurled the royal standard, Malcolm and Siward, with the approbation of Edward, entered Scotland with an army of Northumbrians. The victory of Lanfanaan, in Aberdeenshire, was fatal to the usurper; but young Siward perished in the action. When "the right valiant Siward" returned, he was attacked by a mortal disorder. The aged hero ordered his arms to be brought, and breathed his last, sitting upright in his bed and leaning upon his spear. His son Waltheof, being young, the earldom of Northumberland was given to Tostig, the brother of Earl Harold. The rapacity of Tostig provoked resistance, and the insurgents chose Morcar for their future earl. This election was confirmed by the dying Edward. When Harold mounted the throne, in order to secure the allegiance of the Northumbrians, he married Morcar's sister, and defeated Tostig, who attempted to resume his authority in Northumberland.

On the accession of William the Conqueror to the throne, Copsi, who had governed Northumberland as the deputy of Tostig, was created earl: but Osulf, who had en-

\* It is impossible to ascertain the extent of the slaughter of the Danes, or the precise classes involved in destruction, from the obscure intimations of ancient authors. In Northumberland the Danes were too numerous, and too extensively intermingled with the Saxon population to be sentenced to assassination. Those who perished in this dreadful massacre were probably such as served in the army, held places of trust, and the families that were scattered through the districts which the Danes had not subdued and colonized.

† These were the laws so fondly cherished by our ancestors in succeeding ages, and which subsequent princes so often promised to keep and restore, in order to obtain popularity when pressed by foreign emergencies or domestic discontents,—*Fortescue*, c. 15. *Hale's Hist. Com. Law*, 55. *Blackst. Com.*, i. 1, p. 65.

joyed the same appointment from the gift of Morcar, surprized his competitor at Newburn. Copsi ran to the church, which was set on fire. The flames drove him to the door, where he was cut down by Osulf. This insurrection being disorderly and unconnected, it ended in no change, and William sold the earldom to Cospatric, a noble thane, but he afterwards transferred it to Robert de Cummin\*. The new earl entered Durham with a body of horse, contrary to the advice of the bishop. The same night he was surprized, and perished with nearly all his followers. At York, Cospatric, with the Northumbrians, defeated the Norman commander with great slaughter, and then besieged the castle.

At this time the exasperation of the proud and warlike Northumbrians against the arrogant Normans, had become irreconcilable. Though frequently defeated by superior skill and activity, yet all their causes of resentment were augmented by the oppressions of a foreign soldiery, rendered vindictive by opposition, and daring from impunity. Such was the ardour of the indignant Northumbrians, that, disdaining to repose in houses, lest effeminacy should incapacitate them for the hardy conflict they projected, they preferred to dwell in tents and forests†.

William, provoked by what he thought an unreasonable enmity, flew in wrath to succour his garrison at York. He attacked and defeated the assailants, and spared none in the retreat. Shortly after, 240 ships, crowded with Danish warriors, arrived in the Humber, where they were joined by Waltheof, (son of the celebrated Siward), Edgar Atheling, and numerous bands of Scots and Anglo-Saxons. When the Conqueror heard of these formidable arrays, he swore in the transport of his wrath that he would exterminate the Northumbrians, and this dreadful oath he mercilessly performed. The Danes retired from the contest, and the English were exposed to his vengeance. The vast tract between the Humber and the Tyne was left without a single habitation, the refuge only of wild beasts and robbers. So complete was the

\* Camden, in giving a brief account of the deputies of the crown, who were distinguished by the title of Earls of Northumberland, says :—" I will add what I have read in an old manuscript, in the library of John Stowe, an antiquary of the city of London : Copso being made Earl of Northumberland by William the Conqueror, expelled Osculph, who soon after slew him : Osculph did not long survive this revenge, he being killed by a javelin, from the hands of a robber. After this Gospatrick purchased this earldom of the Conqueror, but was soon after deposed. Waldeof, the son of Siward, succeeded him, and he in a short time lost his head. Then Walcher, bishop of Durham, had the earldom, and was slain at a riotous assembly of the people. Robert Mowbray attained these honours, which he forfeited by treasonable attempts to depose King William Rufus, in favour of Stephen Earl of Albermarle. King Stephen gave this earldom to Henry, son of David the Scotch king ; and William his son, afterwards King of Scotland, assumed the title, claiming it from his mother of the family of Earls Warren, as appears by the book of Brinkburn Abbey. After some time elapsed, Richard the First sold this earldom to Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of Durham, for life, deriding him in his title, as having transmigrated an old bishop into a young earl. But when the king was a prisoner to the emperor, in his return from the Holy Land, Hugh having contributed for his ransom only 2000 pounds of silver, which the king resenting, esteeming it but a trifling sum for one who had amassed immense riches, he divested him of this dignity : after which time the title of Earl of Northumberland lay dormant about 180 years. At length it was revived in the family of Piercys.—*Camden Brit.*

† Hence the Normans called them " Foresters."—*Ord. Vit.* 511.

devastation, that William of Malmsbury states, that this district, which had been full of towns and cultivated fields, remained barren and desolate to his time, which was nearly a century afterwards. More than one hundred thousand persons perished by sword and famine. Amidst these horrible atrocities, William pensioned the puny Edgar Atheling, and forgave the Earl Waltheof. But this noble Saxon was shortly afterwards accused of joining in a conspiracy with some Norman barons, and beheaded. Like his father, Siward, he was of gigantic size and strength, and of undaunted courage. His memory was so dear to the nation, that miracles were ascribed to his tomb.

The districts north of the Tyne were not exempted from the evils of this embittered warfare. A wasteful war of eager and implacable partisans was carried on, and the country was filled with bloodshed, devastation, and famine\*. At the same time Malcolm, king of Scotland, unable to defend the Northumbrians, with unparalleled cruelty and ungenerosity, committed the most infernal devastations throughout their country, and carried into captivity an immense number of his former friends and allies. For a long time after scarce a little house in Scotland was to be found without English slaves of one or the other sex. Those who escaped the grasp of the Scottish invaders, sank to be the servants and dependants of the Norman conquerors. The ancient nobles of Northumberland were destroyed†. The lands were profusely distributed by William amongst his followers, subject to certain military services‡.

\* "The English who survived laid secret ambushes for the hated and suspected Normans, and killed them every where in the woods and private places. In revenge the king and his ministers raged against the English for many years with cruel torments." This description of the contending parties is given by the author of the Dialogues on the Exchequer, composed in the reign of Henry II.

† The Conqueror was so profuse of his gifts, that he gave 280 English manors to one of his bishops. "Thus strangers," says a Norman ecclesiastic, "were enriched by the wealth of England, whose sons for them were nefariously killed or driven out to wander wretched exiles abroad."—*Ord. Vit.* 521.

\* After the conquest the knight's fee was established. All the great vassals of the crown, whether lay or clerical, were compelled to have a certain quota of knights, or horsemen, completely armed, and to maintain them in the field during the space of forty days. By this regulation the crown could raise an army of 60,000 horsemen. The chief tenants generally divided their property into two portions. One the lord let, or cultivated himself: it was called *demesne*. The other part was bestowed on military tenants with the obligation of serving on horseback. Five hides of land (which varied from eighty to two hundred acres) was the extent of the knight's fee. Fealty and homage were required from all the free tenants. The military tenants of the crown was obliged to attend the court at the three great festivals, and hence were called the king's *barons*, and their lands, *baronies*. By degrees two classes arose, the lesser and the greater barons, and as the latter only attended the king, they alone retained the title of baron. All the fees granted by the conqueror were in perpetuity to the feoffees and their legitimate descendants. But in case of the failure of heirs, of felony, or treason, the fee was *escheated*, or forfeited, to the crown. Fees of inheritance were always enjoyed by the nearest heir; but what the tenant acquired by purchase, or from favour, was at his own disposal. When the heir of a fee was a minor, the lord became his ward; when the fee descended to a daughter, the lord claimed the right to dispose of her in marriage, and to claim the homage and services of her husband. This grievance continued until the 12th Charles II. when "all tenures of honour, manors, lands, &c., were turned into free and common soccage." The Normans preserved most of the Anglo-Saxon laws and customs; but despising the fiery ordeals of the English, they preferred their own trial by battle, as more worthy of freemen and

and numerous fortresses were erected to overawe an insulted and oppressed people. Every place of emolument and authority in the state, and every dignity in the church, passed into the possession of the Normans. Individuals, who had been poor and obscure in their own country, were suddenly elevated in the scale of society, and displayed in their conduct all the irregularities of defective education, and all the arrogance of newly acquired power. Under the government of this military aristocracy\* the miseries inflicted upon the natives are indescribable. When these circumstances are considered, and the peculiar disasters that afflicted Northumberland, it is not to be wondered that there is no account of this county in the famous Domesday-book, which contains an accurate survey of all the other parts of England, and was finished before the Conqueror's death.

After the consolidation of the Conqueror's power in England, the tumultuous Northumbrians ceased to struggle for political independence; but though their country was no longer ranked as an independent or tributary state, it assumed the character of a military frontier, and became the theatre of constant battle, inroad, defence, and retaliation. These transactions will, however, be better detailed in the topographical history of this interesting region.

warriors. They separated the spiritual from the secular courts, which produced great rivalry between the two jurisdictions. The old distinction of classes into ealdormen, thanes, ceorls, and theowas, were preserved under the new names of count, or earl, of barons, of knights and esquires, of free tenants, of villeins, and neifs.—*Wilk. Leg.* 217. *Leg. Will. Conq. ap. Ingulf.* p. 229.

\* The Norman lords or barons who now shared the landed property of England, held their possessions as they had been obtained—by the sword. The authority of the monarch was insufficient to repress the irregularities of a haughty and warlike aristocracy. He that had strength sufficient to wrest land from another, usually kept his acquisition till superior violence forced it from him. Young knights and esquires exercised themselves in rapine and robbery; and William Rufus permitted his military retainers to amuse themselves by plundering the estates of the country nobility. Even the bishops, under Stephen, participated in the general practice of depredation; and in John's reign it is acknowledged, that the castles of the barons were the caves of robbers and the dens of thieves. The weak and the timid were exposed to perpetual injury and danger. While society was in this state of military chaos, knights travelling about in search of adventures, became a popular and lucrative profession. They cheerfully engaged to redress those wrongs which the laws were too feeble to remedy; and honour, plunder, or rich donations, became their usual compensation. Thus arose chivalry and knight-errantry in England. As the manners of the age softened, military adventurers attached themselves to the fair sex; but for some time after the Conquest, even the ladies practised and excelled in military exercises. After the reign of Edward III. the improvement of society diminished the utility of chivalry, and it disappeared with the evils which it had contributed to remove.—*Ord. Vit.* 664. *Malmsb.* 179. *Ordericus*, p. p. 687. *And Authorities quoted in Turner's Hist. Eng.* vol. 1, p. 131, *et seq.*



# A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

## OF THE

### KINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

No.		Began to reign. A. D.	Died or expelled. A. D.
1	Ida, 1st king of Bernicia .....	547	559
2	Ælla, 1st king of Deira .....	560	589
3	Adda, 2d king of Bernicia .....	560	567
4	Glappa, 3d king of ——— .....	567	572
5	Theodwald, 4th king of ——— .....	572	578
6	Frethulf, 5th king of ——— .....	578	580
7	Theodoric, 6th king of ——— .....	580	597
8	Ethelric, 7th king of ——— .....	587	588
9	Ethelfrith, 1st king of Northumberland, he having united the provinces of Bernicia and Deira. ....	593	617
10	Edwin, 2d king of Northumberland .....	617	633
	After whom the provinces were again divided.		
11	Eanfrid, 8th king of Bernicia .....	633	634
12	Osric, 2d king of Deira .....	633	634
13	Oswald, 3d king of Northumberland, he having reunited the provinces; after his decease they were again divided. ....	634	642
14	Oswy, 9th king of Bernicia .....	642	
15	Oswin, 3d king of Deira .....	642	651
16	Adelwald, 4th king of Deira; after his death Deira was seized by Oswy, who thus became 4th king of Northumberland .....	651	670
17	Egfrid, 5th king of Northumberland .....	670	685
18	Alfred, 6th king of ——— .....	686	705
19	Osrid, 7th king of ——— .....	705	716
20	Cenrid, 8th king of ——— .....	716	718
21	Osric, 9th king of ——— .....	718	781
22	Ceolwulph, 10th king of ——— .....	731	
23	Eadbert, 11th king of ——— .....	737	
24	Oswulf, 12th king of ——— .....	759	759
25	Ethelwold, 13th king of ——— .....	759	763
26	Alred, 14th king of ——— .....	763	774
27	Ethelred, 15th king of ——— .....	774	
28	Alfwold, 16th king of ——— .....	779	788
	A period of anarchy for three years seems to have occurred here.		
29	Osrid, 17th king of Northumberland .....	791	
30	Ethelred was restored .....	792	
31	Osbald, 18th king of ——— .....	794	
32	Eardulf, 19th king of ——— .....	794	806
33	Alfwold, 20th king of ——— .....	806	808
34	Eanred, 21st king of ——— .....	808	840
	In the 20th year of his reign the independence of Northumberland ceased, and it became subject or tributary to Egbert, the king of Wessex.		

# ANCESTRY

## OF THE

### NORTHUMBRIANS.

---

**T**HE preceding sketches of Northumbrian history will illustrate the character of the different races of men that have figured in this province. It may, however, not be irrelevant, to notice more minutely and distinctly the various revolutions which the Northumbrian population has undergone, and to delineate the character of the Borderers, whose acts are so intimately connected with the histories of the two kingdoms, and so particularly interesting to the inhabitants of this district. The scenes of rapine and bloodshed exhibited on the Borders, were attentively viewed by both nations, and it is consoling to reflect, that they are softened and rendered tolerable by many actions of a splendid and gallant character.

The primeval inhabitants of Northumberland, at the era of the Roman conquest, have been generally represented as a horde of rude, miserable, and ignorant savages. But a people who knew the use of metals, and the art of coining money; whose mechanical skill was equal to the construction of war-chariots, that shook the legions of Rome, and whose manufactures were objects of admiration in the most polished nations, had surely advanced considerably beyond the first stages of savage life. The cities of the Britons are indeed described as miserable structures; but though their buildings were not calculated for duration, their fortresses were skilfully constructed, and their sacred monuments remain to the present day objects of admiration with the most ingenious. Their military tactics were respectable, and greatly superior to the untutored tumultuary valour ascribed to them by many writers. But the knowledge and erudition possessed by the Druids, who formed a numerous class amongst the Britons, is conclusive on this subject. Their proficiency in morals and philosophy,

and in the arts and sciences, indicates a high degree of intellectual refinement\*. Nor is it to be supposed that the tribes of the Ottadini and Gadeni were inferior to others in knowledge and civilization. They were confederate with the populous and powerful kingdom of the Brigantes; their country was rich in minerals, and intersected by roads or trackways, and they possessed teachers and legislators of the same Druidic order, so celebrated in the writings of Pliny, Cæsar, Strabo, and Diodorus Siculus. If they had not adopted the art of agriculture, their numerous woods and extensive forests produced abundance of fuel and pasturage, for many parts that are now barren wastes were then clothed with trees which constituted the opulence and ornament of the country.

When the ambitious Romans first traversed the plains, and penetrated the forests of Northumberland, many of the aborigines, disdaining slavery, retired beyond Cheviot, preferring liberty among the cheerless wastes and barren mountains of other regions to the fertility of their native land, under the lash of a conqueror. It was these gallant emigrants that first assaulted and finally contributed to overwhelm the Roman barriers in Britain.

Those who remained in the southern districts of Northumberland, and stooped to the proud crest of imperial Rome, became incorporated by intermarriages with their foreign masters. The practice of husbandry was introduced in the fruitful vale of the Tyne, and the natives forgot much of the opprobrium of subjugation amidst the comforts of polished life. The numerous Roman garrisons that defended the Northumbrians, must have greatly improved and adorned the neighbourhood of them; and theatres, baths, temples, and villas, would be numerous, as well as cities and camps. But though the conquered were artfully trained to habits of industry, and induced to adopt the learning and fashions of the Romans, yet they fondly retained the remembrance of their ancient independence. Like the other Celtic Northumbrian Britons retained an invincible attachment to their own usages and language. Considering how closely they were connected by interest and relationship with the Romans for upwards of three hundred and sixty years, it is wonderful how scrupulously they preserved the purity of their ancient tongue. At the era of the Saxon invasion, the language of the Northumbrian poets is exactly similar to Myrddin, or Merlin, the Caledonian. This aversion to the intrusion of hostile tongues still forms a striking feature in the character of their undoubted descendants in the present age.

The arrival of the fierce and restless Saxons in Northumberland was followed by a succession of severe conflicts. The courageous but divided natives displayed the most imposing heroism, but their struggles proved lamentably ineffectual. Ida and his hardy followers succeeded in establishing the kingdom of Bernicia. The more

\* That the northern Britons knew both the use of metals and the art of the potter, is evident from the discoveries made in opening sepulchral cairns and tumuli.—*Gordon's Itin.* pl. 50. *Intro. to Border Antiq.* p. 15. From the Coins of Cunobeline, minted before the Roman conquest, it appears that the natives used chairs, and were consequently familiar with the means of domestic accommodation.—*Pegge's Essay on Coins of Cunob.* The erudite King shews the labour, skill, and cunning, with which the British strengths were constructed.—*Muri. Antiq.* vol. 1. Their towns were so numerous, that ninety-two are commemorated by historians.—*Rich. of Ciren. Itin.*

warlike part of the Northumbrian Britons retired into Wales, or added strength and energy to the British states of Cumbria and Strath-Clyde. The Romanized inhabitants in the vale of the Tyne probably received the yoke more mildly, and afterwards formed a considerable part of the Anglo-Saxon population. It is wrong to suppose that the Britons were entirely expatriated from this district; for as few women were brought from Saxony, the new comers, of course, intermarried with the natives. This, indeed, seems completely established by the large proportion of the ancient British\*, and even some remains of the Roman tongues, which are mixed with the Anglo-Saxon dialect.

The Northumbrian population experienced another change from the numerous bodies of Danes which settled in these parts. This new race, however, when first established, seem to have formed a distinct part of the population; but their descendants, by frequent intermarriages, lost many of their peculiarities.

The hardy sons of the frozen wilds of Scandinavia, who, on the coasts of France and Flanders, were designated by the general appellation of Normans, acquired a settlement in this country under the auspices of William, and imparted a new character to its inhabitants. The habits of rough independence, retained by the Northumbrians, gave to the Conqueror a pretext for repeated confiscations, which, driving away the Saxon nobles from the soil, made way for new Norman families, who spread rapidly all over this district. Indeed, the ancient English families became now extinguished, the males either falling in battle, in the civil commotions, or emigrating to avoid the punishment of their own rebellion, whilst the heiresses were eagerly sought after by the Norman adventurers, in order to give them a further security in the possession of their lands. Thus it appears that the present Northumbrians are the descendants of Saxons, mixed with the Danes, and what remained of the ancient Celtic inhabitants, enriched by the blood of many warlike Normans.

Those Anglo-Saxon families who fled from the exterminating sword of the Conqueror, with many of the Normans themselves, whom discontent and intestine feuds had driven into exile, began, at a later period, to rise into eminence on the Scottish Borders†. They brought with them arts both of peace and war, unknown in Scot-

\* The Saxons borrowed several of their significant words from the ancient British language. Bung, briskit, cleck, cowl, cach (dung), cawk, claver, clasp, darn, dub, dad, earnest, girdle, glos, hether, hem, hoot, (interjec.) knock, knoll, knell, kemp, matamy, marl, pease, park, paw, withy—are a few which may be found in Owen's Dictionary and Borlase's Cornwall. The topography of Northumberland displays a great variety of British appellations, many of which will be noticed hereafter.

† The Northumbrian exiles who sought an asylum in Scotland obtained grants of land from Malcolm, Edgar, Alexander, and David I. The most considerable families were the Gospatrics, Arkels, Merleswanes, Siwards, Thor-longues, Umfravilles, Cumyns, Vescies, Mortimers, Rewels, Norhams, and Grays. In the charters of these kings are also found the Saxon or Norman names—Giffard, Redel, Corbet, Lindsay, Percy, Brus, Muschamp, Thirlstane, Mauteland, Haig, Ros, Warewic, Somerville, Maxwell, Soules, Avenal, Keith, Quinci, Maul, Berkeley, Lundie, Herris, Lockhart, Hay, Rutherford, Ramsay, Falconer, Ker, Coleville, Graham, Fraser, Baliol, Manners, Edmunds-ton, Burnet, Noble, Boswell, Gourley, Lascelles, Bisit, Grant, Campbell, Aynsley, Swan, Livingston, Mowberry, Seton, Moncrief, Wallace, Mulcaster, St. Clare, or Sinclair, Orms, Stewart, &c. Some English, as the Cunninghams, Kinnairs, Gordons; and Hamiltons acquired their name

land; and, among their descendants were numbered the most powerful Border chiefs. Actuated by the most implacable hatred against the Norman usurpers, they harassed them with perpetual and wasteful inroads, and hence the Borders became the stage upon which were presented the most memorable conflicts of two gallant nations.

This general feeling of hostility which animated the Borderers, was cherished by the prevalence of the manners and laws of the aboriginal Britons, that were still retained in their wilds, forests, and mountains. The Celtic system of septs, or clanships, by which these districts were distinguished, remained until the Union\*. The Saxon and Norman settlers seem to have adopted this peculiarity of the native inhabitants with as much readiness as if they had descended from Galgacus or Cadwallader. The riches of a Border chief consisted of his extensive herds and flocks, which were consumed in the rude hospitality of his castle. The youngest and most active warriors of the clan resided constantly with their chief. If any of his clansmen sus-

from their possessions, and others, as the Mareschals, from their office. Many of the industrious and spirited Flemings settled early on the Borders, or in other parts of North Britain, as the Douglas', Jordans, Lormers, Baldwins, Leslies, Innis', Murrays, and Sutherlands,—See ancient *Chartularies* quoted by Dugdale, Crawford, Douglas, Nisbit, Chalmers, &c.

\* In 1581, the Scottish legislature rendered a whole clan jointly answerable, in the way of retaliation for the delinquencies of each individual. In another statute passed shortly after, the chief of each tribe was made responsible for all the misdeeds of the surname. In consequence of these acts a roll was made of the noble barons and chieftains residing on the Borders. In this list occurs the name of Stuart, Kerr, Douglas, Scott, Turnbull, Maxwell, Chisholme, Gordon, Johnson, Carruthers, Jardine; also the Elliots, Armstrongs, Beatties, Littles, Thompsons, Glendinnings, Irvings, Bells, Johnsons, Moffits, and Latimers. The Nixons, Crosiers, and Grahams, inhabited the Debateable Land, and were rather English than Scottish clans. In addition to these may be added the following list of *foraying* or riding clans, from Moneypenny's Chronicle, published in 1597: The Bromfields, Trotters, Dicksons, Redpaths, Gradens, Youngs, Pringles, Tates, Middlemasts, Burns, Daglaishs, Davisons, Pyles, Robisons, Ainalies, Olivers, Laidlaws, Parks, Hendersons, and Carlises. Another enumeration of the Border clans is put by Sir David Lindsay, in the Partium, a drama, into the mouth of a Borderer, who being brought to condign punishment, takes leave of his companions in iniquity:—

“ Adieu my brother Annan thieves,  
That helped me in my mischieves;  
Adieu Crossars, Nicksons, and Bells,  
Oft have we fared through the fells;  
Adieu Robsons, Hanslies, and Pyles;  
That in our craft have many wiles,  
Littles, Trumbulls, and Armstrongs;  
Adieu all thieves that me belongs;  
Taylors, Eurwings, and Elwands\*,  
Speedy of foot and light of hands;  
The Scotts of Ewesdail, and the Grames,  
I have na time to tell your names;  
With king correction be ye fangit,  
Believe right sure ye will be hangit.”

\* Eurwing is Irving, and Elwand is the old way of spelling Elliott.

tained injury, he was obliged to seek revenge and defend "all his name, kindred, maintainers, and upholders." On the other hand, the chief of the clan from whom the injury had proceeded, was equally bound in honour to retaliate whatever injury the opposite party might inflict in their thirst of vengeance. This species of ferocious animosity was termed a *deadly feud*.

The Borderers, whether English or Scotch, were equally wily, active, and rapacious. The rapine by which they subsisted they accounted lawful and honourable. Insecurity rendered them indifferent to agriculture\*, and

" The tooming faulds, or sweeping of a glen,  
" Had still been held the deeds of gallant men."

Their cattle, which was their chief property, being nightly exposed to depredations, robbery assumed the appearance of fair reprisal. Living under chiefs by whom this predatory warfare was countenanced, and sometimes headed, they appear to have had little knowledge of the light in which their actions were regarded by the legislature, and the various statutes and regulations made against their incursions, remained in most cases a dead letter. Indeed, the impolitic severity of the laws intended to change their manners and habits of life, seem to have diminished the little affection they might feel for the proper country to which they belonged. So little did they regard their allegiance, that it was the same thing to the Borderers whether they preyed upon the opposing frontier or on their own countrymen. The men of Tindale and Reedsdale in particular, appear to have been more frequently tempted by the rich vales of the Bishopric of Durham, and other districts which lay to the southward, than by the rude desolation of the Scottish hills.

The Northumbrian Borderers were held aliens by the "good men of Newcastle." According to a corporation regulation, no burgess should take to his apprentice a youth from the dales of Reed or Tyne†. The wild manner of these dalesmen are thus described by Grey, in his Chorography, or Survey of Newcastle, published in 1549 :

" There is many dales, the chief are Tynedale and Reedsdale, a countrey that William the Conquerour did not subdue, retaining to this day the ancient laws and customs, (according to the county of Kent) whereby the lands of the father is equally

\* The Borderers seem to have been accustomed to plunder and rapine from the earliest time. Camden informs us that the Roman troops (who were principally levied in Britain, and which were stationed on the northern frontier), made retaliating inroads into the enemy's Marches. Mr. Clarke, in his Survey of the Lakes, contends, that habits of rapine arose from the necessities of situation. " The contemplation of barren heaths, bleak rocky mountains, and almost impassable swamps and morasses, will naturally fill the mind with gloomy and uncomfortable ideas. But when the inhabitant has his daily sustenance to collect from these dreary wilds, he will alternately starve, plunder, and gluttonize." Dr. Falconer, in a paper published in the Memoirs of the Literary Society of Manchester, argues that the *scenery* of a country has the greatest share in forming the manners of its inhabitants.

† A beggar in an old play describes himself as born in Reedsdale, and come of a wight-riding surname, called the Robsons, good, honest men, and true, saving a little *shifting for their living, God help them.*—*Notes to Scott's Rokeby.*

divided at his death amongst all his sonnes. These Highlanders are famous for thieving; they are all bred up and live by theft. They come down from these dales into the low countries, and carry away horses and cattell so cunningly, that it will be hard for any to get them or their cattell, except they be acquainted with some master thiefe, who for some mony (which they call saufey-mony) may help them to their stolln goods, or deceive them.

"There is many every yeare brought in of them into the goale of Newcastle, and at the Assizes are condemned and hanged, sometimes twenty or thirty. They forfeit not their lands, (according to the tenure in gavelkind) the father to bough, the sonne the plough.

"The people of this countrey hath one barbarous custome amongst them; if any two be displeased, they expect no lawe, but bang it out bravely, one and his kindred against the other and his; they will subject themselves to no justice, but in an inhumane and barbarous manner fight and kill one another; they run together in clangs (clans) as they terme it, or names. This fighting they call their feids, or deadly feides, a word so barbarous that I cannot express it in any other tongue. Of late, since the union of both kingdoms, this heathenish bloody custom is repressed, and good laws made against such barbarous and unchristian misdemeanours and fightings."

The following character of the Dalesmen, or Borderers, is faithfully and accurately drawn:—"What manner of cattle stealers they are," says Camden, "that inhabit these valleys in the marches of both kingdoms, John Lesley, a Scotchman himself, and Bishop of Ross, will inform you. They sally out of their own borders, in the night, in troops, through unfrequented bye-ways, and many intricate windings. All the day time they refresh themselves and their horses in lurking-holes they had pitched upon before, till they arrive in the dark at those places they have a design upon. As soon as they have seized upon the booty, they in like manner return home in the night, through blind ways, and fetching many a compass. The more skilful any captain is to pass through the wild deserts, crooked turnings, and deep precipices, in the thickest mists and darkness, his reputation is the greater, and he is looked upon as a man of an excellent head. And they are so very cunning, that they seldom have their booty taken from them, unless sometimes, when, by the help of blood-hounds following them exactly upon the tract, they may chance to fall into the hands of their adversaries. When being taken, they have so much persuasive eloquence, and so many smooth insinuating words at command, that if they do not move their judges, nay, and even their adversaries (notwithstanding the severity of their natures), to have mercy, yet they incite them to admiration and compassion."

The colour of the Borderer's cloathes resembled brown heath, or a cloudy evening, in order to be less liable to observation during their *Raids*. In general they acted as light cavalry, riding horses of a small size, but astonishingly nimble and well trained. From this circumstance they were called *Prickers*. Those who acted as infantry, were equally famed for skill and courage. As archers they displayed the most amazing dexterity\*; and when they closed their onset was furious. In all their encounters

\* The custom of poaching, occasioned by the severe game laws of the Conqueror, produced the noted archers and outlaws of Sherwood Forest. The continual practice of hunting and war on the Borders, were

they maintained the character of honour, courage, and generosity, assigned to them by Froissart. "Englishmen on the one party, and Scotsmen on the other party, are good men of war; for when they meet, there is a hard fight without sparing: there is no hoo (i. e. cessation for parley) between them, as long as spears, swords, axes, or daggers will endure; but they lay on each upon other, and when they be well beaten, and that the one party hath obtained the victory, they then glorify so on their deeds of arms, and are so joyful, that such as be taken they shall be ransomed ere they go out of the field; so that shortly each of them is so content with other, that at their departing courteously, they will say, 'God thank you!' But in fighting one with another, there is no play, nor sparing."

The martial clans of the Borders were always prepared and eager for war. At the blaze of their beacons they hastened to the place of rendezvous, alike prepared for attack or defence, while the mountains echoed with the *Slogan*, or *Slughorn*.\* Their

also favourable to the exercise of archery. Adam Bell, Clym of the Cleugh, Wyllyam of Cloudeale, Watty of Croglin, Woodhead Andrew, Robin o'th' Moors, and Graff Elleck, were all distinguished as archers, amongst a people expert in the art, and their praises are preserved in our old ballads. Some of their exploits may appear incredible, but it has been proved that the bow is nearly equal in certainty to a rifle gun. The Scotch excelled in the use of the spear, and, except the Borderers, neglected the bow. At the battle of Homeldon it is recorded, that no armour could resist the arrows of the English Borderers, though that of Earl Douglas and his associates had been three years in making. The bow was made from the bole of the yew-tree; was generally five feet eight inches long, with a bend of about nine inches. The string was either silk or hemp, twisted or plated, but always round where the notch of the arrow was placed. The arrow was made of ash, oak, or birch, and those used for war were thirty-two inches long, with a sharp unbarbed head. The shaft was a goose's feather. The arrow was drawn to the head, and always towards the ear when shot at short marks, but towards the breast when shot at rovers, or long marks. The archers did not wink with one eye, but kept both open, and looked at the mark only.—For much interesting information on Archery, see Roger Ascham's *Toxophilus*, published in 1544.

\* *Slughorn* is the war-cry, or gathering word of a clan. It was also used as a watch-word by which individuals of the same clan recognized each other, either amidst the darkness of night, or the confusion of battle. Dr. Jamieson has offered various conjectures respecting the origin of this word, but from Somner we learn it is Saxon. According to Chalmers, the war-cry of clans was adopted from the ancient Britons. Few of the *Slughorns* of the gallant Northumbrians have been preserved, though at one time they made every heart burn with ardour; every hand grasp a weapon; and every foot to hasten to the rendezvous. Thus in the *Raid of Reidswire*—

"Then raise the *Slogan* with ane schout,

"Fy, Tindall to it! Jedburgh's here."

And again, in the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*—

"Our *Slogan* is their lyke-wake dirge,

"Our moat the grave where they shall lie."

Ancient families, after the change of customs, converted their war-cries into mottoes. The custom of repeating the *Slughorn* seems to have offended an old author, who expresses his complaints as follow:—

"That whereas always, both in all tounes of war, and in al campos of armies, quietnes and stilnes without nois is principally in the night, after the watch is set, observed. (I need not reason why). Yet our northern prikkers, the Borderers, notwithstanding, with great enormitie, (as thought me) and not unlyke



usual and secret incursions were, however, marked with the desire of spoil rather than of slaughter. Bloodshed was avoided, as it occasioned a deadly feud between two clans, whereas the abstraction of property was only considered a trivial provocation.

The Borderers were the most true of faith to whatever they had pledged their individual word, though they "would not care to steale, yet they would not bewray any man that trusts in them for all the gold in England and France." This high sense of honour tended much to soften the rigour of war. When a Borderer took a prisoner, he simply accepted his word to surrender, or pay his ransom at or before a stated time. Notwithstanding their mutual hostility and reciprocal depredations, a natural intercourse took place between the English and Scottish Marchers, at Border meetings, and during the short intervals of peace. They met frequently at parties of the chase and foot-ball; and it required many and strict regulations on both sides to prevent them from forming intermarriages, and from cultivating too close a degree of intimacy. The Borderers were very particular in forming connections. A stout man would not marry a little woman were she ever so rich; and an Englishman was prohibited by the March laws from marrying a Scotchwoman, were she ever so honest. The Scottish Borderers observed the same rules, and were subject to similar laws. The custom also of paying *black-mail*, or protection-rent, introduced a connection which counteracted in many instances, the effects of national prejudice.

The females on the Borders being familiar with scenes of hazard, blood, and death, caught the warlike spirit of the country. Fair maiden Lilliard was a heroine of this description, and also the lady who in derision wiped with her handkerchief the part of the castle wall struck by stones thrown from the engines of the besiegers. Dacres, in the conflict fought near Naworth, (A. D. 1570), had, according to Hollingshed, "many desperate women, who there gave the adventure of their lives, and fought right stoutly." The Borderers, however, as has been observed, merited the devoted attachment of their wives, for most of the wealth obtained by plunder, was bestowed in ornamenting the persons of their partners.

The Borderers were extremely temperate in food and liquors, and rarely tasted those of an intoxicating quality. Eneas Silvius (afterwards Pope Pius II.) has given some curious particulars respecting them, which he witnessed on his passing through Northumberland in his road to Scotland, in the character of a legate, in the year 1448. Having arrived at some large village near the Tweed, "both men and women flocked about him as to some new sight; and as we gaze at Negroes or Indians, so did they stare at Eneas, asking whether he was a Christian." When the stranger at supper laid "some loaves and a measure of red wine" on the table, "the company was seized with great astonishment, having never seen wine or white bread." The whole was distributed amongst them. An alarm

(to be playn) unto a masterless hounde houyling in a hie wey, when he hath lost him he wayted upon, sum hoopying, sum whistelyng, and most with crying a *Bermyke* ! a *Bermyke* ! a *Fennyke* ! a *Fennyke* ! a *Bulmer* ! a *Bulmer* ! or so ootherwise as theyr Captein's names wear, never limde those troublous and dangerous noyses all the night long. They sayd they did it to fynd out their Captein and fellowes, but if the soldiours of our oother countries and sheres had used the same maner, in that case we should have eftymes had the state of our campe more lyke the outrage of a disolute huntynge, than the quiet of a wel ordred army."—*Paton's Account of Somerset's Expedition*, p. 76.—*Apud Dainell's Fragments*.

being given\*, the men and children fled "to a town a great way off, for fear of the Scots." They could not, however, "be prevailed on to take Eneas with them, or any of the women, though many of them were young and handsome, for they think them in no danger from an enemy, not considering violence offered to women as any harm!"

Men living in so rude a state of society, it may be easily supposed, had little religion. The usurpation of the Scottish crown by Edward I. augmented the savage and bloody spirit of hostility, and various religious houses, which the piety of an earlier age had founded on the Borders, were repeatedly destroyed and laid waste. Thus the administration of religious rites became unusual and irregular in these wild districts†. Uncanonical churchmen sometimes attended the warlike Borderers, as Friar Tuck is said to have done upon Robin Hood, partook in their spoils, and mingled with the reliques of barbarism the rites and ceremonies of the christian church‡. Richard Fox, bishop of Durham, in a pastoral monition dated sometime between the years 1490 and 1498, complains that the rites and sacraments of the church were administered by irregular and dissolute clergymen to the thieves, robbers, murderers, and depredators of the Reed and Tyne. Many of the offenders, it seems, of the clans of Charleton, Robson, Tod, Hunter, and others, were excommunicated by the bishop. The penance annexed to their release from spiritual censure, was a prohibition from wearing the *jack* and head-piece; riding a horse of above six shillings and eight-pence value; and entering a church or chapel fully armed, or conversing in these hallowed precincts. But this was an extraordinary exertion of clerical authority. Cressingham, a priest, never wore any coat but the iron one in which he was killed; and Beck, the bishop of Carlisle, was so turbulent, that the king to restrain him, deprived him of the livings of Penrith and Simonburn.

Our Northumbrian Borderers did not indolently vegetate upon their sterile mountains. The hands of rapine were never there folded in inactivity, nor the sword of violence returned to the scabbard. Each warrior might with justice exclaim—

"My sword, my spear, my shaggy shield,  
"They make me lord of all below."

\* The smaller barons on the Borders held their lands and towers for the service of winding a horn to intimate the approach of the Scottish marauders;

—————"At whose sight  
"So oft the yeomen had in days of yore,  
"Cursing his perilous tenure, wound the horn."

This ancient tenure was a species of grand serjeantry, which continued till the reign of Charles II. An old rental calls cornage *newtgeldt*, q. d. *neat-geld*. Lord Coke says, in old books, it is called *Norngeld*.

† A monk from Melros, called from the breviary which he wore in his breast, a *book-a-bosom*, visited the dales of Esk, Euse, and Liddle, once a year, and solemnized marriages and baptisms: This is said to have given rise to a custom called *hand-fasting*, by which a loving couple, too impatient to await the tardy arrival of this priest, consented to live as man and wife in the interim.—*Intro. to Border Antiq.* p. 86.

‡ Surtees' Hist. of Durham, vol. 1, p. lxii.

A people continually achieving the most hazardous adventures, would naturally be fond of the legends of their own exploits\*. Accordingly the Borderers excelled in poetry and music, as is proved by the remains preserved of both. Their music, like that of the Scotch Highlanders, has a strong tinge of rude, impressive melancholy; and their poetry evinces high feeling, daring resolution, and natural humour.

During those times of desolating warfare, the heads of branches of clans, or distinct families on the Borders, dwelt in massive towers, or bastle houses, surrounded by some rude sort of fortification, and which could neither be effectually ruined by fire, nor thrown down by force. Such were the towers of Fenwick and of Widdrington. These strengths were sufficient to resist a desultory attack; but when a regular army approached, the leader and his followers fled, and left their habitations to the fate of war. Wherever the mountains receded arose castles magnificently adorned, and skillfully fortified. Alnwick, Warkworth, and Bambrough, were all castles of great baronial splendour and strength, besides others in various parts of the county, which indicated the superior wealth, power, and refinement of their possessors†. In addition to the chain of royal and baronial castles which defended the northern frontiers, Berwick, Newcastle, and Hexham, were strongly fortified, and well garrisoned.

This brief review of the character and manners of the Borderers, will be properly followed by a slight notice of those measures of policy adopted for restraining and nishing their lawless habits and pursuits‡.

The government of the Borders was entrusted to officers of high rank, entitled Wardens or Guardians of the Marches§. There were sometimes two, sometimes three on each side; for the divisions of the Borders into east, west, and middle Marches, did not prevent the middle Marches being occasionally put under the charge of the same warden who governed those in the east or west. The potent Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, the Lords Clifford, Dacre, and other chiefs of power

\* The ancient songs of the English Borderers contain the best and most authentic description of their feats, spirit, amusements, and manners. But our old ballads have not received the attention due to their importance. There still remains a rich harvest in Northumberland, to reward the labours of the curious and industrious antiquary.

† The wars which raged in the thirteenth century, between the ambitious English and the patriotic Scots, were urged with peculiar fury on the Borders. The Scots being inferior to their enemies in the science of fortification, dismantled or destroyed their frontier castles, and adopted a devastating and uncompromising system of defensive war. While the English were ineffectually attempting to bring their opponents to battle in Scotland, the Scotch forces would suddenly burst into Northumberland, Durham, and Cumberland, wasting, slaying, and burning, without mercy.—*Frois. Crony. v. ii. p. 27.*

‡ Much interesting information on this subject will be found in Redpath's Border History; Sadler's State Papers; Nicholson and Burn's History of Westmoreland and Cumberland; Clarke's Survey of the Lakes; The Border Antiquities; Surtees' History of Durham; and the Notes to the Poetical Works of Sir W. Scott.

§ March is the same as mark—it signifies a boundary. The title of Marquis originated in the office of Warden of the Marches. The English Borders were divided into three Marches. The western March extended from the western sea to Tindale. The middle March comprized Tindale and Reedsdale; and the eastern March reached from Reedsdale to Tweedmouth.

on the Border, usually extorted from the crown the office of wardenry\*. The warden of the east Marches generally resided at Alnwick or Berwick. Upon the middle Marches the castle of Harbottle was judged a suitable residence for the warden. Lord Scroop, when warden of the west Marches, resided at Carlisle; but Lord William Howard occupied his baronial castle of Newark, when he had the same commission.

The wardens were entrusted with the maintenance of law and good order amongst the inhabitants of their jurisdiction; and the amicable relations betwixt them and the opposite frontier. But the fiery and jealous Border chieftains often employed their power less for the preservation of peace, than for inflicting vengeance upon their own private enemies. From the reign of Henry VIII. the offices of wardenry were conferred upon men of political and military skill, as Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir James Crofts, and Sir Robert Cary, and others whose power was supported by considerable bodies of regular troops†. The wardens held courts, but offenders were frequently hanged without any process of law whatsoever. When marauders were once seized upon, their doom was sharp and short. The next tree, or the deepest pool of the nearest stream, were indifferently used on these occasions. These summary executions added another feature to the reckless and careless character of the Borderers, who were thus accustomed to part with life with the utmost indifference.

The wardens occasionally assumed the power of waging war or concluding truces. To prevent measures of forcible retaliation, which would render the Borders a constant scene of uproar and bloodshed, matters of difficult proof were referred to the judgment of God in single combat. All persons in England and Scotland, of whatever rank or degree, even including the clergy, and only excepting the sovereign and certain bishops, might be appealed to battle on the Marches. If the accused party denied the charge of robbery, there was no alternative but the combat; and the injured must enter the lists either personally or by a delegated champion.

When convenient, the English and Scotch wardens held days of truce, with great pomp and solemnity, for examining the *bills*, or complaints tendered on each side. If the accused were judged guilty, the bills were said to be *filed*, or *fouled*; if the complaint was dismissed, the bill was said to be *cleaned*. Finally, the damages on each side were summed up, and a balance struck; but full satisfaction seems to have been seldom exacted by either party. These March-truces were very often converted into scenes of battle and bloodshed‡. Sometimes also the angry and fierce wardens, on either or both sides, resenting some real or supposed denial of justice, endeavoured to obtain satisfaction by *riding*, or making incursions on the opposite country.

\* The kings of Scotland were also compelled to deposit the charge of warden with some chieftain who possessed great influence in the districts submitted to his jurisdiction. The regent, Albany, during the minority of James V., attempted to remedy this evil by naming a gallant French knight, Anthony d'Arcy Sieur de la Bastie, to the wardenry of the east Marches. The Homes had usually filled this office; and Home of Wedderburn assailed and murdered the foreign warden, cut off his head, knitted it to his saddle-bow by the long locks, and afterwards exposed it upon the battlements of Home castle.

† Sadler's State Papers, vol. ii. p. 97, and 276.

‡ In the year 1511, Sir Robert Kerr, of Cessford, warden of the middle Marches, while at a March-meeting, was struck through with a lance by the bastard Heron, an English Borderer. In the year 1585, the

In order to repel the ruinous and wasteful incursions of the Moss-troopers upon both sides, the Border laws allowed the wardens of either realm, or those duly authorized by them, to pursue offenders into the precincts of the neighbouring country by the *hot-trod*. This pursuit was maintained with a lighted piece of turf carried on a spear, with hue and cry, bugle-horn, and bloodhound\*. On the cry being raised, all were obliged to follow the fray, or chase. But this mode of redress was generally found so hazardous and ineffectual, that most people of substance preferred paying a fee called *saufey-money*, to the captain of the band, to recover the goods stolen.

The wretched condition of the Borders previous to the Union, may be inferred from the many hundreds that were continually employed in night-watches, at all the fords, passes, and inlets to the vallies. These not actually upon guard were obliged at all hours to rise and follow the fray†. "Many" says Gardiner, (Eng. Griev. p. 129.) "have admired the poverty of Northumberland, as well they may, for what with the bloody tyrants the Scots, on the north of that poor country, and the oppressive corporation of Newcastle on the south thereof, bounded in with high lands on the west, and the sea on the east, it can get nothing but strokes and worried out of what they have, not being tolerated to make use of their own cold, and blasts from the sea."

Mr Pennant, reflecting upon the improved condition of the Borderers, in these peaceful days, exclaims,—“What pleasing times to those that may be brought in contrast! when every house was made defensible, and each owner garrisoned against his neighbour; when revenge at one time dictated an inroad, and necessity at another; when the mistress of a castle has presented her sons with their spurs to remind them that her larder was empty; and that by a foray they must supply it at the expence of the Borderers; when every evening the sheep were taken from the hills, and

Scots, during a March truce, suddenly attacked the English, and slew Sir Francis Russell. James IV. King of Scotland, sent Fernihurst into England to answer for this crime. Fenwick, an Englishman, appeared against Fernihurst, but could procure no Scotsman for a witness. By the Border laws none but a Scot could be admitted a witness against a Scot; and none but an Englishman against an Englishman. The affray of the Reidswire will be noticed hereafter.

\* A sure way of stopping this dog was to spill blood upon the tract, which destroyed the discriminating fineness of the scent. A captive was sometimes sacrificed on such occasion.—*Lay of the Last Minstrel*, canto 1, stanza 21.

“The russet blood-hound wont, near Annand’s stream,

“To trace the sly thief with avenging foot,

“Close as an evil conscience still at hand.”

Our ancient statutes inform us, that the blood-hound, or sluth-hound, (so called from its quality of tracing the slot, or track, of men and animals) was early used in the pursuit and detection of mauraders. *Nullus perturbet, aut impediatur canem trassantem aut homines trassantes cum ipso ad sequendum latrones—Regiam Majestatem, lib. 4<sup>ta</sup>. Cap. 32.* And so late as 1616, there was an order from the king’s commissioners for the northern counties, that a certain number of slough-hounds should be maintained in every district of Cumberland, bordering upon Scotland. The breed of this sagacious animal, which could trace the human footstep with the most unerring accuracy, is now nearly extinct.

† Bp. Nich. Border Laws, pref. xxxiii. Ibid 220.

the cattle from their pasture, to be secured in the lower floor from robbers prowling like wolves for prey; and the disappointed thief found all in safety, from the fears of the cautious owner. The following simple lines give a true picture of the times:—

“ Then Johnie Armstrong to Willie gan say  
Billie, a riding then will we:  
England and us have been long at feud,  
Perhaps we may hit on some bootie.

Then the'ye come on to Hutton ha,  
They ride that proper place about;  
But the Laird he was the wiser man,  
For he had left na geir without.

“ These were the exploits of petty robbers; but when princes dictated an inroad, the consequences bore a proportion to their rank\*.”

In consequence of the union of the two crowns, hostilities between the Borderers of Northumberland and Scotland ceased; but many of the Moss-troopers continued their

\* The reciprocal slaughters, burnings, devastations, and cruelties, committed upon the Borders of both countries, would fill a volume. The following dreadful catalogue of devastation, inflicted by Lord Evers and Sir Brian Latoun, upon the Scottish frontier, is extracted from Hayne's State Papers. This wasteful incursion was made by order of Henry VIII., to avenge his disappointment at a breach of the match between his son Edward, and the infant Queen of Scotland:—

*Exploits don upon the Scots from the beginning of July to the 17th November, 1544.*

Towns, towers, barnekynes, paryshe churches, bastell houses, burned and destroyed	-	-	-	-	-	192
Scots slain	-	-	-	-	-	403
Prisoners taken	-	-	-	-	-	826
Nolt (cattle)	-	-	-	-	-	10,386
Shepe	-	-	-	-	-	12,492
Nags and geldings	-	-	-	-	-	1,296
Gayt	-	-	-	-	-	200
Bolls of corn	-	-	-	-	-	850
Insight gear, &c. (furniture) an incalculable quantity.						

In 1545, Lord Evers and Latoun again entered Scotland, with an army consisting of 300 mercenaries, 1500 English Borderers, and 700 assured Scottishmen, chiefly Armstrongs, Turnbells, and other broken clans. In this second incursion, the English generals even exceeded their former cruelty. Evers burned the tower of Broomhouse, with its lady and her whole family. As the English returned towards Jedburgh, they were followed by Angus, at the head of 1000 horse, who was shortly after joined by the famous Norman Lesley, with a body of Fife-men. The English being unwilling to cross the Teviot, while the Scots hung upon their rear, halted upon Ancram Moor; and the Scottish general was deliberating whether to advance or retire, when Sir Walter Scott, of Buccleugh, came up at full speed, with a small but chosen body of his retainers. By the advice of this experienced warrior, Angus withdrew from the height which he occupied, and drew up his forces behind it, upon a piece of low flat ground, called Panier-heugh. The spare horses, being sent to an eminence on their rear, appeared to the English to be the main body of the Scots, in the act of flight. Under this persuasion, Evers and Latoun hurried precipitately forward, and, having ascended the hill, which their foes had abandoned, were no less dismayed than astonished, to find the phalanx of Scottish spearmen drawn up, in firm array, upon the flat ground below. The Scots in their turn became the assailants. The English, breathless and fatigued, having the setting sun and wind full in their faces, were unable to withstand the resolute and desperate charge of the Scottish lances. No sooner had they begun to waver, than their own allies, the assured Borderers, who had been waiting the event, threw

petty and vexatious depredations. These irregularities were checked by an edict, prohibiting the Borderers, "except gentlemen of rank and respect," from wearing weapons. Buccleugh also led the most intractable Borderers to the Belgic wars. Those who continued their free-booting practices on the Scottish Border, experienced the severe and unrelenting vengeance of Earl Dunbar. He executed many without the formality of a trial; and it is even said that in mockery of justice, assizes were held upon them after they had suffered. Still the evil was not eradicated, and the Moss-troopers, during the civil wars of Charles I. resumed their licentious habits. In the reign of Charles II., many statutes were directed against "a great number of lewd, disorderly, and lawless persons, being thieves and robbers, who are commonly called Moss-troopers." In defiance of these enactments the Border thieves continued their exploits, eluding detection and observation with the most consummate address. So lately as the year 1701, the police of Tindale and Reedsdale, was maintained by officers called country-keepers, who, for a certain sum, *insured* their own districts against theft and robbery, and in case of their taking place, made good the loss. Many of the Borderers in the year 1715, were in arms under Forster and Derwentwater.

During the last century the habits, manners, and customs, of the Northumbrian Borderers, became assimilated with that of their more civilized countrymen. The valiant achievements, the desperate contests, and the adroit exploits, which, during many centuries, were exhibited in this county, are now subjects of curious history. The most formidable and lawless Border clans are now amalgamated with the different classes of the community, but their names may still be distinguished amongst the honourable competitors in the field of literature, the arts, and patriotism.

aside their red crosses, and, joining their countrymen, made a most merciless slaughter among the English fugitives, the pursuers calling upon each other to "remember Broomhouse!" In the battle fell Lord Evers and his son, together with Sir Brian Latoun, and 800 Englishmen, many of whom were persons of rank. A thousand prisoners were taken. Such was the noted battle of Ancram Moor.

The Scotch at this calamitous period made dreadful retaliation for the injuries they had sustained. Beauge, a French officer serving in Scotland, witnessed such excesses of lust and cruelty, "as would have made to tremble the most savage Moor in Africa." The Scots put the prisoners to death after their eyes had been torn out, the victors contending who should display the greatest dexterity in severing their legs and arms before inflicting a mortal wound. The Earl of Hertford, soon after, in a wasteful inroad, involved the abbeys of Dryburgh, Kelso, Melros, and Jedburgh, in the destruction of the country. Many similar inroads followed; and in the year 1570, the Earl of Sussex destroyed 50 castles and peels or towers, and above 300 towns and villages. "I need not multiply extracts from the horrid catalogue," says the moral Gilpin, "in which the pillage, ruin, and slaughter of thousands of individuals (contributing nothing to the sum of the wars) are related with as much indifference as the bringing in a harvest."—*Pict. Tour*, i. 44.

▲

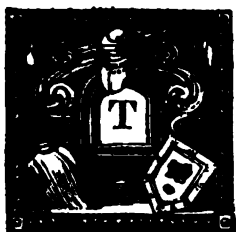
## GENERAL DESCRIPTION

### OF THE

# COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

### *Name, Situation, and Extent.*



**T**HIS County received its name from the Saxons, by whom it was called *Northan-Humber-land*, signifying the land or country north of the Humber. From incessant wars and fluctuations of power, its boundaries were very unsettled. Anciently it was of great extent, and, as has been before observed, was sometimes divided into two kingdoms, *Bernicia* and *Deira*. That part of the former kingdom, extending from the Tweed to Edinburgh, (Edwin-Burgh), was long the scene of inroad to the Scots and Picts. In the year 1020, this district, which had acquired the general name of Lothian\*, and which included Berwickshire, Tiviotdale, and the eastern district of Roxburghshire, was ceded to the Scottish king by Eadulf, Earl of Northumberland. This extensive territory being peopled by Saxons, and considered as part of England, Malcolm IV. did homage for it to the crown of England. From this period, though the Debateable Land and Berwick upon Tweed continued objects of dispute, the Borders might be considered as finally settled according to the present limits.

This district, which still retains the name of Northumberland, including those detached parts of the county of Durham called Norhamshire, Islandshire, and Bedlingtonshire, is bounded on the east by the German ocean; on the south by the rivers

\* The Lothians were also called *Saxonia*. The former name seems to have been given in allusion to its peculiar jurisdiction on a litigious frontier.—*Calb. Chron. in No. iii. Innis' Essay. Bede, l. iv. c. 27.*



Derwent and Tyne, which separate it from Durham; on the north and west by the river Tweed, the Cheviot Hills, and other mountains, by which it is divided from Berwickshire and Roxburghshire; and on the south-west by part of Cumberland.

Northumberland is situated between the latitudes of 54 deg. 51 min. and 55 deg. 51 min. north; and longitudes of 1 deg. 00 min. and 2 deg. 23 min. west from London. Its greatest length from Newcastle to Berwick is 63 miles; and breadth from Tynemouth to Glenwhelt is 47 miles. It is 225 miles in circumference, and is computed to contain 1980 square miles, or 1,267,200 acres. But, according to the returns made to the House of Lords in 1803, it is reckoned to contain 1809 square miles, or 1,157,760 acres. Its general form is that of a triangle, the sides of which are unequal.

### DIVISIONS.

The kingdom of Northumberland in the year '954, was finally reduced to a province or earldom, by Edred, who made Osulf the first earl or governor. This office terminated soon after the Norman conquest; from which period Northumberland had its *vicecomes*, or high-sheriff. This officer, being entrusted with the defence of the Borders, had great power and extraordinary privileges. He was the high treasurer for the county; he received the issues and profits of his sheriffrick to his own use, with other fines, debts, and amercements, within the county, and all emoluments accruing from alienations, intrusions, wards, marriages, reliefs, &c. He also levied, by writs, the wages of parliament-men.\* In 1549, 3d King Edward VI. it was enacted, that he should be accountable for his office, as others in the exchequer.

At the conquest, the county was subdivided into baronies, which were held by the Normans on certain terms of military service. When Northumberland was under the government of the bishop of Durham, he, as immediate tenant of the king of the whole county, answered escuage for the whole in one sum. The title *Baron†*, by length of time, became restrained to those who, properly speaking, were *barones regis and regni*, and had manors and courts therein; for though, by the principles of the feudal constitution, every immediate military tenant of the crown was obliged to assist the king with his advice; yet such as had only two knights' fees could not attend

\* The first writs extant bear date the 28th, 29th, and 32d, of King Edward I.; and the first statute 12th King Richard II.

† Baron is a term whose origin and primary import are much contested. According to Camden, barons were first mentioned in a fragment of the laws of Canute, king of England and Denmark. Some will have the word baron originally denotes a man; some a *libertinus*, or *freeman*; some a *great or rich man*; some a *vassal*, or *liege man*; others, as Camden and Isidore, a *mercenary soldier*. Anciently, a wife used to call her husband baron, meaning a noble person. Menage derives it from the Latin *baro*, which we find used in the pure age of that language for *vir*, a *stout*, or *valiant man*; whence, according to this author, those placed next to the king in battle were called *barones*, as being the bravest men in the army; and as princes frequently rewarded the bravery and fidelity of those about them with fees, the word came to be used for any noble person who holds a fee immediately from the king. But the term was not confined to the attendants of kings, as originally baron signified the immediate tenant of that superior whose baron he is said to be.

parliament without their ruin. Hence arose the omission of issuing writs to such, by which they lost that right they were entitled to by the nature of their tenure, and were denominated tenants by knight's service in the capite of the king. Those barons, whose yearly revenue amounted to thirteen knight's fees and one-third, or 400 marks, (£260 13s. 4d.) were entitled to attend in parliament, being tenants by barony, as the dignity and privileges were annexed to the lands they held. Such continued to be the nature of the English baronies for about two hundred years after the conquest.

In the parliament summoned to meet 1st November, 7th Richard II. 1383, an application was made by the nobility and gentry for a part of the public levies to be assigned them for guarding the Borders against the incursions of the Scots, who were answered, that they had a sufficient recompence by the tenure of their land, given them for that particular service. It was enacted in the parliament, called in October, 9th Richard II. 1385, that all possessors of lands on the Marches beyond the river Tyne, whether lords or others, should reside upon them, except such as the king should think fit to dispense with.

Northumberland has given the title of duke and earl to many noble personages. It gave the title of duke to John Dudley; and the title of earl and duke to Charles Fitzroy; and of earl for a small space to John Nevill Lord Montacute. It has given the title of earl to no less than fifteen of the noble family of Percy.

The baronies of Northumberland were divided into six wards, viz. :—

TYNE-DALE WARD.  
COQUET-DALE WARD.  
GLEN-DALE WARD.

BAMBROUGH WARD.  
MORPETH WARD.  
CASTLE WARD.

The following is a correct enumeration of the modern divisions of the different wards\*, and the number of constableries in each division. Norhamshire, Islandshire, and Bedlingtonshire, are not included, as they are under the jurisdiction of the county palatine of Durham in civil affairs :—

TYNEDALE WARD.—North East Division, 62—North-west Ditto 39—East Ditto 58—West Ditto 23—South Ditto 29—Total 211.

COQUETDALE WARD.—East Division 33—West Ditto 43—North Ditto 44—South Ditto 12.—Total 132.

GLENDALE WARD.—East Division 24—West Ditto 30.—Total 54.

BAMBROUGH WARD.—North Division 30—South Ditto 26.—Total 56.

MORPETH WARD.—East Division 38—West Ditto 51.—Total 89.

CASTLE WARD.—East Division 42—West ditto 62.—Total 104.

Total of Constableries in the County of Northumberland, 646.

\* A Ward is similar to a Hundred. It is a military term from the corrupt Latin *Warda*, meaning to keep, to defend. These wards being upon a contested frontier, were covered with strong fortifications. All the barons, chieftains, and people of quality, dwelt in strong castles, or moated towers. From a list of these fortresses made about the year 1460, and preserved in a manuscript in the possession of that able antiquary, Mr Surtees, of Mainsforth, it appears that Northumberland contained at that time thirty-seven castles, and eighty-seven towers!

Northumberland, as to ecclesiastical jurisdiction, is in the diocese of Durham, except the district called Hexhamshire, which is still a peculiar belonging to the archbishop of York. The bishops of Durham are princes palatine, having temporal as well as spiritual jurisdiction, being stiled in ancient pleadings, *Palatii Comites*, Earls of the Palace, as to their temporals; and are said to hold episcopal state, as to spirituals. The liberties of the county palatine of Durham were ascertained by parliament, 11 Henry VI. In parliament-time, the bishops of Durham and Carlisle were excused their attendance, on sending *procuratores sufficientes*, (sufficient proxies), as by their place they were to have a vigilant eye to the defence of the Borders; and in the writ for the parliament to meet at Westminster under Edward II. they were expressly inhibited to be present otherwise than by proxies; worthy, says the record, of being representatives in that great council of the nation.

The present number of parochial churches and chapels in the county, the extra parochial, and peculiars, their patronage, &c.; also a list of the Roman catholic chapels, and the dissenting meeting-houses, classed under the different sects, will be given in a future department of the work.

### CLIMATE.

In regard to temperature, the climate is subject to great variation: upon the mountains snow will often continue for several months, when there is none in the lower districts, where it is soon dissolved by the warmth of the sea vapours. The weather is very inconstant, but mostly runs into extremes. The spring sharp and severe; the summer for a day or two excessive hot, succeeded on a sudden by chilling colds, accompanied with showers of hail; the autumn as variable as the summer months—a few serene and warm days, followed by others tempestuous and rainy, threatening to blast the just expectations of the industrious farmer\*; the winter is frosty for a short time, and then unexpectedly followed by a thaw, and often by heavy rains.

The cold piercing easterly winds are most prevalent in the spring months†. Our longest droughts are always accompanied by them; but rain is of little use while they prevail, from the extreme cold which always attends them. From the slow progress vegetation makes whenever they continue for a few weeks, they have acquired, in some places, the name of *sea-pines*. The mild western and southern breezes rarely take place before June; they are certain harbingers of rain and vigorous vegetation, and are the most prevailing winds through the summer and autumn. Our greatest

\* The cattle appear extremely sensible of these sudden colds, cows especially, whose milk becomes coagulated, thick, and viscid; a watery, stringy humour, falling from their nostrils; their cheeks swelled, the pain forcing tears from their eyes in heavy drops.

† A quaint writer expresses himself thus on this subject:—"The air of this county is sharp and piercing in winter, and sometimes troubled with deep snows and pinching frosts, suitable to its climate. But yet 'tis nothing near so sharp as the people. And by my late experience, here wet weather is not so sensible and searching, as it is in Middlesex. 'Tis possible the warm breaths that continually come out of its numberless colepits helps, with the vapours of the sea, to take off the rawness of a cold dampish air."—*The New State of England*, printed in 1691.

falls of snow, or rain, are from the south and south-east; and whenever we have a very high west wind, it is a certain sign that a great quantity of rain is falling to the westward, in Cumberland and Roxburghshire.

Notwithstanding the unequal temperature of the air, it is remarkably salubrious, and more favourable to animal life than that of most other maritime counties, as appears from the strength, robust health, and longevity of the inhabitants, the average scale of mortality being one in fifty-two and a half of the whole population.

This advantage is attributed to the soil on the coast, which being sandy and rocky, does not emit such noxious vapours as those that constantly rise from mud and ouze; the winds which issue from our mountains also drive before them and disperse the nitrous vapours and exhalation, and make a pure and salutary horizon.

Thunder storms are not very frequent. The most uncommon and terrible ones are usually such as are general through the kingdom. Blights of a pernicious nature seldom invest this county.

### SOIL AND ASPECT.

Northumberland contains a great variety of soil. A cold and hungry clay prevails about Newcastle, but it is greatly ameliorated by vast quantities of excellent manure. The sea coast, as far up as the great post road, is chiefly a strong, fertile, clayey loam, well adapted to the culture of wheat, pulse, clover, and grazing. A sandy, gravelly, and dry loam, occupy the banks of the Tyne; on the Coquet; about Rothbury; on the Aln, from its mouth to Alnwick; and down Tweedside. But the greatest quantity of this kind of soil is found in the vales of Beamish, Till, and Beaumont. The hills surrounding the Cheviot mountains are mostly a dry, sharp pointed, gravelly loam. In the middle and south-east parts of the county, moist loams, on a wet, cold, clayey bottom, generally prevail: they are principally employed in growing grain, rearing young cattle, and feeding ewes and lambs. A black peat earth occupies most of the mountainous districts, and is found in many places in the lower parts of the county\*.

The aspect of this county, in respect to surface, is marked with great variety: along the sea coast it is nearly level; towards the middle the surface is more diversified, and thrown into gently swelling ridges, or low round topped hills. These parts are well enclosed; in some places enriched with woods and recent plantations, but the general appearance is destitute of those ornaments. The western part (except a few intervening vales) is an extensive scene of basaltic eminences, sterile moorlands, and exposed sheep pastures, where the hand of Cultivation is rarely to be traced.

Of the mountainous districts, those around Cheviot are the most valuable, being in general fine green hills, thrown into a numberless variety of forms, enclosing and sheltering many deep, narrow, sequestered glens. They extend from the head of Coquet down to Allenton; from thence northward to Prendwick, Branton, Ilderton, Wooler, Kirknewton, and Mindrim, and occupy at least an area of 90,000 acres.

The other mountainous districts lie chiefly on the western part of the county, but the largest portion extends from the Roman Wall to the river Coquet (with a few

\* Bailey and Culley's Agricultural View of Northumberland.

intervening fertile vales), and to the moors north of Rothbury. They are not marked by any striking irregularities of surface, being in general extensive, open, solitary wastes, growing little else but heath, and affording a hard subsistence to the flocks that depasture them. The alpine elevations which adjoin the county of Durham, are lofty and rugged, and their sterile summits are, during a great part of the year, covered with snow.

### WATERS.

There is not perhaps any one county in this island that can boast of finer rivers and brooks than Northumberland. The Tyne, the Tweed, the Blyth, the Wansbeck, the Coquet, and the Aln, enter like sovereigns into the ocean with their tributaries, and all receive ships into their bosom with great pomp.

The *Tyne*\* is the most eminent for beauty and utility. The vale through which it flows is remarkably fertile, and is almost unparalleled for the richness of its scenery: in many parts it offers the most romantically picturesque views. It has been sung by our northern bard, in his *Pleasures of the Imagination*, where he breaks forth in the following beautiful apostrophe:—

“ O ye dales  
 “ Of Tyne, and ye most ancient woodlands; where  
 “ Oft as the giant flood obliquely strides,  
 “ And his banks open and his lawns extend,  
 “ Stops short the pleased traveller to view  
 “ Presiding o’er the scene some rustic tow’r,  
 “ Founded by Norman or by Saxon hands.”

The river originates in two different and distant parts of the country; and the two branches before their union are distinguished by the name of the North Tyne, and South Tyne. The north Tyne has its source at a place called Wheel-Fell, among those bleak mountains which separate England from Scotland. Passing rapidly through an extensive barren district, in a serpentine direction, it receives the crystal streams of the Reed below Bellingham. Bending its course southward towards Wark, continuing to receive a number of tributary brooks, which rush down from the western hills, it passes between Chipchase Castle and Nunwick Park, and enters

\* The etymology of the word Tyne has been much contested. Somner derives it from the Saxon; but Baxter, Whitaker, and Chalmers, give it a British origin. Indeed it is clearly proved, that the ancient British appellation of our rivers are generally preserved. Baxter conjectures that Tyne is derived from a British word, signifying “the extended river.” Bullet traces it to a Celtic word meaning “double,” i. e. a river formed of two rivers; but the industrious Chalmers says, it is the ancient British and Gaelic *Tain*, which simply denotes “a river,” or “the running water.” This river is supposed to have been called the *Vedra* in Ptolomy’s ancient map of Britain. This, however, is uncertain. Its present appellation is implied in the first account of a religious house at Tinnmouth, erected about the year 617. Milton has sung the “coaly Tyne;” and Draiton’s *Polyolbion* contains a poetical personification and description of this beautiful and useful river.—*Bede*, l. v. c. 2. *Brand’s Hist. of Newc.* vol. ii. p. 4. *Chal. Caled.* vol. 1, p. 49. *Baxter, Owen, and Shawe, in Verbo.*

into a fertile and highly cultivated vale, beautifully clothed with various sorts of wood, and which conducts its waters into its sister streams near Hexham.

The South Tyne rises in the mountains at the head of Garrigill-gate, at the extreme borders of Cumberland, and about thirty miles distant from the source of the North Tyne. At Alston its waters are swelled by the Nent, which rises among the lead-mines at Nenthead, and on its entry into Northumberland, Gildersdale Burn also adds thereto. Wandering northward, it receives a number of springs, which trickle through the adjoining moors; and opposite Featherston Castle it takes a north-eastern course, towards Haltwhistle. From thence it runs in an eastern direction, making a bend to visit Unthank Hall; and at Ridley Hall its waters are swelled by the Allen river. After passing Haydon Bridge it turns northward, and winding round Batlox, joins the waters of the North Tyne not far from Spittal. This branch is well supplied with trout, and affords pleasant angling. Its waters have a blackish hue, from their mossy mountainous origin; and its stream, in many parts, is much broken by large stones that occupy its channel.

From Hexham the united streams, which are now called, by way of pre-eminence, the Tyne, proceeds with great majesty towards Corbridge, and on its way is augmented by the Devil water. This noble river then passes by the village of Bywell, and running through a remarkably pleasant vale, reaches Newburn, about five or six miles above Newcastle; then flowing through several beautiful windings, and receiving the clear streams of the Derwent, its course is intercepted by a large island, consisting of many acres, called the King's Meadow. Its divided streams rejoin at the confluence of the Teams, and, in all the solemnity of majestic silence, rolls its mighty waters along the feet of the northern metropolis. After running southward about a mile, its course is obstructed by many windings and projections of its banks, but it soon opens into a remarkably fine and broad channel, called the Long-Reach, through which its deep waters run in an even and regular course. At the end of this fine pool it spreads over the extensive flats of Jarrow Slake, and then contracting, the channel forms into an excellent basin for the whole length of Shields, capable of holding above two thousand sail of large ships. Its waters then pass through a narrow entrance, and join the German Ocean.

The source of the North Tyne is about seventy miles to the north-west, and the South branch sixty to the west and south-west from North Shields; but if we measure by the windings of the river, the distance will be considerably more.

The rapidity of the tides varies according to the different width and depth of the channel. The tides rise to a little above Newburn, about eighteen miles distant from Tynemouth. According to Dr. Rotheram\*, they commonly flow about four hours and a half, and ebb about seven hours and a half, at Newcastle bridge: and the perpendicular rise of the river here in a spring tide will sometimes be eleven or twelve feet; and at Tynemouth but about eighteen feet: but both these circumstances vary greatly from the different winds, and the different quantities of fresh water in the river. In a north-westerly wind they will sometimes rise three feet higher than is mentioned above; and in a south-westerly one, sometimes scarcely half so high; and

\* Philosophical Enquiry into the Nature and Property of Water, p. 114.

in some of our great land floods, the tide has not sufficient force to stem and turn the current, which will set downwards during the whole swell of the tide.

We shall reserve those important particulars which relate to the fishery, navigation, and conservatorship, of this fine river, for another division of the work.

The *Tweed's*\* "fair flood" issues from a mountain in the county of Tweeddale, in Scotland. After receiving about twenty rivulets, it meanders through Selkirkshire, and enters Roxburghshire at the influx of the Etterick, and winding through that variegated country for the course of thirty miles, it enters Berwickshire at the confluence of the Carham Burn, having received in its "gently gliding flow" the Galen, the Allen, and the Teviot. After being augmented by the kindred floods of Leeder, it winds along the Borders of Berwickshire, and, encreased by the Eden, continues its easy course through a corner of Roxburghshire, again bounds Berwick, and as it glides to the sea divides Northumberland and Durham from Berwickshire. Such is the famed river which the chorographical Drayton describes as our "northern borders' boast."

This river, which retrospection might adorn with many antiquities and actions, continues to be the well known boundary between England and Scotland, notwithstanding the poetical prophecy of Drummond, in his '*Forth-feasting*,' that "Tweed no more our kingdom shall divide." Through its course the Tweed glides along the lowest level of the vale which lies between the Cheviot range on the south, and Lamermoor on the north, and it thus naturally forms the common receptacle of the various rivulets which come down on either side from those extensive heights, the prolific parent of so many streams. The river Till is the only one of any note in Northumberland which empties itself into the Tweed.

The tide flows ten miles, to Norham Castle, and vessels of forty or fifty tons navigate the Tweed to New Waterford, which is six miles above Berwick. Vast quantities of fine salmon are bred in its waters, which are sent to supply the tables of the London epicures. It also abounds with bull-trouts, common trouts, and whitlings.

The *Blyth* is formed by a great number of springs, which, issuing from different parts, unite their waters to beautify and enrich the pleasant vale of Stannington. From hence it continues its murmuring course along a rocky channel, enclosed with high banks, and romantically adorned with hanging wood; passes the pleasant villa of Hartford, and, below Sleekburn, discharges itself into the sea, which flows upwards from Blyth to welcome its waters.

The *Wansbeck*, by a confluence of a number of small streams, assumes the character of a river at Meldon Park. Below Mitford its waters are swelled by the Funt; it then passes Morpeth, and running through a succession of narrow but fertile vales, beautifully adorned with wood, falls into the sea at Cambois.

The *Coquet* rises on the Borders of Scotland, a little to the north of the source of the Reed, and after receiving a great number of subsidiary streams, which descend from the northern hills, it pushes its transparent streams rapidly over a pebbly bed, and passes from Harbottle down to the foot of Simonside Hills, in a south-eastern direction; then meandering eastward, visits Rothbury. From hence the Coquet descends through a fine vale, and after washing the walls of the recluse and impressive

\* Tuedd, in the ancient British, signifies what is on a side, or border; the border, or limits of a country.

ruins of Brinkburn Priory, passes Weldon Hall and Felton, and flows in a beautiful serpentine course to Warkworth, which it also surrounds. It then directs its course in a straight line for about half a mile, and loses itself in the ocean. This beautiful river, after leaving the naked hills of the west, runs through one of the best adorned and most highly improved districts in England, and contributes, by its limpid streams, to form some of the finest scenes in nature. The channel is, in general, either paved with rock or covered with smooth pebbles, which cause a pleasant murmur, that is sometimes agreeably varied by fragments of rocks or large stones, which occasion breaks in the water. In the year 1764, it left its old course, and forced its way between two sandy hills overgrown with bent, that had obstructed its passage for ages, and is now settled in a very deep channel, with a fine clay bottom, which makes it navigable for small craft. It is said there are upwards of fourteen feet of water upon the bar at full sea, and continues that depth very near the town; so that with a little assistance of art, it might be made to admit ships of a considerable burthen; and as Coquet Island is situated a little to the southward, a fine bay is formed at the very mouth of the river. The Coquet is famed for the salmon fishery, which is carried on near its mouth, and has long constituted a valuable branch of trade.

The *Aln* issues from a mountain west of Alnham, and taking an eastern direction, hastens to the pleasant vale of Whittingham. Proceeding in its lively course round Brislaw-hill, and then visiting the solemn and romantic spot where stands the venerable remains of Huln Abbey, it proceeds, amidst deep hanging woods, to add to the beauties of the ancient and magnificent castle of the noble house of Percy. Here its clear water rolls over several pleasing cascades, which greatly adds to the picturesque beauty of the surrounding scenery. It then passes quietly, in a serpentine direction, through a pleasant and fruitful country, to Alemouth, where it empties itself into the sea.

During the time of heavy rains the tributary streams that supply the *Aln* descend from the hills with accelerated rapidity. It then assumes a turbulent appearance, and hurries along its channel with the most frantic fury, overflowing its banks, and removing every obstacle that opposes its progress. There is a salmon fishery near the mouth of the *Aln*, and, like all the other rivers in the county, it abounds with trout, which affords much amusement to the angler.

Besides the rivers which swell the waters of the principal ones, there are a number of noble streams, which, after fertilizing and adorning the districts through which they pass, discharge themselves into the sea.

The *Lakes*, or *Loughs*, in Northumberland, are not of great extent; but, in general, they add greatly to the beauty of the surrounding prospect. The most striking features of each will be described in the topographical view of the respective places where they are situated.

Northumberland abounds with *mineral springs*. Many occur within the limits of the Newcastle coal field. Those impregnated with common salt have been noticed in the pits at Walker, Wallsend, and Percy Main; and in most of the deep mines between Newcastle and Shields. The spring at Walker issues from a deserted shaft, at the depth of 55 fathoms, but being dammed up rises 38 fathoms higher. It is then pumped from a reservoir in the pit for the manufacture of soda. According to



an analysis by Mr. G. Woods, 1000 grains of this water contains 82 of dry muriate of soda, 10 dry muriate of lime, 1 muriate of magnesia, and of the carbonate of lime and of iron. Chalybeate springs, some of which deposit large quantities of yellow ochre, are common in the neighbourhood of Newcastle. The water which flowed through the wooden pipes at Walker Colliery, used to let fall a copious precipitate of gypsum, or alabaster. Specimens of this sediment are preserved in the cabinets of the curious.

The lead mine district also contains several mineral springs. One has been mentioned on the brow of a hill near Allendale Town. At Dukesfield a spring of limpid water, holding sulphurated hydrogen in solution, has been long known. Near Turret Burn, which runs into the North Tyne, a sulphurated and a chalybeate spring were both detected bubbling up from under a peat moss, by Mr Joseph Fryer. Wingham Spa has been long famed as a strong chalybeate spring. At the source of the Dead Water a sulphureous spring issues. Another rises near Rose's Bower, by the rivulet of Wark, strongly impregnated with mineral ingredients. At East Unthank is a spring, and in Hulin Park, near Alnwick, a similar one, said to possess valuable medicinal properties. The Spinner's Well, near Bedlington, is remarkable for its lapidescent quality. Mr Wallis mentions a water near Simonburn, possessed of this property, attended with this singular circumstance, that its terrene salts make a change in some plants, and not in others, though growing in a groupe together, mosses and liverworts becoming stoney; and primroses and geraniums holding up their heads, and retaining their native form and hue. The reason assigned for this phenomenon by a learned naturalist is this: the former being destitute of congenial salt, readily admit into their pores adventitious ones; the other being already furnished with it, will admit of no heterogeneous accession\*.

In Honeycleugh, near Chesterwood, below a small cataract, there are two rocks in a manner formed of incrustations, of various colours, with small hollows and arches of fretwork and petrified moss.

The springs that trickle through the different districts of this county are innumerable; but the Lady-well, in the chapelry of Holystone; the River-well, near Rothbury; and the Shrilhope-well, in the chapelry of Longframlington, deserve particular notice. The first and last of these springs are sufficiently powerful to drive a water corn mill. The township of Great Tossan is also distinguished for the number and the beauty of its springs.

The following Wells are also famed as possessing some peculiar real or fancied properties. Few of them have undergone a chemical analysis.

Thornton Well, between Hartburn and Mitford.  
 Thurston Well, near Longwitton.  
 Cornhill Well, on the north-west border of the county.  
 St. Mary's Well, at Tweedmouth.  
 St. Stephen's Well, near Belford.  
 Dibden Well, a mile and a half east of Rothbury.  
 St. Mary's Well, at Newburgh, near Hexham.

\* Dr. Plot's Staffordshire.

Conchilton Well, about a mile north from Simonburn.  
 Swallowship Well, near Hexham.  
 Fleetham Well, near Bambrough.  
 The Holy-Well, near Seaton Delaval.  
 Jesmond Well, near Newcastle.

There are many *Sacred Fountains* in this county, of no reputed medicinal virtue, yet are held in a considerable degree of popular esteem and veneration, from their being anciently appointed to religious purposes.

*Cataracts* or *Water-falls* present themselves in many places among our mountains and hills, in great magnificence and beauty. The most remarkable is the Linhope-Linn, or the Roughting-Linn, near the mountain of Little Cheviot; the Chethlup-spout, adjoining the high mountain Reedswire; the Hareshaw Linn, near Bellingham; and the Tecket, near Simonburn.

### MINERALOGY.

It does not accord with the plan of a work of this general nature, to give a copious and scientific account of all the numerous facts and observations which the present stock of mineralogical knowledge might afford. This district is so eminently rich in subterraneous treasures, that an experimental investigation of their several properties would require much labour and abilities, and would of itself form a work of considerable magnitude and importance. This article will, therefore, be confined to a brief and popular description of our mines and minerals, interspersed with such other observations as may afford instruction and amusement to the curious.

The county of Northumberland (including a portion of Durham), is the most important mining district in Great Britain. The quality of its coal is unrivalled, and the quantity it annually yields is probably not much inferior to what is furnished by all the rest of the kingdom. In rich and valuable deposits of lead ore, the world cannot, at present, produce its parallel. Its internal structure has been explored in all directions, and offers facts which invariably excite the astonishment of the mineralogist, and the wonder of the curious\*.

The science of Geology unfolds some of the most recondite and tremendous natural phenomena, and inspires ideas the most sublime and interesting. It exhibits a

\* The subterraneous geography of this most important and interesting district has been strangely neglected. Colliery Viewers were accustomed to affect mystery and concealment; but this barbarous jealousy is now disappearing before an enlightened liberality.

To prevent the necessity of repeated references, the writer begs to acknowledge the valuable assistance he has received in drawing up this article, from "Observations on the Geology of Northumberland and Durham, by N. J. Winch, Esq. F. L. S. Honorary Member of the Geological Society." The geology and botany of Northumberland have been successfully illustrated by this able and industrious naturalist. Some interesting facts have been acquired from "A Geognastical Sketch of the Counties of Northumberland, Durham, and part of Cumberland, by Thomas Thomson, M. D. F. R. S." (See *Annals of Philosophy* for November and December, 1814); and a few curious particulars were found in a Communication to the Geological Society, (part 1, vol. 4.) by the Hon. Henry Grey Bennett, M. P. F. R. S. Mr Westgarth Forster's "Section

series of great natural revolutions, of which we perceive neither the commencement nor the termination; and enables us to trace those laws which the Author of Nature has given to the universe, and which carry in themselves the elements of their own destruction. The globe displays no signs of infancy or of old age, for its materials are alternately dissolved and renewed. The laws now existing are therefore calculated to perpetuate the present system while their operation is continued.

The exterior crust of the globe is composed of two distinct systems of stratification, evidently formed at different periods. One of these philosophers call *Primeval*, the other *Secondary*. The primeval stratification consists of beds, or parallel masses of porphyry, granite, schistus, and different other classes of rocks, always lying in a direction perpendicular or diagonal to the horizon, "as if they radiated from the centre of the earth, or were the keystones to the mighty arch of the abyss or Tartarus of the ancients." These layers or formations exhibit no remains of animals or of vegetables. The secondary kind of stratification consists of layers of granulated sandstone, limestone, indurated clay, iron-stone, and coal. It always lies in a sloping horizontal direction, and is intimately mixed with the remains of various organized bodies. Between the primeval and secondary systems there is generally found a chain of conical hills, consisting of various kinds of rounded stones, pebbles, sand, and breccias, agglutinated together with a black-coloured mud.

The slope noticed in the secondary strata is called the *Rise and Dip*, and which, with partial exceptions, are from south-west to north-east. Where a stratum inclines to the east it is called an east-dip, and thus it receives its name in every other instance from the point of the horizon to which it inclines. Each stratum, with respect to those above and below it, always keeps the same parallelism and inclination. The evenness of the general inclination is, however, sometimes suddenly interrupted by a variety of perpendicular and diagonal fractures, known by the name of *Dikes*, or *Veins*. A stratum, though of a compound quality, is with respect to those above and below it, perfectly homogeneous; that is, a stratum of schistus may lie between two layers of sandstone, and though it be mixed with iron and petrified vegetables, yet the sandstone never mixes with the upper and lower surface of the schistus stratum. Exceptions from this, as from other general rules, may however be occasionally found.

It is remarkable that whatever difference of level may be occasioned by a dike, a precipitous face of rock is never left on the elevated side, nor is the lower side brought up to a level with the higher by an alluvial deposit, but the surface of the ground covering the dike or vein, is rendered level *by the absolute removal of the rocky strata on the elevated side!* This phenomena indicates the operation of a powerful agent employed in tearing up the surface, and in dispersing the fragments of the ruin.

No accurate judgment can be formed of the true disposition of the strata from their specific gravities, for iron-stone and the closest marbles are often found near the surface, and an hundred fathoms below them beds of schistus and of coal.

of the Strata from Newcastle upon Tyne to the Mountain of Cross Fell, in Cumberland," (2d. edit. 1821) is an invaluable treatise from which much valuable information has been derived. Several useful hints have also been found in Williams' Min. Kingdom, (Miller's edit.) Whitehurst's Orig. and Form. Wallis' Northumb. Art. Colliery, Sup. Ency. Brit. Brand's Hist. of Newcastle. The Picture of Newcastle, &c. &c.

## NEWCASTLE COAL FORMATION.

The coal-seams and the rocky strata which together constitute the coal formation of this district, are in part covered by the magnesian limestone\*, and rest upon the lead-mine measures. They occupy a hollow, or trough, of which the extreme length from the Acklington colliery, near the Coquet, to Cockfield, in the neighbourhood of West Auckland, is 58 miles; and the breadth from Bywell on the Tyne to the sea shore, is 24 miles. This formation bounds the coast of Northumberland, from the mouth of the Coquet to the Tyne, a distance of 23 miles. After crossing the Tyne, the magnesian limestone begins to cover a part of it, and continues to intrude more and more upon it, until both approach the Tees. If a line be drawn from Acklington to cross the Tyne at Bywell; the Derwent near Allansford; and the Wear below Wolsingham, and to terminate at Cockfield, a tolerably correct idea may be formed of its western limits.

Within this district Pontop Pike is very near 1000 feet high; the Newcastle Leazes is 205 feet above the sea; and Benwell Hills and Gateshead Fell are somewhat higher; yet the inequalities of the surface do not affect the dip or inclination of the coal measures†; and where they are interrupted or cut off by the intervention of a valley, they will be found on the sides of the opposite hills at the same level, as if the beds had been continuous. Hence Mr Winch concludes, that the present irregularity of hill and dale has been occasioned by the partial destruction and dispersion of the uppermost rocky masses which constitute the coal formation.

The thickest and most valuable seam of coal is called the *High Main*, and lies buried at Jarrow, under 140 fathoms of beds of stone. In the mines between Newcastle and Shields this seam averages above 6 feet, from the roof to the floor. The average dip of the coal measures is 1 inch in 20; but this inclination is not uniform. Thus the High Main rising from Jarrow basets out in the cliffs between Cullercoats and Tynemouth; and on the north-west reaches Benwell Hills. At Pontop it is met with at 38½ fathoms from the surface; at 52 fathoms on Gateshead Fell; and above the Ouseburn Bridge, near Newcastle, at 14 fathoms.

\* The cliffs at Cullercoats is the northern extremity of the *magnesian limestone*. A few masses again occur among the rocks of sandstone and slate clay upon which Tynemouth Castle stands. The sea coast from South Shields to the rocks at Hartlepool constitutes its eastern boundary. Forming an undulating line by Boldon, Hilton, and Ferryhill, it reaches the Tees below Winston Bridge; and continuing through Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire, suddenly terminates near Nottingham. As the limestone strata rests upon the coal measures, they are evidently of a more recent formation than the latter. Though no coal mine has been wrought by penetrating the limestone, yet the working of some collieries situated in its western boundaries, have been carried on underneath it. The total thickness of the limestone has not been ascertained. Near Hartlepool, though bored to the depth of 312 feet, it was not penetrated. At Pallion, west of Sunderland, it is only 48 feet thick, below which the coal measures were bored through to the depth of 840 feet, without finding a coal seam worth working.

† By coal measures, or metals, are meant such strata as are commonly found accompanying coal, without reference to metallic fossils.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

From the rapid contraction and enlargement of the different coal-beds, it is impossible to discover in the coal measures any regular order of succession. For instance, in Brandling and Hebburn collieries, a parting of stone first divides, and afterwards usurps the High Main coal seam. At some collieries east from Newcastle, the Low Main coal is found at 59 fathoms below the High Main; but though the seam be thick, the coal is extremely fragile, and the workings dangerous\*. On the south side of the Tyne, at Felling, Tyne Main, and Gateshead Fell, the quality of this coal is very much improved; and under the name of the *Hutton Main*, forms one of the most valuable seams of the Wear†.

\* The following are the depths of the Pits upon the Tyne, according to Casson's Plan of the Collieries of the Tyne and Wear:—

<i>South of the Tyne.</i>				<i>North of the Tyne.</i>			
			Feet.				Feet.
Ryton Moor	-	-	180	Wylam	-	-	192
Whitfield	-	-	270	Greenwich Moor	-	-	210
Blaydon Main	-	-	150	Holywell Main	-	-	216
Thornley	-	-	150	Walbottle	-	-	306
Pontop	-	-	480	Baker's Main	-	-	150
Windsor's	-	-	480	Montague Main	-	-	360
Marley Hill	-	-	216	*Adair's Main	-	-	570
Tanfield Moor	-	-	300	*Elswick	-	-	216
South Moor	-	-	270	Kenton	-	-	420
Stanley	-	-	270	Lawson's Main	-	-	822
Team	-	-	360	Heaton Main	-	-	432
Ayton Moor	-	-	540	Bigge's Main	-	-	540
Sheriff Hill	-	-	480	St. Anthon's	-	-	813
Tyne Main	-	-	390	Walker	-	-	600
Brandling Main	-	-	420	Wallsend	-	-	630
Hebburn	-	-	792	*Killingworth	-	-	720
*Temple Main	-	-	768	Long Benton	-	-	630
				Willington	-	-	726
				*Percy Main	-	-	714
				Flatworth	-	-	516
				Shire Moor	-	-	270
				Murton Main	-	-	270

Those marked thus \* are from a Plan of the Collieries, published 1812.

Dr. Thomson remarks, that the entire thickness of the coal formation, as deduced from a succession of strata, does not much exceed 270 fathoms, or 1620 feet. In the Charlotte Pit, Walker Colliery, the strata has been bored from the High Main coal to the depth of 964 feet from the surface.

† From the numerous vestiges of ancient pits, the High Main on Newcastle Town Moor appears to be exhausted. The lower seams under the same lands are without doubt untouched. Wallis, in the history of Northumberland, gives an account of a fire happening in the High Main coal, about 150 years ago, on the Town Moor and Fenham estates, which continued to burn for 30 years. It begun at Benwell about a quarter of a mile north of the Tyne, and at last extended itself northward into the grounds of Fenham, nearly a mile from where it first appeared. There were eruptions at Fenham in nearly twenty places; sulphur and sal-ammoniac being sublimed from the apertures; but no stones of magnitude ejected. Red ashes and burnt clay, the relicts of this pseudo-volcano, are still to be seen on the western declivity of Benwell hill, and it is credibly reported that the soil on some part of the Fenham estate has been rendered unproductive by the action of the fire.

It would exceed our limits to give the different sections of coal strata which have been published. Dr. Thomson says, that the beds which compose the coal formation are 82 in number. The coal seams may amount to 25, but a considerable number of these are insignificant in point of thickness\*.

A variety of perpendicular and diagonal fractures intersect the coal stratification in all directions, and by rending it from the top to the bottom, divide the great coal-field into thousands of lesser inclosures. The miners particularize these fissures into *Dykes, Backs, Fitches, and Troubles*.

DIKES are perpendicular rents of the solid strata, varying from two feet to several fathoms in breadth. They seldom break the uniform inclination of the strata, though they almost always shatter and debase its quality to a considerable distance on each side. They have their specific names from the substances with which they are filled. The *Whin-dikes* are filled with basalt†, which has apparently issued hot from the in-

\* The thickness and number of workable strata, or seams, in one of our principal coal mines, will appear from the following section of its coal strata;—

## ST. ANTHON'S COLLIERY.

Seams.	Thickness to each seam.		Depth to each seam.	
	Ft.	In.	Yds.	Ft. In.
1 Coal	0	6	34	0 6
2 Ditto	0	8	44	1 2
3 Ditto	0	6	66	1 8
4 Ditto	1	0	82	2 2
5 Ditto	0	6	94	0 8
6 Ditto	0	8	101	2 4
7 Ditto	0	8	108	1 0
8 Ditto	1	0	128	0 0
9 High Main Coal	6	0	132	0 0
10 Coal	5	0	193	0 5
11 Ditto	0	6	200	2 2
12 Ditto	1	6	219	2 5
13 Ditto	3	3	247	0 2
14 Ditto	3	2	256	2 8
15 Ditto	0	9	258	1 5
16 Low Main Coal	6	6	270	1 8

In the above pit, or shaft, there are no less than 16 seams of coal; but many of these, from their thinness, are not workable. The 9th, called the High Main Coal, and the 16th, the Low Main Coal, are the two principal seams for affording quantities of coal, being together twelve feet and a half thick, and are those most generally wrought. But the 10th, 13th, and 14th, are all workable seams, and will afford considerable quantities of coal; the aggregate of the three being nearly nine feet and a half thick: so that the total thickness of the workable seams in this colliery amounts to 22 feet. At the Quarrelton Colliery, near Paisley, the coal is accumulated as it were in a pile of strata to the unexampled thickness of ninety-two feet. A most accurate description, and beautiful plan and sections of this curious phenomenon, were communicated to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, by William Watton, Esq. of Norwich, at the request of George Houston, Esq. of Johnstone, the proprietor.

† The most celebrated basaltic dike, or vein, that traverses the coal field, enters the sea from the cliffs at Cullercoats. The beds on its north side are thrown down 90 fathoms, from which circumstance it is called the *ninety-fathom dike*. From the sea it ranges through the country formerly called Killingworth Moor, and

terior parts of the earth, as the coal-veins on each side of it are reduced to a cinder, and the other strata severely scorched. Dikes of this description are found in the colliery at Walker, near Newcastle\*. The *Stone Dikes* are filled with softer materials, and being full of fissures, admit considerable quantities of water. *Clay Dikes* are the most numerous. They turn the water so effectually as to force it to rise to the surface, and burst out in wells and springs. *Rubbish Dikes* are filled with sand, clay, and rounded stones, and are generally a great inconvenience to coal mines. *Slip Dikes*, in the coal fields, are usually filled with hard masses of the substances of the adjoining strata confusedly mingled together. When the miner finds the vein he has been working thrown below his feet, he calls it a *Downcast Dike*; but if it be thrown upwards it is then an *Upcast Dike*.

**BACKS** are perpendicular chinks, dividing the strata by a narrow crevice, sometimes beautifully polished, and at others filled with dusty feruginous particles, filtered downwards from beds of iron stone.

**HITCHES** raise or depress portions of strata in a small degree. They are mere crazy and shattered irregularities of the strata. They cause sudden but short alterations of the dip, and, in these cases, debase the coal and its concomitant strata, and throw the backs, partings, and cutters, into confusion.

It now remains to notice briefly the different substances that form the coal measures. But first it should be observed, that each layer, seam, or stratum, is *parted* from the two contiguous surfaces by a thin laminæ of soft dusty matter, which renders them easy to disunite. Where these divisions or partings are not found, the strata are technically said to have a *bad parting*.

There are three varieties of coal; the *Slate* or *Common Coal*, the *Cannel* or *Splint Coal*, and the *Coarse*, also called *Splint Coal*. The latter is slaty in its texture, and seems to be intermediate between common and cannel coal. It occurs at Cockfield and many other places. Splint coal is found at Wylam, Throckley, Kenton, and some of the Lambton collieries on the Wear. These two varieties, containing little bitumen or sulphur, are used in iron-founderies, potteries, &c.; and splint serves as a material for building cottages and out-houses in the neighbourhood of Throckley Fell. Fine splint occurs only occasionally. It takes a good polish, and when turned in a lathe into snuff-boxes and other trinkets, is very similar to real jet. Specimens of splint, according to Mr. Wallis, have been procured at Ingo and Chirton, glowing

passing near Gosforth Church and Denton Hall, crosses the Tyne in the direction of Ryton Church. The same dike, it is supposed, traverses the lead mine district, and produces lateral and valuable metalliferous veins therein. The most considerable dike, 24 feet wide, passes through Coley Hill, four miles west of Newcastle. Another vein traverses Walker Colliery. At Walbottle Dean a double vein of basalt crosses the ravine in a diagonal direction. A double vein, each six feet wide, may be seen among the rocks at the south-eastern corner of the promontory on which Tynemouth Castle stands. Another, about nine feet wide, appears in the cliffs near Senton Sluice. A small whin dike was formerly quarried near Bedlington; and another is found in Cowpen Colliery, which has charred the coal in contact with it. The Thistle pit dike, which is a downcast of eight fathoms to the south, was the southern limit of the ancient collieries at Heaton and Benton Bank, and by perforating it, the Heaton Mine in the year 1815, was inundated.

\* See also Bailey's Surv. of Durham, p. 32.

with all the splendid and rich colours of the rainbow, in the most beautiful enamel, with a high natural polish like a mirror. These varieties of coal are not found to occupy separate and peculiar seams of the coal formation, but alternate irregularly with one another as layers of the same bed.

In this coal district *Potter's Clay* is found immediately below the vegetable soil. It is used in the manufacture of coarse earthen ware, bricks, and tiles. *Shale*, or slate clay, is common, and possesses various shades of colour and degrees of induration. Hard black and dark grey shale is called by the miners *Black Metal*, and is used by the manufacturers of potters' saggars, and fire bricks; but for the latter purpose a hard bituminous shale, forming the floor of the coal seams, is preferred. Shale of a blueish grey colour is called *Blue Metal*. A very hard mixture of shale and sandstone, sometimes containing scales of mica, is called *Hard Blue Metal*. Claystone is not common. It is called by miners *Black Stone*, or *Blue Stone*.

The beds of sandstone in this coal field are very numerous, and are known by the name of *Post*. The stone is usually fine grained, but soft, and not very durable when used as a building stone. Its colour is most commonly grey, with a shade of yellow. Some of the seams of post is of considerable thickness, but the greater number thin. The *White Flagstone Plate* at Heworth, and on Gateshead Fell, is about two fathoms thick. The *Grindstone Sill* crops out at Byker Hill, Whickham Banks, and Gateshead Fell, where it is about 11 fathoms thick. It is quarried for the well known Newcastle grindstones; and from its softer parts filtering stones are made. Sometimes the upper part of this bed is abundantly impregnated with yellow ochre, which is sold under the name of *Dye Sand*. Good *Fire Stone* is quarried at Burradon, near Killingworth: glass-house furnaces are constructed with it. *White, Grey, and Brown Post*, are other common varieties of sandstone. *Grey Whin*, or *Brown Whin*, is a very hard, dirty, brown quartzose, resembling granular quartz. There is a bed of this rock in Walbottle Dean. What is called by miners the *Band*, in coal, is composed of bituminous shale, clay, and iron pyrites or sandstone.

The minerals that accompany the coal measures are galena, which is found with pyrites in the nodules of clay-ironstone imbedded in shale. Sometimes the ironstone forms thin beds. Azure iron, and calcareous spar, are also common.

#### INDEPENDENT COAL FORMATION.

The beds of this formation are very extensive, though the seams cannot be compared in magnitude with those of the Newcastle formation. In the mountainous parts of the district they seldom exceed 20 inches in thickness. In the lead-mine district coal generally rests upon a plate of slate clay. *Crow Coal*, (so called from being found in the crow or crop of the earth), abounds in the high lands near the source of the South Tyne and the Allen, and near the summit of Cross Fell. Here it crops, or is squeezed out, as the miners term it. This fossil is extremely brittle, of a dirty, sooty, black colour, and contains much sulphur, which renders its smoke extremely offensive. It is mixed with clay and made up into balls, which yield considerable heat in burning, but emit scarcely any flame. This fact refutes a vulgar notion, that the goodness of coal is in proportion to its depth, for this coal, which is worked by



drifts on Cross Fell, *lies 2322 feet below the lowest of the Newcastle beds*, and must therefore have been deposited long before them.

"On leaving the mountainous district," observes Mr. Winch, "the seams of coal are found improved in point of quality and thickness, and it will appear from the following localities, over what an extent of country that mineral is found.

"It occurs at Stublick, six miles south-west of Hexham; at Wall near Fallowfield; near Bellingham on the North Tyne, where many good seams are found; at Kerryburn, near the foot of the Carter, on the borders of Roxburghshire; in the vale of the Reed; at Elsdon; at Woolcoats on the moors near Harbottle Castle; at Hesleyhurst; at Healy-coat; near Carlington Castle; at Newton; at Shilbottle; at Eglingham; near Craster; near Beadnell; near Belford; and at Tweedmouth in the vicinity of Berwick.

"In the north-eastern part of Northumberland, near the sea, the seams are tolerably thick, and very good in quality; that of Shilbottle for instance, which supplies Alnwick with coal. The mines are usually of inconsiderable depth in comparison of those in the Newcastle coal field; that of Shilbottle is one of the deepest, measuring 45 fathoms. That of Newton measures 16 fathoms, and some of the pits near Berwick only 15 fathoms. The mines of Stublick and Wall, on the borders of the mountainous district, are severally 16 and 19 fathoms deep, and each contains three seams of coal.

"The coal alternates with slate-clay, limestone, and sandstone, and at many of the places where coal is worked, limestone is also quarried. In the maritime district, from the Coquet to the Tweed, the measures dip to the south-east, and unlike the beds of the Newcastle coal-field undulate with the surface of the earth."

#### ORIGIN OF COAL.

Respecting the origin of coal much geological discussion has been excited. On subjecting it to distillation in close vessels, it first yields a watery liquor; then an ethereal or volatile oil, afterwards volatile alkali, and lastly, a thick and greasy oil. But it is remarkable, that by rectifying this last oil, a transparent, thin, and light oil, of a straw colour, is produced, which being exposed to the air, becomes black, like animal oils. From this and other observations, the general opinion is, that all coals, bitumens, and other oily substances found in the mineral kingdom, derive their origin from vegetables buried in the earth, during the successive progress of stratification; since it is well known, that only organized bodies have the power of producing oily and fat substances. Dr. Thomson, from a variety of experiments, infers that coal is a peculiar combustible substance, formed by the union of certain proportions of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and azote. But if coal really be a definite compound of a determinate number of atoms of each of these constituents, yet no substance exactly similar to pit coal has ever been formed by mixing them together. This, however, is not at all surprising, as every chemical analysis involves the destruction of some part of the specimen.

"All the strata incumbent on coal," observes the judicious Whitehurst, "contain a great variety of vegetables, or the impressions of them; and particularly the bamboo

of India, striated and jointed at different distances; the Euphorbia of the East Indies, the American ferns, corn, grass, and many other species of the vegetable kingdom, not known to exist in any other part of the world in a living state. They are inclosed in the solid substance of stone and clay." He proceeds, "it is matter worthy of notice, that the superior strata contain iron-stone, coal, and vegetable impressions, but no marine productions whatever. And that the inferior strata, which are limestone, contain the exuvæ of marine animals, but no vegetable forms." And concludes thus, "As all strata accompanying coal universally abound with vegetable forms, it seems to indicate that all coal were originally derived from the vegetables thus enveloped in the stone or clay. And we may say as much of the origin of iron; for the same strata also produce iron-stone; for wherever vegetables are observed to decay in stagnant ditches, the waters thereof appear ochrey."

It is certain that in all the strata which accompany coal, abundant remains of animals and vegetables are daily discovered, and that coal itself is often mixed with the forms of organized bodies. The coal in the parish of Bovey, near Exeter, is found in large masses, resembling the trunks and branches of trees, rudely crushed together. Similar phenomena have also been observed in Iceland, near Luxemburg, at Brull, near Cologne and Bonn, and at the bottom of that chain of mountains which run from Lyons to Strasburgh. Sir Joseph Banks had a large specimen of fossil, found in Iceland, in strata, the bottom of which was coal, while the top was actual wood. A piece of coal was also found in a pit on Lancaster Common, half fir wood and half coal. Coal has indeed been discovered in various stages of its transmutation from the vegetable substance. The roofs of some of the coal mines near Dipton, are variegated with impressions of jointed canes, ferns, vetches, &c. The schistus beds in the Halling Hill pit, near Felling, afforded beautiful specimens of pine cones, ears of barley, and roots of turnips, the last of which were converted into iron-stone. Impressions of ferns have been obtained from both Kenton and Murton collieries. Mineralized trees are found at Biggs's Main colliery. A tree about 28 or 30 feet long, with all its branches, was lately discovered in a bed of coal-sandstone at High Newworth, near Newcastle. Of this organic remain the trunk and larger branches are siliceous, while the bark, small branches, and leaves, are converted into coal. Mr. Winch remarks, that the small vein of coal, called by the miners *coal-pipes*, owe their origin universally to small branches of trees. Bivalve shells are frequently met with in the Newcastle coal field, but no marine shells have been detected in it.

The various facts and observations which have been adduced in illustration of this subject, intitle us to conclude, that the different strata of coal were nearly contemporaneous with organized bodies; but whether formed by inundations of the sea, depositions in water, or volcanic convulsions of the world, is a matter of enquiry still at issue among philosophers\*. The commonly received opinion is, that the coal strata are either great collections of trees compacted together, or large forests thrown down

\* The manner in which the great natural revolutions in the condition of the earth have been effected, has excited much controversial discussion. The writer has, however, adopted what appeared to be appropriate terms, without any reference to the sublime theory of Hutton, or the elegant and beautiful principles of Werner.

by decay of time, and afterwards buried by some of the changes to which the globe is liable. Whatever may have been the cause of the production of this strata it seems to have acted at repeated intervals, and without great violence or convulsion\*.

#### DISCOVERY OF COAL.

The most obvious method to ascertain the presence of coal is to compare the strata at the surface with the section of some neighbouring colliery, on the dip side of the ground to be explored. Where rivers, ravines, and valleys, expose high sections of strata, the method of discovery is still more obvious. If neither of these advantages is to be found, the upper strata of the district to be explored must be carefully examined. High mountains, composed of alternate layers of hard, solid limestone, and sandstone, are rarely found to produce coal in abundance, and never in excellence. Undulating ground, composed of sandstone and schistus, commonly produce coal-seams. Springs that eject particles of coal, and are tinged with a dark ochrey substance, indicate the presence of coal. A similar conclusion may be confidently made when a line of springs, covered with a blue, oily-looking scum, and affording an as-tringent water, is found in the direction of the out-burst of seams on the dip side of hills. Pieces of coal found in working freestone quarries, are signs of a coal neighbourhood: but it is impossible from these to know how near or far off you are from the stratum of coal.

*Boring* is the most effectual method of discovering coal. The tools used in this art are very simple. The boring rods are made from three to four feet long, and one inch and a half square, with a solid or male screw at one end, and a hollow one at the other, by which they are fastened together, and as the hole formed by them increases in depth, other rods are added. The chisel is about eight inches long, and two and a half broad at the extremity, which is screwed on to the end of the lower rod, and a lever or handle is put through an eye at the top of the upper rod.

The mode of operation is, to lift up the rods a little, and then let them fall, turning them at the same time gently round. By a continuance of this motion a hole is fretted, and worn by degrees through the hardest strata or rocks. The borers can fix on handles for two, three, or four persons to work, as they find it necessary. After they get down to a certain depth, the rods are wrought by a bracke; a box of wood is first inserted into the ground, to keep the rods in a vertical or straight direction, and a triangle is erected over the spot where the boring is to be made (which is about three inches in diameter), for the sake of drawing up the rods; they have one key, or temporary handle, for unscrewing, and another for securing the rods from falling back again. They use a close wimble to bring up sludge and soft matter. When the chisel is blunted, or has cut down four or six inches, the rods are lifted up, either all together, if there be convenience, or by pieces, when a key is used to keep the rods from dropping down the hole; the chisel is screwed off, and the wimble or scoop

\* Rees's Ency. in verbo *Coal*. Brogniart's Mineralogy. Whitehurst's Orig. and Form. Brand's Hist. of Newc. vol. ii. p. 241, et seq. Annals of Phil. vols. xi. & xiv. Trans. of the Geol. Society, vol. iv. pt. 1.

screwed on. This being put down, brings up afterwards the dust or pulverized matter of the stratum through which the chisel has cut, and shews as well what kind of matter they are boring in, as the exact depth thereof\*.

The occurrence of dikes and occasional alterations in the dip, render the boring of three or more holes necessary, to determine exactly to what point of the horizon the strata incline before any capital operation for the winning of a mine can be undertaken; because a very small error in this may hazard the obtaining a great part of the coal, or at least incur a double expence in recovering it. When holes are to be bored for these purposes, they may be fixed in such a situation from each other, as to suit the places where pits are afterwards to be sunk, by which means most of the expence may be saved; as these pits would otherwise require to be bored, when sinking, to discharge their water into the mine below.

The operation is generally entrusted to persons of integrity. Their accounts of the thickness, and nature of the strata, are the most accurate imaginable, and are trusted to with great confidence; for as very few choose to take a lease of a new colliery which has not been sufficiently explored by boring, it is necessary the account should be faithful, it being the only rule to guide the land owner in letting his coal, and the tenant in taking it. These notes are called by Brand "the Grand Arcana of the Coal Trade."

#### WINNING OF COAL.

The *winning* of a colliery is the draining of a field of coal, so as to render the several seams accessible, by pits to be sunk from the surface. To the coal owners the winning and working of collieries are very expensive, and frequently attended with considerable risk; for though very large fortunes have been made in this business, yet many have been lost: the unexpected alteration of the strata, from dikes and other troubles; the frequent and dreadful explosions from inflammable air; the great depth of the shafts, and increasing quantities of water to be raised, baffle the most experienced artists, and overcome the amazing powers of the steam-engine.

Sometimes the coal lies in such elevated situations that it can be drained by an adit or day-level drift; but the prudence of this method depends upon circumstances. It is a mode of winning which is seldom adopted in this district, as the localities of situation are usually such as to render it ineligible†. Where the situation of the ground will

\* In the year 1805, Mr James Ryan announced a considerable improvement in boring, and which he secured by patents. His borer is a cylindrical cutter, by which a solid piece of each stratum is cut, and by other tools brought vertically to the surface. By these borers the inventor proposed to form a hole from eight inches to near as many feet in diameter.

The operation of boring always incurs a serious expence. According to an estimate by Mr Buddle, in 1807, the expence of boring to the depth of 100 fathoms, in the counties of Roxburgh or Berwick, which he explored for coal, amounted to the enormous sum of 1,100*l*.

† There is a tunnel, or subterraneous passage, six feet high, about the same breadth, and three miles in length, which enters East Kenton colliery. The passage is in general hewn out of the solid rock, and where there is not rock it is arched over with brick or stone. Some years ago part of the roof fell in, but the

admit it at a small charge, a partial level to draw off the water a few fathoms below the surface may be found extremely convenient.

In sinking a pit the greatest difficulties to be encountered arise from quicksands and large feeders of water. The quicksands lie at various depths from the surface, as low as 30 fathoms and upwards; but the largest feeders of water are seldom met with at a greater depth than 50 fathoms. The quicksands vary much in thickness, as the feeders of water do in quantity; but a feeder which discharged nearly 4000 gallons per minute has been met with in one shaft. As it would be impracticable to draw such a quantity of water from the bottom of those deep mines but at an expence which could not be afforded, they are always stopped back by what is called tubbing and wedging, which is done by fixing water-tight cylinders of wood or cast iron within the circumference of the shaft, so as completely to dam back the water, and prevent its falling to the bottom of the pit. In some cases, water has been dammed back in this manner to the height of 70 fathoms, and at the expence of £120 per fathom, or upwards. Quicksands are also passed through and dammed back by tubs or cylinders of wood or cast iron, which are generally lowered down by ropes from the top of the pit, until they pass through the sand, and rest on the solid strata below.

As the sinking of pits under the above circumstances is attended with great expence and difficulty, no more are sunk than what may be barely necessary to work the destined part of coal below, and in some cases a whole colliery is wrought by one pit. In such cases the pit is from 9 to 16 feet diameter, and divided into two, three, and four separate shafts by brattice, or partitions of deal boards, according to the circumstances and extent of the mine. Collieries are wrought to a great extent by pits of this description; the workings are sometimes carried to the distance of two miles from the bottom, and the length of the air course has exceeded thirty miles. Most of these large double pits have powerful steam engines upon them, for pumping water; they are generally of Mr. Watt's construction—double power—and usually exceed 100 horses' power, besides one or two more of the same construction for drawing coals, of from 20 to 30 horses' power.

As the principal feeders of water lie near the surface, the pumping engine is generally erected when the sinking commences. The pumps, which are now invariably made of cast iron, are suspended by ropes, and lowered down by capstans, as the sinking proceeds.

When more than one pit are sunk the engine shaft is usually from seven to nine feet wide, and whether it be circular, oval, or of any other form is not very material, provided it be sufficiently strong, though a circular form is most generally approved. The situation of the working shaft should be a little to the rise of the engine pit, that the water which collects there may not obstruct the working of the coals every time the engine stops; it should not exceed the distance of thirty or forty yards, because when the drift between is to be driven a long way, it becomes both difficult and expensive.

tunnel is still kept open, as it is found extremely convenient for conveying the water from the pit to the river Tyne, and in supplying the workmen with pure air. Those who visit this colliery at present must descend by the shaft.

The letters A and B represent the shafts, or perpendicular entrances into the mine, and which are generally about eight feet and a half in diameter. A is the working

shaft, by which the workmen descend and the coals are brought up; it is also called the *down-cast* shaft, because the air descends down it. Having descended, it passes through all the excavations that have been made through the mine in the direction of the dotted lines, and ascends through the *up-cast* shaft at B. To accelerate the motion of the air, a furnace is kept burning upon it, from which it is sometimes called the *Air-furnace* shaft\*. When the mine is wrought by one shaft, it is divided from top to bottom by a boarded partition, nicely joined, so as to prevent

the communication of air from one side of the pit to the other. The air descends through one division and ascends by another.

The dark coloured parts of the annexed plan represent the unwrought part of the coal. The mine may be divided into any number of districts. *Winning head-ways* are narrow drifts about two yards wide, in a north and south direction, and are generally the first formation of the workings. *Boards* are the chief excavations, or workings of a coal mine. They are about four yards wide, and eight yards asunder, and run east and west, at right angles with the head-ways. *Pillars* are the parallelograms or long squares of coal left to support the roof. When the roof falls, by their being left too weak, it is called a *Thrust*; and when by their narrowness they sink into a tender floor, it is called a *Creep*. If the roof and pavement are both strong as well as the coal, and the pit about 30 fathoms deep, then two-thirds or three-fourths may be taken away at the first working, and one-third or one-fourth left in pillars. If tender it will require a larger proportion to be left in pillars, probably one-third, or nearly one-half. *Walls* are openings for the purpose of ventilation, made between each board. They are two yards wide, and from twenty to twenty-six yards distant. *Stentings* are openings between two parallel head-ways, for the same use as walls.

\* Formerly the air of coal mines was accelerated by placing a grate of burning coals near the bottom of the up-cast shaft: these grates are locally called *lamps*, and are used at present for giving light to the banksmen by night, and for drying the coxes at, in wet weather. But at present the air "is put in motion by means of a large furnace near the edge of one of the shafts, inclosed in a covered building which surrounds the whole mouth of the shaft, and provided with a large chimney similar in appearance to a glass-house. The heated air, thus ascending through the chimney, is succeeded by cold air from the shaft, which in its turn is succeeded by air from the lowest part of the mine. The whole is thus successively removed, and its place supplied by air which finds its way from above, through another communicating shaft open to the day. The certainty of this operation has evidently no dependence on the depth of the mine, its extent, or its form. The brisk current thus produced below naturally takes the most direct course betwixt the two shafts. The ventilation on each side is therefore accomplished by means of another contrivance. A continued communication is formed betwixt the two shafts in any required direction, by opening the proper avenues and closing all others. A continued current is sometimes made to pass in this manner for twelve or eighteen miles."—*Arnol's Hist. of Edin.* p. 66.

*Jenkins* are narrow passages made through the middle of the pillars, for the purpose of getting the coal left at the first working; after they are made, the workings generally either creep or thrust together. *Crosscuts* are oblique passages made in extensive workings, for the purpose of shortening the way to any particular part of the mine. *Drifts* are narrow, oblong excavations, made for the purpose of carrying water from the workings, for taking the air from one shaft to another, for making discoveries beyond dikes and troubles, and for similar purposes. *Stoppings*, represented by the black lines in the walls and stentings, are partitions of brick and lime, made to procure a regular ventilation through all the wastes or old workings of the mine. *Frame-dams* are made of beams of square fir timber, about three feet long, laid length-ways, closely joined and firmly wedged together. They are used for damming water; and in mines frequently raise it to a great height. *Brattices* are partitions of wood used in ventilating the boards in which the hewers are at work. *Falls*, or breakings down of the roof of a pit, frequently kill the workmen. When they occur in the wastes, they obstruct the regular current of atmospheric air.

The mode of working coal has been much improved within the last few years. From seven-eighths to nine-tenths of the coal is at present raised, whilst formerly but one-half, and frequently less, was all that could be obtained. This has increased the value of the property of coal-owners perhaps nearly one-third, from the greater proportion of coal now raised out of the same area, than could be effected by the old system.

The following is a brief enumeration of the employments, and a few technical terms peculiar to coal-miners:—The *Viewer* is the person who gives directions as to the method of working and ventilating the mine; in large collieries he has a person under him, called the *Under-viewer*. From the viewers, the overmen receive their instructions. *Overman*, is one who inspects the state of the mine every morning, before the men go to work; he also keeps a daily account of the men's labour. *Keeler*, an inspector of the hewers, wailers, &c. *Wastemen*, persons that daily examine the state of the workings, and see that they be properly ventilated. *Hewers*, persons that hew or cut the coal from its natural situation: a block of coal that has been nicked and kivered, they call a *jud*; to *kirve*, means to undermine; to *nick*, to cut the coal on each side of the board or head way. The *jud* is forced from the roof by wedges and a mallet. *Putters* and *Barrowmen* are those who fill the corves and lead them from the hewers, on four-wheeled carriages called *Trams*, to the crane or shaft. The barrowman pulls before, and the putter putts or thrusts behind. In high seams, horses are used instead of men. *Cranemen* are stout lads employed in raising the corves of coals by the power of a crane, from the trams, upon a higher carriage, called a *Rolly* or *Waggon*. *Drivers* are boys employed to drive the horses, that draw the sledges, rollers, and waggons, from the crane to the shaft. *Trappers* are boys of the youngest class, employed to open and shut the doors, which keep the ventilation in the workings regular. *Shifters* are men who repair the horse-ways and other passages in the mine, and keep them free from obstructions. *Onsetters* are those who hook the laden and unhook the empty corves at the bottom of the shaft; and the *Banksmen*, at the bank, or top of the pit, unhook and empty the laden corves into carts or waggons, from a frame or stage. *Brakemen* are employed to work the steam engine, or other machinery used in raising the coal from the mine. *Gin-drivers* are boys employed to drive

the horses in the gin or engine, used in raising coals from pits of moderate depth. *Corves* make the corves, a sort of strong osier baskets, in which the coals are conveyed from the hewers to the bank. *Wailers* are boys employed to pick out slate, pyrites, and other foul admixtures from the coal. *Screens* take the small coal from beneath a screen of iron, over which the coals, as they come from the hewers, are poured into the waggons, or carts.

*Fire-damp*, or hydrogen gas, prevails more or less in all coal mines, and is the most terrible and destructive enemy with which the miner has to contend. This inflammable air is supposed to be produced by the decomposition of coal by water, and in particular from the waste coal in old workings\*. It certainly is accumulated in old pits and excavations in immense quantities. This is not always, however, its origin. Much of it is discharged, or "bled out," as the miners call it, from the solid coal as it is worked. It often too, rushes with great velocity from rents and fissures, in the incumbent strata; or from vacuities within the mass of coal in which it is pent up, apparently in a state of compression. These currents of fire-damp issue with a hissing noise, and are called *Blowers*. Where the inflammable gas is very prevalent, the miners formerly worked, in driving their adits for ventilation, by the light of a flint-mill, or of sparks produced somewhat in the manner of a razor-grinder's wheel. When this terrible element has been suffered to accumulate, and is incautiously ignited by any person that visits the inflammable repository, effects of a volcanic nature are produced. "The subterraneous lightning scorches and mangles the workmen exposed to its fury; sweeps down its long galleries in one common torrent of destruction, limbs of men and horses, doors, brattices, workmen's tools, and coal dust, all which it ejects through the shafts, accompanied with thick volumes of smoke and fire. The noise of the explosion resembles that of a distant park of artillery, and the echo it produces is like the reverberations of thunder in the higher regions of the air. Workmen, who have escaped the fury of these blasts, describe them as instantaneously preceded with a strong, sudden wind, and as afflicting the head with pains as if it were pierced with arrows, and, even in cases where the person sustains little injury from

\* Fire-damp, according to the generally received opinion, is principally generated by the contact of pyrites with water. But Dr. Thomson says, he has repeatedly analyzed fire-damp, and always found it to consist of pure carburated hydrogen gas, without any mixture of sulphureted hydrogen gas. Now it remains to be shown how iron pyrites, (a combination of iron and sulphur) can contribute to the formation of carburated hydrogen, (a compound of carbon and hydrogen). The writer is also decidedly of opinion, that fire-damp only accumulates in deep mines, and is formed very slowly, and that it never would become dangerous if a proper mode of ventilation were adopted. He affirms that the present system of ventilation is so bad, that it does not admit of remedy in old collieries, but contends that this is no reason why new collieries should not be constructed on more scientific principles. (Annals of Philosophy, vol. iii. page 434, and vol. iv. page 412.) On the other hand, Mr. Buddle states that no great improvement in ventilation can be expected! (Report to the Society for preventing Accidents in Coal Mines.) As it is impossible to prevent the evolution of fire-damp, and absurd to attempt to destroy it when formed, every contrivance calculated to facilitate its escape, merits attention and reward. Mr. Ryan, who had invented a new system of ventilation, for which he received the gold medal and 100 guineas from the Society of Arts, visited Newcastle in August, 1815. But though supported by many scientific gentlemen, he could not obtain leave to try his plan in any of the Northumberland or Durham coal mines.



the fire, as causing in the hands, face, and other bare parts of the body, a hot, scorching pain. They, who have presence of mind to throw themselves flat on their faces, are seldom injured, especially where there is water; but, if they be left in a vacuum, or where choak-damp prevails, they soon suffocate."

Sometimes the first dreadful blast of inflammable air is followed by successive explosions. The passages are nearly filled with choak-damp, and the sparks from a flint-mill fall into the noxious fluid like dark drops of blood. Sometimes also the mine takes fire from the subterranean lightning, and is filled with a heavy suffocating vapour. In such cases much skill, labour, and courage, are requisite, in order to extinguish the fire, and to restore the free circulation of atmospheric air.

*Choak-damp*, or carbonic acid gas, is a kindred evil with fire-damp. It is heavier than atmospheric air, and like water, forbids animal respiration, and extinguishes lights. Its gravity makes it difficult to be exhausted by ventilation; but it may be easily discovered, and is less inflammable than hydrogen gas. Where it does not exclusively prevail, its suffocating quality is avoided by keeping the head above its level. Some imagine that choak-damp is generated in coal mines by the putrefaction of vegetable substances.

In the coal mines of the Tyne and Wear, six hundred men and boys were destroyed by the explosions of inflammable air, in the years 1812 and 1813. The frequency and extent of these dreadful calamities excited the sympathy of several enlightened and benevolent individuals, and an association, under the designation of "A Society for preventing Accidents in Coal Mines," was formed in Sunderland in the latter part of the year 1813. This excellent institution offered premiums for the discovery of new methods of lighting and ventilating coal mines; but, it is painful to add, that the design did not receive that active and zealous support from practical members which the public had anticipated\*. Dr. William Reid Clanny, of Bishopwearmouth, presented to the society a lamp constructed on the principle of insulating the light so as to secure safety in an atmosphere of fire-damp; and Dr. Gray, of the same place, having solicited the attention of Sir Humphrey Davy to this important subject, that eminent chemist visited our coal mines in August, 1815, and on his return to London produced two lamps, in which the burners were insulated from the external air. He afterwards found the security of wire-gauze, which proves impervious to flame, and though surrounded by inflammable air, prevents the communication of any inflammation with the burners. Mr Stephenson, an engineer in the Killingworth Main colliery, was at the same time employed in a series of experiments on carbureted hydrogen gas, which he discovered would not explode through small apertures. Having found,

\* William Thomas, Esq. whose genius and philanthropy are well known, proposed to establish a society in Newcastle, by whom all the facts respecting the collieries on the Tyne and Wear should be collected and registered. A complete knowledge of all the under-ground workings being thus acquired, the great risk and difficulty of sinking new pits would be avoided. William Chapman, Esq. followed up this suggestion in an essay, urging the necessity of adopting legislative measures to diminish the probability of the recurrence of fatal accidents in collieries. The jealousy of the proprietors of coal mines, and the aversion shewn by the generality of coal-viewers to all publicity and changes in the mode of conducting collieries, seem to render legislative interference necessary. These important papers were read at a meeting of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, and published in 1815, by order of the society.

(previously to the discovery of the wire-gauze safety lamp by Sir H. Davy), that a lamp constructed on this principle could be carried in safety where a strong blower of inflammable air was issuing, he claimed the honour of the invention\*. Much still remains to be done before the method of lighting and ventilating of mines can be pronounced unimproveable. What has been already effected affords the most flattering encouragement to perseverance in this laudable pursuit.

\* The different claims to the honour of having discovered the safety lamp excited much angry and some ingenious controversy. The following is a brief and simple narrative of facts on this subject. In December, 1813, Dr. Clanny received the thanks of the Society for preventing Accidents in Coal Mines, for his ingenious invention of a safe lamp. Its construction was new. The light was imprisoned in a strong glass jar, into which the atmospheric air necessary for combustion, was propelled by a pair of bellows, through a stratum of water. For further security, another stratum was placed above the light, and such was the arrangement, that the same blast of the bellows which forced the external air into the jar, or lamp, expelled, simultaneously, an equal quantity of air within the lamp, through the upper stratum or column of water. In November, 1815, this ingenious gentleman discovered that one part in volume of steam, and two of the most explosive mixtures, destroyed their inflammability. This was the origin of his steam safety lamp, in which the water at the top is kept boiling by the flame of the lamp: the air being supplied through a tube to the upper part of the cistern, descends mixed with the steam down two other tubes into the body of the lamp. For this brilliant invention Dr. Clanny received the gold medal awarded by the Society of Arts.

Mr. G. Stephenson, conceiving that by admitting hydrogen into a lamp in small detached portions, it would be consumed by combustion, tried an experiment on Oct. 21, 1815, with a lamp having one tube, and a slide at the bottom to regulate the quantity of air admitted. Being found not to burn well, he immediately ordered another with three capillary tubes, to admit the air, which was tried on the 4th of November following, and found to burn extremely well. On the 30th of the same month, he tried another lamp, in which the air was admitted by means of a double row of small perforations.

Sir H. Davy left the north of England on the 29th Sept. 1815, and on the 19th of October he announced to the Chemical Club of London, the discovery that explosive mixtures would not pass through small apertures or tubes. On the 30th October he described a lamp made on this principle. This lamp was secured by perforated metallic tubes. He afterwards produced a lamp, into which the air was admitted through close concentric metallic cylinders; and, finally, a lamp inclosed with wire-gauze. This lamp, in its improved form, consists of a double cylinder of brass wire-gauze about six inches long and two inches diameter, which is covered at the top by two layers of wire at about half an inch asunder, and which is fastened at the bottom to a brass ring that screws on the body of the lamp containing the wick and oil. The apertures in the wire-gauze being extremely small, the flame cannot escape so as to come into contact with the surrounding mixture.

From the preceding statement, it clearly appears, that the idea of using wire-gauze instead of capillary tubes originated with Sir Humphrey Davy; but the principle of his lamp does not differ from that adopted by Mr. Stephenson, wire-gauze being similar to the orifices of capillary tubes. The probability, that the same idea might have occurred to two individuals, engaged in similar experiments, about the same time, might easily have been admitted. But the titled philosopher was loaded with the most fulsome flattery, and the most ridiculous experiments were announced in proof of his lamp being *unaffected by violence*! "Mr. Buddle," observes an acute and facetious writer (Mr. Longmire) "was one in an underground party at play with the wire-gauze lamp, and the object of the game was *not to injure* the lamp by throwing stones and coal upon it, and by striking it with picks." The gentlemen of the coal trade, at their meetings, also refused to examine the claims of Mr. Stephenson, and having voted him 100 guineas, presented Sir Humphrey Davy with a service of plate valued at 1800 guineas. These circumstances induced many to draw a conclusion

A stranger desirous of visiting a coal-pit must obtain leave of a viewer, or some other person concerned in the colliery. Having obtained a change of dress, strong boots to keep the feet dry, and an old hat, he must proceed to the shaft, where putting his leg into a loop, he is for a few moments suspended over the mouth of the pit, and then let down with amazing rapidity.

The riotous scenes constantly exhibited at the crane of a large colliery are calculated to strike a stranger with surprize and horror. The place is lighted by a lamp just sufficient to make "darkness visible," and to give faint glimpses of youths hurrying backwards and forwards with the corves, while the speed of the horses make the bustle still more hideous. The thousand tricks of a crowd of boys in high health and spirits, each anxious to commit some frolic, while his corf is under the crane—their bodies half naked, and black with coal dust—their laughing, fighting, and loud swearing—these joined to the incessant noise of iron-wheeled trams, running on iron plates, and to the great heat and offensive effluvia of the place, make it indeed a "horrible dungeon." Such in all probability is often the picture, when the subterraneous fire explodes, and the mirthful throng are

" Overwhelmed  
" With floods and whirlwinds of tempestuous fire."\*

### THE LEAD DISTRICT.

The lead district (including part of the adjoining counties), is bleak, rugged, and mountainous. The different coal strata rise and crop out east of the river Derwent; and the uppermost strata of the lead measures are supposed to basset from beneath the lower coal seams†. The lead sections are more regular than those of coal,

unfavourable to Sir H. Davy's pretensions, and those gentlemen who conceived that Mr. Stephenson had not been fairly treated, presented him with a valuable silver tankard, bearing an appropriate inscription, and a handsome sum of money.

The wire-gauze safety lamp, though of great practical utility, does not give colliers that *absolute* and *perfect* security against the destructive power of inflammable air that was injudiciously attributed to it. It is certainly liable to accident, and of course insecure. Before concluding this long note it may be proper to observe, that in November, 1815, Dr. John Murray, of Edinburgh, described a safety lamp consisting of a glass tube made air-tight, and fed through a long flexible tube reaching to the floor of the mine. R. W. Brandling, Esq. about the same time also constructed an ingenious but complex machine intending to meet the danger arising both from hydrogen gas and carbonic acid gas. Mr. Newman has since proposed to add a convex lens to the lower part of the wire-gauze lamp, which would enable the miner to direct a strong light upon any particular object where it might be required.

\* See Description of Felling Colliery, prefixed to the Funeral Sermon of 92 Persons killed by inflammable air in that Colliery, May 25, 1812, by the Rev. J. Hodgson, p. 37.

† Mr W. Forster, in his Section of the Strata extending from Newcastle to Cross Fell, gives the local name and nature of each distinct stratum, of which he enumerates 116 in the coal measures, and which reach to the depth of 504 yards, when the lead measures commence. These he traces through 240 different strata, and to the depth of 1345 yards below the surface.

and each individual bed is anticipated and calculated upon with considerable confidence by practical miners.

From Healy-field, and Blanchland on the Derwent, the mines first become of importance, and continue to be so to the very summit of Cross Fell. The mining field is here about twenty-four miles in breadth, and its length from the South Tyne to the extremity of Derbyshire may be estimated at 160. Veins of ore, however, in a certain degree, pervade the whole of this formation in the northern part of Northumberland. Thus a strong vein is worked near Fallowfield. It was drowned, but recovered about fifty years ago. Miners called this mine the *Old Man*, and always mentioned its internal wealth with rapture. A small mine was lately carried on at Thockrington and at Whelpington in the same neighbourhood. Some lead mines have been opened at Satling-Stones, and at Whiteley Well, near Haydon Bridge. An old mine has also been lately re-opened at Littlehoughton. Strings of ore have been discovered on the coast of Ellwick, nearly opposite to Holy Island, and on the eastern side of the island itself. But the richest mining fields in Northumberland are Allenhead and Coalcleugh. The lead mine measures here dip to the north-east about one yard in twenty-seven.

The richest and noblest mineral depositories is the rake vein, called by naturalists the *Perpendicular Mineral Fissure*, and is a longitudinal gash rent, or opening in the rock or strata, which extends from the surface as far down towards the centre as that vein dips, and as far forward in the line of bearing as it reaches. Sometimes the rake vein stands nearly perpendicular, but commonly hangs with more or less slope, which slope is called by miners the *hade* of the vein; and the rock on both sides of the gash is called the *cheek* of the vein. The principal veins in Northumberland being nearly east and west, whilst the *cross veins* extend from north to south\*. Their regular breadth, as well as their depth, is subject to great variation; for though a vein may be many

In the lead formation, according to Dr. Thomson, there are seven beds, or sills, of coal, nineteen of limestone, sixty of plate or slate clay, and fifty of sandstone.

Mr Winch says, on crossing the mountainous part of the lead-mine district, from east to west, the strata, which dip to the east, will be seen cropping out one after the other, and forming parallel ridges from the south-west to the north-east, to the thickness of 2717 feet. Some of the beds of this formation agree with those of the coal-field, viz. coal, shale, and sandstone; but other rocky masses also attend the lead-mine measures, and serve to distinguish them. The *sandstone* and *shale* sills or beds first rise from beneath the coal-formation. The *slate* sill is of a grey colour, and is used as a roofing slate. The *millstone* grit is one of the uppermost strata on the Derwent, and is quarried for millstones. The *grindstone* sill, a fine-grained yellowish sandstone, is the uppermost bed on Coalcleugh and Allenheads. *Hazle*, *tuft*, and a variety of other sandstones, prevail. They are thickest towards the lower part of the series. In the sections published by Mr Winch, there are twenty-one limestone beds, of which the aggregate thickness is about 96 fathoms. These beds are the most characteristic of the lead-mine measures.

\* The most considerable cross veins, or dikes, pursue a direction nearly north and south. *White-heaps* vein, in Derwent, is very much intermixed with spar and rider, and has little throw. The *Great Burtree-ford* dike is the most remarkable cross vein. It has been traced from the East Allen river, below Catton in Northumberland, to Lunedale in Yorkshire. It throws more than eighty fathoms to the west. Mines on the east side of this dike are generally of a softer nature than those on the west. The *Whetstone Mea* cross

fathoms in one particular place, yet a little further east or west it may not perhaps be one inch wide.

The *flat or dilated veins* lie between two strata of stone, and have exactly the same declining position, and are subject to the same interruptions as the seams of coals. These flat veins are frequently discovered by working downwards in the rake veins, and when it so happens, it is reckoned a lucky accident, as they can turn off, and work away horizontally with the same shaft.

Sometimes after the miners have cut a drift through a twitch, the vein opens in a large and wide *belly* of pure and solid ore. Where the veins intersect each other, these bellies prove remarkably rich in the mining field at Allendale; and instances have been known of 800 bings of ore being raised by six miners, in one of these shakes or bellies, in the space of nine weeks.\* And some cavities have been found in the *great limestone*, (which is the predominant stratum for producing lead ore), that have yielded upwards of one thousand bings; most of the ore being found in a loose state upon the sole of the cavities which probably has fallen from the roof at some period of time. A vein, fifteen fathoms in length, in the great limestone at Coalcleugh, has in twelve years produced ten thousand bings of lead ore.

But the ore is not always found pure and solid, the vein being frequently separated longitudinally into two or more divisions by what the miners call a *Rider*. A rider or vein stone is hard and heavy, sometimes compact and solid, but generally cracked and cavernous, rising in irregular and misshapen masses. It frequently contains a variety of different substances, as well as different colours, in the same mass, such as spar, quartz, pyrites; and sometimes different minerals.

The most common stone found in mineral veins is *spars*, of which there are four different species, called by miners the *Calcareous Spar*, *Fluor Spar*, *Cauck Spar*, and *Quartz Spar*. Fluor spar occurs in a great many different colours, such as white, green, violet, yellow, red, and brown. All the valuable mines in Allendale and Coalcleugh have the calcareous and fluor spar for a matrix. Cauck, or barytic spar is commonly a dull looking yellowish, brownish, or reddish white. In Wellhope it lies mostly in cavities or shakes of the vein, in round balls, and when broke it is striated, as diverging from the centre. It is so very ponderous, that it is extremely difficult to separate it from the metallic ores. The quartz spar is frequently very beautiful, and is so fine and smooth as not to exhibit any visible grain or texture. It is apt to shoot into prismatical crystals so pure and pellucid as almost to vie with the diamond in lustre, and sometimes so hard as to cut glass.

vein divides into two branches, southward of West Allendale Burn. The east branch throws down to the west about twenty-four fathoms, and the western branch throws down to the east about eighteen fathoms. They cross and intersect the mining field of Coalcleugh; through which three or four other veins pass in a parallel direction. At the west end of this mining field runs a tolerably rich vein, called the *Bounder-end*. The next veins in succession to the west are the *Moss cross vein*, and *Old Carr's cross vein*, (the strongest that is found in Alston Moor), the *Black Eshgill vein*, and *Sir John's vein*. Then follows the *Great Back-bone*, or sulphur vein, which contains pyrites blended with copper ore.

\* A bing of lead ore is eight hundred weight. Eight hundred bings, at the average price of 6*l.* per bing, is 4800*l.*

Large cavities are frequently met with in the mineral veins at Allenheads and Coalcleugh. They are generally called by miners *Shakes*, *Locks*, or *Lock-holes*. It is a great curiosity to behold the inside of these caverns, where most of the mineral spars are found shot into a variety of figured crystals, which exhibit all the variety, beauty, and splendour of the most curious grotto work. A hard concreted stony crust commonly adheres to the inside of the cavity, out of which, as out of a root, an innumerable multitude of short prismatical crystals are shot, which sparkle like a thousand diamonds, with the candle, or when exposed to the sun. Between these clusters of mock diamonds, and sticking to them promiscuously, there are often ore, black-jack, pyrites or sulphur, and spar, shot also into prismatic, cubic, and other figures\*; and, besides these clusters of grotesque figures, which grow out of one another, and are as it were piled upon one another, the whole inside of the cavern is sometimes magnificently adorned with the most wildly grotesque figures, which branch out of each other in a manner not to be described, and with all the gay and splendid colours of the rainbow. It is indeed impossible to conceive the effect produced by the masses reflecting all the beauty of such an assemblage of gaudy colours.

These shakes or caverns are the great source of materials for grotto-work; and the specimens collected from the miners are generally the most showy and dazzling articles in the whole arrangement of the splendid grotto. But it may be remarked that these mineral caverns are never so magnificent and glorious as when there is less or more of yellow copper ore, or of pyrites or black-jack in them; as these ores are found to produce, in hard veins, the most beautiful colours in the world. When these internal openings occur in the course of the artificial excavations the masters immediately cause them to be closed up, in order to prevent the men from stealing spar, as well as to hinder them from spending their time otherwise than in getting ore; because, were they allowed to work for spar, which they can sell at high prices, they would naturally be inclined to look to their own individual advantage in preference to that of their employers.

Soft veins also sometimes open into wide and spacious cavities, in which irregular masses of ore are found buried in the soil. The exploring of these soft openings is very expensive, troublesome, and dangerous, and is considered the most difficult part of mining. But we must forbear to enlarge, for the phenomena of the inside of these mineral veins are so various, that it is impossible to go through every point of description; nor is the attempt consistent with our plan.

There is another method of obtaining the ore, which is but seldom practised; it is by *Flooding*, or *Hushing*, as the miners phrase it; in order to accomplish which a large bason or reservoir of water is made, which being let out by a sluice, in a full stream, through a cut or opening from a descent, with an irresistible impetuosity sweeps away, on frequent repetition, all the various substances which compose the roof of the mine, freestone, ironstone, whinstone, limestone, spar, and talc; and at length, in gentler currents, the ore itself, with gravel, sand, and other extraneous matter,

\* The lead mine strata contain different ores of lead; and also ores of copper, iron, and zinc, and the salts of lime, and of barytes.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

The principal mining fields in Northumberland (as before observed), are *Allenheads*, which it is supposed were discovered nearly two hundred years ago, as they have belonged to the *Blackett* family for upwards of 120 years. The main water level was begun by Sir Wm. Blackett in the year 1684. These mines are seven miles south of *Allendale Town*. *Coalcleugh*, two miles east of *Nenthead*, is also a valuable lead mine. *Hearty Cleugh* in *Welhope*, *Kearaley Well*, *Swinhope Head*, and *Welhope Head*, in the neighbourhood of *Coalcleugh*, and *Lipton*, four miles north of *Allenheads*, are all lead mines in the manor of *Hexham*, and belonging to Colonel and Mrs *Beaumont*. These mines on an average during the last twenty years, are estimated to have produced 800 bings per annum.

The mines called *Jeffries' Rake*, *Old and New Sheldon*, and *White Heaps*, are in the neighbourhood of *Blanchland*. *Sheldon* was formerly in the possession of the *London Lead Company*. The works were abandoned for some time, when *Easterby, Hall, and Company*, made a spirited but unsuccessful effort to work the mines advantageously\*.

When it is ascertained that ores exist in any particular place, and can be worked to advantage, a shaft is sunk in the ground, or if the situation will admit it, a level or adit is driven. Means are also employed to remove water and destructive fluids from the mine. *Choak-damp* is very common in lead mines, but the *fire-damp* has not been met with, except in the *Grand Aqueduct Level*, called *Nent Force†*, where it has once or twice exploded.

## THE PREPARATION OF LEAD ORE.

The process of smelting and reducing of lead ore is very simple, partly on account of the richness of the ore, and partly on account of the low price of the metal itself, which therefore will not admit of any but the most summary methods of bringing it into a marketable state.

\* The manor of *Alston* contains sixty-nine mines, which are or have been worked. They belong to the Commissioners and Governors of *Greenwich Hospital*. They are worked by the *London Lead Company*, and private adventurers, who pay one-fifth of the ore raised in them for rent. Including *Cross Fell*, these mines yield on an average 19,000 bings per annum. There are thirty-six mines in *Weardale*, belonging to the Right Rev. the Bishop of *Durham*, and principally occupied by Colonel and Mrs. *Beaumont*, which produce 17,000 bings yearly. The thirty-eight mines in *Teesdale* are the property of the Earl of *Darlington*, and produce 8000 bings yearly. The adjacent mines in *Westmoreland*, belonging to the Earl of *Thanet*, yield 1500 bings per annum. The whole average produce of this grand mining district will therefore amount to 53,500 bings, or 11,399 tons of lead per annum. In the year 1820, it is supposed, 63,686 ounces of silver were made at *Langley Mills*, in *Northumberland*, which is the property of the Commissioners and Governors of *Greenwich Hospital*.

† The level of *Nent Force*, from *Old Hagg's* engine shaft, is a stupendous work. It is nearly holed through to a drift, and exceeds four miles in length. There is another level driving from the above shaft, under the scar limestone. Strangers who are wishful to view this wonderful adit, may be accommodated with boats and guides by application at the *Lowbyer Inn*, near *Alston*. Those who have the curiosity of taking a subterraneous sail, must be highly gratified with the singularity of the scene. When accompanied by a band of music, the effect is grand beyond description.—*Forster's Section*, 2d. edit. appen. p. ii.

The ore, when first brought up from the mine, is dressed by women and boys, who with a hand-hammer separate the best and largest parts of the ore from such as have impurities adhering. The residue is broken into smaller pieces, and these pieces are separated in a sieve, made for the purpose, from the stones and the other impurities wherewith they may be mixed. This separation is made by water, by means of which, the ore being of the most ponderous quality, throws off the other impurities. After this second mode of proceeding, there is still a considerable quantity of ore not perfectly separated from the gross particles; to obtain which it is necessary to pound down all the intermixed qualities, which is generally done by a broad hammer, and afterwards separated in a sieve by water as before.

There has lately been different erections for crushing the ore, to bring it into a state fit for the sieve, which saves a great deal of manual labour, besides being much more expeditious. These erections generally consist of two cast-iron rollers, which are wrought by a water-wheel; and by means of screws to move the rollers nearer to or further from each other, the ore may be broken or crushed to any size that may be thought most expedient in order to a proper separation. By means of the aforesaid crushing, &c. a part of the ore will get so pulverised as not to be of a body to bear any stream of water without wasting: this is called *Sludge Ore*, and to preserve which it is necessary to have certain reservoirs to receive the same; and by means of wooden boxes or trunks it is afterwards separated from any clay, sand, or other light particles, so that there be no waste of the ore even when it is pounded down to a consistence as fine as flour.

The washing of lead ore, &c. has received great improvements during the last twenty-five years, by the introduction of crushing machines, stamping mills, slime pits, dollying, &c. and has enabled miners to explore poor mines, which could not have been worked without these improvements.

The furnace used for smelting is the common reverberatory with a low arch. A ton or more of the ore is spread on the floor of the furnace, and by means of the flame from pit coal it is quickly brought to a bright red heat. In this situation it is occasionally stirred with iron rakes to expose fresh surfaces to the action of the flame, and facilitate the separation of the sulphur. In a short time the mass begins to acquire a pasty consistence; upon which the degree of heat is lowered, and the ore is kept at a dull red till the sulphur is nearly all got rid of: the fire being then increased, the ore is brought to a state of perfect fusion, and visibly consists of two fluids; the lower is the metallic lead, the upper is a vitreous slag, still holding a considerable portion of lead, but mixed with various impurities. In this state of the process the fire is damped, and a few spadefuls of quick lime are thrown into the fluid mass: thus the scorizæ are suddenly solidified, and are raked to the side of the furnace; the tap-hole is then opened, and the lead runs into a cast-iron pan, from which it is ladled into metal moulds, where it congeals into oblong masses called *Pigs*, weighing from eight to twelve stones each. The tap-hole is closed after the lead has run out of the furnace, and the scorizæ undergoes the same process, but the lead which it produces is harder and less malleable than that of the first running. The second scorizæ still holds from five to eight per cent. of lead, but it is applied to no purpose but that of mending roads.



But the method of extracting the lead most commonly used in this county, is by what is called the ore-hearth, which is formed by large blocks or pieces of cast iron. A hearth is generally of an oblong form, and about 18 by 24 inches, the ends being close, and the back part also, only in the latter there is a vacancy to receive the pipes of a pair of bellows or blowing cylinders. On the front of the hearth, and eight or nine inches from the bottom, is placed a large piece of cast iron, which is called the work-stone; it lies in a sloping direction from the hearth, and has a gutter for the purpose of conveying the lead from the hearth into a pot placed to receive it.

The fore part of the hearth, above this work-stone, is open about ten inches high, above which there is a piece of cast iron six inches high, and the breadth of the hearth; the top of this is level with the other sides. This opening is necessary for the working of the hearth, which being filled with ore and fuel, the blast is set to work. The ore is taken out by means of a large iron poker upon the work-stone every three or four minutes, in order to separate any impurities, which will always be intermixed even with the best washed ores. The pieces thus separated form into a slag or scorizæ, and is easily known by an experienced smelter from the good metal, then approaching to a state of fusion, consequently are thrown aside to undergo another process, as there is always a considerable quantity of lead mixed with it. The metal is immediately cast back into the hearth, and a fresh quantity of fuel and ore laid thereon. This mode of examining and separating the contents of the hearth, and adding fresh fuel and metal thereto, is regularly continued while the hearth is at work, and will yield, if the ore is good, two tons of lead in the space of twelve hours.

When the lead contains a very small mixture of silver, the pieces are marked O, to shew that they are ore unrefined; but if the silver is more than will pay the expence of refining, the pieces are taken to the refining furnace. The slag lead, not worth refining, is marked S. signifying that the pieces are directly produced from slag. After refining, lead is marked L, and is termed Refined Lead; that which is produced from slag lead is called Refined Slag Lead, and is marked R. S. The process of refining consists in converting the lead into litharge by exposure to heat upon a test. The litharge is blown off, and the silver remains behind. The litharge is again melted in a furnace, reduced to lead, and cast into pieces or bars of one hundred weight and a half each. It is then marketable. Refined lead is esteemed the purest and most valuable sort of that metal.

The Allendale lead ore produces about seven or eight ounces of silver from each fother of lead. Some ore at Alston has yielded 42 ounces per fother! The ore got at Fallowfield contains so little silver, that it will not pay the expence of refining\*.

Miners generally take a certain *length* of ground, extending either twelve, fifteen, or twenty fathoms, in which they propose to raise ore, for a fixed time, at so much per ping, according to the richness, quality, or hardness of the mine. These *bar-gains* are taken in *partnerships*, consisting of from two to eight men. The *bouse*, or

\* In 1797, Mr Robert Johnson presented to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, specimens of a small vein or string of lead ore, found in sinking a pit through a stratum of White Post or Free-stone, at Willington; and it was remarkable, that the lead produced from this ore, on being assayed by Mr Mulcaster, was found to contain a smaller portion of silver than the purest refined lead.

impure ore, when drawn from the mine, is also usually let to the washers at so much per hing.

Pig lead is sold by the fother, a quantity containing 21 cwt. The following statement shews the fluctuating price of this article :—

In 1776, it was as low as .....	£ 12 0	per fother.
In 1782, it sold at .....	17 5	.....
In 1788, it rose gradually to .....	23 10	.....
In 1789, it fell to .....	16 10	.....
In 1805, it rose so high as .....	40 0	.....
To 1809, it fluctuated, and frequently rose to	40 0	.....
In 1810, it sold at .....	31 10	.....
In 1813, its price was .....	25 0	.....
In 1814, it fell to .....	18 10	.....
In 1815, it rose again to .....	22 0	.....
In 1816, it returned to .....	18 10	.....
In 1817, it fell as low as .....	17 10	.....
In 1818, it sold at .....	19 15	.....
In 1819, it advanced to .....	23 0	.....
In 1820, it sold at .....	24 10	.....
In 1821, its price was .....	22 10	.....

A variety of circumstances combine to render the mines which produce lead ore very uncertain in point of profit to the adventurers. They are, however, wrought with great spirit, and are not only productive of occasional and great profits to the owners, but also give employment to a numerous class of industrious workmen.

### IRON MINES.

Iron scorizæ, the refuse of ancient bloomeries, are found in various parts of this northern district, which seem to indicate that the Romans were acquainted with our iron mines. An altar, discovered at their station *Condercum*, or Benwell, is inscribed to *Jupiter Dolichenus*, the deity who presided over this metal. But during the predominance of the Saxon and Danish power, and even for some ages after the Norman Conquest, these parts were too much perplexed by wars and intestine broils to admit of the erection of such useful, though expensive works.

Iron ore is found both in the coal and the lead districts. Immense quantities of iron pyrites lie imbedded in the strata of indurated clay, through all the coal-field. The iron works at Lemington are mostly supplied with this metal from the neighbouring collieries. Iron-stone is still more abundant in the shale of the lead mines; but owing to the high price of fuel, and the great distance from any water carriage, it cannot be manufactured to advantage. At the beginning of the last century, according to Mr. Wallis, an iron manufactory was established at Lee Hall, on the North Tyne, near Bellingham, under the direction of a Mr. Wood, son of the Irish projector of that name. The ore was plentiful in the strata of a romantic precipice on the east side of the river, and a considerable quantity of bar-iron was made from it; but it seems that charcoal becoming scarce, the work was relinquished. There were formerly furnaces for smelting iron at Bebside. The ore was found on the

south side of the river Blyth, about four miles from the sea-port of that name. The Carron Company were accustomed to collect in Holy Island a part of the ore smelted at their furnaces, but they have long since relinquished this undertaking. The neighbourhood of Prudhoe Castle, it is said, abounds with rich iron-stone.

### COPPER MINES.

Mr. Wallis inferred from the conic heaps of copper scoræ remaining near Coquet Head, and close to the military way of Watling Street, that the Romans had copper works in this county. But the writers of the article 'NORTHUMBERLAND,' in the Beauties of England, think differently. "There are several conical heaps of metallic scoræ," say they, "at a hamlet called Riddleys, in the parish of Hallystone; and it is in the memory of persons yet alive, since diligent search was made about this place to discover the veins that produced them; but it does not appear that this search was attended with success. Mr. Wallis was probably misled, when he was informed that these heaps were the refuse of copper, as he certainly was respecting the indications of that metal in the neighbourhood of Ingram, and of Eglingham. An attempt was formerly made to extract copperas from the pyrites or gold-stones, raised from a small colliery in Eglingham parish, and the refuse of this unsuccessful speculation was mistaken for the scoræ of copper." The copper found in our coal and lead works is not worth working.

### PORPHYRITIC FORMATION.

The limits of the Independent Coal Formation of Northumberland have been given. The rest of the county is occupied by the mountain limestone, or lead mine measures, except a considerable tract in the north-west, which consists of primitive rocks that rise from below the lead measures. This formation includes the Cheviot Hills, and the subordinate mountains of Hedgehope and Hartrope. It extends from Flodden Hills to the neighbourhood of Linn Bridge, on the banks of the Coquet; and on the east it terminates in Roddam Dean, where the old red sandstone, the usual attendant of primary mountains, is found rising to the day.

Cheviot, from which the whole groupe of porphyritic hills is named, is a huge round-topped mountain, rising 2642 feet above the level of the sea. The higher parts of the Cheviot range are covered with peat moss, and their lower acclivities with alluvial soil, upon porphyry and segenite of various modifications. The summit of Cheviot presents large craggy rocks of whinstone\* and hornblende; but Mr Bigge, in surveying this formation, could not observe their junction with the main rock. Hornblende is, however, not uncommon among those hills. Housy Crag, which rises

\* The Hon. H. G. Bennett traced a whin dike a few miles inland from Beadnell Bay, where it forms a species of pier into the sea. At low water upwards of 300 yards of this dike is seen, standing above the limestone strata. It is 27 feet in width, and has deteriorated the adjacent limestone strata. Mr Bennet observes, that this whin dike, the two which are so near to each other in Holy Island, and those which form the Farn Islands, bear a striking and uniform resemblance to each other, and are unlike those large masses of whin which prevail on the Cheviot.—*Trans. Geo. Society*, vol. iv. p. 104.

above the farm-house near Langley-ford, in the valley between Hedgehope and Cheviot, is composed of a variety of this rock, and the perpendicular cliffs of Wellhole, on the opposite side of the Cheviot, consist also of the same rock.

The only metallic ores discovered in this district are bog-iron, which is found in the bottom of morasses, and a small vein of red ochre, which traverse the rocks above Langley-ford. The shepherds use it for marking their sheep.

### ALLUVIAL FOSSILS.

Blocks, or detached masses of different rocks, are found scattered over the whole surface of Northumberland. Several deserving notice for their utility and beauty, have been incidentally mentioned. Masses of blue coralloid limestone, the produce of the lead mine district, are found at Cullercoats and various other places. Close-grained sandstone, applicable to all the purposes of building, occur in almost every part. Masses of white and beautiful freestone, have been found near the village of Longwitton. Slate is quarried in various places.

Blocks of hard black basalt are found in abundance. It bounds the lake at Shew-  
ing Shields in overlaying masses. It assumes a similar appearance at Barrasford, on the North Tyne, and ranges to the vicinity of Thockrington, Bavington, and Kirk-whelpington, and hence in a north-easterly direction as far as Causey Park, north of Morpeth. Basaltic eminences stretches northward between Alnwick and Berwick, and support the castles of Dunstanbrough, Bambrough, and Holy Island. This rock was formerly quarried at Craster, near Howick, and shipped to London for paving stones. An extensive quarry is worked in a basaltic dike at Embleton. Basaltic is an excellent material for forming roads, and is well adapted for the construction of walls, and for the lining of lime kilns. Craster House is fronted with this rock. From this stone the ancient Britons formed the heads of their battle-axes. Barbed arrow heads, neatly finished, and made of pale-coloured flint, are frequently picked up on our moors. Masses of porphyry, of a greenish black colour, are common, particularly in the bed of the Devil Water. Blocks of porphyry slate are found on the banks of the Tyne, near to Horsley; and masses of a similar rock in the bed of the water near Dilston. Blocks of granite, of a grey colour and fine grained, are found in the hillocks on the plain of Bewick. The same rock occurs in many other parts.

The beautiful transparent crystals found in the lead mines have been before noticed. Crystals, which Bishop Gibson, the learned editor of Camden, compares to Bristol stones, have been discovered under the gravelly surface near Dunstanburgh Castle. Chalcedony is found in the basaltic quarry at Walbottle Dean; and the carnelian, according to Wallis, is sometimes found on the shores of the Coquet and Tweed. Topazes are occasionally discovered on the banks of the Coquet above Rothbury; and this river, as well as the Ayn, Breamish, and Glen, abounds with agates. Porphyritic pebbles, of many beautiful varieties, are also recognized in the same places. They take an exquisite polish, and were formed into sacred beads, or magic gems, by the ingenious Druids.

Marl, of a light grey colour, have been discovered in considerable quantities on the west side of the river Till, in situations which seem to have been the bottom of lakes. This substance has been noticed at Wark, Sunnyslaw, Learmouth, Mindrum, the

Hagg, and at several other places in that neighbourhood. A great variety of ochres are found in the rocks at Beadnel, Debden, Alnwick Moor, Simonburn, and other parts. An argillaceous pale yellow earth, useful to skinnners and glovers, is found at High Sheels, near Hexham, and at Black Sheel Bog, two miles south of Haltwhistle. A similar earth, of an ash colour, may be recognised at West Thirston, near Felton. Stealites is found in small veins on Callaley Hill, and is used in whitening hearths and chimney-pieces. Many elegant varieties of this fossil are found on the shores of our alpine brooks and rivers.

The extensive mines in this county abound with organic remains. It is remarked by an able naturalist, that not one of the vegetables which have left impressions on our shale, sandstone, and coal, are known to exist at the present day. Gigantic trunks of trees, reeds, cones, and mosses, frequently occur in the coal-field; but it is not easy to conjecture to what species they belonged. It is, however, clear, that they are not the productions of a cold climate. These mineralized vegetables retain their shape when erect, but are always compressed where found in a horizontal position. Mr Wallis mentions a hazle bush, with nuts upon it, being found in sinking a pit at Lemington, near Newburn, fifteen fathoms deep, in a *moss* earth.

Fossil shells have been found in different parts of Northumberland. Mr Wallis describes seventeen varieties of the univalves, and twenty-two of the bivalves. "We have," says he, "single valves in the limestone quarries about Stamfordham; in the large quarry at Newton on the Moor, near Alnwick; in the quarry at Blakelaw, on Broad-pool Common, near Simonburn; and in another large one on Wark Common, near Linacres, in Tindale." Bivalve shells, resembling the fresh-water muscle, are sometimes found in the shale, and frequently in the iron-stone, of our coal mines. Mr Winch does not believe that any marine shells, zoophytes, or corallines, have ever been detected in the coal measures of this district. But the late Dr. Cay, of Newcastle, had one or two varieties of the small striated *nautalita*, a native of the Indian Sea, which were said to have been found in the neighbouring coal mines.

Fossil remains of quadrupeds are not common. In Bailey and Culley's *Agricultural View of Northumberland*, we are told of the horns of a red deer entire, with part of the skull, being found about seventy years ago, in the middle of a freestone rock, near Bebside. A red deer, in the attitude of running, and in every part complete, was found imbedded in the marl at Learmouth. The core of a pair of horns, belonging to the *bos taurus* species, was also discovered in the same place. From their magnitude, they appeared to have belonged to a different species of cattle from any we have at present,

## BOTANY.

The botany of Northumberland has attracted the attention and exercised the skill of many curious and intelligent observers of the vegetable kingdom. There are, indeed, few parts where this delightful department of natural philosophy has, of late years, been more seduouly and successfully cultivated. To forward the purposes of science, Messrs Winch and Thornhill, and the late Mr. Waugh, with great liberality, engaged to prepare a complete *Herbarium* of British plants, for the use of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle; and, to begin the collection, they pre-

sented above 700 specimens of dried indigenous plants, arranged according to Dr. Smith's *Flora Britannica*. The same gentlemen also published a list, in two volumes, of the names and habitations of the Northumberland and Durham plants, the result of various fatiguing excursions performed in the course of ten years, aided by the friendly communications of several eminent botanists\*. Mr. Thornhill also obliged the public with an excellent work on grasses, with the singular and useful illustration of dried specimens. In May, 1819, that skilful and industrious naturalist, Mr. Winch, read at a meeting of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle, an ingenious and interesting essay on the geographical distribution of plants, through the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham†. The same zeal for the extension of this important and pleasing science, which has effected so much, will, it is hoped, continue to enrich our provincial Flora, with the addition of many rare and curious plants.

Northumberland, in ancient times, has been richly clothed with beautiful woods, as many of its topographical appellations indicate. Even in the bleak and elevated moors in the south-west parts of the county, enormous trunks and branches of oak are dug out of all the peat mosses; and the remains of this valuable timber also occur among the bare recesses of the Cheviot mountains. In the moorlands that skirt the Derwent, ancient pines of an extraordinary size have been discovered, though this tree is no longer indigenous with us‡. Besides Cheviot, Rothbury, Reedsdale, Ears-

\* The Editors candidly acknowledge their obligations to Wallis's History of Northumberland, which, by modern botanists, has been strangely neglected. Some habitats, mentioned by Mr. Wallis, they were unable to re-discover. But this is not surprising, for the native abodes of rare plants may sometimes be destroyed by an extended cultivation, and a particular species may easily elude observation. To analyze, with precision, the vegetable productions of a very limited district, is the work of a man's life.

† This tract of country possesses a Flora of Phœnogamous, and 1160 Chryptogamic (or Ferns, Mosses, Fungi, and Mushrooms), plants, of which between forty and fifty are peculiar to Cumberland. Among the Phœnogamous plants are comprised:—27 species of Trees, besides 20 Willows; 11 Roses; 174 Grasses and Grass-like Plants; 20 Orchideæ; 16 Liliaceous Plants; 14 Rough-leaved Plants (*Asperifoliæ*); 47 Umbelliferous Plants; 41 Plants bearing cross-shaped Flowers (*Cruciformæ*); 36 Lipped Flowers (*Labiatae*); 16 Masked Flowers (*Personatae*); 94 Bearing Compound Flowers (*Compositæ*); 56 Species whose habitats are on the sea coast; 84 Alpine Plants, of which 14 are exclusively natives of the Cumberland mountains; 65 Aquatics, natives of fresh water; 104 Marine Aquatics; 85 British species brought amongst ballast; and 92 Exotics introduced by the same means.—See Mr Winch's *Essay on the Geography of Plants*. From this valuable publication much assistance has been obtained in drawing up this article.

‡ On traversing the wild and extensive moors of Durham, Cumberland, and the south of Northumberland, an interesting phenomenon presents itself to view in numerous places; here the surface has been cast into equal ridges by the plough, though the land is now covered by heath, and agriculture has formerly flourished in situations so elevated as to preclude the possibility of obtaining corn crops from them at the present day. Record and tradition are alike silent respecting the era when, and the people by whom, these districts were subjected to tillage; nor has any probable conjecture been started to throw light on this curious subject. The most considerable elevation above the level of the sea at which wheat is now cultivated, does not exceed a thousand feet. Oats grow at nearly double that height; but in unfavourable years the sheaves may frequently

don, near Longhorsley, Lowes, Allendale, and Knaresdale, in ancient times contained extensive forests. The "Great Wood of Cheviot" appears in the reign of Henry VIII. to have been disrobed of its beautiful verdure, shrubs and some crooked old trees being then only remaining.

The Wych and smooth-leaved Elm is abundant in every hedge, but the common Elm, even in sheltered plantations, do not attain to a considerable size. The Beech flourishes considerably in the vales. The Aspen is also a native; but white and black Poplars, the Lime, the Chesnut, and the Hornbeam, are not found in our natural woods. Birch flourishes in many parts; but the Holly and the Yew rarely occur. The Mountain Ash and the Sycamore delight in high situations. The Alder and Marsh Alder accompany every stream; and the Hazle, Black Cherry, Bird Cherry, the Spindle Tree, the Raspberry, and the common Elder, are found in all the woods from the sea shore to those situated at an elevation of 1600 feet.

The Ash, and White Thorn, as well as the less useful Crab tree, and Black Thorn, abound in every part; but the Bullace tree is extremely rare; and the Plumb tree, Pear tree, black and red Currants, the Barberry, and Gooseberry, though of frequent occurrence, cannot be ranked amongst the original natives of the soil. However, the rock Currant, acid mountain Currant, alpine Currant, and the Privot, are certainly indigenous.

We have a variety both of native and exotic Willows. The blue Willow is supposed to be indigenous, while the golden Willow seems to have been brought from the south of Europe. The banks of our sub-alpine rivulets is the true locality of the broad-leaved Monadelphous Willow. The Weeping Willow, a native of Syria, never flowers in this district. The Furze flourishes in sheltered situations, and is found in the sequestered dells of our mountains, where the common Bramble is all but an evergreen, and where the fronds of many Ferns survive the severity of our winter. The mountain Bramble and the common Juniper flourish on the very summits of the Cheviots.

Mr Winch observes, that many exotic shrubs, well known in our gardens and plantations, natives of the north of Asia, Portugal, Japan, and even South America, resist the severity of our winter much better than many which are indigenous in Italy, the South of France, and Germany. The common Myrtle and the Pomegranate are exceedingly tender; and the common Laurel, the Bay, and the Strawberry tree, never flower here. But the Provence Rose, and the white Rose, are naturalized on the shores of the Tyne; and the yellow Rose flourishes in the vicinity of Hexham. The Horse Chesnut, from the North of Asia, the Lombardy Poplar, the Canada Poplar, the American Angular Poplar, the Larch, and Silver Fir from the Alps; the Spruce Fir from the North of Europe, and the American Ashes, are the exotic trees that succeed best in our woods and plantations. The Oriental Plane tree, the Lobe-leaved Plane tree, the Cork, Evergreen Oaks, and the Cedar of Lebanon, only on the best soils, and when well protected.

be seen standing among the snow, which not uncommonly covers the tops of the mountains in October, and is never later in falling than the middle of November. The stations of barley and rye are between those of the wheat and oats; but bigg, a more hardy grain than either of the former, is no longer cultivated.—*Geog. of Plants, by N. J. Winch, p. 19.*

The Vine seldom flowers, and if by chance small grapes are produced, they soon drop off. The Fig is seldom seen out of the hot-house, and is always barren. The Quince and Medlar flower freely, but their fruit never ripens; and the same observation holds good with regard to the Walnut and Chesnut; even the Filbert bears very sparingly. The Mulberry is here a low stunted tree, but in favourable summers bears abundance of small fruit, which partly ripens and is well flavoured. The white or opium Poppy, which is cultivated on a large scale in Flanders, and the Tobacco, which is to be met with as far to the north as Sweden, are here known only as ornaments to the flower garden. The Fox-glove, celebrated for its medicinal virtues, is scarce. The Hensbane is common about our villages, but the deadly Night-shade is fortunately very rare.

This county possesses a great variety of Grasses, Sedges, and Rushes. About twenty of the more delicate grasses, mixed with some few plants that are able to contend with them for possession of the soil, cover our meadow and pasture fields; while the strong-coated, harsh-leaved Sedges, Cotton Grasses, Mat Grass, and small Club Rush, scantily clothe the elevated and boggy moors of the Cheviots, where no other grasses are to be seen, and during the summer months afford pasturage to numerous flocks of sheep. The cross-leaved Heath, the fine-leaved Heath, and the common Heath, or Ling, which are not found in the Yorkshire Wolds, or the Downs of the southern counties, give a peculiar character to our moors and fells.

The plants that bind the loose sands of the sea shore, form low round-topped hills, called Links, along a considerable part of our coasts. Of the domestic plants, which follow the footsteps of man, and thrive amidst dust and rubbish, we have such as are common to the rest of England. The Wormwood, Mallow, Mugwort, Hemlock, Docks, &c. are to be found wherever a few miserable hovels are built. The constant appearance of these weeds about towns and villages, (observes the botanist so often quoted), is a curious and inexplicable phenomenon, for no one ever cultivated such plants for utility, much less for ornament.

Our Flora is gradually becoming richer. The Summer Snow Flake, the single yellow Tulip, and the Drooping Star of Bethlehem, have at no very distant period escaped from the garden, and are now indigenous. The Snow-drop, Daffodil, Bitter Candy-tuft, Celendine, and Scentless Dame's Violet, still linger near some habitation. On the other hand, the Columbine is truly a native of our woods; and the Roseberry Willow Herb, (which has been imagined to be exotic), is found on our most inaccessible rocks. The Woad and the Hop are thought to have been originally strangers; though if it could be ascertained that the Britons stained themselves blue with a preparation of the former, it ought to be considered indigenous.

The whole number of vegetables detected in Great Britain and Ireland scarcely exceeds 3000, of which two-thirds are to be found in the three northern counties. Northumberland itself possesses a copious and highly diversified Flora. The extent of the sea coast, the variety of mountains and dales, and of wild and cultivated country, are favourable to the growth of different plants. Another cause of the diversity of our vegetable productions, it has been well observed, may be owing to the decomposition of the several formations of rocky strata; for the chemical character of soils has both a direct and an indirect influence on the reproduction and health of many plants.



## ZOOLOGY.

Few parts of England excel Northumberland for an excellent and improved breed of domestic animals. This superiority is not so much owing to the salubrity of our climate and our pasturages, as to the close attention and judicious observations of our eminent breeders. Our great success in breeding cattle and sheep is in a great measure owing to the enlightened exertions of Mr. G. Culley. This distinguished *patriot* was in early life a pupil of Mr. Blackwell, the celebrated Leicestershire breeder, and has, for many years, been an extensive occupier in the north of this county. "His breed of sheep," says an eminent agriculturist, "are known even to the farthest *Thule*, by the popular name of the *Culley Breed*." The same laudable zeal for the promotion of useful improvements has also induced Mr. C. to publish his valuable observations on *Live Stock* in general; and in the following account of Northumberland animals, we have been much indebted to his accurate descriptions.

Before the modern maxims of breeding were introduced by this gentleman, *big bones* and *large size* were looked upon as the principal criterion of excellence, and a sacred adherence to the rule of never breeding within the canonical rules of relationship; but these prejudices, observes the late Mr. Bailey, his able coadjutor, are at this period, in a great measure, done away; and the principal farmers of this district may now be classed amongst the most scientific breeders in the kingdom, who have pursued it with an ardour and unremitting attention that have not failed of success.

**HORSES.**—Horses of strength and size for service were rare in the north till the year 1435, when a fine sort were imported from Hungary into Scotland, by the order of the Scotch king, the accomplished James I., whereby the English borderers were furnished with a martial and handsome race, *Equi volucres*; their horses before being only like mountain hobbies, *Segnipedes*, not roused by the warrior's or the hunter's horn.

The horses at present bred in this county are of different sorts, descended from stallions of different kinds. The heavy, sluggish, rough-legged black has nearly disappeared, and is succeeded by an animal which unites the advantages of strength and docility with those of form, activity, and vigour. From the full-blood stallions and country mares, are bred excellent hunters.

The comparative low price given for good road horses has no doubt contributed to discourage improvements in this valuable breed. From the judgment and experience of our sporting gentlemen, this county has, however, been long famous for an excellent breed of hunting horses, which form a happy combination of the race horse with others of inferior swiftness, but possessing strength, spirit, and activity. They are mostly of a bay colour, and are justly esteemed for their activity, strength, and hardness. At the annual fairs at Newcastle, large shows of these useful creatures are exhibited. Great numbers are bought for the southern parts of England, where they are used to replace the old heavy black breed, both for the saddle and harness.

Our best draught horses are brought from Clydesdale, in Scotland; they are generally from fifteen and a half to sixteen hands high; strong, hardy, and remarkably good and true pullers. They are mostly of a grey or brown colour, and are said to

have been produced by a cross betwixt the mares of the common Scotch kind, and six coach horses (all stallions) brought from Flanders by a duke of Hamilton, about 100 years ago.

Asses.—These patient, humble, and useful animals, have lately increased in numbers, being now kept by many respectable persons for the use of their children. The asses which are so fortunate as to obtain such comfortable situations, are, in general, properly fed and attended to, and look like an improved breed, being remarkably docile and intelligent. Of late they have been much used in light carts, by gardeners, &c. and are found extremely useful. Should the legislature refrain for some time longer from taxing these animals, and proper attention be paid to the improvement of the breed, they will exclude the galloways, and become a principal class among the quadrupeds of Britain.

CATTLE.—The different kinds of cattle bred in this county, are the Short-horned, the Devonshire, the Long-horned, and the Wild Cattle.

The *short-horned*\* kind have been long established over the whole county; the other

\* The following weights of short-horned oxen, bred by different farmers in Northumberland, will give a pretty correct idea of the improved state of this excellent breed. They were all fed and slaughtered by Mr. Thomas Ratcliffe, of North Shields, who obligingly extracted the list from his books, March 30, 1822:—

In 1818, slaughtered as ox, weight			Cwt. qr. lb.	In 1822, slaughtered as ox, weight			Cwt. qr. lb.
—	do.	do.	20 1 18	—	do.	do.	10 2 0
—	do.	do.	17 2 12	—	do.	do.	10 3 4
—	do.	do.	14 1 0	—	do.	do.	12 1 0
—	do.	do.	12 2 21	—	do.	do.	10 3 20
—	do.	do.	12 2 6	—	do.	do.	11 1 19
—	do.	do.	14 3 6	—	do.	do.	10 2 16
1819,	do.	do.	13 1 16	—	do.	do.	10 3 22
—	do.	do.	12 2 3	—	do.	do.	10 2 21
—	do.	do.	12 1 0	—	do.	do.	10 3 2
—	do.	do.	12 0 27	—	do.	do.	10 2 27
—	do.	do.	12 3 1	—	do.	do.	11 3 2
—	do.	do.	12 1 9	—	do.	do.	11 1 4
—	do.	do.	13 0 5	—	do.	do.	11 1 2
—	do.	do.	14 1 17	—	do.	do.	12 2 4
1820,	do.	do.	11 3 4	—	do.	do.	11 2 8
—	do.	do.	11 2 26	—	do.	do.	11 3 24
—	do.	do.	12 2 3	—	do.	do.	13 0 1
—	do.	do.	12 2 17	—	do.	do.	12 3 5
—	do.	do.	17 1 8	—	do.	do.	16 2 26
—	do.	do.	19 0 7	—	do.	do.	11 1 21
—	do.	do.	12 0 6	—	do.	do.	13 1 13
—	do.	do.	16 0 16	—	do.	do.	10 2 24
1821,	do.	do.	14 3 2	—	do.	do.	11 1 6
—	do.	do.	15 1 4	—	do.	do.	10 3 0
1822,	do.	do.	11 5 16	—	do.	do.	10 2 21
—	do.	do.	11 2 24	—	do.	do.	12 0 23
—	do.	do.	11 1 1	—	do.	do.	11 2 25
—	do.	do.	12 1 3	—	do.	do.	11 2 10
—	do.	do.	10 2 26				

Mr. Ratcliffe adds, "The first mentioned was bred by Mr. W. Lawson, Longhirst; and the last 23 were slaughtered within the last six weeks." The above weights include only the four quarters.

kinds are found only in the hands of a few individuals, who have introduced them with a laudable view of comparing their merits with the established breed of the county. They differ from the other breeds, in the shortness of their horns, and in being wider and thicker in their form, consequently feed to the most weight; in affording the greatest quantity of tallow when fattened; in having very thin hides, and much less hair upon them than any other breed (the Alderneys excepted); but the most essential difference consists in the quantity of milk they give beyond most other breeds. Their colour is much varied, but they are mostly an agreeable mixture of red and white. From their being in many places called the Dutch breed, it is probable they were originally brought from the continent.

The *long horns* are now totally abandoned by every breeder in the county, the improved breed of short horns having proved themselves much superior.

The *Devonshire breed*, so well fitted for the draught, have been crossed with other breeds, but the result has not been encouraging.

Considerable numbers of the *Kyloe breed* are annually introduced, fattened, and slaughtered for our home-markets. They are a hardy, industrious, and excellent breed of cattle, calculated in every respect to thrive on a cold exposed mountainous country. Their beef, though not handsome, is fine-grained, well flavoured, and marbled. The black ones are most in repute. A kyloe was fed and killed by Mr. Spearman, of Rothley Park, in this county, which was killed 22d July, 1790, and weighed in all 100st. 10lb. and a half. The *Runtish* coarse breed are sometimes found on the western borders of the county.

The *Wild Cattle* are only found in Chillingham Park, belonging to the earl of Tankerville. It is probable they are the only remains of the *true and genuine* breed of that species of cattle, and answer, in every particular, the description given by Boethius, of those animals. There is a vague tradition that they were originally brought from the Highlands of Scotland.\*

**SHEEP.**—In this county there are three distinct breeds—the Cheviot sheep, the Heath sheep, and the Long-wooled sheep.

Mr. Culley says, “The heaviest and largest oxen of the short-horned breed, when properly fed, victual the East-India ships, as they produce the thickest beef, which, by retaining its juices, is the best adapted for such long voyages. Our royal navy should also be victualled from these; but by the jobs made by contractors, and other abuses, I am afraid our honest tars are often fed with beef of an inferior quality: however, the coal ships from Newcastle, Shields, Sunderland, &c. are wholly supplied with the beef of these valuable animals.”—*Treatise on Live Stock.*

\* The late Mr. Bailey has given the following curious and picturesque description of this singular race of animals: “Their colour is invariably white, muzzle black; the whole of the inside of the ear, and about one-third of the outside from the tip, downwards, red; horns white, with black tips, very fine, and bent upwards; some of the bulls have a thin upright mane, about an inch and a half, or two inches long: the weight of the oxen is from 35 to 45 stone; and the cows from 25 to 35 stone, the four quarters; 14lb. to the stone. The beef is finely marbled, and of excellent flavour.

“From the nature of their pasture, and the frequent agitation they are put into, by the curiosity of strangers, it cannot be expected they should get very fat; yet the six-years old oxen are generally very good beef; from whence it may be fairly supposed that, in proper situations, they would feed well.

The *Cheviot sheep* are hornless; the faces and legs, in general, white. The *best breeds* have a fine open countenance, with lively prominent eyes; body long, fore-quarters wanting depth in the breast, and breadth, both there and on the chine; fine clean small-boned legs, and thin pelts. Two thirds of their wool is fine, and the rest coarse. They are bred only upon the hilly districts in the north-west part of the county, and do not extend much farther south than Reed-water. A Cheviot sheep when fat, weighs from 12 to 18 pounds a quarter.

The *best kind* of these sheep is certainly a very hardy and valuable mountain sheep, where the *pasture is mostly green sward*, or contains a large portion of that kind of herbage, which is the case with all the hills around Cheviot where these sheep are bred; for as to the mountain of Cheviot itself, no kind of sheep whatever are bred upon it; and we find it an universal practice amongst the most experienced sheep farmers, to depasture the *heathy districts* with old sheep; but they never attempt to keep a breeding flock upon them. The Spanish and South Down have been advised as proper crosses for this sort of sheep.

The *heath sheep* have large spiral horns, black faces and legs, a fierce, wild-looking eye, and short firm carcases, covered with long, open, coarse, shaggy wool. The mutton of this breed is excellent in flavour. They are an exceedingly active and

“At the first appearance of any person they set off at full speed, and gallop to a considerable distance; when they make a wheel round, and come boldly up again, tossing their heads in a menacing manner: on a sudden they make a full stop, at the distance of forty or fifty yards, looking wildly at the object of their surprise; but upon the least motion being made, they again turn round, and gallop off with equal speed; but forming a shorter circle, and returning with a bolder and more threatening aspect, they approach much nearer, when they make another stand, and again gallop off. This they do several times, shortening their distance, and advancing nearer, till they come within a few yards, when most people think it prudent to leave them.

“The mode of killing them was, perhaps, the only modern remains of the grandeur of ancient hunting. On notice being given that a wild bull would be killed upon a certain day, the inhabitants of the neighbourhood came in great numbers, both horse and foot: the horsemen rode off the bull from the rest of the herd until he stood at bay, when a marksman dismounted and shot. At some of these huntings, twenty or thirty shots have been fired before he was subdued: on such occasions, the bleeding victim grew desperately furious, from the smarting of his wounds, and the shouts of savage joy that were echoing from every side. From the number of accidents that happened, this dangerous mode has been seldom practised of late years, the park-keeper alone generally shooting them with a rifled gun, at one shot.

“When the cows calve, they hide their calves for a week or ten days, in some sequestered situation, and go and suckle them two or three times a day. If any person come near the calves, they clap their heads close to the ground, and lie like a hare in form, to hide themselves. This is a proof of their native wildness, and is corroborated by the following circumstance, that happened to the writer of this narrative, who found a hidden calf, two days old, very lean, and very weak: on stroking its head, it got up, pawed two or three times like an old bull, bellowed very loud, retired a few steps, and bolted at his legs with all its force; it then began to paw again, bellowed, stepped back, and bolted as before; but knowing its intention, and stepping aside, it missed him, fell, and was so very weak that it could not rise, though it made several efforts; but it had done enough, the whole herd were alarmed; and, coming to its rescue, obliged him to retire; for the dams will suffer no person to touch their calves without attacking them with impetuous ferocity.

“When any one happens to be wounded, or grown weak and feeble through age or sickness, the rest of the herd set upon it, and gore it to death.”

hardy race, and seem the best adapted, of all others, to high exposed *heathy* districts; such as we find them in possession of here, from the western parts of the county of Durham to North Tyne. They weigh from 12 to 16 pounds a quarter.

The *long-woolled sheep*, which formerly occupied the lower district of this county, were called *Mags*, probably from their faces being covered with a muff of wool, close to their eyes. These being a slow-feeding tribe, have given way to the Dishley breed, which were first introduced into this county in the year 1766, by Messrs. Culley, and by their superior merit, have so far made their way against every prejudice and opposition, that there is now a difficulty in finding a flock that is not more or less related to the Dishley blood.

The improved breed of long-woolled sheep are distinguished from other long-woolled kinds by their fine lively eyes, clean heads; straight broad flat backs, round barrel-like bodies, very fine small bones, thin pelts; and that singular property of making fat at an early age, perhaps more than any thing else, gives them a superiority over the other breeds in this island. They weigh from 18 to 26 pounds per quarter, and their fleeces average seven pounds and a half each.

**GOATS.**—Goats are kept in small numbers on many parts of the Cheviot hills, not so much as an object of profit; but the shepherds assert, that the sheep flocks are healthier where a few goats depasture. This probably may be the case, as it is well known that goats eat some plants with impunity, that are deadly poison to other kinds of domestic animals. A number of goats are kept at Rothbury, and on Alnwick Moor.

**SWINE.**—The Berkshire pigs, and the large white breed, were formerly the most prevalent in this county; but the small black Chinese breed has in a great measure supplanted them, especially upon the large farms; and these are likely to give way to a small white breed lately introduced, remarkably quiet, inoffensive animals; on which account they are principally preferred to the Chinese breed.

Among our other animals the *Shepherd's Dog* deserves notice. In the western parts of this county, where large tracts of land are solely appropriated to the feeding of sheep, this sagacious animal is of the utmost importance. With the assistance of this trusty animal one shepherd finds it easy on extensive moors to controul the movements of immense flocks.

*Hares* were held sacred among the ancient Britons; but the moderns hunt them down without mercy. Some have supposed that this useful and innocent race of animals are becoming scarce in Northumberland\*. *Rabbits* are found in considerable

\* In illustration of this subject, Mr. Robert Blakey, an eminent Furrier in Morpeth, has communicated the following curious particulars. During winter the average number of Hare-skins

Collected in Morpeth, is	140 Dozen.
— in Alnwick	300
— in Wooler	120
— in Berwick (got in Northumberland)	500
— in Hexham, supposes	300
— in Newcastle, estimated at	600
— in Shields	100

2070 Dozen.

numbers among the sand-hills along the coast, and are probably the most eligible stock for such situations.

The *Badger* is frequent in the recesses of our woods, and by the banks of our rivers, where it digs its hole, and forms its habitation underground. The active, fierce, and stinking *Foumart* makes its residence in stony hillocks, thickets, and furz, near our villages and farm-houses. The vivacious and graceful *Martin* is another of our wood inhabitants. Sometimes the *Stoat*, or *Ermine Weasel* is seen in winter. *Hedge-hogs* are common. Mr. Sample, of the Angel Inn, Felton, had one in the year 1799, which was completely domesticated. It acted as a turnspit, and answered to the name of Tom.

*Moles* in some parts are eagerly destroyed. But under certain circumstances, they ought to be encouraged, for they are demonstrably of great use in strong closely textured soils, incumbent on uniformly retentive basis. "The silly, but common objection," says Mr. Marshall, "to moles in grass-lands, because they incur some labour in spreading their hillocks, is truly ridiculous. Many a spirited farmer will carry 'Maiden Earth,'—'Virgin Mold'—some distance, of course at some considerable expence, to spread over his grass lands, 'to encourage the finer grasses;' yet think much of the trouble of spreading such valuable 'top-dressing,' when placed there, ready to his hands! But the act of raising fresh mold to the surface, in a finely pulverised state, is only a minor benefit of moles, to closely textured retentive lands; freeing them from superfluous moisture, and furnishing the roots of herbage, with the requisite supply of air, are still more valuable advantages.\*"

The *Otter* inhabits the banks of our large rivers and lakes, in which it makes great destruction among the more valuable fishes. In the warm summer months the *Seal* often leaves the sea to sleep upon the sea-rocks at the Far Islands, and other rocks along the coast, where they are often killed. They are sometimes, though seldom,

From this calculation, the average number of Hares killed every winter in this county, is 24,840. And admitting that only an equal number be killed in the spring, summer, and autumn, the number annually killed will amount to nearly 50,000. Mr. B. observes, that the number of skins purchased in Morpeth, Wooler, and Alnwick are pretty accurate. Perhaps the number of Hares in unpreserved grounds may have decreased, but they were never more numerous in preserved manors.

The following estimate, which is tolerably correct, was obtained from the same source:—

Rabbits annually killed between Shields and Cambois	-	500 Couple.
From Cambois to Hauxley	-	1800 —
— Hauxley to Alemouth	-	250 —
— Alemouth to Belford	-	1600 —
— Belford to Berwick	-	5500 —
		9650

Thus it seems that the warrens on our coast produce nearly 20,000 Rabbits every year. It has been calculated that a single pair of Rabbits may increase in the course of four years to the amazing number of 1,274,840.

\* Review of the Reports, &c. p. 194.

seen in the river Tyne. In October, 1771, a large one was shot near the King's Meadows; and in the beginning of October, 1810, another was pursued and fired at above the bridge, at Newcastle.

### ORNITHOLOGY.

Northumberland, from the various condition of its land, and its extensive sea-shore, produces an abundant variety of birds. To describe all the native and migratory tribes which the practicable ornithologist may have discovered in this county, might prove tedious and uninteresting to many of our readers. We shall therefore venture to enumerate those birds only, which, from their rarity or peculiar qualities, are worthy of distinction, adding such brief remarks as may be gratifying to the most in-curious observer of nature.\*

The *Golden Eagle* is the noblest bird that inhabits this county. On the highest and steepest part of Cheviot it sometimes has its aerie. In the beginning of January, 1735, a very large one was shot near Warkworth, which measured, from point to point of its wings, eleven feet and a quarter. This beautiful bird weighed from 12 to 20 pounds. A fine eagle was shot a few years ago at Chillingham, and is now in the museum of the Hon. Mr. Liddle, at Ravensworth Castle.

The *Osprey* breeds annually among the reeds near Greenley Lake. This bird is less than the eagle. A remarkably fine specimen was shot the 5th of May, 1810, at Prestwick Carr, in the act of devouring a perch. The slothful and cowardly *Common Buzzard* builds its nest in trees or rocky eminences. Sir John Trevelyan, Bart. of Wallington, shot one of them while devouring its prey. The *Moor Buzzard*, which is a lively, bold, and active bird, is frequent upon the extensive moors in the western district of the county. A fine bird of this species was lately caught by John Silver-top, Esq. of Minsteracres. The *Fork-tailed Kite*, or, as it is called in this county, the *Glead*, is common in the west and north-west parts, where they usually join company, and soaring beyond the reach of our sight, watch their prey, upon which they descend with irresistible force.

Naturalists are divided in opinion whether the *Ringtail* and *Hen Harrier* constitute two distinct species. Mr. J. Wingate, jun. from repeated and accurate observation has ascertained, that the *Hen Harrier* is the male, and the *Ringtail* the female.

\* Mr. John Wingate, jun. of Newcastle, has liberally communicated much valuable information on this subject. Mr. W. is justly distinguished for his extensive knowledge in Ornithology, and his inimitable skill in preparing specimens, which come from his hand with all the beauty and vivacity of real life. Many of the curious birds mentioned are preserved in the museum of P. J. Selby, Esq. of Twizle House, who is now publishing a splendid work on this pleasing department of natural history. Perhaps his collection of British birds is unequalled; and his residence in the neighbourhood of the Farn isles, is peculiarly favourable for adding other scarce varieties of aquatic birds. Many rare birds found in Northumberland are also in the museum at Ravensworth Castle, belonging to the Hon. Mr. Liddle. A few particulars have been obtained from a "Supplement to the History of British Birds," by the celebrated engraver on wood, Mr. Thomas Bewick, and which has been lately published.

The *Kestrel* builds in rocks and hollow trees, but its most favourite recesses is in the solitary ruins of our old castles and towers. The daring *Sparrow Hawk*; the little, but courageous *Merlin*; and the spirited *Hobby*, all breed in this county, and are very destructive among the less warlike of the feathered tribes. The *Hobby* is a bird of passage, and is very scarce.

The *Short-eared Owl*, which Mr. Pennant supposes to be a native of some other region, breeds in Northumberland, for Mr. J. Wingate took a young one alive in a sheep track near Smale's Mouth, North Tyne, on the 30th July, 1803. The *Little Owl* is seldom seen in Britain; but one was shot at Widdrington, in January, 1818. The *White Owl*, and the *Tawny Owl*, or *Howlet*, is common in this county, especially the latter species, which frequents our woods, where it breeds in a hollow tree, or in the old nest of a crow or magpie. Boys come from a considerable distance to the woods near Nunriding to take their nests, as the young ones bring a good price when sent down to the ship-captains at Shields, who use them on ship-board instead of cats.

The beautiful, but rapacious *Great Ash-coloured Shrike*, or *Butcher Bird*, which the Germans call the *Suffocating Angel*, frequents the mountainous wilds of this county. The *Red-backed Shrike* is more rare than the former species, of a less size, but similar in its manners and habits. The crafty *Raven*, so famous in the legends of superstition, is sometimes found in the holes of rocks. The *Carriam Crow* resembles the *Raven* in its habits, colour, and external appearance. The *Hooded*, or *Royston Crow*, a bird of passage, is often found on our sea-coasts. It delights in shell-fish, in the opening of which it is very dexterous. It takes one up in its bill, and flying to a great height, lets it suddenly fall upon the rocks, whereby it is fractured, and the fish exposed. The *Rook* is very numerous in Northumberland. Some years ago, a few farmers in Glendale Ward, made a collection of sixpence a plough, to pay for destroying these birds; but intelligent agriculturists think that their services in devouring swarms of destructive insects, amply recompence for the depredations they occasionally commit.\*

The *Magpie*, *Jay*, and *Jackdaw*, are well known in this county. The elegant *Jay* is perhaps the only British bird that feeds entirely on vegetables. The *Chatterer* is a native of the colder regions of Europe, and rarely visits this island, but several have lately been taken in Northumberland. A male and female of this beautiful bird were shot near Elswick, in the beginning of February, 1810. They differ materially from others, the waxen appendages being very long, and the quill feathers transversely laid with a strong bright yellow. A pair of these birds was shot near Belford, in January, 1822. A fine specimen of that rare bird the *Roller*, was shot near Howick a short time ago.

The *Starling* is common on our sea-coasts. The beautiful *Rose-coloured Starling* is a rare visitant in England. A male was shot in 1817, in a tan-yard in Newcastle, and another male, and a young bird, was shot at North Sunderland, in the month of July of the same year. A *Brown Starling* was shot out of a flock

\* A pair of *Rooks* built their nest on the spire of the Exchange, in Newcastle, in the year 1783. The nest, of course, was turned with every variation of the wind, and its inmates were exposed to all the noise and confusion of the populace below. They however continued to rebuild their habitation every year in this very singular situation, until 1793, when the spire was taken down.



crossing the road at Kenton, in the month of September. The *Blag Ousel*, and the *Black Ousel*, are found in this county; the former in the mountainous wilds near the borders of Cumberland, and the latter among the woods and thickets of the eastern districts, where they are frequently heard warbling melodiously in their solitary retreats. J. P. Selby, Esq. has two fine specimens of the *Rose-coloured Ousel*.

The *Throstle* either leaves this country entirely in severe winters, or retires into the most thick and solitary woods. It is unrivalled for the sweetness and variety of its song. That rare bird, the *Golden Thrush*, has been observed in this county. A female was taken in the latter part of the spring, much spent, in a garden at Tyne-mouth.

The *Fieldfare*, so highly esteemed by the Roman epicures, arrives on our coast at the end of autumn. A variety of this bird, with a white head and shoulders, was shot at Denton Burn in the latter part of the year 1809. The *Cuckoo* visits us early in the spring, but its stay is very short. The note of this remarkable bird is well known, but its history and nature still remain in obscurity. The *Wryneck* is a most elegant and beautiful bird of passage, which appears a few days before the *Cuckoo*. It inhabits decayed trees, and leads a very solitary and sequestered life.

The splendid *Green Woodpecker*, the *Great Spotted Woodpecker*, and the *Lesser Spotted Woodpecker*, are common in the woods near Hexham. The latter species is called by the common people of Northumberland, *Pick-a-tree*, also *Rain-fowl*, from its being more loud and noisy before rain. The *Nuthatch* inhabits some of our woods where it leads a very solitary life.

The *Hoopoe* only visits Northumberland occasionally. It is a very beautiful bird, and is called by the Turks the *Chaous*, or the Messenger, from the resemblance its splendid crest has to the plumes worn by the *Chaous*, or Turkish couriers. By the vulgar its appearance is generally esteemed the forerunner of some calamity. A very fine bird of this species was shot near Whitley, in 1809, and another was lately caught alive near Twizle House.

The diminutive *Creepers* breeds on the banks of the Wansbeck and Coquet. The *Cross-Bill* only visits this county occasionally. In the year 1810, many flocks of these birds were seen about Heddon-on-the-Wall, Kenton, Blagdon, &c.; and the same year one was taken alive upon Newcastle-Moor, in the race-week. A pair was shot in the plantation near Twizle House, in August, 1821.

The *Bullfinch* is an inhabitant of this county, and is much esteemed, on account of its docility in learning a variety of tunes. One of these birds, in the possession of Mr. J. Wingate, turned entirely white, and in the course of twelve months it changed to a brilliant black, and continued so until it died.

The hardy *Snowflake* is frequently met with in Northumberland; and is considered the harbinger of severe weather. The *Mountain Finch* sometimes leaves the dreary and snowy mountains of Lapland to visit this island. One of these little strangers was caught a few years ago in the high moory grounds above Shotley-Kirk.

The *Sparrow* tribe is numerous in Northumberland. A very handsome *white* one was shot in the neighbourhood of Morpeth, October 18, 1810, by Mr. Noble, of that place. The *Pied Wagtail*, the *Grey Wagtail*, and the *Yellow Wagtail*, are very

common with us, on the shallow margins of waters; the latter is a native of this county, and breeds near Bedlington.

That charming little songster, the *Goldfinch*, breeds near Blagdon, and in many other parts of the county. We have also the lively and elegant *Chaffinch*—the pretty *Redpole*—and that sweet leader of the general chorus of nature, the *Lark*, which

“—————Springs up——  
 “Shrill voic'd and loud, the messenger of morn;  
 “Ere yet the shadows fly, he, mounted, sings  
 “Amid the dawning clouds, and from their haunts  
 “Calls up the tuneful nations.”

The solitary *Twite*, or *Mountain Linnet* is sometimes observed. A pair was shot on Callerton Fell, 15th June, 1821, by Mr. John Laws, of Heddon Laws.

That artful and scarce bird, the *Grasshopper Warbler*, inhabits this county. Mr. R. R. Wingate succeeded, after much difficulty, in June, 1815, in adding the egg of this bird to his curious collection. The *Rock Lark* lately attempted to breed near Bamburgh. The *Siskin*, a handsome little bird, scarcely inferior to the Canary (with which it will breed) in song, is found on the borders of the Tyne. The *Pied Flycatcher* is not very common in this island. A pair of these birds were shot at Benton twelve years ago. A Flycatcher, differing in some degree from the general colour, was shot near Heddon Laws, June, 1810, by Mr. John Laws.

The *Warblers*.—We have a variety of this numerous class, both native and migratory; but the kind most remarkable for the variety and richness of its colour, and the excellence of its song, is the *Nightingale*. One of these enchanting songsters of nature visited the woods of Jesmond, near Newcastle, a few years ago. Crowds of people went in the evening to listen to its brilliant modulations. It was afterwards shot by a gentleman a few miles west of Newcastle. Another of these delightful visitants has since visited the woods on the road side at Gosforth; and one, in the year 1818, remained for some time on the north side of the Leazes, near Newcastle.

We have also the *Golden-Crested Wren*, which is supposed to be the least of all the European birds. The diminutive and sprightly *Titmouse* is a native of this county, and in the spring may be observed in our gardens, actively employed in destroying the eggs of that destructive insect, the caterpillar. The shy and solitary *Lesser White Throat* is sometimes discovered here. Mr. R. R. Wingate shot one upon Newcastle Town Moor, in 1815. That curious bird of passage, the *Night-Jar*, visits different parts of Northumberland. In September, 1810, a *Night-Jar* was shot near Coxlodge.

*Pigeons*.—We possess a great variety of these elegant birds. The Carrier Pigeons have, from the remotest times, been used as couriers. When the Fatamites reigned in Egypt they established dove-cotes at proper distances, all over the kingdom, and these arial posts were called the *Angels of the King*. Anacreon conveyed his *billet-doux* to his beautiful Bathyllus by a dove; but in England these pretty messengers were formerly employed for a very different purpose, being let loose at Tyburn at the moment the fatal cart was drawn away, to notify to distant friends the departure of the unhappy criminal. They are still occasionally used to convey the result of boxing-matches in the country to the impatient *diletanti* in London. One of these birds can

pass over the distance of near 80 miles in the space of one hour. The *Stock Dove*, the *Ring Dove*, and the *Turtle Dove*, are visitants of this county. One of the latter was shot at Prestwick Carr in the year 1808.

A fine variety of the *Ring Pheasant* is sometimes met with in the neighbourhood of Alnwick, whither they were brought by his grace the duke of Northumberland. The moors about Wallington, Elsdon, &c. abound with those valuable and beautiful birds, *Red Grouse*. The late Mr. Fearney, of Newcastle, had two of them, which were so domesticated that they would eat from the hand. *Partridges* are well known in all parts of the county; it however, deserves notice, that a *white* one was shot some years ago, near Ponteland.

The *Quail* annually migrates to Africa. One of these heavy and bulky birds was shot by John Graham Clarke, Esq. adjoining the Newcastle Town Moor, in the year 1809. Another was shot near Gosforth, the seat of C. J. Brandling, Esq. M. P. on the 23d of January, 1821. This bird must have been left in this country by some accident when its companions took their departure.

The well-known cry of the *Corn Crane* is heard from about the middle of April until the end of September, after which it skulks about the bottom of thick hedges and coverts, which has induced some naturalists to conclude that it leaves this island before winter. But Corn Crakes have been found in many parts of this county in the latter end of December and the beginning of January, at which time they are remarkably fat. One was taken on the 30th December, 1808, in a field of turnips near Heddon-on-the-Wall, which, when cut up, resembled a mass of solid fat more than the body of a bird: and another, taken near Ponteland the latter end of October, 1810, was also covered with fine white fat.

That very rare bird, the *Little Bustard*, was lately shot near Milburn, and is now in the collection of the Hon. Mr. Liddle. That scarce bird, the *Grey Lapwing*, was lately shot in Bambroughshire, and is in the museum at Twizle House. The noisy and active *Pee Wit* abounds in this county; the stupid *Dotterel* sometimes appears near Corbridge, and on the banks of the Tweed; and the wandering *Ring Dotterel* is frequently caught on the sea-coast. A *Pratincole* has only been lately noticed as a British bird. Mr. Bewick has given an engraving of this bird from a specimen in the possession of Mr. J. Wingate, and which was shot in Bambroughshire.

The rocky islands which are scattered along our sea-shore, our inland rills, pools and lakes, and our numerous rivers, are all frequented by various kinds of *aquatic birds*; but we shall only mention a few of the most remarkable.

The *Water Crane* is very scarce in this county. A bird of this species refused lately to rise before the dog, and was knocked on the head near Prestwick Carr. The splendid little *King fisher* is usually seen on the shady banks of our larger rivers, fluttering its brilliant wings and skimming the surface with the rapidity of an arrow. The *Water Ousel* sometimes breeds about Bedlington and Newbiggin. It is also seen, though rarely, near Chetlup Spout.

In the year 1776, a *Stork* was shot near Chollerford Bridge. The melancholy, silent, and patient *Heron* frequents the waters in Glendale. It was formerly ranked among royal game, and protected as such by the laws.

One of the handsome birds called the *Bittern*, was shot some time ago, upon Newcastle Moor. It is called in this county the *Mire-Drum*, from its singular loud note. A fine male bird of the *Little Bittern* species was shot the latter end of May, 1810, while running up an ash tree near Blagdon, the seat of Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart.

The *Curlew*, and *Whimbrel*, particularly the former, is frequent on our sea-coast in winter, and on the mountainous heaths in the west of the county, during the spring and summer months. The *Woodcock* is found in most of our glens from October to January, and is highly valued for the delicious flavour of its flesh. A *Woodcock's* nest was lately found near Whitfield Hall. Both the *Common Snipe* and the *Judcock* breed in the swamps and marshes of Tindale. In September, 1821, a *Cinereous Godwit* was killed at Otterburn.

A fine specimen of the elegant and beautiful *Spotted Redshank* was shot by Mr. J. Bell, of Alemouth, in September, 1810; and another, in perfect plumage, was shot in the neighbourhood of Morpeth, in the same year, by the Rev. F. Elkins. That elegant little bird the *Common Sandpiper*, is frequently shot in this county. The *Little Gallinule* is seldom seen in Northumberland. The late Lieut. H. F. Gibson, caught one in a boggy place covered with reeds and rushes near the Tyne.

The *Spotted Sandpiper* is very scarce. One of them was some years ago shot on the bleak moors above Bellingham, by Mr. J. Wingate. That rare bird the *Purple Sandpiper*, was lately shot by a dumb boy, near Bambrough; and a *Red-breasted Merganser*, which was shot on the same coast, are both in the collection of J. P. Selby, Esq.

One of those recluse birds called the *Coot*, built her nest in the lake at Belsay, among the rushes, which were afterwards loosened by the wind, and of course, the nest floated upon the surface of the water, in every direction; notwithstanding which, the female continued to sit as usual, and brought out her young upon her moveable habitation. A *Dusky Grebe* was recently killed on Gosforth lake; and a *Black Chin Grebe* was shot adjoining the mill, on the west side of the Leazes. A *Great Crested Grebe* was shot in December, 1821, near Benwell.

The *Dunlin* is frequently seen about Prestwick Carr. That curious bird the *Penguin*, and the singularly formed *Puffin*, are inhabitants of our sea-coast; and the heavy stupid *Guillemot* breeds annually on the steep cliffs of the Farn Islands. A bird of this genus was lately caught alive at Tynemouth. The *Spotted Guillemot* was lately shot at the Farn Isles. The Rev. H. Coates, has a fine *Black Guillemot*, shot on our coast.

The *Black-throated Diver* is a native of the arctic regions, and but rarely visits England. A bird, supposed to be of this species, was some years ago caught in a pool near Dukesfield, by Mr. Thomas Crawhall. In the month of January, 1820, during a severe frost, three birds, of the *Lough Diver* species, were shot on the river Tyne. Several varieties of the *Tern*, or *Sea-Swallows*, have been shot on the Farn Isles, and the neighbouring coast. The *Roseate Tern*, is a peculiarly elegant bird, and is sometimes killed on the Farn Isles. A fine *Black Tern* was lately shot near Prestwick.

Several varieties of the numerous tribe of *Gulls* breed on the rocky cliffs upon our coast; but the *Blackheaded Gull* frequents Pallinsburn and Prestwick Carr. In May, 1810, a pair of delicate looking birds, belonging to the *Brownheaded Gull* species, were shot at the latter place. About the same time, the Rev. H. Coates, vicar

of Bedlington, shot a large *Wagel*, or *Great Grey Gull*, on Cresswell rocks. This gentleman also shot a fine *Kittiwake*, at Newbiggin, in April, 1810. The *Stormy Petrel* was lately caught near a pit, at Benwell. It is supposed to have been attracted by the light at the mouth of the shaft.

The *Goosander*, one of those natives of the northern wilds, was shot near Blyth, in December, 1809. It is very seldom found on our coasts. The *Ruff*, and the *Reeve*, were about four years ago unfortunately destroyed while breeding at Prestwick Carr. Had they not been molested, this species might probably have been added to the native birds of Northumberland.

Of all the various families of sea-fowl which annually accompany the finny tribes from the frozen zone, those of the *Anas* genus form the most considerable. The *Eider Duck* is among the most valuable. As it seems to have a predilection for the monastic retreat of the Northumbrian saint, it is also called *St. Cuthbert's Duck*. The nest of this bird is lined with its own downy plumage, and its eggs are large and well-flavoured. The *Scoter* sometimes appears on our coasts. From its fishy flavour the Roman Catholics are allowed to eat this bird on fast-days and in Lent. One of these sea-fowl was shot in 1821, by John Davidson, Esq. of Newcastle, near Blenkinsop Castle, above 40 miles from the sea.

A fine *Longtailed Duck*, and a *Scaup Duck*, were shot near Bambrough, in March, 1822; and a *Pintailed Duck* was lately shot near Prestwick Carr. They are all in the museum at Twizle House. Three of those very rare birds, the *Tufted Duck*, was shot in July, 1821, near Capheaton, the seat of Sir J. E. Swinburn.

One of those shy, wild, solitary birds, the *Shoveler*, was lately shot at Prestwick. William Losh, Esq. Point Pleasant, near Newcastle, has had a breed of the *Musk Duck* for several years.

The *Sheldrake*, the *Golden Eye*, and the *Barnacle*, of which so many ridiculous stories are told, are visitants of our coast. *Wild Geese*, in their flight to the Orkneys, sometimes refresh themselves for a few days at Prestwick Carr, and on the haughs of the Till, near Wooller; and in severe weather the stately *Swan* has been known to seek refuge at the waters of the Till and Tweed. A *Wild Swan* was shot a few years ago, by Mr. George Bell, jun. at Prestwick, and is now in the museum at Twizle House. In this valuable collection there are also a *Canada Goose*, and a *Laughing Goose*, which were both shot on our coast.

The stern, keen, and greedy *Corvorant*\* breeds in the projecting cliffs of the Farn Islands, upon which these birds are seen dozing after one of their customary surfeits.

\* The late Mr. Henry Debord, of North Blyth, some time ago, brought two young corvorants from the Farn Islands, which he succeeded in domesticating. They soon learned to fish for themselves, and, when satisfied, would amuse themselves in quitting and retaking their prey. They sometimes remained for a whole day on board of those ships where they were kindly treated, and, when they sailed, would accompany their friends to sea a few miles. These birds were very familiar, but would not submit to be teased. When shot at, they always flew to the first person they saw belonging their owner's family for protection. Mr. D. painted their heads white, in order to distinguish them from the wild ones, with whom they frequently associated. Notwithstanding this precaution, they were successively shot by some idle persons, incapable of appreciating the value of so curious an experiment on this solitary species, which the ingenious Chinese have rendered so useful.

The *Shag*, which resembles the *Corcorant* in character, manners, and habits, also breeds in the islands on our coast.

Before closing this article, it deserves notice, that the *Glossy Ibis* was lately shot at Rothbury. This famed bird is now in the splendid museum at Twizle house. It is believed to be the only bird of the kind ever shot in England.

POULTRY.—Fowls that are included under this denomination are very numerous; and the markets in Northumberland are well supplied with fowls and eggs. *Turkeys* do not thrive well in our cold and wet climate. *Geese* are reared in great numbers; though farmers who cannot graze them on a green common, consider them as very unprofitable stock. *Ducks* and *Hens* are kept wherever it can be conveniently done, as the profits of the poultry are generally appropriated to the use of the female part of the family.

### ICHTHOLOGY.

The plan of this work will not admit of a minute description and scientific arrangement of the numerous tribes of Fish which frequent our shores, or abound in our inland waters. It is, however, necessary, to notice the most useful and singular kinds.

*Whales* are rare in our seas. About 70 years ago a very large one was found dead at sea, and towed on shore by the fishermen of Cresswell; and twenty years afterwards a spermaceti whale came on shore at Hauxley, near Warkworth. About 23 years ago a large one was towed on shore near Newton by the Sea; and the following year another, of a smaller size, was thrown ashore near Howick Burn Mouth. The last instance of this kind is that of one which was cast upon the rocks at Tynemouth, some years ago. Several of the kind called *Finners* have lately appeared on our coast.

The *Porpessæ* is frequent under the promontories and in the deep bays, upon the sea-coast; many of them sporting sometimes on the surface of the waves, rolling and tumbling like a herd of swine. Hence it is generally called "A Sea Swine." Its structure on dissection, appears very much like that of quadrupeds. Our ancestors considered the Porpessæ as very delicate food, and it was a favourite dish in former times at the tables of the great. In the reign of queen Elizabeth, a Porpessæ formed part of a royal feast.

The *Grampas* is sometimes observed on the coast. Sixty-three of them came on shore at Shorestone, between Bamburgh Castle and North Sunderland, in July, 1794, about noon; sixty of which were between fourteen and nineteen feet long, and the other three about eight feet. They were all alive when they came on shore, and made a hideous noise, but were soon killed by the country people. The same kind of noise was heard in the sea the night before by the shepherds in the fields, when it is supposed they were sensible of their distress in shoal-water.

A remarkable *Shark* was taken in a salmon net at the estuary of the Tweed, a little above the bridge, in September, 1757. It was six feet long, and of a greenish colour; the mouth armed with teeth, large, and formidable. It is supposed to have followed the East India fleet to Edinburgh Frith, and to have directed its course southwards, in forward and eager pursuit after the salmon.

The *Angel Fish* is of a terrible aspect, and a most singular form. One of this species was found alive on the shore near Cresswell, deserted by the tide, in the year 1763. It was four feet and a half long, and appears to have been the *Squalus equatina* of Linneas. Dr. Heysham describes a male and a female of this species that were taken at St. Bees in the year 1793. They were dried, preserved, and exhibited as a show.

The *Lump Fish*, or *Sea Owl*, is frequent on the coast, especially at Cresswell and Holy Island. It is a well-tasted fish, and of a beautiful colour; but its figure is extremely clumsy. The *Wolf Fish* is sometimes taken by the fishermen of Holy Island. It is a singular made fish, of a fierce aspect, of a bold voracious disposition, and with its frightful teeth devours its prey in an instant.

The *Lamprey Eel* is frequently taken near the mouth of our large rivers. The *Sand Eel* is taken in abundance in the sea-sands; the largest at Budle and Craster.

Both *Skate* and *Thornback* are plentiful on our coasts. The young Thornbacks, called *Maids*, are most esteemed. The *Sturgeon* has sometimes been taken near the estuary of the Tyne.

Incredible multitudes of *Cod* are taken in our seas, and furnish a grateful repast to our labouring poor.\* The *Ling*, the *Haddock*, and several varieties of the *Whiting*, are also plentiful on our coasts, particularly the two former.

The *Sole*, the *Plaice*, the *Flounder*, and the *Turbot*, abounds both on the coast and at the mouths of our large rivers. The *Holibut* is sometimes taken in our seas.

The *Basse*, a firm, well-tasted fish, resembling salmon, has been taken near Cresswell, but it is very scarce. That beautiful and admired fish the *Mackerel*, is sometimes, but not often, met with near our coasts.

The *Gar Fish*.—This admired fish is sometimes taken near Budle. Its retirement is in the sands at ebb tides. On their reflux it swims about with great alertness, regaling itself not only with the sweets of liberty, but with food. The flesh is extremely white, and of a delicate taste like the Mackerel's. The bones are green. Hence it is called by our fishermen the *Green Bone*. The *Herring* frequently pass our seas in prodigious and resplendent columns, and numerous cargoes of them are brought to market†.

The *Salmon* is the most valuable of our fresh-water fishes. It is frequent in the Aln, Coquet, and Tyne, but the Tweed Salmon has the preference. Salmon was formerly so plentiful in the Tyne, that apprentices covenanted in their indentures not to be fed with it more than twice a week. In 1775, it sold at 1*d.* and 1½*d.* a pound in Newcastle. At Newburn, in 1761, two hundred and sixty salmon were

\* The fecundity of fish is astonishing. Pelit found 842,144 eggs in a carp; and Lewenhoeck estimated the eggs of a cod at 9,384,000. Harmer has investigated this subject with great care and accuracy. Part of the result of his researches are as follows:—A cod fish roe 3,686,760 eggs; a carp 101,200; a herring 32,663; a mackerel 454,961; a perch 28,323; a sole 100,362; and a tench 383,252.

† In April, 1794, Mr Ralph Beilby presented to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, a drawing and description of a supposed non-descript fish, taken up dead by the fishermen of Newbiggin. It was afterwards sent to Dr. Smith, president of the Linnean Society, who supposed it to be of the same species with one shortly before taken in the Channel, and called by the fishermen *The King of Herrings*.

caught at a draught; and, in 1775, two hundred and sixty-five at a draught, at the Low-Lights, near the mouth of the river\*. Of late years they have been very scarce. Some attribute their decrease to the manufactories and craft upon the river; but the cause may be more satisfactorily traced to the lock at Bywell, and to the Winlaton mills, which prevent them passing up the shallow streams in the breeding season.

The *Salmon Trout* abounds in all our rivers frequented by salmon. The *Whirling Trout* is taken in the Till and Tweed from ten to twenty inches long. It is the most admired of all the trout species. Other varieties of the trout kind is taken in our rivulets and waters. The best *Common Trout* is found in our alpine rivulets. Excellent red trout are found in the Pont.

The little beautiful *Smelt* is caught in the Tyne, and in our other rivers near the sea, but not plentifully.† The *Skelly*, or *Dare*, or *Dace*, is plentiful in the Tyne. They are considered to be in season from about May till August. *Roach* are found in some of our lakes and fish ponds, where they attain a large size. Fine, bright, well-tasted *Eels* are found in the stoney channel of some of our rivers. The voracious *Pike* is often taken in the North Tyne, the Blyth, and in Prestwick Carr. They are also taken in some other lakes and rivers. The Tyne contains a numerous variety of *Flat Fish*†.

We possess a great variety of the CRUSTACEOUS and TESTACEOUS FISHES; of these the most valuable is the *Lobster*. This extraordinary fish was formerly so abundant, that the annual export of those taken between Newbiggen and Newton by the Sea, amounted to from £1200 to £1500, exclusive of such as were taken near Holy Island. Many varieties of the *Crab* are taken in great abundance on our coast. The *Cockle* is also plentiful. Those which are got in the vicinity of Budle are the largest and best tasted. The *Sea Mussel* also abounds at Budle, and in many other places. The fishermen use it for bait. *Oysters*, of an excellent quality, sometimes occur among our northern sea rocks.

We have a great variety of animals belonging to the class of Zoophytes, of which the most rare and remarkable species is the *Officinal Cuttle*, which when in danger, darkens the water by spurting forth a great quantity of an inky-coloured liquor.

The beautifully coloured *Edible Echinus* is frequently taken at Newton by the Sea. This multivalve shell-fish was anciently a very favourite dish at the tables of the great. They were the first dish in the famous supper of Lentulus, when he was made priest of Mars. The *Cordated Echinus* abounds on the coast near Alemouth and Holy Island, where great numbers of empty shells are brought on shore by the tides in tempestuous weather. The *Pearl Mya*, which is found in the Tweed, the Aln, and North and South Tyne, deserves distinction among our bivalve shells. Of

\* Brand's Hist. of Newcastle, vol. ii. p. 32, 33.

† Flat Fish are generally considered a sea-fish; but Mr. W. A. Mitchell says, "I have proved the contrary, for I have them living in a small pond at the foot of the garden, and I know they are breeding, by having caught one with its tail covered with spawn."



univalve shells the *Wink* is the most numerous and useful. The small purple *Murex*, yielding a purple *sanies*, is in great abundance among the sea rocks. The British ladies anciently marked their linen with the purple juice found in this fish. Our northern historian, Bede, mentions it, in words that express its beauty and duration. "There are," says he, "on the English shores an abundance of the *Cochlear* which yield a scarlet dye. Its beautiful tinge neither fades by the heat of the sun, nor by the weather, but the older it is, the more rich and elegant."

### ENTYMOLOGY, &c.

The amazing number, variety, and singularity, of our *Insects*, offer an interesting field for the researches of the Entymologist. The race of *Reptiles* is also great, but a few only can be noticed, distinguished for their beauty, mischievousness, or rarity.

The vivacious *Viper* is sometimes observed, under hedges, at the roots of trees, and among rocks on warm heaths; but they are not so numerous as in dry chalky countries. Occasionally the harmless *Blind Worm* presents its formidable aspect in our warm pastures and gardens. The changeable and transparent *Water Lizard* is not uncommon in ponds and ditches. But happily our country does not abound with objects that are either formidable or loathsome to the imagination.

*Bees* are principally kept in the little gardens of labouring people, who are imbued with the true spirit of industry. But there are many situations well adapted for the residence of bees, where a single stall cannot be observed. Colonies of that ingenious and formidable insect the *Hornet* are sometimes discovered; and in summer the mischievous *Wasp*. We have great varieties of the *Beetle* and *Spider* kinds, which it would be tedious to enumerate. Swarms of the elegant and beautiful *Butterflies* cheer our walks, and compensate in some degree for the devastations they commit in their caterpillar state in our gardens. Our rich meadows during the summer months are enlivened by the brave and musical *Grasshopper*; and the merry *Cricket* is still heard chirruping in the chimney of old farm-houses, where they are generally protected for the sake of good luck. The poor in this county, where cleanliness is neglected, suffer severely from the persecutions of the nauseous *Bug*.

In this county the *Wolf* and other noxious animals have been either exterminated or reduced; but the insect tribes defy the assiduity of man, and are too often unwelcome intruders upon the fruits of human industry. But though the produce of our gardens and fields are sometimes injured by swarms of insects, their annoyance and devastations are not half so terrible as in warm, moist countries. This reflection contributes to reconcile us to our cold climate, and to hear without regret of the great fertility of tropical lands.

A

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

OF THE

COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

*PART II.*

---

ROADS.



HAVING given a brief sketch of the natural productions of Northumberland, it remains to describe the improvements effected by the skill and industry of its inhabitants. One of the first and most important facilities required in civilized society, is the formation of good roads; but our old road-makers have not displayed much science or judgment. Our turnpikes are evidently very defective, both as to their direction and inclination. They are frequently carried over hills which might be avoided; the cross sections and drainage are injudiciously formed; the stones are still broken too large; and heaps of dirt are often suffered to encumber the road sides.

In the Agricultural View of Northumberland it is observed, that "one great objection to some of these roads is the many steep banks they are disgraced with; some of the worst might have been avoided; but it seems the original setters out of these roads had a predilection for climbing and descending steep banks. This is notorious on both the roads upon Rimside Moor, without even the plea of being nearer, as the leveller road would have been nearer, travelled in much less time, and with less fatigue." What renders this instance of the sapience of our old road surveyors more striking is, that by skirting the east side of Rimside Hill, the road might have been easily formed upon the remains of a Roman military way.

The surveyors of our highways seem lately to have performed their duty with judgment and punctuality; but there is still ample room for improvement. The jurisdiction and the salary of surveyor ought to be increased, and able experienced workmen employed. It is absurd to engage feeble old men for the purpose of lessen-

ing the poor-rates. They can seldom be taught to prepare and lay on the materials properly, or to form drains with judgment. When these things are improperly managed, the tolls are always high, and post-horses are soon knocked up\*.

In some parts there is still an unpardonable omission with respect to guide-posts at the end of cross roads. Gentlemen who are commissioners of roads ought to insist upon the erection and adoption of those useful directors, which might now be rendered more lasting by using cast-iron pillars. Inns or alehouses are in some parts situated at so great distance from each other, that the humble traveller must frequently feel the want of shelter and refreshment. But our magistrates, it is hoped, will never reject the opportunity of multiplying these houses of accommodation.

The township roads are in general very bad. This deficiency is in most cases to be attributed to the negligent manner of performing statute work, and the ignorance of husbandmen in the art of road-making. It has been recommended to remedy these evils by appointing a surveyor, with a small salary, who should be empowered to collect the composition due for statute work, and employ this money for repairing the road where most necessary for the public in general, without having regard to the convenience or influence of individuals. The whole business to be under the control and superintendence of a committee of the inhabitants interested in the expenditure of the funds.

### CANALS.

In this county there are no canals, notwithstanding their manifest utility to an extensive mining district like this, where such immense quantities of heavy articles are to be conveyed. Several have been projected†. Before 1792, it was in contemplation to make a canal from the collieries and lime works south of Berwick, to Kelso

\* Mr. M'Adam stated before a committee of the House of Commons in the year 1819, that the road revenue in England and Wales amounted to 1,250,000*l.* per annum; of which enormous sum at least one-eighth part was *wasted* by negligence and ignorance.

† The project of making the river Tyne navigable to Hexham appears to have been in agitation as far back as the year 1705; and is not, as is generally believed, an original idea. The scheme was even so far pursued, that application was made to parliament for leave to bring in a bill for carrying it into effect. The following is a copy of the petition which was drawn up on the occasion, and of a letter, addressed to the representatives of the counties of Northumberland and Durham, requesting their assistance in forwarding the project. They are preserved in the office of the Clerk of the Peace:—

*“ To the Right Honrable the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, in Parliament assembled,*

*“ The humble Petition of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Northumberland, and the Grand Jury for the said County, att the Generall Quarter Sessions of the Peace held att Morpeth, in the said County, for the County aforesaid, the 11th day of January, in the Eight yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Queen Anne,*

*“ Humbly sheweth,*

*“ That your Petitioners humbly conceive the makeing the River of Tine navigable from Newburne (the place to which it now flows) to Hexham, in the said county, would be of very great advantage and benefit to*

in Scotland, and from thence up the Tweed and Teviot. Mr. Dodd, in 1794, published a plan for joining the east and west seas by means of a canal from Newcastle to Carlisle. At a general meeting to carry the scheme into execution, he observed, "that the present local trade from hence to Carlisle, though very considerable, might still be improved; and when to that we add the immense lead trade, the vast quantity of limestone, coal, iron, iron ore, stone, timber, hemp, flax, slate, glass, &c. that will employ this navigation, the ingenuous mind, charmed with national improvement, dwells upon the picture before it with astonishment and delight, and seems to wonder that a scheme so pregnant with blessing to society should never before have been carried into execution."

Mr. Dodd proposed to follow the bed of the river from Newcastle to Stella, and then to pass on the *south side* of the Tyne to Hexham. The expence of executing this part of the navigation was estimated at £35,718, and the annual average revenue which it would produce at £9,925.

But another engineer, Mr. Chapman, reprobated the idea of following the bed of the river, and proposed a line to pass on the *north side* of the Tyne, the peculiarity of which was, that it should come from Haydon Bridge to the upper parts of Newcastle upon *one level, without a lock*, and the goods conveyed from thence to the river, either by a kind of staircase of locks, or in waggons on an inclined plane. It may not, however, be uninteresting to present a more particular sketch of this project.

It was recommended to form a canal boat-bason close to the quay, at Newcastle, between the Broad Chare and Rewcastle Chare, and to carry a broad walled canal from hence to the Stockbridge, with extensive warehouses and yards abutting upon it, and facing broad streets on their either fronts. From Pandon it was proposed either to ascend to the Carlol Tower, and passing the front of the town wall to proceed westward to Ever Tower, or else to run up to the Barras Bridge, and skirt the northern outlets of the town. The level commences at the step of the Leazes Byer,

the inhabitants of the said County of Northumberland, in carrying their corne, lead, coles, and other the product of that part of the said County lyeing near the said River to the Towne and Port of Newcastle upon Tine: Their humble request therefore is, that leave may be given to bring in a Bill for makeing the said River navigable as aforesaid, by and under such rules, restrictions, wayes, and means, as shall be thought fitt.

And your petitioners shall ever pray."

#### COPY OF THE LETTER.

"Att last Sessions a proposal was made on behalfe of John Errington, Esq. for makeing the River Tine navigable from Newburne (the place to which it now flows) to Hexham, the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, (and we were wee), of opinion that if the same cann be done it will be of very great benefitt to the whole County, especially that part lyeing near the Tine, both in improvement of their waist grounds, and also bringing the product of that part of the country to market att easy rates, we agreed of a petition, and also to desire your assistance in forwarding a bill for that purpose, which wee here desire, for it will be a peise of very great service to the country; but pray that as soon as the draught of the bill is agreed on, you will please to send down a copy to any one of us, or to the Clerk of the Peace, who will take care to acquaint us with itt. We are

Your most humble Servants."

This laudable attempt proved abortive, probably owing to some of the great landed proprietors withholding that support which was expected from them.

and runs conveniently westward, passing northward of all the houses in Gallowgate, and crossing the west turnpike, goes forward a little south of Elswick Hall gardens; and about three hundred yards below Benwell; and passing close to the west of Benwell-Lane House, it turns northwards towards the military road; and nearly within two hundred yards of it, crosses Denton Dean in a narrow part where the rivulet runs in rock. The line continues nearly the same distance from the military road until after passing Bell's Close Dean; thenceforward the course lies above the Gate Lodge on the road to Lemington; and sweeping onwards in gently declining ground to the village of Walbottle, goes over Walbottle Dean. The course then is nearly in a straight line, south of Throckley, and of Heddon Hill, and north of Close House. Passing about a quarter of a mile below Whittle Dean, the line goes close to the south of Ovington, and running within two or three hundred yards of Corbridge, proceeds westward below Sandhoe, Beaufront, and Anick, and nearly 400 yards north of the Brewery at the end of Hexham Bridge. The line, in its progress westward, passes considerably north of the Hermitage, and meets a material obstruction in the projecting steep land of St. John Lee, through which Mr. Chapman imagined it would be eligible to carry a tunnel. Henceforward the line passes close to the westward of the village of Acomb, and crosses the North Tyne opposite Warden Mill. Hence the line passes between Allerwash and the Tyne, proceeds in its course under Altonside, and terminates below Haydon Bridge, where the level ceases, after a course of nearly thirty-one miles. From this place it was proposed to carry the canal to St. Nicholas, near Carlisle, and from thence to Maryport, on the Irish Channel; the total length, with branches, being 95 miles.

Messrs Chapman and Jessop agreed in estimating the expence of the canal between Newcastle and Maryport, at £355,067. An anonymous writer calculated that the annual average revenue arising from the canal would amount to upwards of £30,000.

The principal supporters of the grand canal divided into two parties; the one preferred the plan recommended by Mr. Dodd, and the other that proposed by Mr. Chapman\*. In consequence of this division, the money to complete the great design of uniting the two seas, could not be raised, and of course it was given up. A canal on the north side of the Tyne, to stop at Haydon Bridge, and another on the south side, to terminate at Hexham, were next proposed. The subscriptions for defraying the expence of the north line were soon filled, and application was made to parliament in 1797, to obtain an act for making a canal on the north side, but it met with so strong an opposition from the landholders, that it was thought proper to withdraw it.

Mr. Dodds, in 1811, made an ineffectual attempt to revive the project of joining the eastern and western seas by a canal; but, in 1817, such progress was made in the measure, that a meeting of the county was called to consider of its expediency. At this meeting it was proposed to begin the canal at Lemington; to go up the north side as far as Wylam, then to cross the Hag, and to proceed on the south side of the

\* Mr. Jonathan Thompson, of Sheepwash, recommended to commence the canal at North Shields, and joining a branch from the Barras Bridge at Newcastle, beyond the Three-mile Bridge, to proceed up the vale of the Pont. This projector conceived, that by rendering certain rivers and burns navigable, the inland navigation might be extended to the Tweed.

river to Haydon Bridge, with a view ultimately of extending the navigation to the Solway Frith. This last effort to facilitate the commercial communications of the county was very feebly supported. Gentlemen of great property and influence viewed the business with cool indifference; while some commercial gentlemen seemed inclined to carry it in a hasty, inconsiderate, and injudicious manner. The Duke of Northumberland declined giving any opinion on the subject, until he had consulted his agency, and their advice, it seems, was not favourable to the scheme, which was shortly after abandoned. One striking argument in favour of a junction canal was adduced at the county meeting by Mr. W. Armstrong, who stated, that "we can bring corn from the Cape of Good Hope to Newcastle cheaper than we can convey it between Newcastle and Carlisle!"

### BUILDINGS.

The *Seats* of the ancient families are generally erected upon the sites of old castles, or are the castles themselves, more or less modernized, but still retaining the ancient features of strength and magnificence. Elegant and modern mansions, with extensive pleasure-grounds, are interspersed throughout most parts of the county. Besides these seats (which will be particularly noticed in the sequel of the work), there are many neat and commodious buildings belonging to respectable people in the middle ranks of life.

Most of the *Farm-houses* were formerly very shabby and ill-contrived. The barn, stable, byer, dunghill, and the dwelling-house, being all huddled together, without any regard to convenience, cleanliness, or health. Those that have been erected of late years are substantial, neat buildings, excellently adapted to the various purposes wanted for extensive farms, and improved cultivation. The farm-steads built by the Commissioners of Greenwich Hospital are remarkably convenient and handsome, and produce a most agreeable effect.

The old *Cottages* were generally built with stone and clay, and covered with thatch; those that have been lately built are of stone and lime, covered with tiles or slates, and mostly a floor of lime and sand. But in many parts of this county the landholders still appear shamefully ignorant of the advantages which result from increasing the comforts of the labourer. It is shocking that a man, his wife, and half a dozen children, should be obliged to live huddled together in one miserable hovel. It is destructive of health, decency, and morals. People who are doomed to exist in such situations naturally become dirty, slovenly, and degraded. Give a man a nice cottage and a plot of ground for a garden, and he soon begins to display a spirit of industry and independence. In this respect the late Duke of Northumberland deserves the most unqualified praise. He improved and beautified his extensive estates by the erection of a great number of neat, comfortable cottages, to each of which was attached half an acre of land. The cheering and beneficial effects of this enlightened policy has not yet been fully perceived by other great landholders, though many convenient and comfortable cottages have lately arisen in various parts of the county.

† The Gentlemen of Cumberland at this time succeeded in obtaining subscriptions for forming a canal between Carlisle and the Solway Frith.

Modern Scotch cottages, though very formal in appearance, are frequently decorated by training honeysuckles or ivy upon the walls, and disposing a row of house-leek along the ridge of the roof. In Northumberland the Scotch mode of building is imitated, but sufficient attention is seldom paid to picturesque effect. The most striking feature of beauty in the south of England is formed by the neat, warm, little cottages, snug out-houses, and nice gardens, which gratify the eye in every direction. None of the beautiful orders of architecture have a more pleasing effect than the cottage door crowned with a garland of roses and honeysuckle. It would be delightful to observe gentlemen as attentive to the erection of cottages as of stables and kennels.

The ancient inhabitants of Northumberland found it necessary to associate in small bodies for their mutual defence against those numerous depredating parties from the borders of Scotland, which were perpetually harassing them. Villages were thus formed, and generally near to some castle or strong-hold to which the inhabitants retired in cases of emergency. The population of villages, however, is rather decreasing; and were the impolitic practice of exacting *bondage service* in lieu of money, for rent, to be abandoned by the farmers, very few would chuse to inhabit villages.

### PLANTATIONS.

The ancient forests of Northumberland, and the trees most congenial to the soil, have been already noticed. Woods growing in a natural state are found mostly on the banks of the North and South Tyne, the Coquet, Wansbeck, and their tributary streams. Some valuable and extensive plantations of oak are preserved upon the estates belonging to Greenwich Hospital. On several parts of the Duke of Northumberland's estate, particularly on the borders of the Callage Burn, near Alnwick, several thousands of acorns, of an excellent quality, were planted a few years ago, which thrive remarkably well. On many similar situations in the county, which now contain nothing but underwood, oaks might be reared with great advantage to the proprietors. But indeed, plantations on an extensive scale, are rising in many parts of the county, and are almost in every instance doing well, and promise not only to repay the spirited exertions of the proprietors, but to add greatly to the ornament and improvement of the country\*.

The demand by the collieries and lead mines for small wood, has induced the proprietors of woods on the Derwent, Tyne, &c. to cut them at an early age. From twenty-five to thirty years growth is the general term for oak, elm, and ash; but birch, willow, and alder, are cut sooner; and hazle for corf-rods once in three or four years.

\* In Northumberland, even on a cold clayey soil, the oak does not continue to thrive as timber, but loses its top, and becomes stag-headed. The climate is certainly against the growth of trees that are exposed to easterly winds, immediately from the sea; and there may be something in the substrata of Durham and Northumberland, which is ungenial to their growth, in its more advanced stages; so that the present nakedness of the country may have arisen from the conviction of its owners, that the oak, in ordinary situations, is unprofitable, as timber; while coppice wood is of little value, as fuel, in a country that abounds with coals. The ash, however, being a necessary article in husbandry, and useful, as timber, at an earlier age than the oak, and moreover braving the sea winds better, has, on the contrary, been found profitable to be reared; and has, no doubt, heretofore, engaged the attention of land-owners.—*Marshall's View of the Reports*, p. 223.

## GARDENS.

The number of gardens have been lately much increased, particularly in the southern parts of the county. *Florist Societies* have also been formed in many places, and a taste for the pleasing and healthy art of horticulture has become very general. The suburbs of Newcastle is beautified by numerous neat little gardens, belonging to the inhabitants. If this amusement continues in fashion, many useful and beautiful plants will become naturalized, which at present can hardly exist through the inclemency of our winters\*.

Vast quantities of culinary vegetables are brought to the great markets of Newcastle and Shields. The large gardens in the neighbourhood of these towns being unable to supply the demand, the deficiency is amply supplied by the gardeners of Hexham, Morpeth, and Sunderland.

The prolific *Roseberry Strawberry* has been introduced here, and is a great favourite. That fine vegetable the *Purple Cauliflower*, the handsome *Globe Onion*, and the *Strasburgh* and *Portugal Onion*, and *Hay's Cockney Potatoe*, have been lately much improved. The *Keswick White Codling*, and *White Hawthorn Dean*, being great bearers, and not subject to the canker, are now almost the only kind of apple trees planted. Perhaps the *Manx Codling* is inferior to neither. The fine-flavoured *Ribston Pippin*, when judiciously trained against walls with a good aspect, bears well in this county. The *Hazle Pear* is now greatly encouraged by our market gardeners. But the frosty nights and north-east winds from the German ocean, which are so prevalent here in the spring months, are very inimical to fruit crops. It is from this circumstance that orchards are so thinly scattered, and that most of the apples consumed in this county are imported.

## WASTES.

The extent of waste lands, or open mountainous districts, incapable of being converted into profitable tillage land, is very great, and has been estimated at near 450,000 acres. Most of the *Commons*, susceptible of cultivation, have been lately enclosed. Of this the commons belonging to the manors of Hexhamshire and Allendale contain 50,000 acres, a great part (35,000) of which are high, exposed, heathy mountains. These are properly converted into stinted pastures, being thought incapable of any other improvement.

The value of enclosed commons depends upon the soil and the system of cultivation pursued. There are instances where the increased value is in the ratio of twelve to one. But in some few places bad land has been inclosed at a great expence, which will never be repaid. In those mountainous wilds, incapable of cultivation by the

\* Both fruit and vegetables sometimes attain an extraordinary size in this county. A netted melon was lately produced in Craster gardens, which weighed 14lb. and measured 29 inches by 27. In 1817, a jargonelle pear was produced at High House, near Morpeth, that weighed eleven ounces and a half.—(*Tyne Mercury*, Nov. 25, 1817.) A dwarf purple brocoli, cut at Shawdon in 1818, weighed above 12lb.; and there is one at present (1822) at Seaton Delaval, above four feet in circumference.



## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

plough, hollow drains, executed with judgment, and well secured, has been recommended. Many of these districts are excellently situated for planting, to which purpose they might be profitably appropriated.

## ESTATES.

There are probably few parts of the kingdom where estates have been more rapidly improved than in this county. In several instances the value of land has been quadrupled within fifty years. In 1805, the writers of the Agricultural Survey of Northumberland, estimated the annual value of estates in this county at £ 605,000, by supposing there were 800,000 acres of cultivatable land, worth, on an average, 14s. per acre, and 450,000 acres of mountainous wilds, worth 2s. per acre. But the following is an official return of the total rental of the several Wards at two different times. The first column contains the rental as ascertained at the Michaelmas sessions in 1809, for laying on a rate for building the Northumberland county courts and gaol in Newcastle, and the last column is the annual value as given in 1815, for the property tax.

## GLENDALE WARD.

	L.	s.	d.		L.
West Division	53,103	19	11	-	56,309
East Division	49,183	4	6	-	48,025
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	102,287 4 5			-	104,334

## BAMBROUGH WARD.

North Division	41,086	9	11	-	47,303
South Division	40,860	8	8	-	42,390
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	81,946 18 7			-	89,693

## COQUETDALE WARD.

East Division	51,019	13	11	-	51,455
North Division	59,100	13	0	-	65,544
West Division	84,556	0	0	-	40,284
South Division	13,600	13	10	-	19,608
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	158,277 0 9			-	176,791

## TINDALE WARD.

West Division	28,093	0	0	-	32,168
North-west Division	48,809	3	0	-	63,918
South Division	46,282	18	6	-	62,788
East Division	60,958	12	0	-	73,415
North-east Division	64,560	0	0	-	74,125
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	248,705 13 6			-	307,414

## MORPETH WARD.

East Division	57,591	4	0½	-	58,472
West Division	50,709	10	9½	-	56,618
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	110,300 14 10½			-	115,090

## CASTLE WARD.

West Division	92,951	15	6	-	117,825
East Division	123,207	12	4	-	206,984
	<hr/>				<hr/>
	215,169 7 10			-	324,809

Grand Total	916,686	19	11½	Grand Total	1,118,133
-------------	---------	----	-----	-------------	-----------

Thus it appears, that in 1815, the annual taxable value of Northumberland amounted to the enormous sum of *one million, one hundred and eighteen thousand, one hundred and thirty-three pounds sterling!* At the same time the annual value of the real property in the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne, was estimated at £ 91,642; and that in Berwick upon Tweed at £ 30,811, which sums, added to the annual value of property in the county of Northumberland (including fractions of pounds), makes a grand total of £ 1,240,594 9s. 7d†.

In 1809, the total rental as returned, amounted to £ 916,686 19s. 11½d.; but as there is good authority\* for presuming that the rated rental is on an average one-ninth less than the rack rental, the real rental in that year may be fairly stated at £ 1,020,752.

In Northumberland estates vary in their annual value from £ 30 to upwards of £ 30,000 a year; one in particular was, during the late depreciation of the currency, estimated at £ 100,000. Small estates, from £ 30, to £ 300 a year, are found in the southern and middle parts of the county, but very rarely in the northern.

The landed property in Northumberland is mostly freehold. Some small parcels of copyhold are found in the southern parts of the county; and in those districts which belong to the county of Durham, some leaseholds for lives, or years, are held under the church. There are also two or three manors of customary tenure, towards the head of South Tyne.

### AGRICULTURE.

The Romans introduced husbandry into Northumberland. Their successors, the fierce Saxons, after a long and destructive war, seized the county, and then began with their accustomed energy to cultivate the soil. After the introduction of Christianity, the monks became proprietors of several tracts of land, and this change formed an important epocha in the annals of Northumberland. Villages were formed and protected by religious houses, and the best modes of husbandry were revived and extended by men who possessed all the knowledge of the age. The villagers lived comfortably, and their holy masters acquired great opulence. The spoiliations of the Danes; the vindictive devastations of the Normans; and the marauding inroads of the Scotch, continued for ages to check the extension of agriculture in this county. But amidst all the revolutions of power, our farmers, like those in other parts of England, implicitly followed the Roman husbandry, and firmly believed the Roman superstitions. At length JETHRO TULL published an account of his agricultural experiments. This is the real Father of English Husbandry. The memory of this illustrious benefactor of the human race will be cherished by a grateful posterity,

\* Observations annexed to the Parochial Returns relative to the Poor in England, made pursuant to an act passed in the 55th year of his Majesty King George III. and printed by order of the House of Commons in the year 1818.

† The annual value of real Property assessed in England and Wales in the year 1815, amounted to L. 51,898,423 12s. 6d.

when the achievements of desolating conquerors excite only feelings of disgust and loathing\*.

Mr Arthur Young, who visited Northumberland about fifty years ago, affirmed, that no where was a viler or more slovenly husbandry to be found. He represented even the occupiers of large farms as men of contracted minds, treading perpetually in the old beaten route, and fondly retaining those barbarous practices which damp, and even extinguish, the spirit of improvement; but, indeed, he could find nothing in this county that deserved the name of improvement, every thing being done in the true spirit of a *little lousy farmer*.

How greatly is the scene changed since that time. In no part of Britain is an excellent and improved mode of cultivation better understood, or more zealously and successfully pursued; and our farmers, instead of being slavish, stupid, and churlish, are eminently distinguished for their opulence, intelligence, and enterprising spirit. Their reputation, indeed, stands so high, that many come from the most distant parts of the kingdom to observe the agricultural practice of this district.

The rapid and unprecedented advances which this county has made in agricultural improvements, are in a great measure owing to the practical knowledge, scientific acquirements, and unwearied zeal, of the late Mr. Bailey, of Chillingham†. This gentleman was long manager of the extensive landed property of the Earl of Tankerville in Northumberland, and his exertions were vigorously directed to the improvement and invention of useful machines, to the extirpation of old barbarous prejudices, and to the extension of an enlightened mode of practice. His efforts were ably seconded by many intelligent cultivators, whose successful practice has proved both profitable and honourable to themselves.

The *size of Farms* varies considerably: in Glendale and Bambrough Wards the farms are large, generally from £ 500 to £ 1500 a year. In other parts of the county they are from £ 50 to £ 800 a year. Some tenants in the northern parts of the county from £ 2000 to £ 4000 a year, and upwards. The utility of large farms has been much disputed. But there ought certainly to be ranks and degrees in husbandry, and the existence of *some* large farms in every county is both natural and beneficial; though the extension of "large manufactories of food" cannot be too severely deprecated. Such policy involves the diminution and degradation of the agricultural population, and is pregnant with numerous evils.

*Leases*, for twenty-one years, are granted on most of the principal estates, especially in the northern parts of the county. Some proprietors of land, in the other districts,

\* Mr Tull's Treatise on the Principles of Tillage and Vegetation, and recently published in an improved form by Mr. William Cobbett, ought to be read and studied by all farmers. Many of Tull's principles have lately been claimed as original discoveries by others; but Mr. Bailey, with a manly candour honourable to his character, says, "It is very clear that Mr. Tull is the root from whence this excellent practice (viz. drilling in rows at wide distances), first originated."—*Northum. Report*, p. 104, 3d. edit.

† Mr. Bailey, in conjunction with Mr. Culley, presented to the Board of Agriculture "A general View of the Agriculture of Northumberland," of which says Mr. Marshall, "it is much to be apprehended that, in going the round of the Boards' Reports, we shall not see its like again." This masterly performance contains much valuable information.

let only for nine, twelve, or fifteen years; and many grant no leases. The covenants vary with circumstances. Farms are usually let six or twelve months before the expiration of the lease; but upon the Earl of Tankerville's estate, the tenants have an offer of their farms two years and a half, or three years, before the expiration of the lease. The tenants of farms belonging to Greenwich Hospital are always treated in a liberal manner. On some estates the dark, mysterious, and absurd mode of letting farms by *secret proposals*, is still in use: and in one part farms have been *let by auction*; an expedient for giving a high fictitious value to land, perhaps equally as rational as the former. The comparative low state of agriculture in some parts of the county is to be attributed to the tenancy at will, or on short leases, and to injudicious restrictions upon the tenant.

*Rent*.—In former times the rent of lands was clogged with payments in kind, and personal services; but these have been long disused, and the whole is now paid in money. The rent per acre vary with the quality of the land, and other circumstances, from 1s. to £ 8 10s. per acre.

*Tithes* are universally felt and acknowledged to be a material obstacle to the advancement of agriculture. They certainly operate as penalties on improvement. In some parts of this county the tithes are collected with moderation, in others with the severity of law; some let for a term of years at a fair rent, whilst others value and let every year. There are no fixed price for particular crops, the value per acre varying according to the estimated produce per acre, and the price it would sell for at market, deducting the expence of collecting, thrashing, maketting, taxes, &c.

*Enclosures*.—The parts of this county capable of cultivation are, in general, well inclosed by live hedges, with the exception of a very few uninclosed farms in the vales of Breamish, Till, and Glen. The size of enclosures varies with the size of farms, from 2 to 100 acres. The fences most generally used for new enclosures are earth-mounds, at the base of which, and on the edge of the ditch out of which they are raised, are planted the quicks, usually upon a turned sod, six inches high. In some parts the injudicious mode of cutting quicks every year prevails: this makes the fence look neat and snug, but it never grows so thick and impenetrable as when left to nature, and cut at proper intervals. As for beauty, there is no comparison; for certainly a luxuriant hawthorn, in full bloom, or loaden with its ripened fruit, is a more pleasing, enlivening, and gratifying object, than the stiff formal sameness produced by the shears of a gardener. In many parts an improved method of splashing hedges has been lately introduced, and the open spaces in old thorn hedges are now effectually filled up by splashing and laying down healthy young stems from the adjoining thorns. In some situations stone walls are used for fences, but they give the country a cold, bare, and uncomfortable appearance. Iron hurdles are now much used to divide gentlemen's parks, to fold sheep, and to protect young plantations\*.

*Working Animals*.—Some years ago oxen were much used, especially for the purposes of ploughing and carting about home; but after a short trial they were given

\* Messrs R. & W. Elliott, whitesmiths in Newcastle, say, "that the use of iron hurdles are rapidly increasing in this county, and that were it not for the present depression of agriculture, they would be universally adopted in preference to wooden ones."

up, and horses again substituted in their stead, and at present very few farmers use them. In ploughing or harrowing, horses are always yoked double, and driven with cords by the ploughman, and in general plough an acre a day; but in the season of sowing turnips, one and a half, and even two acres, are frequently ploughed, on fine light soils\*.

*Implements.*—The carts used in this county are mostly drawn by two horses; but single horse carts are used in the vicinity of Hexham, and those parts of the county adjoining Cumberland, and when the superior advantages and great utility of the practice are better known it must be generally adopted. Coup-carts, which discharge their load with great ease and expedition, are much used for home work. A sparred frame is found convenient for conveying corn in the straw and hay. Large unwieldy waggon, drawn by four horses, are totally abandoned.

The swing plough is in general use through every part of the county. They are often very neatly and justly made of iron. The ingenious Mr. Bailey, in his "Essay on the Construction of the Plough, deduced from Mathematical Principles," has fixed its form by a few clear and simple rules. Our experienced ploughmen never have recourse to wheel ploughs. Ploughing is usually performed by two horses abreast; but for ploughing between the rows of the drill culture, a small plough, with a movable mould-board, drawn by one horse, is commonly employed. Excellent horse-hoes are used by our best farmers. The one most common is of a triangular form, and contains three coulter, and three hoes, or six hoes. A hoe of this kind is sometimes attached to a small roller, and employed between rows of wheat and barley, from nine to twelve inches distant. The cultivator and grubber are used in some places for pulverizing the soil, and eradicating weeds. On fine soils light harrows are used, so constructed that all the ruts are equi-distant.

A variety of excellent drills for sowing corn, beans, and turnips, are in general use. A seven row drill was invented by Mr. Bailey. An instrument, which answers both as a double mould-board and a horse-hoe, is much approved of by our best farmers in the culture of drilled crops on light soils. The rollers used here are constructed of wood, stone, or cast-iron. Thrashing machines are now common on almost all farms, where more than one plough is employed. They are worked by horses, water, wind, and in some few instances, by steam, and their powers and dimensions are adapted to the various sizes of farms. The travelling-shaker, which carries the straw to the straw-barn, is a great improvement in these valuable machines. An attached winnowing machine sometimes separates the chaff from the corn before it reach the ground. Mr. Ralstrick and Mr. Mickle have contended for the honour of having

\* It has been much disputed whether ox teams or horses are the most eligible. Mr Bailey is decidedly against employing oxen in the business of husbandry, and our Northumberland farmers almost invariably use horses. On the contrary, many eminent agriculturists assert, that domesticated oxen are more docile, steady, and patient, than horses; that they will plough deep without fretting or jerking; and that they require neither harness-makers nor grooms. One writer calculates that by the practice of working horses in husbandry, one million of money is annually lost in England. It has been ascertained that three oxen in the draught are equal to two horses, and that an ox, with a single yoke and two traces, is well adapted for ploughing between the ridges of turnips.

erected the *first effective machine*; and as the latter declined to substantiate his claims to originality of invention, his patent was rendered of no avail in England. The spirited opposition of Mr. Raistrick has therefore saved the English farmers a very considerable expence\*.

Winnowing machines are employed throughout all the county. This is said to be a Chinese invention, brought to Europe by the Dutch, and first made in Scotland by Rodgers, near Hawick, in 1733, from whence they were soon after brought into Northumberland. Chaff-cutters, turnip-slicers, machines for cutting and bruising corn, and steaming apparatus for preparing food for live stock, are all used by our most opulent cultivators. A reaping machine, about ten years ago, was exhibited to the agricultural meeting at Ovingham; and Mr. Brown, of Alnwick, in 1816, made one calculated to cut, gather, and lay the corn with great regularity. Many similar inventions are described in the Farmer's Magazine; but popular opinion prevents their general adoption. In hay-making a curious machine is now used by some gentlemen, called a hay-gatherer, which teds the hay without injuring the swarth. At a distance the movements of this machine appear similar to a cloud of smoke, the hay being raised and scattered with such rapidity.

*Manures.*—Every exertion of ingenuity is practised by our best farmers to raise a large portion of *farm-yard dung*. It is now spread and covered in as soon as possible after being brought on the land. Notwithstanding the opinion of Sir H. Davy in favour of fresh dung†, it has been found by experience that manure considerably decomposed is best adapted for accelerating the luxuriant vegetation of all the small-seeded plants. The utility of using lime upon old tillage lands is now generally doubted. This county abounds with mild lime, free from magnesia; but even on the light dry soils in Glendale Ward, it is found to be of no use after they are once saturated with it. Shell marle, sea-ware, and coal-ashes, are all used in some situations with considerable effect. Bones are very partially used as manure; and burnt clay, which offers in almost every situation such an unlimited supply of enriching

\* Mr. Robert Coward, of Link House, has just invented "an improved corn drill, which is wrought by two horses; and also a scuffler or hoe to follow, drawn by one horse. Each do three rows at once. By this drill from eight to ten acres may be drilled in a day; but the hoe going rather slower, will not do above seven or eight acres. Each machine has variable or castor wheels at its fore end, with a tiller attached," which Mr. C. considers as essential to the true working of such machines. Mr. R. Sharper, a skilful agricultural machine maker, thinks this statement is erroneous, as a drill which sows even six or eight rows at once, cannot do more than six acres a day. He also has drills with castor wheels and a tiller. It is but justice to observe, that Mr. S. who came from Lincolnshire to Newcastle about ten years ago, introduced several valuable improvements in the construction of machinery used in husbandry.

Mr. Thomas Brown, Founder, Alnwick, an ingenious manufacturer of agricultural implements, made, in 1803, an iron plough, with an improved mould-board, for Mr. R. Gibson, of Lesbury, and which, he thinks, was the first made in Northumberland. Mr. B. in 1808, constructed a jointed iron brake, for Mr. Batey, of Battle-bridge, for which he received a silver cup at Barmoor show. This mechanic, in 1820, also constructed an improved drill, which he describes to be so nicely adjusted as to sow all kinds of seeds with the greatest regularity, without bruising them in the smallest degree.

† Davy's Agricultural Chemistry, p. 302, 8vo.

manure, have only been employed in a few instances. The value of composts is generally acknowledged. In the vicinity of Newcastle small sods, cut out of every furrow in moist grass lands, are advantageously made into compost with dung. Ploughing in green crops is seldom practised\*.

*Tillage.*—The arable lands of this county being under different systems, and directed by various opinions, the management of the tillage must be very dissimilar. The ridges are of different forms and sizes. On the deep-soiled lands they were formerly made very high, broad, and crooked; but upon such lands as have been recently brought into cultivation, they are straight, nearly flat, and in general about twelve or fifteen feet broad. On dry lands they are quite flat, and alternately gathered and split.

Fallows are generally ploughed before winter, to meliorate by the frost. In the middle of April, or beginning of May, those that are intended for turnips or potatoes are harrowed and ploughed across, and where necessary rolled with a heavy roller; and the same operations repeated two or three times, or until it is sufficiently fine and clean for sowing or planting. Every exertion is made to extirpate the quickens, or couch-grass. The lime and manure is laid on generally before the last ploughing. Fallows for wheat generally receive four or five ploughings through the summer, but are seldom harrowed, it being thought an advantage to the wheat to have the land cloddy.

The general custom for barley is to plough once; the best cultivators, however, seldom sow this grain without giving the land three ploughings; especially when it is to be sowed with clover and grass seeds. Every other species of grain is generally sown after one ploughing, except where beans or peas are to be drilled. A furrow nine inches broad, and six inches deep, is necessary in ploughing the first time for fallow or green crops. Indeed, ploughing to the depth of ten or twelve inches would be found in many cases highly advantageous. But in the southern parts of this county the ploughing is almost invariably too shallow. Trench ploughing, though so excellent a mode of breaking up grass land on clayey soils, is seldom practised where it would be most advantageous. This may perhaps arise from the weak teams kept by many of our farmers.

On such soils as are found improper for turnips, the naked fallows still prevail, with an almost universal opinion that it is necessary to the fertility of the land. The most skilful agriculturists are, however, of opinion, that the long-established practice of fallowing, in another century, will be totally abolished, if no fortuitous circumstance arise to check the exertions and spirit for improvements which have become so generally diffused through this district, and the kingdom at large†.

\* In the Agricultural Survey of this County, the writers express their surprize at seeing immense dung-hills, the accumulation of unnumbered years, probably centuries, lying at the doors of the shepherds' houses, upon the hill farms around Cheviot. Many of them have ingeniously contrived to build their houses near a 'burn-side,' for the convenience of having it taken away by every flood! These traits of barbarism are, however, wearing away, and many now employ their manure in a very proper manner.—*Report*, p. 130.

† Mr. Tull has shewn, that by cultivating leguminous crops drilled at wide distances, so as to admit of frequent and deep ploughing, to which if proper hand-hoeing be added, the land will be as well prepared for wheat as if it had been a complete naked fallow.—*See also Northum. Rep.* p. 68. & *Cobbett's Year's Resid.* p. 98.

*Rotation of Crops.*—Various systems of husbandry have been tried in this county. The best cultivators use the following rotations, according to soil, situation, and circumstances. On clayey soils fallow, wheat, clover for one or two years, beans or pease. On the dry strong loams, turnips, barley, clover, and grass seeds for two or three years, oats, beans or pease, wheat drilled. But the rotation on sandy and dry light loams is, after being ploughed out from grass, oats, turnips drilled, barley or wheat drilled, hoed and sown up with clover or grass-seeds, depastured with sheep, and a small proportion of cattle, for three or more years. The *alternate* system of husbandry on rich soils is found most productive, but the *convertible* system does not so readily “tire the soil.”\* Three years arable and three years grass is therefore very general; by this mode Nature has time to prepare a sufficient lea-clod, which being turned up for the turnip fallow, ensures a vigorous crop of turnips, as they always flourish upon fresh land, or where they find the remains of a lea-clod to vegetate in.

*Crops.*—The preparation for the greatest quantity of wheat raised in this county is naked summer fallow; of late years considerable quantities have been grown after turnips; it is also grown after rape, clover, beans, pease, tares, and potatoes.

Wheat is grown in considerable quantities, and includes many varieties. They may be divided into two orders, viz. the *smooth-chaffed*, and the *downy-chaffed*; of the former the principal varieties are the Zealand, White Kent, Golden-Ear and Burwell Red; and those of the latter are the Woolley-Ear, and the Velvet-Ear. The downy-chaffed kinds are thought most proper for windy, open situations; and the smooth-chaffed for well sheltered enclosed districts. Of late years the Burwell Red has been much used, especially upon new or crude soils, with great success; and the Velvet-Ear upon rich soils, where there is danger of the crop lodging.

The seed is selected with great attention, and the practice of changing it is thought advantageous. Steeping in chamber-lye for five or ten minutes, and powdering with quick-lime immediately after, to make it sufficiently dry for sowing, is generally practised; and it is observed, that the smut is seldom seen where this is properly performed. The quantity sown varies from two to three bushels per acre, broad-cast; but those who use the drill find one bushel and a half per acre amply sufficient. The practice of drilling is gradually extending in this county. The produce differs according to circumstances: from 24 to 30 bushels per acre may be taken as a fair average crop; yet instances have occurred when it was as high as from 50 to 60 bushels per acre.

Rye was formerly the principal grain grown upon all the dry, sandy, and light soils; but since the use of lime, and the introduction of turnips and artificial grasses, it is rarely cultivated in this district, except upon very sandy soils. Maslin is sown in some parts of the county. A bushel of this mixture of wheat and rye weighs heavier than a bushel of either good wheat or good rye separately. The crops of Barley are generally very productive. It is usually sown after turnips, and is cultivated in drills by a few farmers in the northern parts. The common long-eared barley is the kind most commonly grown. Oats are universally cultivated throughout the

\* The regular return to clover crops is now deemed injurious; and an eminent seedsman, Mr. Falls, thinks, that the use of clover has declined in this district about one-half within the last twenty years. Beans and pease are, however, more cultivated than formerly.



county; they are sown after every species of grain, as well as grass or clover lea. They include many varieties, but the Poland and the potatoe oats are in the highest estimation. Those grown in Glendale, it is said, are of so excellent a quality, as to be sold in the London market under the denomination of Berwick oats, for 1s. 6d. per quarter more than any other oats presented there. The quantity sown, in general, is six or seven bushels per acre, according to the kind sown, and other circumstances, and the average produce is from 20 to 60 bushels per acre.

Beans have, time immemorial, been a prevailing crop upon all the strong lands in the county, especially along the sea coast to the southward: they generally succeed wheat, clover, or old grass, and are drilled by all good cultivators. The produce is very uncertain: twenty bushels per acre is considered a fair average broad-cast crop. Pease are mostly sown upon exhausted lands. Both spring and winter Tares are grown upon the fallow lands intended for wheat or late turnips. The varieties of Potatoes cultivated here are very numerous, and the quantities considerable. The sorts most in repute for the table are three or four different kinds of long whites, particularly the red-neb. The pink-eye, or red-streak, is a late potatoe, and much esteemed for eating in the spring. For stock, the principal kinds used are the champion and the black potatoes. Potatoes prepared by steam are given to cattle and sheep, but principally to horses, being found serviceable for preventing grease or other disorders, by keeping them cool and open\*.

Turnips have been used in this county, as food for supporting cattle and sheep, nearly one hundred years. For this purpose they were first grown in the northern parts of the county, it being long before they were introduced into Tyneside. At their first introduction they were sown broad-cast, and hoed by gardeners and other men at extravagant wages. The late Mr. Ilderton, however, above sixty years ago, first reduced the price of hoeing by teaching boys, girls, and women, to perform the work equally as well, if not better than men. His method was simple and ingenious: by a light plough, without a mould-board, he divided the field into small squares of equal magnitude, and directed the boys and girls to leave a certain number of plants in each square. In a short time they became accurate, regular, and expert hoers.

Turnips are now generally and successfully cultivated. A good crop usually weighs from 25 to 30 tons per acre; though about 50 tons have occasionally been

\* It has been contended, that considering the small proportion of flour, or nutritious matter, contained in potatoes; the uselessness of the haulm; the trouble of gathering, housing, and keeping; the risk of loss by frost; and the enormous expenditure of fuel and time in cooking, this root is really *dearer* than bread. Some writers on Political Economy have also pointed out the danger of making potatoes a *principal* article of food. "They are raised," say they, "at too little expence, and as the average rate of wages is always proportioned to the price of the necessaries of life, people who subsist on potatoes are placed upon the very verge of existence. In a period of scarcity they cannot retrench, and must therefore fall a sacrifice to famine. The want, the redundant population, and the degraded habits of the Irish, may in a great measure be attributed to the general extension of the potatoe husbandry." Nothing, it must be confessed, can be more calculated to engender slovenly and dirty habits than the practice of lifting the principal food at once from the earth to the mouth. Mr. E. Wakefield recently stated to the Agricultural Committee of the House of Commons, that, in his opinion, the increased cultivation of potatoes was "injurious to the country." But happily, the custom of allotting to labourers a "potatoe ground," in part payment of their wages, is not much known in Northumberland.

raised upon an acre. The variety called the White Top, or Globe, is in the greatest repute, being superior to either the Green Top, or the Red Top, in size and sweetness. Nothing can more clearly evince the general discernment of the Northumberland farmers, than the alacrity with which they embraced the present excellent mode of drilling turnips; which has not only increased the value of land, and improved the system of feeding, but caused many parts of the county to assume the aspect of a well-cultivated garden. It was about the year 1780, that the practice of drilling turnips was first introduced into this county, since which there has not been wanting instances, upon thin, poor light soils, where the crop of turnips was of more value than the fee-simple of the land upon which they grew.

The cultivation of *Ruta-Baga*, or Swedish turnips, has rapidly extended in this county within the last few years, the peculiar properties of this invaluable root being now generally understood. In the spring months it has always been difficult to provide food for sheep and cattle. The common turnips grow light, less succulent, and even rots; whereas *Ruta-Baga* may be preserved perfectly good till May. Indeed, it is not fully ripe until February. This plant is also incomparably more nutritive than common turnips, and are given with advantage to sheep, cattle, swine, and horses. All our great tup-breeders admit, that the common turnip will not feed sheep so fat as this excellent plant\*.

Rape is seldom grown, either for sheep or for seed; though the late Mr. Culley found it an excellent substitute on poor clayey soils. Cabbages are grown by a few principal farmers; but the cultivation of Carrots is very confined, and that of Flax is now almost totally abandoned.

The *Corn Harvest* in the vale of Till, and upon Tyneside, near Hexham, frequently begins the first week in August; while upon the cold backward soils and situations, oats will be often uncut the latter end of October, or beginning of November; but the most general harvest is in September. Most of the corn is cut with sickles, by women; seven of whom, with a man to bind after them, generally reap two acres per day. Barley and oats are sometimes mown. Corn is now seldom allowed to stand till it be *dead ripe*.

Wheat is set up in stooks of twelve sheaves each; oats and barley are "gated," set up in single sheaves; and when dry, bound tight at the bottom, and led home, or set

\* It has been ascertained by experiments, that 17 tons of *Ruta-Baga* is equally valuable as a crop of common turnips of 31 tons. Some good cultivators in the south have adopted the Tullian distance of four feet between the top of the ridges, as being a space necessary for deep and clean ploughing. No ground, it is alledged, is lost, as the crop is heavier than when the ridges are narrow, and almost every inch full of roots and shaded by leaves. Transplanting into *newly-ploughed dry* ground has also been recommended, where hands can be obtained, as giving more time for preparing the land, saving much of the culture, insuring a crop from the ravages of the *fly*, and giving regularity and room to the plants. Mr. Bailey said, that he practiced transplanting with success, but he was not aware of the impropriety of transplanting when the land is in a *moist state*.

In the year 1784, Mr. Ralph Annett, late of Alnwick, being on a visit to his father-in-law, Dr. Hamilton, at Dunbar, obtained some seeds of the *Ruta-Baga* from the Doctor, and afterwards frequently sent to Gottenburgh for a fresh supply. This perhaps was its first introduction into this county, for its culture was very limited in 1793; and it was long checked by the depredations of hares and ring-doves, that preferred this plant to any other turnip.

up in stooks of ten sheaves each. The stacks are mostly round; but some of the best farmers set up their barley and wheat in long narrow stacks, which keep the corn much better and drier. The excellent practice of placing corn upon stone or metal pillars, with a cap or cover over them, (to keep out the mice), and a frame of wood over all, is rapidly gaining ground. When the stacks are in danger of heating from wet harvest weather, they are ventilated by perpendicular and lateral funnels.

*Old Grass Lands* are usually manured on the surface every third or fourth year, and mown almost every year. When they cannot be conveniently dunged, they are depastured two years and mown the third. Lands that are intended for meadow are "freed" (from being depastured with any kind of stock) in the spring. The aftermath, or "fog," is mostly consumed in fattening oxen and cows. Natural pastures are most prevalent along the sea-coast.

The *Cultivated Grasses* most commonly raised in this county, are red clover, white clover, and ray-grass. With these some people mix rib-grass, and upon sandy soils hop-medic is sown with success. Ray grass is considered a very severe crop for the soil. Few of these grasses, except red clover, are ever grown alone. The average produce of clovers kept for hay is about two tons per acre. The second crop is generally depastured by cattle or sheep. A mixed stock is found most useful in grazing.

The *Hay Harvest* is seldom begun before the middle of June. The mowers cut from half an acre to three quarters a day, and that very ill; the hay-makers are equally indolent and inactive. After the grass is cut, it is tedded, strewed, and repeatedly turned, till dry; but to preserve the leaves upon the clover, it is merely turned backwards and forwards upon the swath. The hay is next put into foot-cocks, and in a day or two after, if the weather keeps fair, it is put into larger cocks. When sufficiently dry, it is formed into ricklets (pikes), and after standing a few weeks is led home, and put into large stacks.

*Live Stock.*—It is to their superior knowledge of breeding, and nice discrimination in selecting proper stock, as well as to their improved mode of cultivation, that the Northumberland farmers owe that celebrity of character which they have acquired for their proficiency in rural affairs.

By the exertions and attention of our enterprizing breeders, the short-horned cattle are improved so far as to be sold fat to the butchers at three years of age. Bulls are sometimes let for the season for an enormous sum, and five guineas are given for serving a cow; but the more common premium is a guinea. Breeding young cattle is practised in almost every part of the county. Cows are kept upon large farms principally for this purpose. Oxen are mostly grazed in the eastern part of the county, and a few in the vicinity of Whittingham; they are bought in May or June, and sold as they become ready, to supply the large fleets of colliers and other trading vessels belonging to Newcastle, Shields, Sunderland, Hartley, and Blyth.

*Dairy.*—This county cannot boast of its dairies: those who live in the vicinity of Newcastle, and other populous places, make a handsome return by the sale of milk, fresh butter, &c. but upon most of the large farms in the county, dairies are not held in much estimation.

*Sheep.*—There are few or no sheep bred in those parts of the county called Castle Ward, Bedlingtonshire, and the south-east corner of Morpeth Ward. The stock of

this county has been so much improved within the last fifty years, that they now can be sold fatter at fifteen months old than they used to be at more than double that age. This advantage has been gained by the practice of hiring tups, at no inconsiderable prices; sometimes as high as five hundred guineas for the use of one tup for the season. This has cherished the spirit of emulation, by inducing a number of competitors to enter the lists.

The improved breed of long-woolled sheep is usually managed as follows:—The ewes generally lamb in March, when they are given a few turnips to encrease their milk. About the beginning of July the lambs are weaned, and sent to tolerable pasture. The ewes are milked two or three times, to ease their udders; and such as are not to be continued for breeding, are culled out and put to clover or turnips, and sold about Christmas to the butchers, very fat. The lambs, after being weaned, take the name of *Hogs*. They are generally kept on turnips through the winter and spring, after which the wether hogs are put on good pasture. The second winter they have turnips, until the clovers are grown. The fattening qualities of the Swedish turnip being now well known, they are always used for spring food. In the middle of May they are shorn, and by the end of June they are generally all sold. But shearing wethers have lately been sold tolerably fat in June or July, when only fifteen months old.

The mode of management amongst the sheep farmers of Cheviot is, to divide their flocks into different parcels, viz. lambs, hogs, gimmers, ewes and wethers, and each parcel kept on such pasturage as is thought most proper for them. Every parcel is attended by a shepherd, who is bound to return the number of sheep delivered to him, either alive or in his account of dead sheep, which are in general sold at different prices, according to their goodness. The ewes are two years and a half old before they are put to the tup, and are kept till five or six years old. The loss of lambs is sometimes very considerable, not only on being dropped, but also from the "milk ill," "quarter ill," and other disorders. The sheep that are kept on the moorlands that skirt the river Coquet and Reedwater, are the most subject to the rot. The practice of salving is now almost totally disused; and that of milking ewes is also nearly abandoned. This last custom is considered as highly detrimental, as it keeps the ewes lean, and renders them the less capable of meeting the severities of winter.

The zeal and unremitting attention of our breeders and graziers to the improvement of their live stock, have been productive of considerable profit to themselves; and at the large butcher markets of Newcastle and Shields, such shows of fine, beautiful flesh are exhibited, as are not to be surpassed in any other part of England.

A few years ago an agricultural association, under the patronage of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, called "*The Tyneside Agricultural Society*," was established at Ovingham; but at the annual meeting this year (1822) the members seemed convinced of the propriety of *suspending* their meetings. The present depressed state of agriculture has also, (as that distinguished agriculturist, Wm. Jobson, Esq. of Newton observes), "induced slovenly and careless habits of management, in order to lessen the expence of cultivation." The causes of this unfortunate change will, however, be but temporary.

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION**

**OF THE**

**COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.**

---

***PART III.***

---

**TRADE, MANUFACTURES, AND COMMERCE.**

ANY various branches of trade and manufacture are carried on in Northumberland, including the populous towns of Newcastle and Berwick, and which have conduced to encourage agriculture, and and to diffuse life and activity through every rank of society. All the principal manufactures are derived from, or connected with, the coal and lead mines : and though most of the attempts to establish works for the manufacture of woollen and cotton have miscarried, yet few parts of England are possessed of so many conveniences and advantages for such establishments.

That amiable French philosopher, Faujas Saint Fond, on entering this county, expressed the agreeable astonishment he felt in examining the number and variety of our manufactures. "The soul," exclaims he, "feels a lively satisfaction in contemplating such a magnificent picture ; and humanity rejoices to see so many men finding ease and happiness in a labour (the coal trade), which so extensively contributes at the same time to the enjoyments and comforts of others ; and in the last result, to the aggrandizing and enriching of the government, which watches over the safety of the whole."

In describing the produce and manufactures of this district, it is intended to notice such only as are remarkable for extent, or peculiar to the county. In this enumeration COAL claims the pre-eminence, as being the source of the immense trade and revenue which enriches Northumberland. "This chearful contributor to the comforts of human life" not only constitutes the basis of British manufacture, but is "also of the greatest consequence as a nursery for brave and hardy seamen."

Having in a preceding part given a sketch of the natural history of coal, and the practice of coal-mining, it now remains to describe the manner in which this invaluable fossil is conveyed from the pit's mouth.

*Mode of raising Coals, and conveying them to the River.*

When coals are brought to the pit bottom the corves or baskets are hooked on to a chain, and drawn to the surface by a rope attached to a machine. The species of engines called *Gins*, (probably a corruption of engine), are used only in landsale collieries, or in seams of moderate depth, since the invention of steam engines. One of them, engraved in Emerson's *Mechanics*, has the roller immediately over the shaft, which is also the centre of the horse track. In the *whim gins* the ropes run upon two pullies over the shaft, but the roller is at some distance, and the circular tract of the horses is at one side of the shaft, leaving the other free for the *teeming* or delivery of the coals\*.

Steam Engines (originally called Fire Engines), are used in all the extensive coal-works in the neighbourhood of Newcastle. This wonderful machine is an invention highly creditable to human genius and industry, and exhibits the most valuable application of philosophical principles to the arts of life. The use of steam in mechanics was discovered when almost all the valuable mines in England were coming to a stand for want of more powerful and cheaper machines than were then known. This invention was therefore readily adopted in most collieries, and many were opened in situations where it would have been impossible before.

Steam was first employed to produce motion by Brancas, a philosopher of Rome, about the year 1628. But the first real steam engine for raising water is described in a small pamphlet published in the reign of Charles II. and in the year 1663, entitled, "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of the Marquis of Worcester's Inventions, written in the year 1655." No use was made of this invaluable hint, until Captain Savary, in 1698, obtained a patent for an engine which operated both by the expansive and condensive force of steam, to be employed in "draining mines, serving towns with water, and for working all sorts of mills†." Though these engines were erected

\* Many curious machines and contrivances have been used in working coal mines. James VI. of Scotland, about the year 1600, granted a patent to a predecessor of the first earl of Balcarras, for inventing an engine for drawing water out of coal mines.—*Arnol's Hist. of Edin.* p. 66. In Rymer's *Fœdera* we find an exclusive grant given in 1630, to one David Ramsay, for raising water by a new method out of deep mines. Master Beaumont brought with him (says Grey in his *Chorographia*), "rare engines to draw water out of the pits." In the life of Lord Keeper North, dated 1676, are the following curious notices. "The coal mines in Lumley Park are the greatest in the north, and produce the best coal. These collieries had but one drain of water for two engines, one of three stories, the other of two, all the pits for two or three miles together were drained into these drains. The engines are placed in the lowest places, that there may be the less way for the water to rise; and if there be a running stream to work the engines, it is happy."

† This useful projector, according to Dr. Harris, in the same year invented another machine "for rowing a ship in a calm by paddle wheels placed at the vessel sides." Dr. Desaguliers has not done justice to the memory of this truly ingenious man.

about gentlemen's gardens and pleasure grounds, the attempt to render them applicable to mining purposes failed. Thomas Newcomen, ironmonger, and John Cowley, glazier, of Dartmouth, in the county of Southampton, obtained a patent in 1705, for improvements made in the steam engine, and in which Captain Savary was admitted to participate. About 1712, the patentees succeeded in rendering their invention useful in mechanics. Mr. Henry Beighton erected an improved Newcomen engine at Newcastle, in 1718. He was the first that reduced the operations of steam engines to calculation; and was a mathematician as well as an engineer. He conducted the Ladies' Diary from 1714 to 1744.

The first steam engine erected in the north was at Oxclose, near Washington; the next at Norwood, near Ravensworth. About the year 1713, or 1714, the first steam engine in Northumberland was erected at Byker colliery, the property of Richard Ridley, Esq. The engineer was the reputed son of a Swedish nobleman, who taught mathematics in Newcastle\*.

Many of the collieries are situated at a considerable distance from the river, to which the coals are conveyed in a manner equally simple and ingenious. Way-leaves, or slips of ground, are set out and hired on leases, or purchased by the different coal-owners, of the proprietors of land lying between their pits and the river, and this in such a direction as gives the most easy and regular descent. The inequalities of this slip of ground are levelled, and square wooden rails laid in two right parallel lines, and firmly pegged down on wooden sleepers. The tops of the rail are planed smooth and round, and sometimes covered with plates of wrought iron†. About the year

\* That able and candid engineer, Smeaton, added several new and ingenious contrivances to Newcomen's engine. In 1774, he built a powerful engine at Long Benton colliery, which had a 52-inch cylinder, stroke 7 feet. In 1769, Mr. James Watt, a mathematical instrument maker at Glasgow, obtained a patent for his great invention of performing condensation in a separate vessel from the cylinder. Many inventions have since that time been made for effecting a saving and better application of steam. In 1815, it was found, taking the average of 33 engines, that 21,500,000lb. of water was raised one foot high for every bushel of coals consumed. But Mr. Woolf, by one of his engines, has raised 56,917,812lbs. (See Phil. Mag. vol. 46, and 47.) We have some steam-engines calculated at 130 horse power; but one is now building at Friar's Goose, on the south side of the Tyne, calculated to be equal to 200 horse power.

† The origin of waggon-ways cannot be precisely ascertained. In the year 1600, among other regulations made "at a Courte" of the hostmen's company, wains were ordered to be all measured and marked, for it appeared, "that from tyme out of mynd yt hath been accustomed that all cole waynes did usuallie cary and bring eighte boulls of coles to all the staythes upon the ryver of Tyne," but of late several had brought only or scarce seven bolls. The same record mentions "two small maunds or panniers holdinge two or three pecks a-piece." From which passages it plainly appears that coals at this time were not only led in carts along the ordinary roads, but that a practice then prevailed of conveying them on horse-back. Among the rest of the "rare engines" introduced by master Beaumont into the coal trade, one was "Waggons with one horse, to carry down coales from the pits to the staiths to the river." Lord Keeper Guilford, in 1676, thus describes them: "The manner of the carriage is by laying rails of timber from the colliery down to the river, exactly straight and parallel; and bulky carts are made with four rowlers, fitting these rails, whereby the carriage is so easy, that one horse will draw down four or five chaldron of coals, and is an immense benefit to the coal merchants." From a staith bill, dated 1691, in the books at Ravensworth Castle, and quoted in

1786, cast-iron rail-ways were introduced as an improvement upon the tram or wooden rail-way. But this form has of late years been almost superceded by the introduction of the *edge-rail*. This rail consists of separate bars of cast iron usually four feet long, and weighing from 42lb. to 54lb. each, the ends resting on metal chairs mounted on stone sleepers, and so contrived, that if a prop should vary from its perpendicular position, the rails still preserve their plane, and bear as before upon the props or pedestals.\*

There are various means employed to convey coals to the river adapted to the acclivity and declivity of the rail-ways. On a road nearly level horses are generally used; and one horse is found capable of drawing 10 tons 12cwt. travelling 24 miles a day, half with the loaden and half with the empty waggons. When the declivity is between half an inch and an inch in a yard, fixed engines are used, where the preponderance of the loaded waggons drags the rope after them, which is subsequently made use of to draw the returning waggons up the plane. But when the declivity is great, the preponderance of the loaded carriages not only overhauls the rope, but also with it the empty carriages up the plane. In this case it is called a self-acting plane. When the surface is undulating and varied, reciprocating or fixed engines are sometimes used. In this mode an engine is placed at each extremity of the road to be travelled over, one engine drawing the carriages forward in a direction towards itself, and with them a rope from the other engine, which rope in its turn pulls the same or other waggons by means of the other engine back again, and also a rope therewith. The excess of preponderance in the loaded waggons is applied to assist the engine in overcoming the resistance of the other train of waggons. On the Killingworth rail-road locomotive engines are used. One of these engines, it is stated, draws twelve waggons at the rate of four miles an hour for twelve hours each day. The loco-

Bailey's Survey of Durham, it appears that coals were then led by waggons to Team staith. About this time the consumption of Newcastle coals had become so considerable, that several coal mines, as Kenton, Benwell, Jesmond, &c. gave employment to 400 or 500 carts or other carriages each, for conveying the produce of those pits to the water side.

\* In 1817, Mr. William Losh, of Newcastle, iron-founder, and Mr. George Stephenson, of Killingworth, engineer, obtained a patent for certain improvements in the mode of joining and fixing the ends of the rails of which edge-railways are formed; but other founders profess to obtain the same advantages by various other inventions. Mr. John Hawkes, of Gateshead, also took out a patent for an invention calculated to render rail-ways stronger and more durable by forming the surface of cast-iron, and the back, or under part, of malleable iron. In 1820, Mr. John Birkinshaw, of Bedlington iron-works, proposed, in the specification of a patent, instead of the ordinary cast-iron bars, to substitute wedge-formed rails of malleable iron, consisting of pieces of rolled iron 18 feet long each, the ends to be welded when laid down. The objection urged against malleable iron rails is that they are more subject to oxidation than metal rails. From recent experiments, referred to in Mr. R. Stevenson's Report of the Edinburgh Rail-way, it has been ascertained, that upon an *edge-railway* one horse can work with a much greater load (in the proportion of 10 to 7), than upon a *tram-way*. The cost of one mile of rail-road for chaldron waggons, with sidings, fencing, culverts, &c. (exclusive of the purchase of land), is usually estimated at from £1000 to £1200. It is surprising that rail-roads should have been so long almost confined to the use of collieries. They possess many advantages over canals, which in winter are very liable to freeze, and in summer to want water.



tive machines on Wylam rail-road travel with nine waggons at a much quicker pace. A stranger is naturally struck with the imposing appearance of an engine moving without animal power, with celerity and majesty, along a road with a number of loaded carriages in its train\*.

The coal-waggon, which is formed like an inverted prismoid, is moved on four wheels of cast iron, and has a false bottom hung with hinges, and fastened by a hasp. When the waggon has arrived at the staith†, the hasp is knocked out, and the coals fall into a spout below, which conveys them into the ships or keels, or into a store-house underneath. The coals in falling through the spout make a noise which at a distance resembles a clap of thunder. But at some staiths the waggons are now lowered down by a machine to the ship's deck, and discharged at once into the hold without breakage or waste. A strong crooked lever of wood, called a *Convoy*, or *Tiller*, is applied to both the hind wheels of the waggon, in descents where no horse is required,

\* In the year 1798, the late Mr. Barnes erected an inclined plane at Benwell, upon which a loaded waggon descends from the pit to the river, a distance of 864 yards, in two minutes and a half, and reascends in the same space of time. The impelling and resisting power of motion is derived from a plummet of 16½ cwt. which the waggon in descending and ascending raises and lowers to the depth of 144 yards. Mr. Blenkinsop, who resides in the neighbourhood of Leeds, a pupil of this ingenious Viewer, in 1811 obtained a patent for a locomotive engine with wheels, the teeth of which wrought in with the teeth of iron rails, constructed for the purpose. This machine was tried in some collieries here. Mr. W. Chapman, of Newcastle, engineer, and Mr. E. W. Chapman, of Willington Ropery, in 1814 obtained a patent-right to an invention consisting of a chain stretched along the road to be travelled over, and properly secured, while by the motion of a self-moving machine, it was wound round a barrel or grooved wheel, by which means the carriage attached to the chain was necessarily drawn. Mr. Benjamin Thompson, of Ayton Cottage, has lately obtained a patent for facilitating the conveyance of carriages by fixed reciprocating engines, which plan is in operation on Birtley Fell; and he calculates that the cost of conveying a ton one mile is 24-100d.; while by locomotive engines it would be 44-100d. and by horses 51-100d. On the contrary, Mr. Nicholas Wood, of Killingworth, where locomotive engines were adopted by Mr. George Stephenson above six years ago, affirms, that the comparative cost is horses 83-100d.; reciprocating engines 53-100d.; and by locomotive power only 20-100d. (*Newc. Mag. for Apr. May, June, 1822*). Perhaps the eligibility of these different plans may be best determined by the description of road to be travelled over. Here it would be improper to omit mentioning a curious self-moving machine, called an *Iron Horse*, erected a few years ago by Mr. Brunton, at Newbottle colliery, with legs to assist its ascent and to retard its descent. The movements of this engine excited much surprise; but unfortunately, when about to be exhibited to some scientific gentlemen, the boiler burst, and several lives being lost, the invention was abandoned.

† Stathe, stade, and steed, are Anglo-Saxon terms formerly applied to single fixed dwellings, or to places on the banks of rivers, where merchandise was stored up, and, at which, vessels could lie to receive it. In 1338, the prior of Tynemouth let, for two years, at 40s. a year, a plot of ground, in Newcastle, upon which sea-coal had been usually laid up, and which was at the west head of a house, *upon the Statthes*, which in modern language is, as if one said, *upon the wharf*, or *upon the quay*. In a lease of a colliery at Elswick, executed in 1538, provision was made for "sufficient Way leve and Stathe leve." The "Black Steath" stood near Hebburn Colliery, and is the only one marked on the map of the river Tyne, prefixed to Gardiner's England's Grievance, which was first published in 1655. These places were also formerly, and are, even yet, by the keelmen, called *Dikes*, probably on account of their being *diked* or *defended* from the river.—*Brand*, vol. ii. p. 256, *et. seq.*

and which regulates its velocity. Each waggon, by statute, holds a chaldron of coals, or 53cwt.; and the waggon itself generally weighs 21cwt. They are mostly made of wood, though some are now made of sheet iron\*.

A very peculiar kind of vessels is in use upon the Tyne for carrying coals from the staiths to the ships. These *keels*, as they are called, are strong, clumsy, and heavy. Sometimes they are navigated with a square sail, and steered by a boy; but generally by two very long oars, one on the side, plied by two men and a boy, the other at the stern, by a single man. This last is called the *swape*, and serves both as oar and rudder. When the water is shallow, and it is inconvenient to use sails or oars, they are navigated in the following manner, with long poles or puyes: each man going after one another towards the prow, puts down his pole to the bottom, in a position inclined towards the head of the keel, at the same time thrusting against it forcibly with his shoulder, and walking down on the gangway towards the stern, as the keel moves under him; by these means, assisted by the swape, it gains a tolerably quick and even course on the water. Having walked the whole length of the vessel, they pluck up the puyes, return hastily to the prow, put them down again, and thrust as before†.

The coals are *cast* into the vessels by the keelmen, with large shovels. As many of the vessels, when light, are considerably above the keels, this work requires a great exertion of physical power. But formerly the labour of casting was much greater

\* By the old books of the Hostman's Company, it appears that in 1600, the coal-waggons did not carry half of the present quantity. At first they were emptied with shovels. When a loaded waggon breaks down it causes a great stop to the other waggons, and is called by the waggon-men "*A cauld* (i. e. cold) *pie*."

Various improvements have been made in the construction of waggon wheels. They are now cast whole and case-hardened. This simple but ingenious operation was, it is said, first performed by Mr. Mark Elliott, of Painshaw Forge.

† *Coel*, as well as *Scipum*, was a general term for ships among the Anglo-Saxons; though it seems we should fetch the origin of the word *keel* from *keles* of the Greeks, and the *celox* of the Romans—a small swift sailing vessel. By statute of the 9th of Henry the V. cap. 10. commissioners were appointed to measure the portage of keels on the river Tyne. Before that time they had been usually made to contain twenty chaldrons a-piece; but, as persons not franchised of Newcastle, paid a duty of 2d. per chaldron to the king, in order to evade a part of it, they encreased the portage of their keels, unknown to the officers of the royal revenue: this statute, therefore, went to order the true portage to be marked upon all these vessels, on pain of forfeiting them. At present they are limited (by 11 and 15 Geo. III.) to 25½ tons of lading, or 8 Newcastle chaldrons of coals. The *swape* is probably so called from its great power, as the old, upright churns, which were wrought by a lever, and a half revolving axle, were called *swape-churns*. Chaucer says,—

And swappe the fryer with bircan rodde.

*Suipax*, in the Icelandic tongue, means a quick motion; and to *swap the door*, in common language, is as much as to say, shut it violently. The pole, called a poeey, is a word seemingly akin to *appuy*, the name of the balancing pole of the French rope dancers.

Fifty-five keels, carrying 1402 tons, have been loaded at one staith in a day. Upon the Wear, the coals belonging to some collieries are now teamed into iron tubs, eight of which contain a chaldron, in which they are conveyed down the river, and lifted either by a fixed or a floating machine, into the hold of the ship, where they are emptied.

than at present, for the holds of the keels were much below the gunnels; now they are only about twenty inches from them, but have a contrivance called a stage, to enlarge them on three sides with boards, which can be raised, lowered, or entirely taken away, according to the bulk of the lading.

*Commercial History of Coal.*

Those invaluable black diamonds, called *Coals*, which have enriched this northern district, seem to have been known to the ancient Greeks. Theophrastus, the scholar of Aristotle, about 2000 years ago, in describing *lithanthrax*, or *stone coal*, says, "Those fossil substances that are called coals, and are broken for use, are earthy; they kindle, however, and burn like wood coals\*." Some imagine that they have found a description of coal in the writings of Pliny; but the ancients were frequently so incorrect in their classification both of genera and species, as to render their descriptions in natural history extremely confused and equivocal.

The primeval Britons were indisputably acquainted with this fuel, which, according to Pennant, they called *Glo*. One of their celts was found in a coal vein exposed to the day, in Craig y Parc, in Monmouthshire. Caesar, indeed, takes no notice of coal in his description of this island; but the Romans subsequently discovered its use. The calcareous flooring used in their baths at Lanchester, and at several of their stations on the line of the Roman Wall, is often intimately mixed with coals, both in their natural state and in cinders. Wallis mentions very large coal cinders being turned up within the walls of *Magna* or *Cærvoran*, in 1762†; and hearths and slaking-troughs of smitheries have been discovered amongst cinders and ashes of coals, in the ruins of the station at Lanchester‡. Above thirty years since, abundance of copper nails, an iron hammer, and other implements of a smith's shop, were found buried in small ashes of coal, within the foundations of a small circular building, on the side of Watling-street, near Low Wood-side, about three miles south of Ebchester. Whitaker informs us, that in the west riding of Yorkshire, and in the neighbourhood of North Brierly, are many beds of cinders, heaped up in the fields, in one of which a number of Roman coins was found some years ago; and Camden mentions a Roman station in Northamptonshire, where coals were used. Horsley was also clearly of opinion, that the Romans actually worked a colliery at Benwell. Add to all this, that Siciulus Flaccus enumerates coals among the articles buried in the earth, over which boundary tumuli were raised; and they are frequently discovered in such situations in England. For this custom, St. Augustine assigns this pertinent reason: "Is it not a wonderful thing, that though coals are so brittle, that with the least blow they break, with the least pressure they are crushed in pieces; yet no time can destroy them; insomuch that they who pitch landmarks are wont to throw them underneath, to convince any litigious person, who shall affirm, though ever so long after, that no landmark was there§."

\* Hill's Theophrastus, p. 62. † Hist. of Northumb. vol. 1, p. 119. ‡ Brand, vol. ii. p. 249.

§ Brit. Rom. p. 209. Strutt's Man. vol. 1, p. 60. Pict. Newc. p. 217.

From a grant made by the Abbey of Peterborough, dated 852, and quoted by the industrious and learned Whitaker, it is evident that coals were used as fuel in this country by the Saxons\*. No mention is made of this fossil during the turbulent period of the Danish usurpation, nor for many years after the Norman conquest. In fact, the use of fossil coal seems to have been totally abandoned; for in the *Leges Burgorum* of Scotland, enacted about the year 1140, a particular privilege is granted to those who bring wood, turf, or peat, into boroughs; but coal is not mentioned, though these laws were made at Newcastle upon Tyne†.

Northumberland gradually recovered from the dreadful effects of the Danish and Norman hostility, and obtained a charter for the licence of digging coals from King Henry III. in the year 1239: it was there denominated sea-coal; and, in 1218, Newcastle was famous for its great trade in this article; but, in 1306, the use of sea coal was prohibited in London, from its supposed tendency to corrupt the air. Shortly after this, it was the common fuel at the king's palace in London; and, in 1325, a trade was opened between France and England, in which corn was imported, and coals exported. In 1379, a duty of sixpence per ton was imposed upon ships coming from Newcastle with coals. At this period, the inhabitants of the county of Durham had obtained no privilege to load or unload coals on the south side of the Tyne; but, in 1384, Richard II. on account of his devotion to Cuthbert, the tutelary saint of Durham, granted them licence to export the produce of their mines, without paying any duties to the corporation of Newcastle. In the year 1421, it was enacted, that the keels or lighters carrying coals to the ships should measure exactly twenty chaldrons, to prevent frauds in the duties payable to the king. In the household book of the fifth earl of Northumberland, dated 1512, sixty-four loads of great wood were allowed in the year, "because colys will not byrne withoute wodd;" which circumstance seems to prove, that the coal-owners had not yet discovered or found means to win "the main coal."

About the beginning of the 16th century, the best coals were sold in London at the rate of 4s. 1d. per chaldron, and at Newcastle for about 2s. 6d.; and in 1563, an act was passed in Scotland to prevent the exportation of coals, there being a great dearth of fuel in that country‡. Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1582, obtained a lease of a great part of the mines of Durham, for ninety-three years, at the annual rent of

\* The Saxons sometimes called coals *Græfan*, and the grant here alluded to is "*twelf fathur græfen*." (Gibson's Saxon Chron. p. 75.) The similarity of the name of coal in the northern language and dialects is remarkable. In the Anglo-Saxon *Cel*; in the Teutonic *Kol*, *Kohl*; in the Dutch *Kole*; in the Danish *Kul*; among the Irish *Ougal*; and among the Cornish *Kolan*.

† Arnot's Hist. of Edinb. p. 82, et seq.

‡ Harrison's Description of England, prefixed to Hollinshead's Chronicle, edited in the year 1577, contains some curious and interesting notices concerning the coal trade. "Of cole-mines (says this quaint writer) we have such plenty in the north and western parts of our island, as may suffice for all the realme of Englande. And soe must they doe hereafter indeede, if woode be not better cherished then it is at this present: and to say the truth, notwithstanding that very many of them are carryed into other cuntryes of the maine, yet theyr greatest trade beginneth to growe from the forge into the kitchen and halle, as may appeare already in most cities and townes that lye about the coast, where they have little other fewell, excepte it be turfe and

£ 90, which occasioned an advance in the price of coals. It was afterwards assigned to Thomas Sutton, the founder of the Charter-House in London, who assigned it to the corporation of Newcastle, for the sum of £ 12,000 ; and the price of coals was immediately advanced to seven shillings and eight shillings per chaldron. Notwithstanding the several advances upon this article, when Queen Elizabeth demanded the arrears of 2d. per chaldron, which had been granted to Henry V.; but the payment of which had been neglected by the corporation, they petitioned for a remission of the debt on account of their inability\*. This was granted, and also a charter to incorporate the old guild, called hostment†, or coal engrossers, for selling all coals to the shipping ; in consequence of which the corporation imposed one shilling per chaldron additional upon this article. At this period the lord mayor of London complained to the lord treasurer, Burleigh, that the free hosts in Newcastle, to whom the grand lease of Elizabeth had been assigned, for the use of the town, had transferred their right to a few persons, who engrossed all the other collieries, and he requested that the collieries might be free, and that the price of coals should not exceed seven shillings per chaldron.

During the reign of King James, in 1610, an information was exhibited in the star-chamber, by the attorney-general, against the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, by the name of hostmen, for that they, having the pre-emption of coals for the inheritors in Northumberland, and the county of Durham, by their charter of the 42d of Elizabeth, forced ships to take bad coals, amongst which was a quantity of slate ; in consequence of which they were all fined, some of them in penalties of one hundred pounds each, and committed to the Fleet prison ; and the decree was ordered to be read in the open market in Newcastle, two several market-days.

In 1615, there were employed in the coal trade of Newcastle, 400 sail of ships, one half of which supplied London, the remainder the other part of the kingdom. The French too are represented as trading to Newcastle at this time for coal, in fleets of

hassocke." He then goes on to contrast the manners of former times with those of his own : " Now we have manye chimnyes, and yet our tenderlings complaine of rewmes, catarres and poses ; then had we none but reredosses, and our heades did never ake. For as the smoke in those days was supposed to be a sufficient hardning for the timber of the house, so it was reputed a far better medicine to keep the good man and his family from the quacke or pose, wherewith as then very few were acquainted." Our historian proceeds :—" There are old men yet dwelling in the village where I remain, which have noted the multitude of chimnies lately erected, whereas in their yoong dayes there were not above two or three, if so many, in most uplandish townes of the realme (the religious houses and mannour places of their lordes alwayes excepted, and peradventure some great personages) but each one made his fire against a reredosse in the halle where he dined and dressed his meate : " and, in all the bitterness of Horace's *Laudator preteriti Temporis*, adds, " when oure houses were buylded of willowe then had we oken men, but nowe that our houses are come to be made of oke, our men are not only become willow, but a great many altogether of straw, which is a sore alteration."

\* Mr. Brand informs us, that the Corporation of Newcastle annually received L 10,000 in the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, from a duty of 4d. a chaldron on coals shipped from their port.—*Hist. of Newc.* vol. ii. p. 269.

† This society is also called *Fitters*. In their books (1600) " to fitt any keell," and to " fitt and load soles," occur.

50 sail at once, serving the ports of Picardy, Normandy, Bretagne, and as far as Rochelle and Bourdeaux, while the ships of Bremen, Embden, Holland, and Zealand, were supplying the inhabitants of Flanders\*.

In 1622, an order was issued by the hostmen, against the secret and disorderly loading of coals, but not until they had received several precepts from the king and privy council concerning this abuse. They were summoned to answer again, by process from the exchequer chamber, against the governor, stewards, and some others of the company, for the above default; and as we are not informed of the result of this proceeding, we may conclude that it did not terminate in their favour. In the year 1630, the king let to farm an impost on coals of 5s. per chaldron, for those transported out of England, Wales, and Berwick upon Tweed, to any part beyond the seas, except Guernsey, Jersey, and the Isle of Man; of 1s. 8d. over and above the 5s. on those to be exported, as above, by any Englishman; and also of 3s. 4d. for every chaldron to be exported, except for Ireland and Scotland. In 1631, an information was again made in the star-chamber, by Heath, attorney-general, against the hostmen of Newcastle, for mixing 40,000 chaldrons of coals with slates, &c.; from whence it seems, that the former fines and imprisonment had no effect, but that they had still proceeded to cheat the metropolis and the country at large, even after those severe measures of government. A. D. 1634, the king, solely by his own authority, imposed a duty of four shillings per chaldron on all sea-coal, stone-coal, or pit-coal, exported from England to foreign parts.

In 1637, one shilling per chaldron appears to have been paid, on the foreign vend of coals, to the mayor of Newcastle and corporation. Government being applied to for redress, letters were sent to the bishop of Durham, requiring him to write to the said mayor, and order an immediate restoration of the above exaction; the bishop's letter is dated 10th of January, 1638. About this time King Charles successively granted to different companies the sole power of selling coals exported from the Tyne, which monopolies contributed greatly, with other grievances, to hurt his interests with the people of England.

In 1643, when the Scots besieged Newcastle, all the coal-mines were, it is said, ordered to be set on fire, which was prevented by General Leslie, who took the vessels by surprize. In the following year, in consequence of the marquis of Newcastle having prohibited the exportation of coals to London, they rose to the enormous price of seven pounds per chaldron; and, in 1648, coals were so excessively dear in London, that many of the poor are said to have died for the want of fuel†. In November,

\* It is stated in Stowe's Annals, published in 1632, that in consequence of a great scarcity of wood, "not only the city of London, all haven townes and in very many parts within the land, the inhabitants in general are constrained to make their fires of sea coale or pit coale; even in the chambers of honourable personages and through necessitie, which is the mother of all arts, they have of very late years devised the making of iron, the making of all sorts of glasse and burning of bricke with sea coale or pit coale.—Within thirty yeares last the nice-dams of London would not come into any house or roome where sea coales were burned, nor willingly eat of the meat that was either sod or roasted with sea coal fire."

† About this time, 1649, Grey, in his Chorographia, gives a most interesting account of the Newcastle coal trade. "Many thousand people," says he, "are employed in this trade of coals; many live by working

1653, articles were again exhibited against the town of Newcastle, concerning the coal trade; and the cause, as usual, given against them. In 1667, coals are said to have been sold in London for above 20s. a chaldron: about 320 keels were at that time employed upon the river Tyne, in the coal trade, each of which carried annually 800 chaldrons, Newcastle measure, on board the ships. In 1658, the customs upon all coals exported, were let to Mr. Martin Nowel, at £ 22,000 per annum, of which sum £ 19,783 14s. 8d. were for the coals of England, and £ 2,216 5s. 4d. for those of Scotland. Commissioners were now appointed by the Lord Protector, under the great seal of England, for the measuring of keels, which was performed in a new and better manner than had been before known. In December, 1667, the parliament made an order, that the price of coals, till the 25th of March following, should not exceed 30s. per chaldron; and by an act made that year, after the great fire in London, a duty of one shilling per chaldron was granted to the lord mayor of that city, to enable him to rebuild churches, and other public edifices. This, however, being insufficient, it was made three shillings, to continue twenty years\*. In 1677, Charles II. granted to the

them in the pits; many live by conveying them in waggons and wains to the river Tyne; many men are employed in conveying the coals in keels, from the staiths, a-board the ships: one coal-merchant employeth five hundred, or a thousand, in his works of coal, yet, for all his labour, care, and cost, can scarce live of his trade; nay, many of them have consumed and spent great estates, and died beggars." After adverting to the great hazard attending the working of silver mines, he adds,—“ So it is with our coal-miners; they labour and are at great charge to maintain men to work their collieries; they waste their own bodies with care, and their collieries with working; the kernel being eaten out of the nut, there remaineth nothing but the shell; their collieries are wasted and their monies consumed. This is the uncertainty of mines; a great charge, the profit uncertain. Some South gentlemen, upon hope of benefit, come into this country to hazard their monies in coal-mines. Mr. Beaumont, a gentleman of great ingenuity and rare parts, adventured into our mines, with his £ 30,000, who brought with him many rare engines, not known then in these parts; as the art to bore with iron rods, to try the deepness and thickness of the coal; rare engines to draw water out of the pits; waggons with one horse to carry down coals from the pits to the staiths, to the river, &c. within a few years he consumed all his money, and rode home upon his light horse. Some Londoners, of late, have disbursed their monies for the reversion of a lease of a colliery, about thirty years to come of the lease: when they come to crack their nuts, they find nothing but shells; nuts will not keep thirty years; there is a swarm of worms under ground that will eat up all before their time; they may find some meteors, *Ignis fatuus*, instead of a mine. Now this trade of coal began not past four score years since. Coals, in former times, were only used by smiths, and for burning of lime. Woods in the South part of England decaying, and the city of London and other cities and towns growing populous, made the trade for coal increase yearly, and many great ships of burthen built, so that there were more coals vended in one year, than were in seven years by-past. This great trade hath made this town to flourish in all trades.”

\* A political speculator, in a work called ‘The Grand Concern of England,’ printed in London, in 1673, among various other proposals for bettering the state of the nation, advises that this trade in future be managed by commissioners empowered to supply all parts of his Majesty’s dominions with coals. “I need not,” says he, “declare how the subjects are abused in the price of coals; how many poor have been starved for want of fuel by reason of the horrid prices put upon them, especially in time of war, either by the merchant or the woodmonger, or between them both.” The price at that time, he computes at about 7s. a Newcastle chaldron; the freight at 6s. the city duty at 3s.; and lighterage, wharfage, and cartage, at 4s. “If, then,

duke of Richmond one shilling per chaldron on coals brought to London, which was continued in the family till the year 1800, when it was purchased by government for the annual sum of £ 1,900, payable to the duke and his successors, a sum much inferior to its present value. At the end of the 17th century, 1400 ships are said to have been employed in exporting yearly from Newcastle, two hundred thousand chaldrons of coals, Newcastle measure, which was about two-thirds of the whole trade. The over-sea trade in this article, at the same time, employed nine thousand tons of shipping. In 1703, the master of the Trinity House of Newcastle, reported, by request, to the House of Commons, that 600 ships, of the average burthen of 80 Newcastle chaldrons, with 4,500 seamen, were necessary for carrying on the coal trade. In 1710, a duty was laid upon coals for building 50 churches. A curious and particular account of the monies collected by duties on coal, for the building of St. Paul's church, in London, from Oct. 1, 1668, to May 5, 1716, is preserved in the Antiquarian Repository, vol. ii. p. 40. In the year 1741, a drawback was granted on the duty on coals, used in fire-engines for working the tin and copper mines in Cornwall. In 1785, a combination of shipowners and others concerned in the coal trade, to enhance the price of that necessary article, was defeated by the attention of the lord mayor of London: and in the year 1788, a number of coal-buyers having formed themselves into a society, and held private meetings at the coal-exchange of the city of London, professing to make regulations for the purpose of carrying on the trade in coals, which regulations having a tendency to prevent the trade from being free and open; any such association, consisting of more than five persons, was declared by parliament to be liable to the punishments due to combinations.

During the month of April, 1799, coals in London got to the enormous price of £ 6 per chaldron. As they continued to be sold at a very high price, and being felt as a grievous hardship in London and the adjacent country, a committee of the house of commons, after investigating the matter with great attention, were of opinion that the enhanced price was occasioned by 'the *limitation of vends*, by which each colliery on the Tyne is limited so as not to exceed a certain quantity in each year,' as stipulated by the owners of the collieries;—the detention of ships at Newcastle, sometimes six weeks, waiting for their turns to get the best coals;—the want of an open market in London, the present one being engrossed by a few subscribers;—the coal-buyer being sometimes owner of both ship and cargo;—the detention of the ships by the want of a sufficient number of coal-meters for unloading them, and a further delay in getting ballast;—the practice of mixing coals of inferior quality with the best, and selling the whole as the best;—and frauds in the measurement, carriage, and delivery, of the coals.

Dr. Macnab maintains, that the *limitation of vends* is as much for the public benefit as for that of the individuals concerned; and contends, that it was necessary to prop up the coal trade by such a regulation, which, though in its complexion it be

three Newcastle chaldrons, computed at 3*l*. make five London chaldrons, and they be sold at 5*l*. 10*s*. there is very nigh half in half gotten thereby: considering then, how many hundred thousand chaldron of coals are spent every year, by a moderate computation it will appear that near 200,000*l*. per annum advantage may arise hereby to the public, and the subject also receive a great benefit by the same."



contrary to law, is good in spirit, and beneficial in its effects\*. To support this assertion, he quotes the evidence of Nathaniel Clayton, esq. given before the coal-committee of the house of commons, whose evidence, he adds, was the most informing, convincing, and clear, of all that were given on that momentous business: For thus Mr. Clayton strongly expresses himself:—"I have no doubt that one of the motives which led to this agreement, was the securing to the mine adventurer an adequate profit upon that adventure; and I am equally clear that the public have been, in the final result, materially benefited by the operation of the agreement." By this last assertion, Mr. Clayton means that collieries have thus been worked, and made to yield a regular supply, at a legitimate price, which otherwise must have been abandoned; and which, if once lost, could never be resumed. It is, indeed, observed by all writers on the subject, upon the evidence of the most intelligent viewers of collieries, that when they are once lost, or abandoned, they seldom or ever are regained.

The coal-owner, or worker of the mine, employs an agent called a *Fitter*, to negotiate the sale of the coals with the ship-owner, and to furnish keels for conveying the coals to the ship from the staith, and for which he receives from 1s. to 1s. 3d. per Newcastle chaldron. The price of the coal is fixed by the coal-owner, and guaranteed to him by the fitter. In case the owners of a mine do the duty of a fitter by a fixed salary to an agent, there is of course no guarantee. The coal-owners and coal-workers meet every year, and regulate or fix the quantity of coals to be vended, until next meeting, by each colliery. Collieries that vend more than the allotted proportion pay an allowance to the inferior collieries for the coals actually wrought, and lying unsold at the staith, and which is within the stipulated proportion. Under this regulation the supply of coals, it is alledged, is always equal to the demand. But the owners of mines possessing decided advantages in point of quality and situation, are content to restrict their vends, in order to prevent the abandonment of the other collieries; the ruin of their owners; the riot and confusion which would arise from the consequent distress, and discontentment of the colliers; and the unfair advantages which the gentlemen of the coal-exchange would acquire in the sale of the inferior sorts of coal. This agreement, with the exception of some short intervals, has subsisted since the year 1771. It may be confidently stated, that the average profits resulting from coal-mining adventurers, are not more than what is adequate to the capital required, and the risk incurred.

The *price of Coal* has always been extremely variable; for the consumption depends much upon the state of the seasons, and the supply is affected by the wind, by peace and war, and by combinations, and injudicious acts of the legislature†. The

\* Letter to J. Whitmore, Esq. M. P. member of the Hon. Committee of the Coal Trade, 1801.

† There are nearly *two hundred* regulations and acts of parliament respecting the coal trade, most of them utterly inconsistent with every just principle of political economy. The tax on coal has been properly characterized partial, oppressive, and impolitic. Partial, because it is laid on that part of the community not furnished by nature with coal, and which on the contrary ought therefore to be exempted;—oppressive, because it tends to generate all those extensive and complicated miseries which are suffered in various parts of the island, from the want of this necessary of life;—and impolitic, because it checks agriculture and manufactures, which essentially depend upon the plenty and cheapness of fuel.

following table is collected from the authorities quoted by Brand, and from the Gentleman's and Monthly Magazines:—

Year.	Price per Chaldron.	Where sold.
1395	£ 0 3 4	Whitby Abbey.
1512	0 5 0 the best kind	Alnwick Castle.
<i>ib.</i>	0 4 2 inferior	<i>ib.</i>
1536	0 2 6	Newcastle.
<i>ib.</i>	0 4 0	London.
1550	0 12 0 per load	<i>ib.</i>
1590	0 9 0	<i>ib.</i>
1626	0 7 6	Newcastle.
1653	0 9 0	<i>ib.</i>
1635	0 10 0	<i>ib.</i>
1637	0 17 0 summer	London.
<i>ib.</i>	0 19 0 winter	<i>ib.</i>
1644	4 0 0 siege of Newcastle	London.
1653	0 10 0	Newcastle.
1655	1 0 0	London.
<i>ib.</i>	0 12 0	Newcastle.
1667	1 10 0	London.
1701	0 18 3	<i>ib.</i>
<i>ib.</i>	0 10 6	Newcastle.
1703	0 11 0	<i>ib.</i>
1739	1 8 0	London.
8 April 1772	4 4 0	<i>ib.</i>
16 April —	1 11 0	<i>ib.</i>
1799	6 0 0	<i>ib.</i>
1814 highest	3 13 0	<i>ib.</i>
1821 do.	2 4 0	<i>ib.</i>
— average	1 17 7	<i>ib.</i>

The rise and progress of the coal trade have been traced in the preceding sketch. During the last century the export of coals gradually increased. From 1704 to 1710, the average annual export from Newcastle was 178,143 chaldrons. In 1764, the trade from the Tyne increased 32,000 chaldrons. On an average for six years, ending at Christmas, 1776, there were annually cleared from the custom house of Newcastle, 380,000 chaldrons, of which 260,000 were sent to London; 90,000 to other British ports; 2,000 to British colonies; and 27,000 to other foreign ports. From 1791 to 1799, inclusive, 4,289,727 chaldrons were exported from the port of Newcastle. Of this quantity 2,995,629 were sent to London; 921,480 coastwise; and 372,618 to foreign countries. The average export during these nine years was 476,634 chaldrons. From this it seems, that the trade was nearly trebled in extent during the last century.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

The following synopsis of the Newcastle coal trade is extracted from the books of the custom-house :—

Year.	Coastwise.	Foreign.	Total Chaldrons.
1802	494,488	44,001	538,489
1803	505,137	44,324	549,461
1804	579,929	52,589	632,518
1805	525,827	49,573	602,400
1806	587,719	46,107	633,826
1807	534,371	27,342	561,713
1808	613,786	15,661	629,447
1809	550,221	14,632	564,853
1810	622,573	19,261	641,834
1811	634,371	17,954	652,325
1812	630,633	24,985	655,618
1813	584,184	14,764	598,948
1814	649,151	31,984	681,135
1815	650,209	42,434	692,643
1816	678,151	43,782	721,933
1817	622,977	51,797 $\frac{1}{2}$	674,774 $\frac{1}{2}$
1818	671,871	47,744	719,615
1819	639,987	39,735	679,722
1820	756,513	44,826 $\frac{1}{2}$	801,339 $\frac{1}{2}$
1821	692,321	48,178	740,499

Thus it appears that 12,973,093 chaldrons of coals, Newcastle measure, or 34,378,696 $\frac{1}{2}$  tons, were exported from the port of the Tyne, (without including Blyth and Hartley), during the last twenty years. The average annual export was, according to these returns, 648,655 chaldrons nearly.

In the year 1776, there were exported from Blyth 14,000 chaldrons, and from Hartley 18,000 chaldrons\*. From the years 1791 to 1799 inclusive, 336,100 chaldrons were exported from these ports, being an average of nearly 37,344 $\frac{1}{2}$  chaldrons. In 1809, their exports were 48,052; in 1810, 47,330; and in 1811, they were 53,958 chaldrons, Newcastle measure.

\* Blythe, being considered as a member of the port of Newcastle, in 1610, had a duty of 1s. a chaldron laid on all coals exported from it; but a petition, representing them as places of distinct interest, being presented to the House of Commons, the duty was ordered "to be laid down and no more taken up." In 1638, however, we find Newcastle, Blythe, and Berwick, paying to the king, "1s. per chaldron, costome, and to sell them again to the city of London, not exceeding 17s. the chaldron, in the summer, and 19s. the chaldron, all the winter." An ordinance of the Lords and Commons, in 1642, prohibited coals and salt from being exported from Blythe; but the trade in these articles was very flourishing here, while Newcastle continued to hold out against the army of the Parliament in 1644.—*Brand. ii, 276. Gard. Eng. Griev. p. 56.*

The following is an account of coals shipped at Blyth, including Hartley, from the 1st of January, 1812, to the 1st. January, 1822 :—

Year.	Coastwise.	Foreign.	Total Chaldrons.
1812	55,258	—	55,258
1813	45,553	72	45,625
1814	48,529	—	48,529
1815	37,363	643	38,006
1816	49,417	771	50,188
1817	46,902	238	47,140
1818	51,397	441	51,838
1819	49,520	1121	50,641
1820	53,936	2390	56,326
1821	55,718	1741	57,459

Hence we find that 501,009 chaldrons, Newcastle measure ; or 1,327,674 tons, were exported during the last ten years ; and that the average annual export was 50,101 chaldrons nearly.

During the last century the export of coals from Sunderland has also increased rapidly\*. From 1704 to 1710, the average export of coals from that port was 65,760 chaldrons. In 1750, the quantity exported had increased to 162,277 chaldrons. In 1770, the export was 213,645 chaldrons. In 1790, it reached 298,077 chaldrons ; and in 1800, it was 303,460. From 1801 to 1818, the total quantity exported was 6,103,938 chaldrons, Newcastle measure. This makes the average annual export about 340,000 chaldrons, or 901,000 tons.

It has been asserted that "*the coals of this county are inexhaustible.*" Mr. Williams, in his Natural History of the Mineral Kingdom, is of a different opinion, and thinks it a matter of such importance as to deserve the serious attention of the legislature. This opinion is strongly corroborated by Mr. William Smith, who has successfully explored the stratification of the British Islands, and ascertained, by an actual admeasurement, the limits of the district which contains coals at practicable mining depths. The great importance of this fossil to the nation in general, and to this district in particular, render this subject worthy of investigation.

The following calculation will tend to elucidate this curious and important question :—

The quantity of coals annually exported from the ports of Newcastle, Sunderland, Blyth, and Hartley, may be estimated at .....	1,040,000 Chaldrons.
And the annual Home Consumption for Culinary and Manufactur- ing Purposes .....	280,000 —
<b>Total of the annual average Consumption</b>	<b>1,320,000</b>

\* In the year 1396, as appears from the rolls of Whitby Abbey, coals were brought thither by shipping from Sanderland ; but the permanent establishment of the export of coals from this port, may be dated from the year 1644, when Newcastle was held and defended by the adherents of Charles I. After this period the coal trade of Sunderland continued to be an object of jealousy to the hostmen of Newcastle.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

Or estimating the Chaldron, Newcastle Measure, at 53 cwt. ....	8,498,000 Tons.
One Ton weight of Coal, (according to Dr. Watson) occupies in the earth the space of one cubic yard. The number, therefore, of cubic yards annually consumed is .....	8,498,000
To which add for Wastes and Pillars .....	1,166,000
<hr/>	
The total of cubic yards annually consumed is .....	4,664,000
<hr/>	
Suppose the average thickness of the workable seams four feet and a half, then the cubic yards or tons contained in a square mile will be .....	4,645,000

It therefore appears that a square mile is not sufficient for the present consumption of one year.\* Now if we estimate the breadth occupied by the Newcastle Coal Formation to be on an average eight miles, and the length twenty-five miles, the total area of the coal seams will be 200 square miles; and as one mile is scarcely equal to the consumption of one year, the whole will be consumed before 200 years have elapsed. Mr. Bailey, taking the average thickness of all the workable seams added together at five yards, and the extent of the coal field in the county of Durham at 40,000 acres, concludes that 865 years will elapse before the whole of it be raised. He, however, adds, "This estimate is made on the supposition that the district is all whole coal; but, as a considerable portion of it has been already wrought out, it is probable that there is not more coal left than will serve the consumption much more than 200 years." Dr. Mac Nab† indeed makes the era of our coal seams three hundred square miles, which gives, according to his estimate, nearly 300 years before the coal be exhausted. But he has calculated the quantity annually wrought too low; nor has he made sufficient allowance for the consumption of several centuries already elapsed. In a large portion of this district, as Grey quaintly observes, "the nuts have been cracked, and the kernels eaten;" and it is probable that long before 200

\* "The profligate practice of screening coals" at the pit mouth occasions an immense waste of fuel. Mr. Chapman calculates that near one-fourth of the taking coal is screened before shipping. Part of the small coal thus separated is sold for making cinders and mineral tar. The small refuse of open burning coal have only to a certain extent, a sale to glass-houses, sugar-houses, lime-kilns, steam-engines, cupolas, air-furnaces, smith's forges, &c. The remainder of both species is thrown by a kind of systematic prodigality, upon the high-roads, allowed to moulder into useless rubbish, or consumed by the agency of fire. Strangers are astonished at the vast masses of valuable coal which are continually burning in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, and which, during night, illuminate the atmosphere to a great distance. A heap of good coals, consisting of many thousand chaldrons, being permitted to burn during a number of years, is a circumstance that appears very extraordinary and absurd; but the waste is not limited to what is apparent above ground, for great quantities are left below in the pits. Since the legislature reduced the duty on small coal exported to foreign parts from 22s. to 6s. per chaldron, part has been sold to manufacturers abroad; but something more is required in order to preserve so valuable an instrument in agriculture, and so very important a necessary of life, which, it is evident, is far from being inexhaustible.

† See Letters addressed to Mr. Pitt on the Coal Trade, 1796. The writer contends, that the district between Shields and Whitehaven will not be exhausted of its coals for the full term of twelve hundred years!

years are expired, the price of coals will be greatly augmented to the consumer, from the increased expence of obtaining them, and the increased distance from the pits to the river\*.

In 1792, Dr. Mac Nab, in a statement which he said "may be depended upon," informs us that 64,724 individuals are employed and dependent on the coal trade, on the rivers Tyne and Wear. Of this number 38,475 belong to the Tyne, and 26,250 to the Wear. Those belonging to the trade upon the Tyne he has classed as follow:

Pitmen and boys .....	6,704
Fitters, their clerks, and runners .....	103
Keelmen and boys, boatmen .....	1,547
Trimmers, ballast-heavers, &c. ....	1,000
Pilots and foymen .....	500
Seamen and boys .....	8,000
Carpenters, ropers, smith's, sail-makers, &c. ....	946
Purveyors for keels and ships, &c. ....	1,100
Coal-factors, merchants, clerks, lightermen, coal-heavers, cartmen, and porters..	2,000
Supposing one-fourth of those persons have families, and three to a family unemployed, will come to .....	16,575
Total .....	<u>38,475</u>

Considering the late increase in the exportation of coals, the number of persons at present employed in the different branches of this trade, may be safely estimated at 73,460.

From Mr. Bailey's tables in his "General View of the Agriculture of the County of Durham," printed in 1810, it appears that thirty-four water-sale collieries in that county annually send to the Tyne about 701,000 London chaldrons, and employ 3265 men in mining them. Calculating from this data, and the preceding estimate of the quantity of coals annually consumed, it may be inferred that the total number of pitmen employed at present in the sea-sale collieries of Newcastle, Sunderland, Blyth, and Hartley, amount to 11,527.

It is calculated, that the sum expended in materials for boring and sinking for coal, such as wood, iron, ropes, &c. independently of the money paid for the exclusive privilege of working, amounts, in some collieries, to upwards of £ 50,000 per annum. The following is a calculation of the capital employed in the coal-trade on the Tyne and Wear:—

In the collieries - - - - -	L. 1,030,000
In shipping - - - - -	1,400,000
Capital employed by the London coal-merchants	<u>700,000</u>
Total - - - - -	<u>L. 3,130,000</u>

\* It is a vulgar error that coals might be dug at Blackheath, near Woolwich, and on other commons near London, if government had not prohibited their being dug, for encouraging the nursery of seamen, &c. The search for coals on the southern and eastern parts of England has been uniformly unsuccessful. From the immense number and thickness of the known strata which intervene, and which contain no coals or other

This calculation was made by an ingenious writer well acquainted with the coal trade about thirty years ago; and considering the progressive extension of this trade, the capital at present employed may be estimated at *four millions sterling*. In venturing this estimate, the recent alteration in the currency has been considered.

From this detail, the coal trade must appear of the utmost importance, not only in a local, but in a national point of view, as a nursery of excellent seamen for the British navy; and as the means of employment for many thousands of industrious working people. Besides the important advantages already enumerated, others deserve to be noticed. Coal is, in many respects, and in a very high degree, useful to the landed interest, not only by greatly enhancing the real value of those lands in which it is found, and those through which it must pass, from the works to the place where it is shipped, but from the general improvements which it has occasioned, in consequence of the wealth it has brought into the country. In short, the excellence and plenty of coal in Great Britain not only enrich particular districts, but constitute the foundation of all the valuable manufactures in the kingdom, and is indisputably the grand source of its wealth, greatness, and safety\*.

very valuable matters, it is of no consequence whether coal veins may exist or not in these parts below practicable mining depths. The very open and porous state of some of these strata, the chalks (more than 50 fathoms thick), for instance, occasion them to be so powerfully supplied with water, as to render the prospect of sinking even one shaft through them at London utterly hopeless.

\* The net annual produce of the duties on coal in 1790, was *L. 501,945 19s. 2½d.* At present this tax must produce above *L. 600,000* annually. In 1795, parliament ordered 5s. a chaldron, of thirty-six bushels, Winchester measure, to be laid on this article; if exported from Scotland 5s. per ton, over and above all duties then existing. From this period the amount of duty has been too fluctuating, and the regulations imposed by parliament too numerous to particularize.

The following are the duties paid, at present, on coals:—Paid at Newcastle, coast duty 1s. 4d. and town's dues 2d. a chaldron each. Paid in London:—By 8th Anne, ch. v. 3s.; by 9th Anne, ch. vi. 2s.; by 9th Anne, ch. xxii. for building churches, 3s.; by impost in 1779, of 5 per cent. 4 16-20d.; impost in 1782, of 5 per cent. 4 16-20d.; Duke of Richmond's duty, 6d.; which, by raising the fraction to an integer, makes the king's permanent duty 9s. 4d. per London chaldron. There are also paid in the port of London, metage 8d.; orphan's duty 6d.; and 1d. market dues, per London chaldron; likewise ½d. Lord Mayor's dues; and 1d. Trinity dues, per Newcastle chaldron. Besides these heavy imposts, 8s. 2d. per London chaldron were lately paid as war taxes. Non-freemen of Newcastle, were regularly charged 4d. a chaldron in the town's chamber, for all the coal they exported, till the year 1793, when Sir William Leighton commenced a suit against the mayor and corporation, in which it was proved that half the charge was groundless: the claim to it has, consequently, been relinquished, and the town's dues are now fixed at 2d. per chaldron, to every description of persons. Thus it appears that about 11s. 5d. per London chaldron is paid in various duties upon coals before it comes into the possession of the London coal merchant.

Dr. Adam Smith says, "if a bounty could in any case be reasonable, it might perhaps be so on the transportation of coals; but the legislature, instead of a bounty, has imposed a tax on coal, which, upon most sorts of coal, is more than 60 per cent. of the original price at the coal pit. Where they are naturally cheap they are consumed duty free; where they are naturally dear, they are loaded with a heavy duty."

## MANUFACTURES.

*Coke.*—The great quantities of coal-dust, or small coal, collected at the numerous pits in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, have now become a great incumbrance, but happily an admirable method has been discovered, not only to diminish the inconvenience, but to turn it, with a little modification, into an article of commerce and advantage, by preparations as simple as they are ingenious. Coal, in this pulverized state, is not proper for chamber fires, because it falls through the bars of the grates, or extinguishes the fire by falling upon the ignited cinders, in such a mass, that no air can get between to assist the combustion. This small coal is, therefore, proper in this state only for some purposes in glass-houses, lime or brick kilns, forges, &c. The consumption for these purposes is indeed very considerable, but is not nearly equal to the quantity produced by the pits, notwithstanding the great care that is taken to keep the coal in large pieces; besides, some kinds are liable to crumble into small coal upon receiving the least shock: means have, therefore, been sought to render this coal proper for other purposes. That property, which belongs to the best coal, of agglutinating and forming a single mass, when in a state of combustion, naturally suggested the idea of endeavouring to consolidate considerable quantities of this coal dust, or small coal, by means of a great fire. To effect this it is put into a kiln, in a great measure similar to a lime kiln, which is previously well heated with large pieces of coal. The small coal then runs together, and forms a mass, without losing any large portion of its valuable qualities. When the ignited mass is completely red, large pieces of it are pulled out with iron rakes (such as are used in the copperas works), and laid separately on the ground, where they are very soon extinguished. These pieces are firm, though porous, and are excellently adapted for smelting iron, and other ores, in high furnaces. This simple and ingenious contrivance has given birth to several new branches of industry and commerce. The coal, thus prepared, is used in a great number of manufactories, where a draft or blast is used, as a substitute for charcoal, to which it is in most instances superior, as it produces a stronger, more equal, and longer continued heat. Coke is prepared in large quantities at Wylam, Derwent Haugh, the South Shore, St. Anthon's, and various other places.

*Iron Manufactures.*—The abundance and cheapness of fuel, and the convenience of water carriage, render the banks of the Tyne an excellent situation for carrying on the various branches of the iron manufacture, with expedition and advantage. The smelting works, which were formerly carried on near Lee Hall, on the North Tyne, and at Bebside, near Bedlington, have been already noticed. The extensive works, commenced at Lemington in 1797, by the Tyne Iron Company, have been conducted with great spirit. Here are two blast furnaces, which, before the present depression of trade, produced upon an average about fifty-six tons of pig iron every week. There is at present only one furnace employed. The iron-stone is now entirely collected from the schistus beds in the neighbouring collieries on both sides of the Tyne, and from Scotland; but a considerable quantity was formerly brought from near Robin Hood's Bay, in Yorkshire, to the quay at Lemington, in vessels of 100 tons burthen, and which passed the bridge at Newcastle by striking their masts. A large foundry is attached to these smelting works.



The extensive iron works at New Greenwich and New Deptford, on the south side of the Tyne, near Gateshead, afford a pleasing specimen of the spirit, ingenuity, and industry of Englishmen. These works were commenced about sixty years ago, by the late William Hawkes, Esq., and during the late war were employed in executing large contracts for anchors, chains, and various articles of naval ironmongery, to the royal dock-yards. Messrs Hawkes also manufacture for the general trade, all kinds of articles in iron and steel. Here is a mill for boring cannon, and other cast-metal cylinders; two, and occasionally three, forges, wrought by steam-engines; an engine for grinding edge tools, a slitting and rolling mill; and one of the largest foundries in England\*.

The iron manufacturies at Winlaton and Swalwell have greatly declined. In the latter place anchors, mooring-chains, pumps, and cylinders for steam-engines; all kinds of cast-metal utensils, and, in short, every form of which iron and steel is susceptible, are still made on a large scale by Messrs. Millington, & Co. This firm also occupy the High and Low Team, (the works lately abandoned by Messrs Morrison, Mosman, & Co.), where there is an extensive foundry, forge, anchor shops, steel furnace, boring mill, and other conveniences of various descriptions for manufacturing shovels, nails, &c. Near to the Low Team a foundry has been established by Messrs. Harrison, Robson, and Ayre, for colliery machinery, and other castings. At Stella there is a foundry, a tilt for tilting steel, and a forge hammer wrought by water, belonging to Mr. Emerson. Messrs. Cookson, & Co. have a large foundry, and a steel furnace, in the Close, Newcastle. There is another extensive foundry, and a boring-mill, at Walker, belonging to Messrs. Losh, Wilson, and Bell. The foundry of Mr. Glynn, at the Ouseburn; and the adjoining one belonging to Messrs. Crowther and Morris, have each a boring-mill attached. The other foundries are Messrs. Embleton & Robson's, Forth Banks, and Messrs. Burrell's, Forth Street, Newcastle; and Messrs. Whinfield, and Co. Gateshead, where there are two other small foundries. Messrs. Harrison and

\* The forges, furnaces, and ingenious contrivances to be seen in these works, are objects of pleasure and astonishment to the curious. The writer saw here a cast-iron beam for a steam-engine, which weighs 14 tons, and even larger ones have been cast! The impetus of the chief forge hammer is equal to five tons, and it gives 20 strokes in a minute. Anchor shafts, weighing two tons, are by the machinery used in the forge manufactured with great facility; and four men and a boy are found capable of doing more work than what could be formerly performed with hand hammers by eighteen men in fourteen days. Iron chains have long been manufactured here in great perfection; and the first testing machine erected in England was here. Every chain is tested by a power which may be augmented to 90 tons; and every link is proved by being struck, while stretched out, with a sledge hammer. The weight of 100 fathoms of chain cable in the navy is limited to 217 cwt. 3qrs. 18lb.; but chains are sometimes made above this weight for other purposes. Mr. Brunton, in 1813, obtained a patent for certain improvements in the construction of chain cables and moorings, the peculiar merit of which consisted in placing a broad-ended or over-lapping stay across each link, to keep the sides from collapsing, and also to make the link parallel edged; but these improvements were considered such slight variations from those formerly adopted, that many manufacturers conceived they had a right to copy them. This assumption was contested by the patentee, who instituted a suit in the Court of Chancery against Messrs. Hawkes, which was finally decided in the Court of King's Bench, May 25, 1820; since which time Messrs. Hawkes have continued to manufacture iron cables and moorings with struts, under an agreement with the patentee.

Co. of North Shields; Mr. Robson, of Blyth; Messrs. Robertson and Co. Tweedmouth; Mr. Brown, of Alnwick; and the Owners of Walbottle Colliery, have each a foundry. The extensive iron works at Bedlington have already been alluded to. Here are manufactured bolt and bar iron of various descriptions, such as anchors, chains, nails, agricultural implements, &c. In these works, which will be more particularly noticed hereafter, is one of the most powerful rolling mills in England\*.

*Refineries of Lead.*—Besides the smelting mills at Allen, Allenheads, Dukesfield, and Langley, in Northumberland, a large quantity of lead undergoes this operation at the extensive works established at Blaydon, belonging to Colonel and Mrs. Beaumont, and which consist of four furnaces for refining, two for reducing, and one slag hearth. Messrs. Hall, & Co. have also an extremely convenient smelting mill at Bill Quay, where are two refining furnaces, one for reducing, and one slag hearth.

*Lead Manufactures.*—The practice of lead-mining, and the manner of extracting the ore, and bringing it to a marketable state, have been detailed in a preceding part. At Low Elswick, Messrs. Ward, Walker, Parker, & Co. have an extensive manufactory for rolling sheet lead, and for converting, by a chemical process, pig lead into ceruse and minium for pigments†. The other lead manufacturers are Messrs. Hall, & Co. Bill Quay; Messrs Hind, & Co. Ouseburn; and Messrs Lock, Blackett, & Co.

\* The extensive trade and numerous shipping upon the Tyne give employment to many more manufacturers of iron articles, all of whom cannot be here particularized. Anchors and chains are made by Mr. Flinn, North Shields, who has a testing machine; by Messrs. Mathwins, North Shields; and by Messrs. White and Hodgson; Mr. Clark; and Mr. Thompson, South Shields, (who keeps a subscription testing machine); also by Mr. Arthur, Mr. Allan, and Mr. Spoor, Newcastle. Anchors are likewise made at the North Shore, by Messrs. Hodge and Dewar; and at St. Anthon's, by Mr. Potts. Chains and various other articles in iron are manufactured by Messrs. Hall and Mulcaster, Blaydon; by Thompson, and Co., and by Mr. Ramsay, Winlaton. Chains, hinges, nails, patten-rings, and ship smith work, are executed in various other places.

† The processes used in making red and white lead are extremely simple, and may be easily described. The first operation is to melt the pig-lead into pieces nearly two feet long, five inches broad, and so thin as to expose as great a surface as possible to the action of the acid. These pieces are then placed upon earthen pots, containing about half a pint of vinegar each, and are set in a layer of tanners' spent bark, as close to each other as possible. Upon this layer of pots and lead are placed boards laid over with a further quantity of bark, and thus they are continued, layer upon layer, till they arrive at their destined height. These strata continue covered for about three months. When the boards are removed, the lead is found nearly in the same shape as when placed there, but quite altered in its nature, being perfectly corroded, quite white, and easily broken by the fingers into a white powder resembling chalk. The pieces are now thrown together into a large receiver full of water, having, about two-thirds up, a partition with holes in it running across. A workman then with a large pole, and a strong head fixed upon it, stirs, beats, and breaks them, by which means the corroded lead divides and falls to the bottom of the receiver. This part of the operation was formerly done dry, and proved extremely fatal to the health of the people employed. From the dust and particles of the lead injuring the constitution, few of the workmen lived beyond the age of forty years, but by now grinding the lead in water, this fatal part of the process is remedied. The blue lead is then taken away, melted, and undergoes a similar operation; the white substance is taken to the mill and ground in the rough, by the power of a steam engine. The grinding is performed by the common blue millstone; after it is ground, it is put into large tubs and elutriated, then put into flat dishes and dried. It is then fit for making into paint.

Gallowgate. Attached to the works at Low Elswick is a patent shot tower, 175 feet high. The lead is melted at the top of the tower, poured into a vessel having proper apertures, and by cooling as it falls, obtains that roundness and solidity for which it is admired by sportsmen. Shot is also cast in a similar manner, in the shaft of an old coal mine near Wylam.

*Colour Manufactures.*—In addition to the pigments prepared from lead, there are extensive manufactures upon the Tyne for a great variety of colours. At Paradise; at Skinner Burn; in Sandgate; at the South Shore; at Heworth Shore; and at Bill Quay.

*Prusiate of Iron*, or, as it is vulgarly called, *Prussian Blue*, was attempted to be made in the beginning of last century, by a Jew, in Oakwellgate, in Gateshead. He removed his apparatus to Corbridge; but, not succeeding in making a saleable article, he relinquished his speculation, when the late Thomas Simpson, Esq. a gentleman of extensive knowledge in chemistry, and of a persevering spirit, took it up and brought the art to perfection, at Elswick. He was the first who introduced the liquid blue, and afterwards the stone and fig blue, so much in use for giving clearness of colour to linen. Since his death, the manufactory has been removed to a situation at Heworth Shore, which is peculiarly well adapted for carrying on this, and the other extensive concerns which have of late been established there.

*Glass Works.*—This district is distinguished for the number and extent of its glass manufactories; the skill and dexterity of the workmen; and the variety and beauty of their workmanship: a brief sketch of the history of this invaluable article must therefore be appropriate and acceptable.

The Sidonians, who were unrivalled by the inhabitants of the Mediterranean coast, in works of taste, elegance, and luxury, excelled in the manufacture of glass upwards of 2000 years before the christian era. This ingenious and industrious people appear to have had almost as many varieties as our modern manufactures furnish, such as coloured, figured by blowing, turned round by the lathe, and cut and carved, and even mirrors. At a subsequent period, we are informed, that glass ware was shipped from Alexandria, that great emporium of the world. Some kind of glass appears to have been made by the ancient Britons, for the glass ware, used as bridle ornaments, is mentioned by Strabo, in such a manner as to leave no doubt on the subject; and Adamnan, in his enlarged copy of Cummin's Life of Columba, informs us, that the warlike Picts used glass vessels for drinking; but whether they were manufactured by themselves, or imported, we are not informed. It seems that the Saxons were unacquainted with the art of making glass, and that it perished with the power of the Britons. Accordingly, Eddius informs us, that when bishop Wilfrid restored and completed the church, founded at York by Edwin, king of Northumberland, the glass of the windows was imported. From this time the taste for ecclesiastical magnificence spread rapidly in the Northumbrian kingdom; and Benedict Biscop, in the year 674, built an abbey at the mouth of the river Wear, with stone, in the Roman manner. For this work he brought masons from the continent, and also glass-makers, who taught the English the art of making window glass, and also lamps, vessels for drinking, &c.; and thus was the elegant and useful art of making glass, an art so essential to our domestic comfort in these cold climates, introduced into England.

But this noble convenience either did not extend into the south parts of England, or was lost in the convulsions of the Danish invasions, for the churches in king Alfred's dominions were destitute of glass windows: and from the manner in which a church, furnished with such windows, is mentioned by Matthew Paris, it appears that glass was a rare article in the thirteenth century: even as late as the year 1465, glazed windows were by no means common.

In the year 1557, a manufactory for the finer sort of glasses was set up in Crutched-Friars, London. The flint glass, little inferior to that of Venice, was first made in the Savoy-house, in the Strand, London; but the first glass plates, for looking-glasses and coach windows, were made about the year 1673, at Lambeth, by the encouragement of the Duke of Buckingham.

About the year 1619, glass-works appear to have been established on the river Tyne by Sir Robert Mansel, knt. vice-admiral of England. The workmen were brought from Lorraine, then a province in Germany; for in that year we find the families of "Hensey," "Teswicke," and "Tyttere," settled in Newcastle. The corporation granted to Sir Robert a lease of a plot of ground between Ouseburn and St. Lawrence quay, for erecting his glass-houses. The cheapness of coal was, no doubt, his chief inducement for erecting them at so great a distance from London. King James, in the 13th year of his reign, prohibited the making of glass with wood firing, for the better preservation of timber; and also prohibited the importation of foreign glass. In the year 1635, King Charles issued a similar proclamation, excepting, however, such glasses from Venice, Morana, or other parts of Italy, as Sir Robert Mansel should think fit, for special uses and services. About the year 1670, the duke of Buckingham procured makers, grinders, and polishers of glass, from Venice, to settle in England; and, in 1684, in consequence of the famous revocation of the edict of Nantes, about 70,000 of the best merchants, manufacturers, and artificers of France, sought an asylum in Britain, carrying with them their riches, their arts, and their industry. To these refugees we owe the art of making fine glasses for drinking, in perfection; and since that time we have excelled the whole world in that beautiful manufacture.

It has been confidently stated, that more glass is manufactured on the river Tyne than in all the extensive kingdom of France\*; nor will this appear at all improbable, when the various and extensive manufactures of this useful article in this district is considered.

\* St. Fond, in his Travels through England in 1802, has some judicious remarks on the Newcastle glass-works:—"We saw," says he, "several glass-houses at this flourishing place, where window glass, bottles, decanters, drinking glasses, &c. are made. All these manufactories, though established in buildings of a mean appearance, are managed with a simplicity and economy which cannot be too much praised. This modest simplicity is of great advantage to the country. It encourages active and industrious men to embark in trade, who would otherwise be unwilling to form large establishments, being alarmed by the expences which extensive works require, when constructed on a magnificent scale. It is a taste for pomp and grandeur which almost always ruins the manufactories of France, and prevents these new ones which we want from being established. Men are afraid to involve themselves in ruinous expences for mere warehouses and workshops. It must be acknowledged that the English and Dutch are more prudent, and exhibit examples this way, which we ought to imitate. Splendid and expensive architecture is the bane of establishments of this kind."

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

*Cast Plate Glass House.*

South Shields.	1 House	Messrs. Isaac Cookson, and Co.
----------------	---------	--------------------------------

*Broad Window Glass.*

Newcastle	2 Houses	Newcastle Broad and Crown Glass Company.
-----------	----------	--

*Crown Glass Houses.*

Newcastle	3 Houses	Newcastle Broad and Crown Glass Company.
South Shore	1 —	Tyne Glass Company.
Lemington	4 —	Northumberland Glass Company.
South Shields	3 —	Messrs. Isaac Cookson and Co.
—————	1 —	Messrs. Shortridge and Co.

*Flint Glass Houses.*

Newcastle	1 House	Northumberland Glass Company.
Stourbridge	1 —	Lowery and Sowerby.
Gateshead	2 —	Messrs. J. Price and Co.
North Shields	1 —	Messrs. Burrell and Co.
South Shields	1 —	Messrs. Shortridge and Co.

*Green Glass Bottle Houses.*

Newcastle	2 Houses	Isaac Cookson, and Son.
Ouseburn	1 —	Messrs. Henzell and Co.
Bill Quay	1 —	Cookson and Coulthard
South Shields	2 —	Messrs. Cookson, Cuthbert, and Co.
Hartley Pans	3 —	The Hartley Bottle Co.
St. Lawrence	1 —	Clark and Co.

From this statement it appears there are thirty-one glass houses of different kinds at present employed upon the Tyne, including Hartley. In 1810, there were thirty houses engaged in manufacturing glass, by which it was estimated goods to the amount of £499,000 were annually sold, and on which the enormous sum of £181,000 was paid in duty. Great fluctuations have taken place in this important branch of trade within the last few years; but it is still conducted with considerable spirit, ingenuity, and success, although the duties were doubled in the year 1812.

Fine plate glass was formerly all imported; but in 1773, a society of gentlemen were incorporated for 21 years, by the name of "The Governor and Company of British Cast Plate Glass Manufacturers." This company had a joint stock of 999 shares of £100 each, and established their work at St. Helen's, near Warrington, in Lancashire. After the expiration of their first grant, (which has since been twice renewed to them; the last time for 21 years, from 23d. March, 1819), Messrs. Quinton and Co. established a similar concern at London. These were the only cast plate glass manufactures in Britain, until about nine years ago, Messrs. Isaac Cookson, & Co. commenced the business at South Shields, which has been spiritedly prosecuted in defiance of the most formidable opposition. These ingenious manufacturers have cast plates 120 inches long and 80 broad, which for fineness and brilliancy rival, and even surpass, the most celebrated specimens of either foreign or British manufacture.

From comparing the total average glass duties for England, with the sum paid in this district, it appears that we possess about two-fifths of this branch of manufacture\*. Were the glass tax, and all the vexatious restraints with which it is accompanied, taken off, this trade would rapidly increase, and become of much greater importance in this part of the kingdom.

*Potteries.*—The banks of the Tyne offer many facilities for manufacturing every species of earthenware. Flint and potter's clay are brought from the south of England in ships coming in ballast for coals; glass is plentiful here; and the chief materials for colouring and glazing, are productions of the neighbourhood. Yet all these advantages were long overlooked or neglected; and, till of late years, large importations of earthenware annually entered the Tyne. Our manufacturers are rapidly increasing in skill and dexterity, and in their productions almost equal those of Staffordshire. Many beautiful and tasteful articles of pottery ware are made at the extensive works at St. Anthon's; also at the North Shore, in the potteries at Ouseburn, at Skinner's Burn, at Heworth Shore, at Sheriff Hill on Gateshead Fell, and at North Shields. There are also manufactories of common black earthen ware at Ouseburn, at Heworth Shore, and near Walker.

*Fire Brick Works.*—Fire clay was first excavated from Blaydon Burn Banks about sixty years ago, by the late Mr. John Forster, who during many years sold it in its rough state, before he commenced brick making. It is, however, only within the last twenty years that this business has become of much consequence on the river Tyne. Previous to that time all the fire bricks and clay wrought were required for the different furnaces and manufactories in the neighbourhood; but now considerable quantities are sent to London, and to various parts of Europe, as well as to the West Indies and America.

The works at Blaydon are now carried on by Messrs. Forster & Cowen. Mr. Emerson has begun with great spirit a similar concern in the same neighbourhood. Mr. G. H. Ramsay, for his extensive works at Derwent Haugh, obtains clay from old workings in Content Bank, near Winlaton. The owners of Walbottle colliery have recently commenced a fire brick work between Newburn and Walbottle. Considerable quantities of fire bricks are manufactured at the convenient works of Messrs. Hepple & Lister, at Low Benwell; at Gateshead; at Bill Quay; at Ouseburn; and at Dent's Hole. The works at the latter place are just commenced by Messrs. Scott, & Co. who have discovered a stratum of clay which is reported to be of a very superior quality.

*Coal Tar.*—This invaluable article was first made above seventy years ago, by Mr. Dixon, a coal-owner in the county of Durham. The discovery, however, was neglected, until the scarcity of vegetable tar during the American war rendered the manufacturing of coal tar an object of national importance; and experiments were tried in various parts for improving the process. In 1779, a lamp black manufacturer at Bristol offered this article for sale; but about seven years previous to this time, Baron Van Haake, a native of Silesia, and Joseph Pears, a German, made experiments in extracting tar from coal, at Chatham. The baron soon after removed to Gateshead,

\* Glass is also a considerable article of manufacture and export on the Wear, where there are seven green glass bottle houses; one house for brown glass; one for flint glass; and one for crown glass,

and, in conjunction with one Christopher Schirret, made further attempts with apparatus erected near Messrs. Hawke's, & Co.'s foundry. He also recommended James Smith, a comedian, who was desirous of embarking in this speculation, to fetch Pears from Chatham, which being accomplished, Smith, under the direction of Pears, commenced his operations at Scotchwood; but, tiring of the concern, sold it to Michael Heaton, who, after carrying it on for fourteen or fifteen years, first sold a share and then the whole of it to Mr. Row, who removed the works to St. Peter's Quay; about which time Pears perfected the art of making lamp black, by collecting the smoke passing off during the process of making coal tar. The baron died in Gateshead, in 1780. In 1781, the Earl of Dundonnald procured a patent for "making tar, pitch, essential oils, volatile alkali, mineral acids, salts, and cinders from pit coal." His ovens were at Bell's Close. Besides these, there are now three other manufactories of these articles, two at Heworth-shore, and one at Derwent-haugh.

The process of distilling small coal in close vessels for the purpose of extracting tar and the ammonical liquor, is gradually superceding the use of cinder ovens; but the extension of coal tar works is, on the other hand, checked by the *gas light* establishments, where the coke, tar, and ammonical liquor, can be produced at a comparatively cheap rate, the carburetted hydrogen gas being the chief object of manufacture.

*Copperas Works.*—Copperas, or sulphate of iron, is obtained by the natural decomposition of the martial pyrites with which the coal mines abound. For effecting this purpose a piece of ground is chosen, in some cases extending to several acres; and the bottom is rendered impervious to water by layers of clay. On this the pyrites are spread and exposed to the action of the sun and air, while the rain washes away the salt, as it is formed, into immense reservoirs. It is then boiled to a certain specific gravity, when it is removed into large leaden cisterns, in which the copperas is chrysalized. The oldest and most extensive manufactory of this useful article upon the Tyne is at Felling Shore, on the south banks of the river. It is also made at Scotchwood, Elswick, Ouseburn, Dent's Hole, St. Anthon's, at Wincomblee, Walker, at South Field near Wallsend, and at Willington.

*Sal-Ammoniac*, or muriate of ammonia, was formerly made in large quantities on the Tyne, but a partial regulation of the excise, by allowing the use of the bitteron of the salt works to the makers of this article duty free in Scotland, while it has been charged with the duty here, has checked or rather destroyed the business in this quarter; but it is to be hoped it will again revive upon the repeal of the salt tax. Ammonia is obtained by the distillation of soot, woollen rags, the bones and hoofs of animals, and also from coal, in the coal tar and gas light manufacture. Bones would generally be preferred for the purpose, owing to the residue after distillation being convertible into a bone ash, used by the lead refiners; or into ivory black, for the use of blacking-makers and others: but the price of bones has of late much increased, owing to their being found useful as a manure, for which purpose they are prepared at Scotchwood, Derwent-haugh, Ouseburn, and Gateshead. If the manufacturer of sal-ammoniac uses the bitteron of the salt works, his residuum is sulphate of magnesia, or Epsom salt; if he uses common salt, it is sulphate of soda, or Glauber salt. It is manufactured by Mr. Ramsay, at Derwent-haugh; by Mr. Ridley, at the Mushroom; and by Messrs. Bramwell, & Co. at Heworth Shore.

*Oil of Vitriol*, or sulphuric acid, is manufactured on an extensive scale by Messrs. Doubleday & Easterby at Bill Quay. The acid is formed by burning sulphur in immense leaden chambers or houses, and is afterwards concentrated in platina retorts. The duty upon the sulphur used here amounts to above £2,300 per annum. Until the erection of these works about three years ago, there was no other manufactory of the kind within 100 miles; and as sulphuric acid is an indispensable article in many manufacturing processes, we hope it will be the means of giving an impetus to this operation. Messrs Isaac Cookson & Co. having common salt, duty free, for the purpose of making glass, have commenced the manufacture of oil of vitriol at South Shields, for the purpose of decomposing this salt, in order to obtain the soda it contains. Messrs Losh, & Co. of Walker, having also the peculiar privilege of using all the salt they can make from a salt spring, duty free, have begun the making of oil of vitriol at Walker, for the purpose of decomposing it into a mineral alkali. Soda is likewise manufactured at the same place.

*Aquafortis*, or nitrous acid, single and double, is made by Messrs. Doubleday & Easterby, at Bill Quay. *Spirit of Salt*, or muriatic acid, is also made there; where are large furnaces for the making of black ash, for the use of the soapery.

*Soap* is manufactured in the Close by Messrs. Doubleday & Easterby; and at Ouseburn by Messrs. Clapham, & Co. The quantity manufactured may be estimated by the duty paid. The former pays yearly a duty of from 30 to £33,000; and the latter from 15 to £18,000. Taking them together at £50,000, the quantity produced will amount to a 1-20th part of all the soap manufactured in the kingdom.

*Sugar Refineries*.—This business, which was formerly extensively carried on in Newcastle and Gateshead, is now greatly declined. *Snuff* and *Tobacco* are manufactured in Newcastle, Morpeth, Alnwick, and Berwick.

*Salt Works* were formerly numerous at Howden Pans, Jarrow, and North and South Shields. In 1605, the two counties of Northumberland and Durham contained "153 salt pans, which, casting at the rate of fifty weighs a piece, made in the year 7653 weighs of salt: 430 salters were employed in them, besides 120 keelmen for the carriage of coals, and besides the cadgers and wayne-men, where coals are not carried by water.\* The little now done in this branch of trade is confined to North and South Shields, and Blyth.

There are two very extensive *Oil Yards*; one at Salt-meadows, belonging to Messrs. Doubleday & Easterby; the other at Heworth Shore. They are capable of accommodating a greater number of ships than what usually sail from the Tyne to the whale fishery.

The various branches of the *Leather* business is carried on to a great extent in this northern district. At Newcastle, Shields, Berwick, Alnwick, Morpeth, Hexham, and some other places, the tanning business is pursued with great spirit. Several useful improvements have been lately adopted for facilitating the operation of this manufacture. *Skinneries* are also carried on in many parts of the county, with considerable

\* See Brand, vol. ii. p. 22. Tradition tells us, that while the great plague was making havoc amongst the inhabitants of Shields, it spared the persons who dwelt about the salt works. The same exemption from infection is also said to be enjoyed by the water-carriers and oil-men in Egypt and Turkey.



success. Hexham has been long famed for its manufacture of *Gloves*, which employs a great number of hands.

At Berwick is a large manufactory of *Sacking-cloth*. Several looms are also employed in the same place for the manufacturing of *Cottons* and *Muslins*. The making of *Woollen Stuffs*, and also *Cottons*, has been attempted in different parts of Northumberland, as will be more particularly noticed hereafter. At the Ouseburn, near Newcastle, there is an excellent flax-mill, and an extensive spinning-factory, which is conducted with spirit and success.

Almost every district of the county has the convenience of a water mill for grinding corn. In Newcastle and its vicinity there are forty wind mills, of which one is used in manufacturing oil, one for raising water, two for grinding bark, and the rest for grinding corn. These variously shaped aërial machines impart a lively and picturesque effect to the surrounding scenery. Here are also thirteen water mills, one of which is used in making snuff, two in grinding flint, one for flax and yarn, and nine for grinding corn. But the abundance of fuel, and the irregular action of wind and water mills, have lately combined to encourage the erection of steam mills. At present sixteen steam mills are almost exclusively employed in grinding corn. There are also, exclusive of these in Newcastle and the Neighbourhood, thirty-three steam-engines constantly at work in different manufactories!

The *Ship Building* business upon the river Tyne gives employment to a great number of individuals; and Newcastle built vessels have long maintained an excellent character among nautical men\*. During the late war several fine vessels for government were built upon the Tyne, by Mr. S. Temple; and a remarkably stout frigate, called the *Bucephalus*, by Mr. Rowe, at St. Peter's Dock, which is now occupied by Messrs. Smith, & Son. There is a convenient dock-yard and floating-dock belonging to Messrs. Farringtons, at the North Shore, near Newcastle. Vessels are also built at the South Shore, New Deptford, Heworth Shore, Bill Quay, Jarrow, St. Anthons, and Howden, where the business was formerly conducted on a large scale. In South Shields are six building yards, part of which are accommodated with spacious docks. Vessels are built at the Lowlights, near North Shields, where are two spacious building yards. Many of these yards are at present unemployed, though some vessels are building on speculation. The following are the number of vessels and their tonnage, built on the Tyne in the years specified:—In 1795, 29 vessels, 7,358 tons; in 1800, 47 vessels, 11,100 tons; in 1810, 22 vessels, 6,276 tons; in 1814, 37 vessels, 8,480 tons. Several vessels are also built at Blyth, and occasionally at Alemouth. At the former place there is a fine commodious dock. The *Smacks* at Berwick are justly esteemed for their swift sailing.

Messrs. Chapman, & Co. of Willington ropery, have by different ingenious contrivances, for which patents were granted, greatly augmented the strength and durability of cordage. There are also other extensive roperies, and also sail-cloth manufacturers; block, mast, and pump makers, boat builders, and other establishments connected with ship building, in the port of the Tyne.

\* On the 15th June, 1822, a few young smiths launched an *iron boat* at the manufactory of Messrs. Hawkes, & Co. Gateshead. It measures 31ft. 7in. long, by 4ft. 6in. wide; weighs about 3cwt.; is adapted for six oars; and draws only half an inch water. This circumstance may form the commencement of a new era in marine architecture upon the Tyne.

These are the principal works and manufactories in the counties of Northumberland and Newcastle. But a more detailed account of the several establishments will be given in the description of the place where each is situated; when many works that are necessarily omitted in this slight sketch, will also receive their proportionate share of attention.

### TRADE AND COMMERCE.

The great bodies of colonized Roman soldiery which at an early period occupied the banks of the Tyne, must have rendered it a favourite port of that enterprising people. Towns and villages were rapidly erected under protection of the grand barrier which extended across the country, and communication was rendered easy by a solid and commodious road. Here the agricultural skill and manufacturing arts of the Conquerors would be necessarily called into action, and the limited commerce of the native Britons would receive a new and powerful impulse. The elegance, learning, and unrivalled attainments, of the Northumbrian Britons, at the era of the Saxon invasion, attest how well they were instructed in the natural wealth and mercantile capacities of their country. Under the Saxon age, piracy, or religion, alternately presided over the Tyne; and during the Danish irruptions its banks were desolated, and its towns reposed in ashes. The same calamities visited the other maritime parts of Northumberland. But in the year 1089, Cuthose, brother to William the Conqueror, erected a castle among the ruins of Pont Ælii. The garrison protected those who exercised the arts, or attended the market, in an age distinguished for civil commotion and sanguinary rapine. From this period the commencement of the commerce of Newcastle may be dated. The charter of Henry I., to this town, is couched in the phrase of trade, and mentions "ships arriving at Tynemouth, itinerant merchants, goods brought to the town by sea, dying of cloth, buying of wool and skins, exportation of corn;" and such like. Before the year 1650, it was justly observed that "the coal trade had made Newcastle to flourish in all trades."

Newcastle, which may with propriety be stiled the metropolis of Northumberland, is now the third port in the kingdom in respect to the quantity of shipping. The following comparative view of the number of ships that came into the port of Tyne in the subsequent years, is extracted from the books of the Trinity-house:—

Year.	English Ships.	Foreign Ships.	Total.
1539	503	344	847
1544	280	11	291
1545	340	64	404
1552	562	25	
1641	2953	207	
1644	174	14	
1739	3120	30	
1749	2853	26	
1759	3366	98	
1769	3930	30	
1777	4726	42	

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

An accurate view of the state of the trade of the port of Newcastle will be obtained from the following account of the number of ships cleared every year at the custom-house, from the 1st. of January, 1790, to the 31st. of December, 1821 :—

Year.	Coastwise.	Foreign.	Total.
1790	3921	514	3935
1791	4232	531	4763
1792	4818	530	5348
1793	5116	439	5555
1794	4359	511	4870
1795	5727	526	6353
1796	5462	642	6104
1797	5304	529	5833
1798	4739	571	5310
1799	5463	606	6069
1800	7081	888	7969
1801	5996	912	6908
1802	6113	840	6953
1803	6349	772	7121
1804	7124	843	7967
1805	7135	854	7989
1806	7476	799	8275
1807	7163	610	7773
1808	7817	255	8072
1809	7353	338	7691
1810	8124	630	8754
1811	8055	496	8551
1812	8229	564	8793
1813	7676	380	8056
1814	8668	629	9297
1815	8667	890	9557
1816	8885	805	9690
1817	8322	1141	9463
1818	9023	1216	10239
1819	8828	995	9823
1820	10183	961	11144
1821	9414	932	10346

In the year 1777, the coasters made four thousand three hundred and seventy voyages; and as coasting vessels on an average, about this time, are supposed to have made eight voyages in a year, it follows that there were in the year 1777, five hundred and forty-seven vessels in the London and coast trade.

The following is an account of the number of ships belonging to the port of Newcastle, including Blyth, &c., their tonnage, and the number of seamen employed, in the years mentioned :—

Year.	No. of Ships.	Tonnage.	Seamen.
1800	632	140,055	7,054
1805	768	165,883	7,614
1810	752	161,900	7,433
1821	822	178,047	8,346

On the 30th September, 1821, there belonged to the port of Sunderland 557 ships, carrying 81,808 tons, and employing 3717 seamen. Thus the two ports of this coal district employ at present 1379 ships, the burthen of which amounts to 259,855 tons, and requires 12,063 seamen to navigate them.

It appears from preceding statements, that the average annual export of coals, during the three last years, from the port of Newcastle alone, amounted to 740,520 chaldrons, of sixty-eight Winchester bushels each. Taking into the calculation the great quantity of coals of the first class sold, the average price within this period may be fairly stated at twenty-nine shillings per Newcastle chaldron. This will make the total value of coals annually exported £ 1,073,754. On an average for the last three years, 1,315,184 London chaldrons, of thirty-six Winchester bushels, have been sent coastwise, and 83,576 chaldrons foreign. Now the freight to London may be stated at ten shillings and sixpence per chaldron; but as a quantity of coals is sent to the West of England, for which one-half more freight is paid than to London, the average freight of all the coals sent coastwise may, exclusive of the profits, be safely stated at eleven shillings and sixpence per chaldron, which will give annually for freight £ 755,232; and if the coals sent foreign be calculated at only twenty-two shillings per chaldron, £ 91,934 may be added, making a total for freight alone of £ 847,166; and for coals and freight, £ 1,920,920 annually.

The coals annually exported from Blyth, taking an average of the three last years, will, calculating from the same data, amounts to £ 79,472; and the freights, both coastwise and foreign, to £ 63,097; which together make a total for coals and freight of £ 142,569. In the same manner the coals annually exported from Sunderland, may be stated at £ 601,240; the freights coastwise at £ 415,424, and the freights foreign at £ 30,545. This will give the sum of £ 1,047,209 for the value of coals exported, and the amount of freights, belonging to Sunderland\*.

From this calculation, which is certainly within the mark, it appears that the coal trade of this district, during the last three years, produced the annual sum of *three millions, one hundred and ten thousand, seven hundred and twenty-five pounds sterling*; or about *sixty thousand pounds every week*! But if to this were added the profits of

\* The following is the quantity of coals exported from Sunderland during the last three years:—

Year.	Coastwise.	Foreign.	Total Chal. Newc. Measure.
1819	387,445	15,321½	402,766½
1820	415,972	14,425½	430,397½
1821	396,205	14,575½	410,780½

In the year 1819, there were cleared from this port six thousand, seven hundred and ninety-one ships coastwise, and two hundred and fifty-one foreign; in 1820, seven thousand, six hundred and fourteen coastwise, and two hundred and twenty-three foreign; and in 1821, six thousand, eight hundred and eighteen coastwise, and two hundred and twenty-two foreign.

ship-owners, or shippers of coals, ballast dues, port charges, corporation dues, the value of cinders, coal tar, &c. the sum would be much greater. This estimate will, however, afford a tolerably correct idea of the great extent and importance of this trade.

The average quantity of lead shipped at the port of Newcastle, on an average of nine years previous to 1813, was 6672 $\frac{3}{4}$  tons. At present, we are informed, the annual export exceeds 7000 tons, which at £ 22 10s. per fother of 21cwt., the price last year, is worth above £ 150,000. Great quantities of silver bullion are also exported. The refining mills at Langley alone produced 63,686 ounces of silver in the year 1820.—(See pages 98 and 100.)

The next great articles of export are glass, and cast and wrought iron, of which immense quantities are sent to every quarter of the globe. Red and white lead, shot, and paints, are also considerable articles of export. Grindstones are an old and important article of commerce\*.

The other principal articles of export are earthenware, copperas, coke, lamp black, Prussian blue, sal-ammoniac, soda, paper, watch glasses, coal tar, fire bricks, fire clay, whale oil, salt, coaches, soap, butter, tallow, and pickled salmon, in considerable quantities; bacon and hams, many thousands annually; besides vast quantities of beer, ale, porter, &c. &c.

The imports consist principally of corn and flour from various parts; flax, hemp, masts, plank, timber, iron-stone and iron bars, pitch, tar, skins, bark, spruce beer, brandy, rum, geneva, wines, oil, dye stuffs, rags, smalts, linen yarn, seeds, fruit, sugar and tobacco, &c., to a great amount; though most of the groceries come from London.

There are at present twenty-one packets and other vessels constantly employed in the trade between Newcastle and London; and vessels sail every week for Hull and Gainsbrough. There are also vessels that trade regularly to Leith, Glasgow, Dundee, Aberdeen, Perth, Arbroath, Montrose, Berwick, &c. &c. A regular communication is likewise maintained between London and Alenmouth.

\* The hostmen were incorporated for the purpose of "the loading and better disposing of sea coales and pitt coales, and stones called grindstones, rub-stones, and wheel-stones, in, upon, and within the river and port of Tyne." This article is almost exclusively procured about Windy-Nook, Gateshead-Fell, and Aytan-Banks: and in peaceable times finds its way from hence into almost every corner of the world. They are frequently used in Africa and Asia as hand-mills for grinding corn. As the tract that affords them has strata of various strength and fineness, grindstones for every purpose they can be applied to, can be procured at Newcastle. Formerly some were fetched into England from Spain; but they were of so soft a grit as not to be useful for many purposes.—*Mag. Brit.* vol. iii. p. 608.

A

GENERAL DESCRIPTION  
OF THE  
COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

*PART IV.*

---

ANTIQUITIES.

**N**ORTHUMBERLAND is peculiarly rich in antiquities, the most important of which will be noticed in the description of the places where they have been discovered. Yet it appears desirable to present a comprehensive view of that stupendous military vestige of the Romans, which extends across the whole county, and which is equally peculiar, surprising, and magnificent. This will also afford an opportunity of offering some remarks on the military roads, and other remains of high antiquarian interest, which would not so properly fall under any other head of classification.

The first artificial barrier of the Roman territories in Britain was erected by Julius Agricola, about the eighty-fourth year of the Christian era; and consisted of a chain of forts which were parallel with the Tyne and Irthing, from the German to the Irish ocean. These forts proved but a feeble security for the southern territories of the Romans, and Hadrian, A. D. 120, commanded a more formidable rampart to be erected. This grand military fence was carried on from Solway Frith, a little to the west of the village of Burgh on the Sands, in near a direct line to the river Tyne on the east, at the site where Newcastle now stands. Near Portgate it consists of a mound of earth, nineteen feet broad at the base, and near ten feet high; sixteen feet north of this is a second mound, ten feet broad at the base, and having on its north side a ditch twelve feet deep and twenty-one feet wide; and, twenty-eight feet north of the ditch, a third mound of earth, thirty-three feet broad at its base. These four works keep all the way a regular parallelism one to another. This last, Mr. Horsley supposes, was the military way to the ancient line of forts, (erected by Agricola), and that it also served as a military way to this work. The south rampart, he imagines,

has either been made for an inner defence in case the enemy might beat them from any part of the principal rampart, or to protect the soldiers against a sudden attack from the provincial Britons. The dimensions of the ditch have been exactly taken, as it passes through a limestone quarry near Harlow Hill, and appears to have been near nine feet deep, and eleven feet wide at the top, but somewhat narrower at the bottom.

Severus commenced his laborious and dangerous expedition against the Caledonians about the year 208, and on his return, according to the testimony of Richard of Cirencester, he *repaired the wall of Hadrian*, now become ruinous, and restored it to its greatest perfection. During the declension of the Roman empire, the hardy, active, and necessitous barbarians of the north, poured in torrents upon Northumberland; but the military tactics of the Romans triumphed. The barbarians were driven back into their forests and mountains, and the Roman veterans, before their final departure, assisted the Romanized Britons in building *a solid wall of stone*, from sea to sea, between those stations, which the turbulence of former times had rendered necessary, and where Severus had formerly repaired and strengthened the old vallum of turf.

This wall, usually attributed to Severus, is one of the most memorable efforts of human skill and industry. On its north was a ditch twenty-one feet wide at the top, and generally about fifteen feet deep. It is faced on each side with ashler work; in many places formed on piles of oak; the inner filling stones pretty large, broad, and thin, set on edge obliquely in mortar above the earth, and in clay beneath it. The height of this wall was twelve feet, besides the parapet, which was four feet; and its thickness eight feet. In length it extended from Carville, near the mouth of the Tyne, to Boulness, on the Solway Frith, and which has been found, from two actual measurements, to be above sixty-eight English miles. Such was the celebrated military barrier erected in Northumberland, and over part of the adjoining district; and considering its length, breadth, height, and solidity, was certainly a work of unrivalled magnificence, and prodigious labour. But the wall itself was but part of this extraordinary work. The numerous stations, castles, and turrets, which were constructed along the line of the wall, and the military way with which it was attended, are still more worthy of admiration.

The stations were so called from their stability, being the stated residence of garrisons. They were also called *Castra*, which has been converted into *Chester*, *Caster*, or *Cester*, names that they still bear.\* These were the largest, strongest, and most magnificent of the fortresses which adjoined the wall, and were probably occupied by the

\* Horsley observes, that "the word *statio* is used in *Cæsar*, *Tacitus*, and other good writers, for the duty of soldiers upon guard, or for the men that were employed on this duty. But, in the latter times, it is, by a metonymy, applied to the fort or place, where soldiers lodged, or were on their duty." In some instances a stationary castrum afforded a place of residence and security to the trader, and thus in itself became a town or city. But the castrametations along the wall seems to have remained peculiarly appropriated to the troops in garrison, and the traders lived in their immediate neighbourhood. When the Romans were not restrained by a previous outline, they generally planted their stations upon the sites of British fortresses. In the ages of mature imperial power, the internal arrangement of the castrum was conspicuous for vigorous simplicity of tactics, and strictness of discipline.

Roman cohorts, from the time that Julius Agricola constructed a chain of forts, which were afterwards connected and strengthened by ramparts and ditches. These stations, as appears from the vestiges of them which are still visible, were not exactly of the same measure, nor of the same dimensions; some of them being exactly squares, and others oblong, and some of them a little larger than others. The stations were fortified with deep ditches and strong walls, the wall itself was made to coincide with and to form the north wall of each station. Within the stations were lodgings for the officers and soldiers in garrison, the smallest of them being sufficient to contain a cohort, or six hundred men. Without the walls of each station was a town, inhabited by labourers, artificers, and others, both Romans and Britons, who chose to dwell under the protection of these fortresses. The number of the stations upon the wall was exactly eighteen; and, if they had been placed at equal distances, the interval between every two of them would have been four miles and a few paces; but the intervention of rivers, marshes, and mountains; the conveniency of situation for strength, prospect, and water; and many other circumstances unknown to us, determined the site of these places. The situation which was always chosen by the Romans, where they could obtain it, was the gentle declivity of a hill, near a river, and facing the meridian sun. In general we may observe, that the stations stood thickest near the two ends, and in the middle, probably because the danger of invasion was greatest in those places; for it is probable that the eastern district of Northumberland was seldom the theatre of warfare between the Romans and unconquered Britons, as the level nature of the country rendered it ineligible for the operations of irregular troops: the mountainous wilds of Cumberland were therefore chosen by the brave and undisciplined natives for the seat of war, where, in case of defeat, they quickly eluded the pursuit of the heavy armed legions of Rome. The Scots, also, at a later period, generally made their inroads from the west, and that for the very same reason.

The castella, or castles, were neither so large nor so strong as the stations, but much more numerous, being no fewer than eighty-one. The shape and dimensions of the castles, as appear from the foundations of many of them which are still visible, were exact squares of sixty-six feet every way. They were fortified on every side with thick and lofty walls, but without any ditch, except on the north side, on which the wall itself, raised much above its usual height, with the ditch attending it, formed the fortification. The castles were situated in the intervals between the stations, at the distance of about seven furlongs from each other, though they stood closer where the stations were widest. In these castles guards were constantly kept, by a competent number of men detached from the nearest stations.

The turrets, or turrets, were still much smaller than the castles, and formed only a square of about twelve feet, standing out of the wall on its south side. Being so small, they are in a more ruinous state than the stations and castles, which makes it more difficult to discover their exact number. They stood in the intervals between the castles, and from the faint vestiges of a few of them, it is conjectured that there were four between every two castles, at the distance of about three hundred yards from one another. According to this conjecture, the number of the turrets amounted to three hundred and twenty-four. They were designed for watch-towers, and places for centinels, who, being within hearing of one another, could convey any alarm or intelligence to all parts of the wall in a very little time.



## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF

Such were the stations, castles, and turrets, on this stupendous barrier, and a very considerable body of troops was constantly quartered in them for its defence. The usual complement for this service was as follows :—

1. Twelve cohorts of foot, consisting of 600 men each .....	7,200
2. One cohort of mariners in the station at Boulness .....	600
3. One detachment of Moors, probably equal to a cohort .....	600
4. Four alæ, or wings of horse, consisting, at the lowest computation, of 400 each .....	1,600
	<hr/> 10,000 <hr/>

For the convenience of marching these troops from one part of the wall to another, with the greater pleasure and expedition, on any service, it was attended with two military ways, paved with square stones, in the most solid and beautiful manner. One of these ways was smaller than the other. The smaller military way ran close along the south side of the wall, from turret to turret, for the use of the soldiers, in relieving their guards and centinels, and such services. The larger way did not keep so near the wall, nor touch at the turrets, or castles, but pursued the most direct course from one station to another, and was designed for the convenience of marching large bodies of troops.

Four legions were brought over into Britain in the reign of Claudius, one continued late, and two till the last. The Ninth Legion was surprized and destroyed by queen Boadicea; and the Fourteenth and the vexillarii of the Twentieth were in the battle, which decided the fate of that brave but unfortunate heroine. The Twentieth, called also Valens Victrix, though it continued very long, seems to have been recalled before the Romans entirely abandoned the island, for it is not mentioned in the Notitia. The Legio Secunda Augusta is mentioned in that record, therefore seems to have continued here till the last, and to have been the only one that was kept during the whole time. For though the Legio Sexta Victrix did also continue till the last; yet this came not over till the reign of the emperor Hadrian. If we divide the Wall into four equal parts, the one and three quarters from the east end seem to have been built by the LEG. II. AUG. and the two and last by the LEG. VI. VICTRIX\*.

Having given this slight sketch of the famous Wall, it remains to describe briefly the remains of its eighteen stations, in the order they stand in the Notitia Imperii†.

\* Camden says, that in his time there was a traditionary tale, that a brass pipe, artificially set in the wall, run all along between each tower and castle (of which pieces had occasionally been found), that whatever was spoken through it at one tower was conveyed immediately to the next, to the third, and so on to all without interruption, to give notice where the enemy's attack was to be apprehended. Such a wonderful story Xiphilin tells from Dio, in the life of Severus, about the towers of Byzantium. But the short distance between these turrets makes the alarm-pipe as unnecessary, as it is fanciful and fictitious. Salmon, in his Survey, suggests that these pipes were probably found in some fort or town upon the wall, upon the roof of which rain was collected and carried forward to a cistern.

† The Notitia Imperii, which records transactions that occurred after the reign of Theodosius the First, and, consequently after 375, enumerates the cities *per lineam Valli*; and particularizes the rank of the officers, and the names of the several divisions of the Roman army, by which they were garrisoned.

SEGEDUNUM\* was garrisoned by the first cohort of the *Lergi*, and at present is called Walls-end, on account of the great Stone Barrier terminating here. By the people in its neighbourhood, the scite of the station is sometimes called the Well-laws: it has been about one hundred and forty yards square. In Horsley's time, there were hillocks of stones and rubbish; distinct traces of the ramparts of the fort; and evident remains of two turrets at the western and eastern corners of the station, and another at the south-west corner. A wall and other works have extended to the margin of the river, as appears by grass-grown heaps of masonry. The engines of Walls-end colliery stand only about six yards north of its scite; and its foundations and out-works have been frequently exposed in sinking shafts and making waggon-ways. Besides immense quantities of horns and bones of various animals, fragments of pottery, Roman tegula, coins, rings, and such like, are continually turning up here; this place has produced four centurial stones and an altar dedicated to Jupiter, all given in Horsley†.

From Carville the Wall ran westward, and passing Walker, i. e. the town by the Wall, crossed the valley, and rising the hill passed Byker Hill Mill. Crossing the turnpike about thirty yards north of the toll-gate, it proceeded to the head of the bank overlooking the Ouseburn, where was a castellum, or exploratory tower. Going down the hill from thence, along which the fosse is still deep, it crossed the Burn north of Beckington's Mill, and forming a small angle at the arch here, mounted the opposite hill to the Red Barns. Then proceeding in a straight line behind the Keelman's Hospital, it passed the north side of Sally Port Gate, where stood a castellum, and crossing the top of the hill, (still called the Wall Knoll), it passed Pandon Burn by an arch near the Stock Bridge. Climbing over another hill towards the Lort Burn, which it has spanned by an arch near the present Low Bridge, it run along the north of that part of St. Nicholas' Church called St. George's Porch, and formed the northern rampart of the next Roman station.

PONS ÆLII, now Newcastle, was garrisoned by the *Cohors Cornoviorum*. Here the great vallum commenced which was raised by the Emperor Ælius Hadrian, and which extended nearly from sea to sea. He was probably the first that built a bridge at this place, from which circumstance it plainly derived its original appellation. Hadrian was of the Ælian family. He rebuilt Jerusalem, and called it Ælia Capitolina. The games at Pincum in Moesia were of his institution, and called Ælia Pincensia. Two medals, one bearing a bridge with five, the other one with seven arches, were struck

\* Wallis derives *Segedunum* "from the Roman *seges*, corn, and the British *dunum*, a hill; i. e. the fort or station on a high ground, furnished with magazines of corn, brought by sea from the more southern provinces and landed here." Brand says *seges* signifies *corn land*, and thinks that the first syllable may with more probability be derived from *Sedge*, a narrow flag; i. e. the hill of sedge.

† This forged inscription was published in the Newcastle Journal, Aug. 6, 1775, and is given by Pennant  
 HADR..... as authentic. Brand has given a representation of a beautiful fragment of Roman pottery found here, whereon is delineated a Roman horseman striking at a naked Pict.  
 MVR.COND.....  
 HOC MAR..... Several stones with inscriptions were found, which the incurious masons built up again  
 POS.COSS.D..... in the new works of the colliery. A mortar and other Roman remains were recently found near this station, in digging the foundations of Fawdon Staith.

in his reign. The Ælian bridge at Rome has five arches, and as seven might span the Tyne at Newcastle, and the station here bore the name of the Ælian bridge, it is not unfair to suppose that the medal, bearing the bridge of seven arches, was struck to commemorate the building of a bridge at this place by Hadrian. It is certain that Newcastle bridge was of Roman origin, for coins of emperors, both before and after the time of Hadrian, were found in its piers about the time of rebuilding it, after the great flood, in 1771. Late discoveries have determined the ground which the Romans really occupied here; for in digging the foundations of the new county court, in 1810, two Roman altars, coins of Antoninus Pius, a beautiful fragment of a Corinthian pillar, large stags horns, and several other Roman antiquities were discovered. Under more than twenty feet of rubbish was also found a deep well, cased with fine ashlar work. It was surrounded by a square wall, built on frames of oak timber. There were also large remains of other foundations of thick strong walls; and the whole scite of the court house was nothing less than a chaos of Roman ruins.

The grand stone barrier when erected, formed, as was before observed, the northern rampart of Pons Ælii. Mr. Horsley was of opinion that each side of this station measured six chains, and that its east wall ran at right angles from the wall through St. George's Porch, and continued along the brow of the hill at the head of the Side, till intercepted by Hadrian's vallum near the east end of Bailey Gate. This vallum he supposed formed its southern rampart. A line, drawn from what was in Horsley's time Mr. Ord's house, (now the scite of the new library), to that part of the line of the Wall which was about thirty yards east from the present Rosemary Lane, shews, according to this antiquary, what must have been the western boundary of this fortification. Mr. Horsley also imagines that the Castle formerly stood "a little more to the south-east, in order to bring it nearer to the top of a steep hill." This agrees with the Milbank MS. quoted by Bourne, which places the *old* castle where the Half Moon Battery stood, on the brink of the height overlooking the bridge. The Rev. J. Hodgson says, that the lower part of the wall which formed the east side of the late Moot Hall, "is beyond all dispute a part of the walls of Pons Ælii: it has the same breadth, bearing, and mechanical feature, of the foundations of a wall discovered under the New Courts; and a low Roman door-way walled up, and its tessellated ashlar work, are convincing proofs of its origin." Mr. Brand, on this subject, expresses himself thus: "I am of opinion that the inscriptions belonging to the station Pons Ælii, are all built up in the old keep of the castle, and that a rich treasure of this kind will some time or other be discovered lurking in its almost impregnable walls by future antiquaries."

From St. George's Porch the Wall has stretched through the gardens of the Vicarage-house, and intersected the line of the Town Wall a little to the north of the Westgate, and running on the right side of the turnpike passes near to the Quarry House; then mounting to the top of the rising ground, the fosse begins to reappear, and runs along pretty close to the north side of the turnpike to Benwell, the road being formed on the very Wall. Hadrian's vallum is supposed to have commenced near the present County Courts, and passing the north corner of the Castle, crossed Westgate between Denton Chare and Bailey Gate. Proceeding onward from near the Grammar School, it intersected the line of the Town Wall betwixt Westgate and the late smaller Gate that led to the Forth, and run up the hill westward of the turn-

pike. About twenty yards south of Elswick windmill, this ancient barrier may be again traced as it stretches towards Benwell.

CONDERCUM was the station of the *Ala Prima Asturum*. Its scite is near Benwell, on the top of the eminence before we arrive at the second mile stone from Newcastle. Brand suspects that the etymon of Benwell is "Penwall," the head or top of the Wall. The Astures were a people of Spain; and the title of Ala indicates they were auxiliary cavalry. Each Ala consisted of four or five hundred horse, and was divided into ten turma, or troops.

The Carlisle road crosses this station; and a waggon-way was made through it in 1810. There are plans of it, and of the Roman hypocaust, or bath, discovered near it, in Brand's History of Newcastle, drawn in 1751, by the late Robert Shafto, Esq. to whom the greater part belonged at the time.

The altars and inscriptions found here are at the Rectory of Ryton. One of them was found in 1669, and is supposed, by Baxter, to belong to the consulship of Palma and Senicio; but Horsley refers it to the time of the emperors Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus. The original is somewhat defaced. The altar, dedicated to Jupiter Dolichenus, a god of mines, is mutilated at the top, but its inscription is remarkably perfect\*. Reinesius has an altar dedicated to the same god in this manner: "J. O. M. Dolycheno ubi *ferrum* nascitur;" and Horsley observes: "it may not be improper to remark, that there is a coalry near Benwell, a part of which is judged by persons best skilled in such affairs to have been wrought by the Romans. The annexed inscription is given by Mr. Brand:—

MATRIBVS CAMPEST...  
ET GENIO ALÆ PRI. HIS PRNO  
RVM ASTVRVM.....  
.....GORDIANÆ T.  
AGRIPA PRÆ. TEMPLVM A. So...  
... TITVIT

*Matribus Campestribus et Genio alæ primæ Hispanorum Asturum ob virtutem appellatæ, Gordiana Titus Agrippa templum a Solo restituit.* The chasms are caused by erasures designedly made. This emperor was murdered A. D. 244; supposing, therefore, this

temple to have been first erected by the soldiers of Agricola, about the year 80, it was only about one hundred and twenty-eight years old at the time it was rebuilt. A remarkable altar inscribed LAMIIS TRIBUS was also found here: these goddesses are supposed to be the same as the three harpies, Aello, Ocypite, and Celæno. This unique altar has a focus which is still red with the action of the fire: it was found at a considerable depth below the surface of the ground. Sacrifices to the infernals were made in subterraneous temples.

In trenching the ground on the north side of the station here, many coins, large conduits, several curious small altars, and fragments of inscriptions were discovered; and, when the iron railway was made, the foundations of several buildings appeared.

Two small bronze figures, one of them a female Lār, the other a Priapus, were lately found here, and presented to the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle, by Mr. John Stanton.

\* Jovi optimo maximo Dolicheno et numinibus Augusti pro salute imperatoris Caesaris Titi Elīi Hadriani Antonini Augusti Pii patris patriæ et legionis secundæ Augustæ Marcus Liburnius Fronto centurio legionis ejusdem votum solvit libens merito.—*Horsley's Rom. Brit.* 209.

Opposite the second mile stone from Newcastle, the foundations of an exploratory tower were found. Near Denton Burn, towards the bottom of Benwell Hill, the turnpike runs along the fosse, and a piece of the stone Wall still remains about six yards south of the road. This venerable fragment of antiquity is about thirty-six feet long; has three courses of facing stones on one side, and four on the other, and is exactly nine feet thick. An apple tree grows upon the top. On the rise of the opposite hill the road again is formed on the scite of the Wall, the ditch being perceptible on the north; and Hadrian's work may be traced from near Benwell Lodge to the south side of Denton Bridge. Castle Steads has no doubt been the scite of a castella, which Horsley thinks was erected prior to the Wall. Fifty yards west of this place Hadrian's works run in bold and distinct figures. At Heddon on the Wall the turnpike bends to the right, and leaves the ditch and a fragment of the Wall on the left. In 1752, the workmen employed in making the military road to Carlisle, found a great number of curious coins and medals, in the ruins of the Wall near this place.

VINDOBALA, at present called *Rutchester*, but by the inhabitants *Roodchester*, (probably from some cross that stood here), was garrisoned by the *Cohors Prima Frixagorum*. Hadrian's vallum runs about a chain south of this fortress, and the Stone Barrier passes from the middle of its east and west ramparts, which, on the enemy's side, have been strongly guarded with towers. The suburbs have been very large; and, as usual, on the south side. On the western brow of the hill is a large cistern, hewn out of the rock; when found, it was divided into two compartments, by a stone partition, and had a three-footed iron candlestick, a small instrument like a tooth-pick, and a great quantity of large bones in it; for what purpose it was designed is extremely uncertain. Mr. Brand thinks it is a sepulchre, and a most interesting memorial of the change which took place among the Romans on the introduction of Christianity, when they ceased to burn the corpse on a funeral pile, and, in hopes of a resurrection, deposited the body entire in the earth. Some centurial stones; a broken statue of Hercules, removed to London by Mr. Duane, in 1761; silver fibulæ; coins of the lower empire; Roman hand millstones; and bricks inscribed LEG VI.V. have been found here. Also, in the Castle Stead, east of the station, in 1766, two poor labourers found an urn full of gold and silver coins, many of which they disposed of; but, according to Wallis, Mr. Archdeacon "recovered, as treasure-trove, near five hundred silver and sixteen gold ones; almost a complete series of those of the higher empire; among them several Othos, most of them in fine preservation."

The large altar, built up in the wall of the Rectory garden in Gateshead, on which is inscribed the monogram of Christ, was brought from hence. Mr. Hodgson reads its singular inscription thus:—*Regi Christo Hominum. Valentissimi Regi, Arbitro Hominum. Jehovah Regi*. This has probably been a dedication of some Christian soldier in the Roman army.

Hadrian's vallum is plainly seen on the south of the road leading to Harlow Hill, where the pass of the fosse is through a limestone quarry. A piece of the stone wall, which passes through the houses on the south side of the village, still remains. Opposite to Welton, in the ruins of a castellum, was found a stone inscribed LEG.II. AVG.F. and now in the stable yard at Welton Hall. West of this village, the two barriers are, in many places, very fresh; and the facing stones of the foundation of

the Stone Wall appear in long parallel lines, uniformly 10 feet broad, along the middle of the highway.

HUNNUM, or *Halton Chesters*, is the fifth station in the series of the Notitia, and was garrisoned by the *Ala Saviniana*. It lies on both sides of the highway; but especially on the south, where the walls, ditches, and different offices of the interior of the station appear in large and confused heaps of ruins. The south-east corner seems to have been round, and a heap of ruins there, larger than at other places, plainly indicates the remains of a fallen tower. Brand found here the shaft and capital of a column, which he imagined had supported some Roman temple. Various inscriptions have also been found here, and abundance of stags horns, heaps of mussel shells, and several copper coins. In the year 1808, a ring of pure gold (now in the possession of Lady Blackett, of Matten), was found in the adjoining ground. It weighs eight pennyweights, fifteen grains, and is set with a small blue stone.

East of this station, where Watling-street intersects the Wall, there has been a castellum half within the Wall, and half without\*. A little further, and to the south of the military barrier, is Portgate, a border tower. Opposite the seventeenth milestone both the rampires appear magnificently, especially the ditch of the Wall, which is broad, deep, and sharp. Where the military way is united with Hadrian's north agger, they make a grand and beautiful road. In descending the hill, towards Chollerford Bridge, several yards of the Wall remain: it has thorns growing upon it: three courses of ashlers remain at the bottom; towards the top, it consists of filling stones, placed in rows featherwise over each other; and, from the strength of the cement that binds them, has a hard and craggy appearance. A stone was also found here, inscribed by the Second Legion.

A little way below Chollerford Mill, in a line with the Wall, the Tyne has been crossed by a *stone bridge*, evident remains of which may easily be traced in dry seasons. It has not stood at right angles against the stream, but slanted from the west to the east. Its foundations appear like a fine pavement in the bed of the river. All the facing stones have been joined together with horizontal dove-tail cramps, soldered into their matrices with lead. It is remarkable, in the remains of this structure, that the largest stones are pierced with lewis-holes, a circumstance that sufficiently proves that that invention was used in ancient architecture. The stone barrier falls upon the middle of the fort; and Hadrian's vallum, as usual, falls in with its south side. The Wall and its ditch being never continued through a station, are here, as in all similar cases, supplied by the north rampart and ditch of the fort. The ruins of the out-buildings, says Horsley, shew themselves between the fort and the river.

CILURNUM, or *Walwick Chesters*, was the quarters of *Ala Secunda Asturum*. It stands on the sloping ground on the western bank of the North Tyne, and, according to Warburton, its walls measured five hundred and seventy feet from east to west, and four hundred from north to south. At present these remains are grass-grown, but the lines of the station are still perceptible: within its area is a large vault lately discovered. In a grove behind Chesters, the seat of Nathaniel Clayton, Esq. there is a

\* There seems to have been an aqueduct to convey water to this station, (*Halton Chesters*), from a spring on the higher ground, near Watling-street Gate.—*Horsley*.

good specimen of the Stone Wall and its ditch; and, near it, in a summer-house, several antiquities, the produce of this station. One of these is a broken statue of Europa, in freestone. The drapery of the goddess is well designed, and neatly executed; but the bull is much too small: its feet rest upon a sinuous, scaly fish, symbolical of the sea, and the pediment of the statue has a neat border in bas relief. But the most interesting inscription here is on a freestone table, neatly moulded around, but broken into four pieces. The letters, though remarkably legible, are much complicated; many of them have been purposely erased; and all the lines are imperfect on the right, by a part of the stone being lost. From what remains it may be gathered, that it was erected by the second wing of the Astures, in the first or second consulship of Alexander Severus, to commemorate the rebuilding of some edifice ruined by age, and which was dedicated on the third of the kalends of November.

Horsley has a few sepulchral and centurial inscriptions, and certain figures in relief, found in Cilurnum, but none of them any otherwise important than as objects of curiosity. The sepulchral stones, now at Walwick-grange, were found by the side of the Roman road, between that place and Chesters\*.

PROCOLITIA, now called *Carrawburgh*, or *Carroce*, supposed to mean *the city of the height*, was garrisoned by the *Cohors Prima Batavorum*. It stands in a high bleak situation. Amidst the ruins of its suburbs on its west side is a fine spring, cased with hewn stone, and which seem to have been inclosed in a building. Two beautiful altars were discovered here, and removed by Mr. Warburton to the library at Durham, where they are at present. The first of them confirms the Notitia in placing the first Batavian Cohort here; and the second is a dedication "to the welfare of the Roman People by Caius Julius Raeticus, a centurion in the sixth Legion."

About half a mile south west from Carraw, upon a high ground, is a square fort, now called Broom-dykes; it is as large as the fort of Carrawburgh, and probably has been for exploration, or for the æstiva of this fort.

SEWING SHIELDS castle was mistaken by Camden for the station of Hunnum: "but, (says Horsley), I saw nothing that was Roman in it. The castle itself, now in ruins, and the motes beside it, are undoubtedly of much later date. And I observed several trenches thereabouts, particularly a large and long one, which reaches from Busy-gap cross the passes between the mountains. But these are all on the north side of the Wall, and must certainly have been made in later times for securing the neighbouring passes. Probably they are no older than the times of our famous *Moss-troopers*, who might conveniently shelter themselves among these hideous mountains and mosses." Much of the Wall was lately taken up in this neighbourhood, to build certain farm offices at Sewing Shields, when a few centurial stones were found. Here Hadrian's vallum and the stone barrier are found running at some distance from each other. The former sweeps round the foot of the hills, while the latter traverses the

\* At this station, a military way has left the Wall, and proceeded in a curve, by Newburgh and Little Chesters, to Caervoran, where it has again joined it. Mr. Warburton, contrary to the opinion of Horsley and Gordon, thought that the *Maiden-way* from Kirkby-shore in Westmoreland, down South Tindale, to Caervoran, came this way to the bridge of Cilurnum, and, after crossing Watling-street, proceeded on the line of the *Devil's Causeway*, into Scotland, near Berwick upon Tweed.

brows of precipices and the tops of the highest hills. In the hollow intervals between the rocks, as Horsley observes, the Romans "have often drawn a ditch, and in these places usually erected their castella." *Busy Gap* is about a mile west of Sewing Shields, and by tradition reported to have had its name from the many hot contests that have been at it between the Romans and Caledonians.

BORCOVICUS, or *House Steads*, was the station of the *Cohors Prima Tungorum*. It has been happily termed by Dr. Stukely the *Tadmor of Britain*; and Horsley observes, that "the vast ruins of the station and town are truly wonderful." This station stands on the brink of a rocky eminence, and has the Stone Wall for its northern rampart. The ground before it slopes towards the south; and, on the west, where it is most fertile, it has been formed into flights of broad terraces; a favourite method, among the ancients, of cultivating the sides of hills. The fort is about seven chains in length and five in breadth. Its area, on the north side, is nearly plain; but its southern part is covered with confused heaps of ruins, broken columns, pilasters, mouldings, figures of gods, and warriors. The suburbs, divided into streets and squares, extend over several acres; and traces of buildings are discernible on the south and west, to the distance of twenty furlongs. On the margin of the brook, a little east of the station, are the remains of a bath. "There may be two or three other stations," says Horsley, "in Britain, (as Burd-Oswald, Elenborough and Lanchester), that exceed this in number and variety of inscriptions, but none equals it in extent of ruins of the town, or number, variety, and curiosity of its sculptures." On Chapel-Hill, a short distance south of the station, are ruins of a temple of the Doric order; a large fragment of a Doric capital lying prostrate by it some years, consisting of two toruses plain; also many broken columns. Gordon saw five or six altars within the ruins of this temple; and two of them, dedicated to Jupiter by the first cohort of the Tungrians, are given in Horsley; in whose work are, also, another altar to Jupiter, one to Mars, one to Hercules, and one to the *Deæ Matres*, all by the same cohort. To this place also belong several sepulchral stones, and curious figures carved in relief, especially three stones, on each of which are cut three female figures, supposed to represent the *Deæ Matres*, the *Parcæ*, or some such deities.

VINDOLANA was garrisoned by the *Cohors Quarta Gallorum*. It is sometimes called the *Bowers*, but generally *Little Chesters*. It stands a few chains south of the military way from Walwick Chesters to Caervoran, and a mile and three quarters south of both the walls. Its ramparts are seven chains in length and four in breadth, and visible quite round: their corners have been guarded with circular towers. On the south-east, the ground slopes rapidly into Bardon Burn; and on the west and south-west are the remains of a town. The ruins of a bath were discovered on the west side, fifty yards from the ramparts. Here is a hill called *Chapel Steads*, and, near it, a bog in which great quantities of urns have been found. Several curious inscriptions and figures have been found in the neighbourhood of this station, which was probably erected prior to the days of Hadrian.

Where the military way branches off to Great Chesters, there are four tumuli, or barrows, called the *Four Lawes*. The Romans frequently erected tumuli of turf over the graves of their soldiers. In this neighbourhood, on a hill, is also a monument called the *Mare and Foals*: it consists of three rude pillars of stone, two of them broken in the midst.



*ÆSICA*, or *Great Chesters*, was, according to the *Notitia*, the quarters of the *Cohors Prima Astorum*. The ramparts of this station are better preserved than those of any other station on the Wall, and the lines of the principal buildings may still be distinctly traced. Two of its ditches also remain, and large vestiges of a town on the south and east. Some pieces of an iron gate and hinges have been found in the ruins. Camden has an altar found here, which had been erected to the welfare of Desidienus Ælianus (a præfect) and his family, in the consulship of Tuscus and Bassus, A. D. 258. Here also are some curious sculptures, one in particular, representing two Victories, each on the wings of an eagle, and holding a vexillum; and below them two wild boars rushing furiously past a tree towards each other: this has doubtless been set up as a type of victory over the Caledonians. Some Roman tomb-stones remain in the neighbourhood. In digging up the foundations of a large building in the upper part of the station, in 1767, was found a very large stone, nearly square, with a handsome moulding. Both Wallis and Brand have given copies of the inscription, which is rather mutilated; but it relates to the rebuilding of a ruined *granary* in the time of Alexander Severus. From this stone it appears that the *second* cohort of Astures, and not the *first*, as stated in the *Notitia*, was in garrison here.

Among the cliffs, near Walltown, is a WELL, near which Horsley saw a Roman stone. It has been inclosed. Wallis supposes that Paulinus baptized king Egfrid here; but Hutchinson inclines to think it was Edwin, king of Northumberland, who supplied the wells by the way sides with iron dishes, for the convenience of travellers.

MAGNA, now called *Caervoran*, which probably means *the town and castle*, was garrisoned by the *Cohors Prima Dalmatorum*. Mr. Brand saw a stone at Glenwhelt, a village near this station, inscribed CIVITAS DUMNI, or, "*The City of the Hill*," and hence concludes that this place was anciently called Dumnum. It stands about twelve or thirteen chains south of both the Walls; and, within its ramparts, contains about four acres and a half. The ramparts and ditch are still discernible. The suburbs have been on the south and west, on the descent towards the Tippal. The military way, called the *Maiden Way*, passes through this station, and, as is said, goes to Bewcastle, which is about six miles from it.

A fine tablet, bearing the following interesting inscription to the Zodiacal Ceres, was lately discovered here; and, in 1816, presented to the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle upon Tyne, by John Blenkinsop Coulson, Esq. of Blenkinsop Castle:—

IMMINET LEONI VIRGO CAELESTI SITU,  
SPICIFERA, JUSTI INVENTRIX, URBIUM CONDITRIX,  
EX QUIS MUNERIBUS NOSSE CONTIGIT DEOS;  
ERGO EADEM MATER DIVUM, PAX, VIRTUS, CERES,  
DEA SYRIA, LANCE VITAM ET JURA PENSITANS.  
IN CAELO VISUM SYRIA SIDUS EDIDIT  
LIBYÆ COLENDUM INDE CUNCTI DIDICIMUS.  
ITA intellexit NUMINE INDUCTUS TUO,  
MARCUS CAECILIUS DONATINUS MILITANS  
TRIBUNUS IN PRÆFECTO DONO PRINCIPIIS.

Mr. Hodgson observes, that this inscription consists of ten verses, of the same kind as those in which the comedies of Terence are written; and the Rev. G. S. Faber, rector of Long Newton, in the county of Durham, has given a very learned explanation of this curious document, in the *Archæologia Æliana*. The following are his introductory remarks:—

“ Marcus Cæcilius, the author of the curious inscription to Ceres, lately discovered at Caervoran, on the Roman Wall, identifies that goddess with the zodiacal constellation *Virgo*: and, both in this identification, and in the character which he ascribes to her, he displays an intimate acquaintance with the old theological notions of the Gentiles. He pronounces her to be the corn-bearing divinity, the inventor of justice, the founder of cities, and thence the author of the worship of the deities. Such being her character, he determines her to be the same person as the Universal Mother of the Gods; the same also as the Syrian goddess, respecting whom we have a curious treatise from the pen of Lucian; and, viewing her under her benignant aspect, as contradistinguished from that vindictive aspect which she bears under the name of *Demeter-Erinys*, he celebrates her as being essential Peace and Virtue.”\*

Most of the numerous inscriptions found at Caervoran are mutilated and unimportant. Sepulchral stones, the statue of a Roman soldier, beautifully executed, a brass Lar, gold rings, abundance of stags horns, and cinders of coals, have been discovered.

Thirlwall Castle is the remains of a strong old border tower, and was the residence of a family of its own name for many generations. As a building, it has no relation to the Roman Wall, though it is said to have derived its name from the Scots piercing the Wall here; for, says Fordun, *Thirlwall*, in Latin, is *Murus Perforatus*. Horsley also observes, that the castle might be so called from the passage of the river through the Wall. There is to the south, in sight of it, a camp with a single vallum and fosse, called *Black Dykes*; and, west of it, a quarter of a mile, another camp. On the west side of the rivulet called Poltross, and near Mumps Hall, Severus's ditch appears large and distinct, being detached about eight yards from the Wall. In Horsley's time it was about thirty feet wide at the top, and fifteen at the bottom, and its depth about ten. This antiquary saw no remains of a bridge either at Poltross or Irthing.

AMBOGLANNA, or *Burdoswald*, was the station of the *Cohors Prima Ælia Dacorum*. It stands upon a large plain, at the head of a steep descent towards the river Irthing, having the out-buildings chiefly on the south-east. The castrum forms a parallelogram of one hundred and twenty yards north and south, by eighty yards east and west. Horsley found the foundations of the houses within this fort very visible: he measured the thickness of their walls, and found them to be about twenty-eight

\* The old mythologists, says Mr. Faber, agree that Ceres, Cybele, Venus, the Syrian goddess Derceto, the Phœnician Astarte, the Egyptian Isis, the Hindoo Iswara, and the British Ceridwen, were all one and the same deity; whom they describe as the Universal Mother Earth, having within her womb all the hero gods; and having for her astronomical representative the lunar boat or crescent, which arose from a notion that the earth was like a ship. Ceres, the goddess of this ship, was elevated to the sphere in the Zodiacal cat asterism of Virgo. This writer concludes by remarking, that this inscription to Ceres is in the most perfect unison with his work on the origin of Pagan Idolatry.—*Arch. Æliana*, v. i, pt. 1, p. 110.

nches, and the distance, or breadth of the passage between the rows of houses or barracks, to be no more than thirty-two inches. In the northern part of the station there seemed to be the remains of a temple. The turrets in the south rampart, on each side of the gate, were also, in his time, very visible; and over against the entry were the ruins of the Prætorium, with a house or two upon them. Camden found six altars here dedicated to Jupiter Optimus Maximus; and an inscription to be read, *Pro salute domini nostri maximi ac fortissimi Imperatoris Caesaris Marci Aurelii Maximiani .....ædificavit*; and *LEG. VI. VIC. PF. i. e.* "The sixth Legion, victorious, pious, and happy, made this." In the Britannia Romana are published two other altars to Jupiter Optimus Maximus, found here; and, one hundred yards eastward, in a kind of ruin, were dug up two more altars, dedicated to the same deity, by the Cohors Prima Ælia Dacorum Postumiana, by two different tribunes. Here also were found dedications to Mars, and the god Cocis. Mr. Brand found a sepulchral stone in the milk-house, which he translates thus, "To the Dii Manes of Aurelius Concedius—he lived one year and ten days—the son of Aurelianus Julianus the Tribune;" the original of this is at the Rectory at Ryton; most of the originals of the others were once at Naworth Castle, from whence (Brand says), they were *plundered* by Sir Thomas Robinson, and Dr. Graham, of Netherby. Horsley mentions twenty-five inscriptions, which he refers to this station.

A little west of the brook Banks-burn, at a house called Hare Hill, in Horsley's time, was the highest part of the Wall then to be met with, but the facing stones were removed: "We measured," says he, "three yards and a half from the ground; and no doubt half a yard more is covered, at the bottom, with rubbish:" at present, this part is ten feet high and five yards long.

PETRIANA was garrisoned by the *Ala Petriana*, and is at present called Cambeck Fort, or Castle-steads. It lies almost opposite to Brampton, between Cammoock beck, or Cambeck, and the Irthing, having the former running past its north-east wall, under a steep bank and declining ground, scattered with foundations, sloping from its south-east front to the Irthing. Its longest side is about four Gunter's chains, and the shortest, two and a half. Some houses have been built out of its ruins, which, from the blackness of the stones, appear to have suffered by fire. Great numbers of nails, and brass and iron run together into lumps, have been found. Mr. Goodman, of Carlisle, discovered much earthenware of various shapes and colours, a small carnelian seal, and sent copies of several inscriptions to Mr. Gale. Horsley found this fort covered with wood, in which state it remained when visited by Brand in 1783; but Hutton says, its foundations in 1801, were raised, and a gentleman's house built upon its site. It is detached from the Wall to the south about twelve chains.

Horsley gives ten inscriptions ascribed to this station. On one stone the *Cassivelauni*, a people of ancient Britain, appear to be mentioned. Galgacus, the famous Caledonian king, is introduced by Tacitus as affirming that many Britons were in the Roman army, and "lent their blood to the service of a foreign power."

About half a mile above Gelt-bridge, there is an inscription cut on the face of a rock called the Old Quarry. It is about half way up a steep hill that overhangs the river Gelt. As time has made it somewhat faint, it has been differently copied by different antiquaries. Horsley reads it thus:—*Vexillatio legionis secundæ Augustæ*

*ob virtutem appellatæ sub Agricola optione: Apro et Maximo consulibus ex officina Mercatii Mercutius filius Firmii.* The consuls here mentioned held their office in A. D. 207, under Severus. The *optio* was a deputy under a centurion or other officer\*.

ABALLABA, now called *Watch Cross*, was garrisoned by the *Numerus Mausorum*. It stands above a mile south of both the Barriers, and on the side of the military way which runs in a straight line from Cambeck Fort to Stanwicks. Its ramparts are still visible, and measure about four chains and a half square. It is the smallest station on the Wall, a circumstance which accounts for its being garrisoned by so small a detachment of soldiers, and for the few antiquities it has produced. Half a mile west of this place, at Bleatarn, the Wall, says Horsley, runs through mossy ground, and the foundation here has been made with piles of wood. Hadrian's vallum goes round this bad ground, and runs at ten chains distance from the Wall.

CONGAVATA was the station of the *Cohors Secunda Lergorum*; and at present is called *Stanwicks*, a name probably signifying Stone Town, or, as some would have it, derived from *stane wegges*, that is the place upon the stones, or stoney way. The traces of the station here are extremely dubious, which perhaps may be accounted for by its contiguity to Carlisle, and its remains have long since been used in the bridge, walls, and other buildings in that town. The parish church also stands upon the station, and has been built with materials out of it. The inscriptions found here are not numerous.

AXELODUNUM, now *Brugh-upon-Sands*, was the station of the *Cohors Prima Hispanorum*; which Horsley supposes lay in garrison at Elenborough before its removal to this place. The station was about two hundred yards east of the church; its scite is called the Old Castle, and the lines of its ramparts are still visible, and measure about one hundred and thirty-six yards square. Dr. Lyttleton, bishop of Carlisle, found upon an altar, dug up in the vicar's garden, this inscription: DEO BELATVCA, rudely cut, but very legible; and, in 1792, another was found in a drain at Hawstones, inscribed to the same deity. Belatucadro was a local deity, the same as Mars, and has had many altars inscribed to him in these parts.

Between Brugh-upon-Sands and Stanwix, in the parish of Kirk Andrews, in 1803, an altar was found, fifty-two inches high, two feet broad, and fourteen inches thick, and bearing an inscription, which has been read thus:—*Lucius Junius Victorinus et Caius Ælianus Legati augustales Legionis sextæ victricis pii felicitis ob res trans vallum prospere gestas.* L. Junius Victorinus and C. Ælianus, lieutenants of the sixth Legion, erected this on account of certain matters successfully performed beyond the Wall.

GABROSENTUM, where the Notitia places the *Cohors Secunda Thracum*, is at present called *Drumburgh*. The fort is about one hundred and ten yards square, its ramparts high, and its ditch very deep. Abundance of stones have been obtained from its area, which is now converted into a garden and orchard to Drumburgh-Castle, an old mansion of the Dacres, built out of the materials of the Station and the Wall.

\* This inscription has been advanced in evidence of Severus being the author of the Stone Barrier; but this emperor did not come into Britain until the year 208. "Under the presumption, therefore," as Mr. Hodgson observes, "that it is more agreeable to the usual dispositions of men to record the end than the beginning of any great undertaking, we conclude that this quarry has not been used since the year 207, and that this inscription has no reference to the building of the Stone Barrier."

As the castle now belongs to the Lowther family, some of these inscriptions have been removed to their seat at Lowther Hall. A draw-well, cased with fine ashlar work, was discovered here about the year 1780, and a similar one at some little distance.

Hadrian's works ended a short distance west of Drumburgh\*. Great quantities of the stones of the Wall have been dug up at Easton; where it has made a circuit by the rising ground, to avoid the marsh. A mile east of Boulness stands something like a very large tumulus, on the top of which remains a fluted fragment of a column: it is called "Fishers Cross." Here the Wall appears again: it is in many places fringed with ivy, and a fence grows upon its top. In two places it is six feet high; but the facing stones have been removed.

TUNNOCELUM, the last of the stations of the Wall, was garrisoned by the *Cohors Prima Aelia Classica*. Its remains are still visible near the village of Boulness, on a rocky promontory, on the verge of Solway Frith, thirteen miles west of Carlisle. Its ramparts and fosse may be traced. It is not to be doubted but the church, and what other stone buildings are in the village, have been raised out of its ruins. Camden supposes that the Wall began a mile beyond Boulness, from the foundations which appear at low water; but Horsley was of opinion, that it has been the foundation of one of the small forts, which were placed along the shore of the Frith, that led him into this mistake. When the tide is out, the river is fordable here. Bishop Gibson says there have frequently been found here Roman coins and inscriptions, and that there was lately dug up a small bronze figure of Mercury or Victory. There was at Appleby an inscription, supposed to have been copied from one found here; but its history is altogether dubious. The principal antiquities of this place, besides several coins, are the above-named figure of Mercury or Victory, and an altar found in a field

IOM	on the south-east side of the station, and at present built up
PRO SALVTE	in the walls of a barn. It is about fifteen inches high, and
DD NN GALLI	has the annexed inscription in rude, but very legible letters.
ET VOLVSIANI	It may be translated thus—"To Jupiter, best and greatest,
AVGG.SVLPICIVS	for the safety (or health), of our august emperors Gallus and
SECVNDIAN	Volusianus, Sulpicius Secundianus, tribune of the cohort,
VS TRIB COH	erected this.
POSVIT.	

The line of the grand military barrier has, it is evident, abounded with curious monuments of antiquity. The Roman soldiers who occupied the different stations were anxious to perpetuate their names, and to compliment their masters by inscriptions. But a great number of these ancient memorials have been destroyed, applied to vile purposes, or removed by the curious antiquary. Many were carried off by Sir Robert Cotton; and Mr. Warburton was indefatigable in collecting the most interesting stones and inscriptions. The collection of the latter gentleman at Hexham was presented by Dr. Hunter to the library at Durham. The most valuable relics of

\* "As for Hadrian's vallum, I have said before that the tract of it is entirely lost: and yet I am of opinion that it has gone beyond Drumburgh, and down to the Solway Frith; and that this may have been one reason why Severus' Wall (i. e. the Stone Barrier), has formed such an angle in its way to Boulness"—*Horsley*.

antiquity belonging to Northumberland are in general much scattered, or greatly injured; and it is deeply to be regretted that such an useful institution as the *Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne*, was not sooner formed. A rich harvest, however, remains in these northern counties, to reward the industry, intelligence, and spirit of this promising establishment.

A clear idea of the number, situation, and distance from one another, of these stations, may be formed from the following synopsis:—

Castella coinciding with the Stations.	Castella whose remains are visible.	Castella quite destroyed.	Sum Total of Castella.	A SYNOPSIS OF THE STATIONS OF THE WALL, With the Number of Castella, and the Distances between each of them.			Miles.	Furlongs.	Chains.
				FROM	TO				
1	3	0	4	Segedunum	Pons Ælii ( <i>Newcastle</i> )	3	3	11	3
0	1	1	2	Pons Ælii	Condercum ( <i>Benwell</i> )	2	0	9	
0	6	2	8	Condercum	Vindobala ( <i>Rutchester</i> )	6	6	5	
0	9	0	9	Vindobala	Hunnum ( <i>Halton Chesters</i> )	7	0	31	2
0	5	1	6	Hunnum	Cilurnum ( <i>Walwick Chesters</i> )	5	1	7	
1	3	0	4	Cilurnum	Procolitia ( <i>Carrawburgh</i> )	3	1	8	
0	5	0	5	Procolitia	Borcovicus ( <i>Housesteads</i> )	4	5	31	2
0	2	0	2	Borcovicus	Vindolana ( <i>Little Chesters</i> )	1	3	8	
1	4	0	5	Vindolana	Æsica ( <i>Great Chesters</i> )	3	6	4	
0	3	0	3	Æsica	Magna ( <i>Caer-Voran</i> )	2	1	61	2
0	3	0	3	Magna	Amboglana ( <i>Burdoswald</i> )	2	6	0	
0	7	0	7	Amboglana	Petriana ( <i>Cambeckfort</i> )	6	2	6	
0	3	1	4	Petriani	Aballaba ( <i>Scaleby Castle</i> )	2	6	6	
0	2	3	5	Aballaba	Congavata ( <i>Stanwicks</i> )	5	1	9	
0	0	5	5	Congavata	Axelodunum ( <i>Brugh</i> )	3	3	4	
0	0	5	5	Axelodunum	Gabrosentum ( <i>Drumburgh</i> )	4	0	9	
1	1	2	4	Gabrosentum	Tunnocelum ( <i>Boulness</i> )	3	4	1	
4	57	20	81			68	3	3	

The four stations, Little Chesters, Caervoran, Cambeckfort, and Watch Cross, have been noticed as standing at some distance south of the military barriers. These castrametations are supposed to have been erected by Agricola, and to have been accepted and occupied as stations to the military works that were subsequently formed\*.

\* The splendid vestiges of the Romans in Britain evince their unrivalled skill, industry, and discipline. Their veterans were not less dexterous in handling the spade, the mattock, and the trowel, than in handling their arms when they took the field. They fought and laboured with equal skill and vigour. A departure

These strong and lofty ramparts was long an impenetrable barrier to the Roman territories. Constantine, it seems, was the first that neglected the frontier. "For," an old historian\* says, "the Roman empire being by the care of Dioclesian well fortified in all its frontiers with cities, castles, and towns, and all the forces quartered in them, it was impossible for the barbarians to pass them, soldiers being ready to oppose them every where. These garrisons Constantine suppressed, and placed the greatest part of the troops, which he removed from the frontier, in towns that wanted no garrisons; leaving the frontiers to be harassed by the barbarians, without defence, burdening, with the plague of soldiers, towns that were quiet and orderly, by which many are depopulated, and the soldiery themselves enervated by theatrical amusements and pleasure. In short, to say the whole in one word, he laid the foundation and seeds of the present decay of the state."

Sir John Clerk, writing to R. Gale, Esq. on this subject, remarks as follows:—"After all, I cannot but take notice of two things with regard to this Wall, that have given me great matter of speculation. The first is, why it was made at all, for it could never be a proper defence, and perhaps, at Boulness less than any other place, since our barbarian forefathers, on the north side, could pass over at low water, or, if the sea was then higher or deeper than it is now, could make their attacks from the north-east side by land. The second is, why the Scots historians, vain enough by nature, have not taken more pains to describe this Wall, a performance which did their ancestors more honour than all the trifling stories put together, which they have transmitted to us. 'Tis true the Romans walled out humanity from them; but 'tis as certain they thought the Caledonians a very formidable people, when they, at so much labour and cost, built this wall, as before they had made a vallum between Forth and Clyde†."

Few vestiges of the domestic structures and public buildings of the Romans in Northumberland have been found. Some remains of baths, temples, or porticoes, have been noticed; but the wear of time, and the conquering battle-axe and firebrand, have annihilated the rich fragments of many Roman cities. This active and ingenious people inhabited the country so long, were so numerous, and so desirous to display their superiority in the elegancies of life, that, no doubt, many splendid edifices were raised here by their hands. Tacitus informs us, that Agricola, anxious to communicate Roman customs to the Britons, instructed and assisted them "in the building of houses, temples, courts, and market-places. By praising the diligent, and

from this wise policy by the modern nations of Europe, is much to be regretted. At present hundreds of thousands of men pass their time in idleness, or are employed only in works of destruction. Even all the variety of modern tactics do not require the continual and uninterrupted attention of soldiers. Their employment in public works would neither injure the service, nor depress their military ardour.

\* Zosimus, b. 2.

† A more detailed account of this celebrated barrier may be found in Gough's edition of Camden's *Britannia*; Warburton's *Map*; and Horsley's *Britannia Romana*. Some curious particulars are also contained in Wallis' *History of Northumberland*; Brand's *History of Newcastle*; Hutton's *Roman Wall*; Art. *Northumberland and Cumberland in Beauties of England*; and the *Archæologia Æliana*.

reproaching the indolent, he excited so great an emulation among the Britons, that, after they had erected all those necessary edifices in their towns, they proceeded to build others merely for ornament and pleasure; as porticoes, galleries, baths, banqueting-houses, &c."

The great abundance in which Roman coins have been found in Northumberland naturally excites some curiosity. The Roman soldiers were certainly in the habit of secreting money; but after the departure of this warlike people, their coins continued as a medium of traffic. A considerable proportion of the money found may therefore be referred to the fruitless precaution, or the terrified negligence of the Britons, when the Northern tribes, or the Saxon invaders burst in upon their country, and reduced their towns to ashes.

The Romans pleased themselves with perpetuating their names, or complimenting their great men, by monumental inscriptions. Many of these *votive altars* have been found in Northumberland. The other occasions on which they erected inscriptions, were upon finishing some considerable work, or in honour of their principal gods or the local deities. The introduction of Christianity led to the destruction of statues designed for heathen worship, so that the principal remains of Roman sculpture consist of figures cut in basso and alto relievo.

**ROMAN ROADS.**—The roads, or streets, (as Bede calls them), formed by the Romans in the several provinces of their empire, have been always considered as remarkable proofs of the greatness, the ingenuity, and persevering industry, of that extraordinary people.\* They must have been formed with immense labour and great expence. Many parts of these roads, in the northern district, retain their lines, in a wonderful manner, to this day. "They lie," observes Camden, "sometimes through drained fens, and sometimes through low vallies, and at others paths are made for them through the vast woods and forests with which this country was at that time overspread." All these roads run invariably in a straight line, except where they

\* It has been found impossible to ascertain the exact periods at which these roads were constructed. Dr. Stukeley conjectures that the *Ermyn* (or, as he terms it, *Herman*) street was that first formed; and he attributes the work to the reign of Nero; while Horsley contends that most of the military ways in Britain were probably laid down by Agricola. The subject is thus noticed by Mr. Whitaker: "In a country like this, where forests must have risen, and morasses have spread, betwixt station and station, roads must have been nearly as necessary as stations, and were certainly, therefore, nearly cotemporary with them. As the Romans prosecuted their conquests within the island, they must, also, have multiplied their stations, and extended their roads. The stations were certainly prior, and the roads were the channels of communication between them. Many of the stations must have necessarily commenced during the very conquest of the country; and all of them at the conclusion of it. And the roads could not have been constructed till the first or second summer after both." But, when we remember the great number of British towns which were retained by the Romans, and fortified by them as stations or settlements, we may readily believe that many roads, now supposed to be purely Roman, were really formed in the line of previous British trackways. Watling-street, Icknield-street, or road of the Inceni, Ryknield-street of the Upper Inceni, Ermyn-street, Ikeman-street, and the Foss-way, are all presumed to have been formed in the course of British trackways.—*Itin. Cur.* p. 6. *Brit. Rom.* p. 387. *Hist. of Manch.* vol. i. p. 118. *Introd. to Beauties of Eng. &c.* p. 163. *Hutchins. Comm. on the Itin. of Rich. of Ciren.*



meet with some local impediment, such as a steep mountain or deep ravine, or where they bend out of their course to approach or leave a station. They consisted of an artificial fabric, composed of chalk, pebble-stones, or gravel, raised to a considerable height above the level of the natural soil. These materials were often brought from a distant tract of country; and instances are yet to be seen of the road rising to the height of ten feet, in a crest of emphatical but deserted grandeur. The occurrence of so great an elevation was most frequent on heaths, covered with low, stubbed (or pollard) oaks; and it is conjectured by an ingenious writer on the subject of Roman antiquities, that such was the aspect of a great part of Britain, in the early periods of the Roman ascendancy; and that the forest trees, in the vicinity of a great military thoroughfare, were thus decapitated to facilitate the security of an army on its march, by revealing the recesses of the surrounding country, and precluding the danger of surprise. Mile-stones, bearing the emperor's name who made or repaired the roads, were set up at exact distances.

From the immense forests that covered Northumberland in ancient times, the formation of the Roman roads must have been a work of peculiar labour and difficulty. Where the ground was dry and firm, but little labour was requisite to form the roads, and in these places the courses of them are most difficult to be traced; but in woods, or in boggy grounds, they are carefully paved with great stones, set edgeways, very close to one another; and in those situations their remains frequently preserve their original grandeur.

Of these roads four have been rendered celebrated by the laws of Edward the Confessor; but Mr. Reynolds, in his Introduction to the Itinerary of Antoninus, thinks that we have good authority to reckon at least six great roads; while other judicious antiquaries think even this augmented number is much too limited. Of these the Watling-street\* must be considered as the first and most remarkable. It commences, as some suppose, at Dover, and, passing south, crosses the Derwent at Ebchester, and enters Northumberland. At a small distance from Binchester, in the county of Durham, a military way has been observed to leave the Watling-street, supposed to go to Chester in the Street, between Durham and Newcastle, but it could be traced no farther than Brancepeth Park. But again visible remains of such a way have been found on Gateshead Fell. There are antiquaries who consider this road as the commencement of the Ryknield-street. The Watling-street having passed the Derwent at Ebchester, it proceeds direct towards Corbridge. About half a mile north from Wittonstall is a remarkable turn in it, and at this turn an exploratory fort of about thirty yards square. The situation of it is high, and the prospect very large. Near it is a tumulus, which was found to consist mostly of stones, covered with green turf. The river Tyne was passed by a Roman bridge at the ancient town near Cor-

\* The etymology of the name of this road has sufficiently exercised the ingenuity of our learned antiquaries. Perhaps the most natural solution is that given in the Gentleman's Magazine, February, 1796, where the writer derives it from the ancient British words *Gwaith*, work, and *Len*, Legion; from which Gwaithlen, i. e. Legion-work, came, he supposes, the modern Watling. Dr. Jamieson quotes Douglas and Henryson to shew, that Watling Strete denotes the *milky way*. "It has received," says he, "this designation in the same manner as it was called by the Romans *Via Lactea*, from its fancied resemblance to a broad street, or causeway, being as it were paved with stars."

bridge. Of this bridge some vestiges may yet be seen. Between this and the Wall the road is still visible. At the Wall another division commences, where one line takes its course northward, passes east of Kirk-Heaton, crosses the Wansbeck, and proceeding by the west of Hartburn church, proceeds in a straight course between Netherwitton and Witton-Shields to Brinkburn Abbey. From Longframlington its tract may be plainly discerned along *Riverside Moor*, after which, passing Glanton, the road proceeds direct to Horton Castle, and running west of Lowick and Ancroft chapels, crosses the Tweed near Cornmills. The other line branches off towards Swinburne Castle, and passing by Corsenside, takes its course by Riechester and Chew-Green, into Scotland\*.

Gibbon has observed, "that the motive of the Romans in making their roads, was neither the benefit of their provinces, which these conquerors always despised, nor the convenience of commercial intercourse, of which they never knew how to estimate the value, but merely to facilitate the march of their troops." The convenience of their military operations was undoubtedly a considerable, but certainly not the sole and only motive, for constructing their roads†.

Several altars, inscriptions, urns, and other remains of the Romans; the works of the Britons, Saxons, and Danes; and the ruins of later erections, such as castles, abbeys, priories, nunneries, &c. will be noticed in the description of the places where they are found.

\* There is reason to imagine that the Britons had a general road which ran round the whole coast of the island. Vestiges of such a continued road have been observed in various parts of England, particularly along the coast through Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland.—*Com. on Itin. of Rich. ed. 1809, p. iii. et seq.*

† It cannot be recollected, without surprise, that the real length of the Roman mile has not been ascertained, by any of the numerous learned persons who have bestowed attention on that subject. So utter is the wreck of that empire, which once measured all Europe with its own foot and pace, and divided kingdoms by the arbitrary marks on its standard rule!

A

**GENERAL DESCRIPTION**

OF THE

**COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.**

---

*PART V.*

---

**CHARACTER, MANNERS, AND CUSTOMS,**

OF THE

*NORTHUMBRIANS.*

SEVERAL circumstances of a peculiar and influential description have imparted extraordinary energy and great diversity to the character of the inhabitants of this county. During sixteen hundred years\* it was the busy theatre of battles, of depredations, and of continued agitations. From the days of Agricola it has been successively possessed by the Romans, the Britons, the Saxons, the Danes, and the Normans, whose various opinions and customs may still be traced amongst their descendants, though now amalgamated into one people. This is a subject equally curious and important, and must always arrest the attention of those who think that "the proper study of mankind is man."

The Northumbrians may be divided into seven classes,—the Farmers—the Inhabitants of the mountainous districts—the Lead-miners—the Pitmen—the Keelmen—and the Seamen. As to those in the higher ranks of life, their liberal education, their habits of travelling, and their familiarity with the fashionable world, generally removes local habits, and imparts an artificial sameness to their manners.

*The Farmers.*—Formerly the stupid obstinacy and selfish disposition of farmers were proverbial among the commercial part of the community; but, in Northumberland, their character has experienced a favourable change, and is now so eminently

\* From the conquest of Agricola in the year 84, to the complete Union of the two kingdoms in the reign of queen Anne, Northumberland was continually exposed to turbulence and spoliation.

respectable, that even the sons of noblemen deem it no disparagement to become their pupils. This alteration has been principally effected from the practice of renting long leases, unfettered with injudicious restrictions. This aroused the spirit of enterprize, and many of our farmers have acquired a considerable capital. Hence their circumstances entitle them to a good education, expand their views, and give them a spirit of independence and enterprize. Their minds are open to conviction—they are ready to try new experiments, and adopt every beneficial improvement that can be learnt in other districts. For this purpose many of them have traversed the most distant parts of the kingdom, to obtain agricultural knowledge, and have transplanted every practice they thought superior to those they were acquainted with, or that could be advantageously pursued in their situation.

The children of the Northumbrian farmers are generally taught all the polite and fashionable branches of education; hence, in propriety of manners, elegance of dress, and good living, the farmers are little inferior to the opulent inhabitants of towns. And whatever may be urged by ill-natured growlers, no reasonable man will deny that they deserve, in proportion to their capital, skill, and industry, every enjoyment of life, equally with the merchant or manufacturer. If the farmers use more wheat than formerly in tea-cakes, pies, and puddings, it must also be recollected, that modern improvements have raised four or five times more wheat than in days of yore. But, indeed, all the conveniences and comforts of life, when first adopted, have been pointed out by ignorance or ill-nature, as so many instances of the ruinous progress of luxury and refinement. "The present generation," exclaim the old people, "are a puny race of beings, unworthy of their ancestors." But it remains to be proved, that the superior comforts of modern living are inimical to health. A savage or a rude people are, indeed, generally robust and well-formed; this is not, however, because their mode of living is favourable to human life, but because the strongest only can survive it.

It must, however, be observed, that this character applies more particularly to the great farmers of the northern part of the county; though their mode of life, as well as their enlightened practice in rural affairs, is rapidly extending through the other parts, especially where circumstances are favourable to improvement.\*

\* During the late war, in consequence of the enormous issues of paper-money, combined with other circumstances, the profits of farming rose to a great height, and induced, in many cases, extravagant habits of living. The approach to a metallic currency, by lessening the circulating medium, has greatly decreased the value of agricultural produce; and as taxes, rents, and other outgoings of the farmer, have not been decreased in proportion, much embarrassment and distress have been experienced. The Northumberland farmers have not, however, suffered so severely as those in the south of England. Besides having, in general, great reductions made in their rents, they have an excellent market for their produce, and the poor-rates continue moderate, which may be chiefly attributed to the circumstance of above £.60,000 per week being received in this district for coals alone (see page 175). Add to this that our farmers, from having generally retained habits of frugality in times of prosperity, can more easily bear the present revolution. This change will ultimately render farming speculations less productive, but more certain; and, while it checks vanity and extravagance, will better the condition of the labourer, and restore the manly frankness and real happiness of rural life, which were rapidly decreasing.

*The Inhabitants of the mountainous districts* differ from those who occupy the cultivated part of the county, in the coarseness and simplicity of their manners. Employed principally in tending their bleating flocks upon the hills, and having little intercourse with the world, they strongly retain the vulgar opinions and local prejudices of their forefathers. They are also distinguished, like most of the inhabitants of a wild and thinly-peopled country, for their hospitality to strangers, and also for that intrusive curiosity, which to others appears so extremely impertinent. The objects of their observation and reflection being few and trivial, their attention is usually directed to the occurrences in a neighbouring family, or the petty transactions of the village. Those pedlars, tinkers, and pipers, who have the art of exciting their wonder or their mirth, are always welcome visitors: they contribute to vary the dull scene of their lives, and to recal, by their local songs and tunes, the bloody and admired deeds of their ancestors.

*The Agricultural Labourers* of Northumberland are a hardy race of men, capable of bearing considerable fatigue, and retain all that resolution in enterprize which distinguished their ancestors. They are, generally, of a tolerable height, well formed, and remarkably stout; so much so, that it has been frequently remarked, that the Northumberland militia covered more ground, in proportion to its number, than any other regiment in his majesty's service.

The Northumberland cottagers are peculiarly cleanly in their habits, and their dress is always plain and decent. The shoes, or *clogs*, which they wear on working days, have wooden bottoms, and are found extremely conducive to health, as the wood resists dampness, and keeps the feet in their natural heat, by which the labourer can remain with impunity a whole day in clayey and wet ground. They are usually better informed than those of the same class in the southern parts of the kingdom. Parents consider it as an indispensable duty to have their children taught the rudiments of education, and to neglect it incurs a considerable portion of disgrace. As to skill and activity in agricultural operations, they are incomparably superior to the people that inhabit the fertile counties in the south.

It has been justly remarked, that in several of the provinces of France, and some northern parts of Europe, where there is a scarcity of fuel, the effects of the cold compel whole families in winter to retire to their beds: there they remain in a state of torpor, unable to labour, and consume, in a few days, all their little earnings. In this highly-favoured district, the peasant, placed beside an enlivening fire, repairs his implements of husbandry, while his wife is employed in preparing a warm supper; and his daughters, from eight years old and upwards, in spinning, knitting, sewing, &c.: or frequently the happy group, accompanied by a few neighbours, devote an hour to play, while the tempest blows by unheeded.

The common diet, in most parts of Northumberland, is homely, but wholesome fare. In the northern and western districts, bread is made of barley, or barley mixed with grey pease or beans. Previous to grinding, they are mixed in the proportion of two parts barley, and one of pease or beans. After being ground, the meal is sifted through a sieve, made of wood, to take out the rough husks and coarse bran; it is then kneaded with water, made into thin unleavened cakes, and immediately baked on a girdle. In these parts oatmeal also constitutes a principal article of food with

the peasantry, not as bread, but in *crowdies* and *hasty-pudding* (provincially *meal-kail*) for breakfast, and sometimes for supper, eaten with butter, or more commonly with milk: the latter is an agreeable, nutritive, and healthy food. In the southern parts of the county, a few years ago, the most general bread of the labouring poor was rye, which, being leavened until it gained a considerable degree of acidity, was made into loaves and baked in a large brick oven, or made into thin cakes, one and a half or two inches thick, called "sour-cakes," and baked on the girdle. This bread was very firm and solid, dark coloured, and retained its moisture longer than any other kind. Wheat-flour, coarsely dressed, is now substituted for rye. Others use bread made of maslin (wheat and rye mixed), which many think superior to wheat alone.

The dinner of farmers' servants consists mostly of milk, curds, and whey, eaten cold with bread, to which butter, and skimmed milk cheese, are often added, as also a dish of hot potatoes. On *pot-days*, of which Sunday is always one, flesh, broth, dumplings, and a profusion of vegetables, form a kind of family feast. Potatoes, eaten with a little salt and milk, are now the common supper of the labouring people; but it is to be hoped that this root, so pregnant with physical, moral, and political evils, will never become the principal food of Northumbrians. As an auxiliary part of food, it is harmless and useful.

Tea now almost universally forms the breakfast of mechanics in the country villages, and even of the wives of farmers' servants: but this change of diet proceeds rather from the difficulty of procuring milk than from choice. It is to be hoped that this expensive, washy, and sickly diet, will soon be substituted by one more solid and healthy. The pernicious practice of dram-drinking is almost totally abandoned; but our villagers are fond of malt liquor, which, in general, is very bad and unwholesome. Were the husbandman encouraged to brew his own ale, a great improvement would follow in the circumstances and happiness of his family. In the western parts of the county, and in those districts that are remote from market towns, or large villages, the regular course of industry is but seldom interrupted by acts of intemperance.

In many particulars the manners and customs of the Northumbrian peasantry, and their immediate neighbours, differ from those which distinguish the inhabitants of the southern counties. A few of the most remarkable deserve notice.

At the hirings for farmers' servants, which take place half-yearly, those who offer their services stand in a body in the market-place, each sex forming a distinct company; and in order to distinguish themselves, the young men fix a green branch in their hats, and the maids hold a small green twig or flower in their hands. It is frequently amusing to hear the plough-boys, who are dependent on their own resources, questioning the farmers respecting the duties expected, and determinedly opposing all attempts at undervaluing their labours.

The market being over, the fiddlers take their seats close to the window in public houses; the girls begin to file off and gently pace the streets, with a view of gaining admirers; while the young men, with equally innocent designs, follow after, and having eyed the *lasses*, pick up each a sweetheart, whom they conduct to a dancing-room, and treat with punch, ale, or hot ale mixed with brandy. Thus they spend the afternoon, and part of their half-year's wages, in dancing and drinking. Even the most moderate make it a rule to spend, on this occasion, what they have received

as *arles*, which usually amounts to two shillings and sixpence or five shillings. At this time, also, the honest and warmly affectionate maid endeavours to fall in the way of the lad with whom she had formerly toiled and played, but whom envious fortune had removed to a distant part. When the old partners meet, the hearty squeeze and shake of the hand, the kind glance, the slap on the shoulder, and the numerous interrogatories that follow, evince the pleasures of the meeting.

The lively and accurate description which that interesting writer, Mr. Housman, has given of the customs observed at the Cumberland fairs, is, in general, applicable to those of Northumberland. "At fairs," says he, "as well as hirings, it is customary for all the young people in the neighbourhood to assemble and dance at the inns and ale-houses. The fair ones continue walking backwards and forwards in the streets, till an admirer begs the favour of their company to a dancing room, there to take a dance, a glass, and a cake: this request is of course complied with; and, after half an hour's dancing, they return to the street again, and each party seeks a new adventure. This conduct, though it may seem rather light, particularly among the females, has nothing of criminality about it: it is a custom to which they have been long habituated, and its effects are tantamount to those of balls, assemblies, &c. among the higher orders of life. In their dances, which are jigs and reels, they attend to exertion and agility more than ease and grace: minuets and country dances constitute no part of the amusements of those rural assemblies. Indeed, these dancing parties often exhibit scenes very indelicate and unpleasant to the peaceable spectator. No order is observed, and the anxiety for dancing is great; one couple can only dance their jig at the same time, and perhaps half a dozen couple stand on the floor waiting for their turns; the young men, busied in paying addresses to their partners, and probably half intoxicated, forget who ought to dance next; a dispute arises; the fiddler offers his mediation in vain; nay, the interference of an angel would have been spurned at: blood and fury! it must be decided by a fight, which immediately ensues. During these combats the whole assembly is in an uproar; the weaker part of the company, as well as the minstrels, get upon the benches, or stand up in corners, while the rest support the combatants, and deal blows pretty freely among each other; even the ladies will not unfrequently fight like Amazons in support of their brothers, sweethearts, or friends. At length the fight is over, and the bloody-nosed pugilists, and unfeathered nymphs, retire to wash, and re-adjust their tattered garments: fresh company comes in—all is again quiet, and the dance goes on as before; while the former guests disperse into different public-houses, and the rencounter, which generally commences without any previous malice, is rarely again remembered." We, however, have the satisfaction to observe, that these frays are not near so frequent in this county as formerly, and that a forward combatant has, in a great measure, ceased to command the admiration or approval of our rustic maids, to acquire which was always the latent cause of those quarrels.

At these country dances practices prevail which would shock the delicacy of more refined society. The youth usually sits with his arm around his girl's waist; and if the room be much crowded, the young women not unfrequently sit upon the knees of their partners. Towards the close of the entertainment, the fiddler, at the end of every dance, gives a shrill skreak with his instrument, which is understood to say,

"kiss her;" the eager youth obeys the well-known signal, and flying into the arms of his seemingly reluctant partner, salutes her with a hearty and audible kiss. Were a youth to neglect the performance of this established ceremony, his mistress would consider herself as affronted, and he would be generally condemned for his want of gallantry.

The Northumbrians are, indeed, distinguished for their fondness of dancing. A number of itinerant musicians, like some of the ancient minstrels,\* are continually traversing the county. At the time of sheep-shearing, the joyous shepherd presents his musical visitant with a quantity of wool; at seed-time the farmer presents him with a bowl of corn; and at all times the piper or fiddler is a welcome guest, and receives the most hospitable entertainment. When the fiddle strikes up in a farmhouse, the barnman drops his flail; the weary hind lays aside his clogs; the neighbouring cottagers hasten to the scene of merriment, and all join in the sportive dance. When the wandering musician remains during the night, he closes his performances with the recitation of some tragical ballad, or popular story, which, though told a thousand times, is still attended to with undiminished satisfaction.

Our Northumbrian rustics frequently contrive to render their amusements subservient to the purposes of benevolence. On the approach of winter, a few young men unite their influence, and convene a *merry-meeting*, in the name and for the benefit of some poor honest neighbour in distress.† The summons is gladly obeyed; each pays a shilling, which frequently forms a considerable sum, as many pay who do not, or cannot attend. The ale and bread and cheese is paid for by a small contribution among the young men of the company.

In the rude and turbulent days of our forefathers, many practices were wisely instituted, for the purpose of gathering neighbours together, and promoting good humour, friendship, and benevolence. Several traits of this ancient hospitality still remain in this county. The villagers usually observe a certain day, on which they hold their village *feast*. Every family invite their own friends and acquaintance, who live in the neighbouring parts, and entertain them with good cheer. Music, dancing, cards, and drinking, are the amusements of the day. If any stranger hap-

\* The *Rapsodoi* of ancient Greece, the *Bards* of the Britons, the *Harpers* of the Saxons, the *Scalds* of the Northmen, and the *Minstrels* of the Normans, were all itinerant performers, who combined the arts of poetry, music, singing, and gesticulation. They exerted all the methods that fancy, frolic, and licentiousness had invented to interest the feelings, and stimulate the liberality, of the different classes of society. Their topics being the most popular of the day, those who visited this county would sing of battle, war, and rapine, interspersed with legends, love-songs, and bacchanalian airs. As the general mind improved, the minstrel became less valued and more degenerate, until at last he was proscribed as a useless and corrupting vagabond. But the Borderers loved the ancient songs and music of their forefathers too much to turn the wandering minstrel from their doors; and though the poet be now separated from the musician, the itinerant piper and fiddler is still a welcome guest, and preserves some small remains of the talents and occupation of the ancient minstrels.—*Turner's Hist. of Eng. vol. i. p. 429 et seq.* *Ritson's Diss. prefixed to Met. Rom. vol. i.* *Strutt's Sports and Past. p. 158.*

† This is a benevolent custom which, from the name, seems to be derived from the Saxons. It is called *Bid-ale*, or *Bidder-ale*. In some counties it is called *Help-ale*.



pens to pass this scene of mirth and jollity, he is sure to be entertained with the greatest kindness and hospitality.

In the courtships of the peasantry there is something singular, which, although certainly imprudent, is not attended with those criminal effects which, it might be apprehended, would be the natural consequence. The practice is exactly similar to that retained by the Cumbrians, which is described by the writer before quoted.

Connections are often formed early in life, which the numerous dancing parties, not only at fairs, but at most of the village ale-houses several times a year, and the connivance of parents, afford easy opportunities of doing. At these places of rural amusement, it is usual for almost every lad to select his lass. "After the acquaintance has commenced, the youth visits his sweetheart at her own home. These visits are most commonly made on the Saturday evenings, that the next day's work may not be incommoded.\* After the family are gone to bed, the fire darkened, and the candle extinguished, he cautiously enters the house. In this murky situation they remain for a few hours, adjusting their love concerns, and conversing on the common topics of the day, till the increasing cold of a winter's night, or the light of a summer's morning, announces the time of separation. With these proceedings the parents or masters of the lovers are well enough acquainted, but generally connive at them: they have no notion of denying those under their care that indulgence which they themselves and their ancestors have practised with impunity before them."

When the day of marriage is fixed, the friends and neighbours of the bride and bridegroom are presented with white gloves, and invited to the wedding. The company having assembled, the *bride-cake* is broken, and they breakfast together. If the church is at a distance, the *weddingers* mostly ride, and at the alehouse near the church (which is never wanting, for

"Where'er the Lord erects a house of prayer,  
"The Devil always builds a chapel there,")

they cheer their spirits with a hearty glass before the performance of the ceremony. An ancient but indecent custom formerly prevailed at the performing of the marriage service; the young men strove who could first unloose, or rather pluck off, the bride's garters, which were borne in triumph round the church. This is probably a fragment of the ancient ceremony of loosening the virgin zone or girdle. It is still usual for the young men present to salute the bride immediately after the ceremony. A party attend at the church-gates, to demand of the bridegroom money for a *foot-ball*. Having hastily swallowed some more liquor, the whole company remount their nags, and furiously scamper to the bride's house, contending who shall first bring the good news, and "*win the kail*," i. e. a smoking prize of spice broth; while the villagers are standing on the neighbouring hills to see this singular race, which is often attended with some serious or ludicrous accidents. A knot of white ribbon, called bride-

\* It was an ancient practice to cease from all servile labour at three o'clock on Saturday afternoon, and to attend evening prayers preparatory for the ensuing Sabbath. This vigil offered a convenient opportunity for courting, which custom continued after religious observances had ceased.

favours, is still worn by the attendants at our weddings. It was anciently used by the Danes, as a symbol of love and faith. The ladies wear white top-knots, emblematical of the ties of duty and affection between the bride and her spouse.

After dinner the music strikes up, and dancing beguiles the hours till the time arrives of performing the last ceremony, of putting the wedded couple to bed, and *throwing the stocking*. The *cushion-dance* is thought the proper termination of the entertainment.

At the lying-in, the lady in the straw is visited by all her acquaintances, who are entertained with bread and cheese, and a dram. Slices of the first cut of the *groaning-cheese* are also given to young people, to be laid under their pillows, that they may dream of their sweethearts. There is a vulgar tradition of the streets of Newcastle being formerly haunted by a *guest* (*ghost*), which appeared in shape of a mastiff-dog, with large saucer eyes. It generally accompanied the midwife when going at night to discharge her office. When they parted at the door, it uttered a loud laugh when the result was to terminate favourably; but, when otherwise, it departed with the most horrid howlings!

It would be thought very unlucky to send away a child the first time its nurse has brought it on a visit without giving it an egg, salt, or bread. When a child is carried out to be christened, the midwife, who heads the procession, presents the first person she meets with large slices of bread and cheese. Formerly, the person who received this homely present gave the child, in return, three things, wishing it, at the same time, health and beauty. The christenings are often attended with great expence, but not so much so at present as formerly. It is customary, at these times, for the sponsors to make small presents to the midwife; or, if a doctor has been employed, to the mother of the child. Sometimes, when the parents are poor, a collection is made by the guests, sufficient to defray the expences of the feast.

When a person is dying, the neighbours are called in during the expiring moments, and continue to assist the family in laying out, or *streaking* the corpse, which is placed on a bed, hung round and covered with the best linen the house affords. It is also customary to set a pewter plate, containing a little salt, upon the breast of the deceased, and also a candle in some particular place. Salt was an emblem of immortality among most nations, and a candle was an Egyptian hieroglyphic for life, and was probably meant to express the ardent desire of having the life of the deceased prolonged. The looking-glass is covered and the fire extinguished where a corpse is kept; and it is reckoned so ominous for a dog or cat to pass over it, that the poor animal is killed without mercy. The coffin is left unscrewed till the time of burial, which is the remains of a custom of the Anglo-Saxons, who left the head and shoulders of the corpse uncovered, that relations, &c. might take a last view of their deceased friend.

Between the death and interment, which is from two to three days, the neighbours watch by the corpse alternately. This is called the *lake-wake*, from the Anglo-Saxon *lic*, a corpse, and *wacce*, a vigil. The old people attend in the day, and the young people at night. The abuse of this vigil is of old standing, and is among the catalogue of crimes that were anciently cursed with *bell*, *book*, and *candle*. Brand observes, that if those who abuse such solemn meetings think at all, they think with

epicurean licentiousness, that since life is so uncertain, no opportunity should be neglected of transmitting it, and that the loss by the *death* of one relation, should be made up as soon as possible by the *birth* of another. Such a consequence, however, seldom follows a Northumberland lake-wake; and the ancient custom of praying and singing psalms on this occasion, is now generally adopted by religious people.

The friends of the deceased, as well as the neighbours, are generally invited to the funeral by *bidders* dressed in black silk scarfs.\* The company are served with bread and cheese, ale, drams, pipes, and tobacco. The ancient custom of the nearest relations carrying the corpse out of the house, and into the church, is retained in many parts; as is also the ceremony used in all funeral processions among the ancient Christians, of singing psalms in exultation for the conquest of the deceased over *hell, sin, and death*. After the burial, a select party of friends and neighbours are again invited to supper. *Funeral sermons* are now very common amongst Dissenters.

In this county, the coffin is always covered with a black velvet pall, edged with white linen or silk, for a bachelor or maid, or for a woman that dies in child-bed; the hat-bands are also tied with white ribbon, and white gloves are worn. In other cases, black is wholly used. A young virgin, or woman who dies in child-bed, is generally attended by young women dressed in white, two of whom walk before the corpse, while six or eight of the most respected of the acquaintances of the deceased, with white silk hoods, support the pall. The coffin is carried on men's shoulders, who are nearly covered by the pall; but if the distance to the church be great, a hearse is used. Black silk or satin scarfs, crape hat-bands, and gloves, are given when the circumstances of the party concerned admit of the expence.

*Lead Miners.*—There are some circumstances in the character of the lead-miners which distinguish them from every other class of workmen. These peculiarities necessarily arise from the nature of their employment, which is extremely hazardous and uncertain. The expence of sinking the shafts, and cutting adits, lies with the adventurer, who furnishes also the machinery for the works. The miners then agree to drive the vein and raise the ore (finding their own tools, candles, gunpowder, &c.), on the condition of their receiving a certain proportion of the profits of the ore produced, be it little or much. This agreement is termed a *bargain*, and generally lasts three months, at the end of which the quantity of ore raised is determined and accounted for. Each miner receives the loan of forty shillings once a month, and the balance of his wages once a year. This is called the *Pays*.

This circumstance of the uncertainty of their gains has a marked effect upon their character. The activity which hope inspires keeps their spirits in an agreeable agitation, renders their minds lively and acute, and prevents that dulness which generally characterizes other labourers. When success crowns their speculations, joy is the result; but if it terminates otherwise, the expectation of a more *fortunate take* exhibits its never-failing consolations, and the charm of prospective good fortune quickly

\* The following form of inviting to burial, by the public bellman of the town, is still, or was very lately, in use at Hexham: "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. Joseph Dixon is departed, son of Christopher Dixon, was. Their company is desired to-morrow at five o'clock, and at six he is to be buried. For him and for all faithful people give God most hearty thanks."—*Brand's Pop. Antiq.* ed. 1813, vol. ii. p. 159.

banishes all the gloom of present disappointment. Prevented from feeling the pressure of want by a monthly loan, they are relieved from a care which deadens all the energies of a common labourer under misfortune; and they proceed to a second experiment with unabated ardour and undiminished spirits. As their profits are regulated by proportions, and determined by calculations, their interest naturally leads them to become conversant with numbers, and there are few of them that are not acquainted with the lower branches of arithmetic. The machinery employed in the mines directs their attention to the mechanical powers; while the disposition of the strata, and the dressing of the ore, afford them lessons in the sciences of geology and chemistry. They are distinguished for correctness of judgment, particularly on the subject of their own work; a faculty of peculiar importance to them in appreciating their labour, when it is to be performed at settled wages. Habituated to recollect and compare the results of former experience, when a miner is taken to a spot to sink a shaft, he knows at a glance at what rate per fathom he ought to be paid for his labour.

The miners are as much distinguished for an unbending spirit of independence as for intellectual activity and acquirements. They work in partnerships of four, six, or eight, and divide their wages equally amongst them. Uncontrolled by the mandates of a master or overseer, they rely solely upon their own judgment and experience, and often lighten their labour by amusing or instructive conversation. Nor is it uncommon to hear them dispute on metaphysical and philological subjects, or on the various doctrines of political economy. Their mental improvement is also greatly promoted by book-clubs. A few join in contributing two-pence or three-pence per week for the purchase of books, which are lent out to subscribers; and when the club breaks up, the books are divided by lot.

The lead-miners are in general a strong, healthy, and active body of men. Their food is plain and simple, and very similar to that used by the husbandmen in Northumberland. Their bread is made mostly of rye fermented with leaven. Oatmeal is used for crowdy or hasty-pudding. A potatoe pie, consisting of one part of mutton and two of potatoes, is a favourite dish. Their chief beverages are water and tea. Though they sometimes indulge in the exhilarating cup, drunkenness is by no means a practice with them. They live in cottages, which they rent, or of which they are not unfrequently the proprietors. Peat moss is their chief fuel. Their moral habits in domestic life are respectable, and they are particularly distinguished for the virtues of charity and hospitality.

The miners excel in running, wrestling, leaping, shooting at a mark, and indeed are unequalled in all the athletic sports. At all the neighbouring fairs and *hoppings*,\* they almost invariably bear away the trophies:—the gloves, belt, hat, or shot-bag.

\* *Hopping* is derived from the Anglo-Saxon *hoppan*, which signifies, to leap or dance. Dancings are here vulgarly called *hops*. The word in its original meaning is preserved in *grass-hopper*. This is the common name now given in Northumberland to Parish-wakes, or feasts of the Dedication of the Church. Anciently, fairs were held in the church-yards on such occasions, which was accompanied by feasting and all sorts of rural sports and exercises, which sometimes continued two or three days.—*Bourne's Antiq. c. xxx. Brand's Pop. Ant. vol. i. p. 428. Hutchin. Hist. of Northum. vol. ii. p. 26.*

Like the old Borderers, they are ever ready to join in a fray, in which they never forget the manly laws of "English fair play." But hunting and shooting are their favourite diversions. Accompanied by their well-trained dogs, they frequently sport with undiminished eagerness upon their rugged mountains and dreary moors for three or four days together. As they generally undertake these desperate expeditions in large parties, they defy the power and condemn the threats of the legal conservators of the game. Miners are often to be met with, deeply imbued with moral and religious sentiment, who yet cannot be convinced, that the birds which fly over their heads can be the property of any one except of the man who shoots or catches them. He would indeed be a wonderful reasoner who could convince this people of the sin of poaching, and the justice, wisdom, and policy of our game laws. This general and deep conviction of their right to kill game, prevents them from indulging in those shy, solitary, taciturn habits which usually characterize poachers.\*

The miners are generally early risers, and seldom work more than six hours a day, which is called a *shift*. This leaves them much leisure time for mental improvement or for sport and amusement. They adhere strictly to the ancient mode of keeping the Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide, and other holidays. During the long and severe winters experienced in the mining district, the youth of both sexes associate in large parties, around the hearth of some neighbouring cottage, and beguile the evening with wonderful tales of ghosts, witches, or fairies. Sometimes the aged miners form a snug circle, and rehearse their youthful feats in battle or hunting; while the boys listen with silent admiration. Occasionally, cards, a dance, or some old domestic game, give spirit or variety to their amusements.

At funerals it is usual to carry out the dead with singing of psalms and hymns of triumph. The company consists of both sexes; and if the chief mourner be a daughter or mother, she is supported by two female friends, and followed by a mournful group of weeping females. Before the funeral service is read, the relations of the deceased let down the corpse into the grave; the chief mourner standing at the head, and the rest of the relations arranged according to their propinquity. This is an ancient custom, and is still observed in Scotland.

*Pitmen*—The pitmen are at first put to work when seven or eight years old; and being confined, for the most part, to their own society, they acquire certain distinguishing marks of character by which they are easily known from the rest of their countrymen; and the language, deportment, and general behaviour of the different individuals are so nearly alike, that by an acquaintance with one of them a tolerably correct judgment may be formed of the whole body.†

\* Several poachers in this district were lately transported to Botany Bay; and in order to terminate the practice, a party of the Eighteenth Hussars were employed to assist in apprehending certain offenders. After many harassing attempts to effect this object, some gentlemen interposed, "to which both pursuers and pursued were equally ready to attend. A petition was consequently drawn up, addressed to colonel Beaumont and Charles John Brandling, esq. M. P. in which the poachers promised to give up their guns and dogs, and to trespass no more upon the manors of those gentlemen—which they condescended to accept."

† The number of pitmen employed in this coal district is, in page 161, stated at 11,527; but by an enumeration made a few years ago, the total number employed in coal mines was stated to amount to about 14,600.

In their dress they often affect to be gaudy, and are fond of clothes of flaring colours: their holiday waistcoats (called by them *posey jackets*) are frequently of very curious patterns, displaying flowers of various dyes; and their stockings mostly of blue, purple, or mixed colours. But of late years their taste in dress has become more sober and chaste. Those who have been long employed in pits where the passages, or *head-ways*, are very low and confined, contract a partial deformity of shape: in such subjects the breast is more than usually prominent, and the body rather twisted; others are crooked in the legs.

Colliers commonly work eight hours at a time; this is called a single shift; but in cases of emergency, when there is a quick sale for the coals, or a scarcity of hands, they work double shifts. They seldom taste victuals during work hours; but, on their return home, as soon as their bodies are washed clean, they make a hearty meal, and soon afterwards retire to rest, enjoying that sound and refreshing sleep which particularly falls to the lot of those who labour hard and think little. If the appointed hour to rise be at midnight, or early in the morning, they generally have notice from the *caller*, whose business it is to visit the houses of all the individuals intended to compose the company for the next shift. The manner of expression of these callers is somewhat remarkable: One of them coming to the door of one of his pit-mates, was heard to cry with a loud voice—"Robin Winship! a-ho! i the neam o' God, rise and come to your wark!"

There are commonly as many houses erected near each colliery as serve the whole of the workmen, and each one is allowed a small plot of ground for the growth of pot herbs, potatoes, &c. Their cottages are kept remarkably clean and orderly. A good bed, a double chest of mahogany drawers, an eight day clock, and a folio family bible, are very usual articles of furniture. But however the house may be furnished or decorated, the walls and roof are kept well coloured, the floor neatly sanded, and the windows clean and bright. They are fond of good living, in which they freely indulge whenever their circumstances can afford it. Pies, dumplings, and puddings, with the best of beef and mutton, &c. are their common fare. They have a great liking for kneaded cakes baked on the girdle, which with them are called *singing-hinnies*. Potatoes baked in the oven with a joint of meat is a favourite dish.

The colliers receive their wages fortnightly, the intervening week they term the *baff-week*, because it brings them no money. They are bound from year to year; at the binding they receive arles-money, which formerly was a very considerable sum: a man having two or three lads would have obtained to the amount of twenty or thirty pounds; but now it is reduced to a mere trifle, the poor miner being happy if his services be not rejected.

As the colliers form a distinct body of men, and seldom associate with others, they entertain strong feelings of attachment. When they combine or *stick* for the purpose of raising their wages, they are said to spit upon a stone together, by way of cementing their confederacy. This appears to be a very old custom, the origin of which is lost in the remoteness of time.

Their diversions and pastimes are cock-fighting, bowling, foot-racing, hand-ball, quoits, and cards, and sometimes, in places where they dare pursue it, hunting and fowling. It is to be regretted that the game acts have almost entirely deprived the

common people of the latter fund of diversion, without answering the purposes of the rich; for the farmers and others catch the game in their nets which they dare not venture to kill with the gun.

Cock-fighting is their favourite sport at the Christmas time. Great numbers of them assemble at the public-houses where the battles are to be fought, and enjoy the unconquerable spirit displayed by these animals.\* They make a feast of the cocks that are slain, and regale themselves with plenteous libations of strong beer, &c.; and it very frequently happens, that their harmony and good fellowship are suddenly changed to wrangling and fighting, and the scene is closed in riot and confusion. But their antipathies seldom last long, for the first sober meeting the parties have, they generally again make good friends.

When they have their bowling matches, they usually repair to a level piece of ground on a moor or common. A certain number of throws is agreed upon, and the game is determined by the party who, to use their own phrase, "measures out the greatest length of ground." Some of the bowlers can throw to an incredible distance. Many of them will venture the full amount of their fortnight's earnings on a cock-fight or a bowling match, and often to the great embarrassment of their family affairs.

To the public feasts, called hoppings, in the southern parts of the county, great numbers of the colliers resort: here some of them display their buffoonery in grinning for a parcel of tobacco, which is commonly either hung on the sign-post of a public house, or suspended at the end of a stick projected from one of the windows for that purpose. The competitors exhibit underneath, with their eyes fixed on the precious prize, which is the reward of him who assumes the most frightful countenance. They also at these places shew their activity in playing at the hand-ball, in dancing, and foot-racing; and he who outstrips his fellows in the race is usually presented with a coarse woollen hat.

In the families of colliers there are frequent intermarriages: preparatory to their weddings, great plenty of meat and drink is provided (often more than their circumstances can well afford), and the relatives and friends of the bride and bridegroom (in general very numerous) are invited to attend the celebration of the nuptials.

"The blithesome, buxom country maids,

"With knots of ribbands at their heads,

\* Cock-fighting was an institution partly religious and partly political at Athens, and was continued for the purpose of improving the seeds of valour in the minds of the Athenian youth. The Romans adopted the practice, and probably introduced it into Britain. The Rev. J. Brand informs us, that when he was once performing the service appropriated for the visitation of the sick with a collier (who died a few days after), to his great astonishment he was interrupted by the crowing of a game cock, hung in a bag over his head; to this exultation an immediate answer was given by another cock, concealed in a closet, to which the first replied, and instantly the last rejoined. He never met with an incident so truly of the tragi-comical cast as this, and could not proceed in the execution of that very solemn office, till one of his disputants was removed. It had been, it should seem, industriously hung there for the sake of company. The dying man had thus an opportunity of casting, at an object he had dearly loved in the days of his health and strength, what Mr. Grey calls "a longing, ling'ring look behind."—*Pop. Antiq.* vol. i. p. 482.

" And pinners flutt'ring in the wind,  
 " That fan before and toss behind,  
 " Come there from each adjacent place,  
 " Strength in their limbs, health in their face,  
 " To do their honours to the bride,  
 " And eat and drink and dance beside ;  
 " And all the country lads around  
 " That get their living under ground  
 " Attend .....

If the marriage be not held on a Sunday, the company is generally attended by musicians, who play on the bagpipe or fiddle, enlivening them with their music on the road to the church, and on their return home, and the remainder of the day is spent in feasting and dancing, and all the tumultuous joys of rude festivity.

When the colliers' wives lie in, their friends and neighbours are sent for; and the usual beverage is bread and cheese, beer, &c. Their customs and hospitality at these times are set forth in an old song called "The Collier's Invitation," from which the following lines are extracted :—

" At home we've a cask of brown ale that is nappy,  
 " A round whacking cheese, and some good Hollands gin ;  
 " Then come, honest pit-mates, partake and be happy  
 " With the rest of our friends now when Susy lies in."

The *Christening* is honoured with the company of relatives, friends, and neighbours, who always form a goodly party. This is a most expensive feast, and generally requires much after-saving and frugality to discharge the debts thereby incurred.

The practice of excessive drinking prevails much among them, and on market-days and holidays they indulge too freely in the cheering cup. On Sundays, the public houses near the collieries are filled with the pitmen, where they sit drinking and smoking the live-long day, and unprofitably spending a considerable part of the hard-earned fruits of their industry. But it must be confessed, that these convivial parties, particularly in winter, afford the only amusement that is permitted to hard-working men. At these meetings there is often much debate respecting their comparative abilities as workmen; and when conviction cannot be impressed by argument, it is customary to have recourse to blows.

The early age at which boys are sent to work in the pits, the nature of their employment, and the long hours they are doomed to labour, are all extremely unfavourable to mental improvement. Their sphere of observation is confined within narrow limits, and consequently the topics of their conversation are few and trivial. They are excluded from observing that variety of objects and incidents which successively excite and gratify curiosity, give expansion to the mind, and animation to discourse. But all pitmen do not remain in this state of intellectual sterility. Many overcome the natural disadvantages of their situation, cultivate a taste for reading, and acquire a considerable fund of useful knowledge. The moral habits of such men are not less



respectable, in general, than their intellectual ones. They are civil and respectful in their manners, and sober and decent in their conduct. The best informed men in every colliery are always looked upon with great respect by the ignorant and disorderly, and their example has a most powerful and salutary influence upon the whole body of their fellow workmen. The persevering industry of itinerant preachers, particularly those of the Methodist connexion, has also been effectually employed in correcting the irregularities, and changing the manners, which formerly characterized our pitmen.\*

*Keelmen.*—The keelmen who are employed on the river Tyne are a remarkably hardy, robust, and laborious class of men, and are distinguished for their great muscular strength. In this particular they are, perhaps, superior to any other tribe of men in England. Their employment requires uncommon exertions. They have to contend, in their strong, clumsy vessels, with the perils of violent gales, dark nights, freshes in the river, and a crowded harbour; while the casting of their cargoes frequently prevents any secession from the most severe exercise. On one occasion, during a *strike*, or what is in the north called a *stick*, sailors and others accustomed to laborious employments were found incompetent, even with extra hands, to navigate the ponderous keels. A naval officer of rank once declared, that he would rather have a keelman from the Tyne than a man that had been a voyage to the East Indies.

These men would be unable to perform the duties of their occupation, were they not supported by nutritious food. Accordingly, the hardy keelman never goes on board the keel till his basket is stored with a good joint of meat, and a substantial loaf, generally of the best flour, which, with a bottle of beer, form his usual diet. The flesh, which is of the fattest kind, is sliced, laid upon a piece of bread, and then cut into convenient bites with a knife. Seated around the *huddock* (i. e. cabin), and covered with sweat and coal-dust, they enjoy their meal with peculiar cheerfulness. One boy, called the *Pee-dee*, is attached to every keel: he is under the immediate orders of the skipper; but each of the crew contributes a small portion of his victuals for the boy's support while on board the keel.

An annual bargain is made between the fitters and the keelmen. This is denominated the "*Birnding*," and is usually preceded by much discussion respecting the conditions. When the agreement is signed, the fitters treat their keelmen with a substantial dinner, and abundance of ale. This is therefore an important and a happy day.

From the practice of hailing one another on the river, especially during the night tides, they acquire a loud and vociferous manner of expressing themselves; yet their conduct is uniformly civil and exemplary, and they are gradually losing that blunt

\* The celebrated invention of the *Safety Lamp* (or, as our pitmen call it, the *Davy*) does not appear to have greatly increased the safety, or augmented the comforts, of the collier. The feeling of security induces carelessness, and accidents are still not uncommon. Besides, men now work in situations where the air is extremely unfit for human respiration. During a shift, the lamps of the workmen, who are placed where inflammable air abounds, become red-hot, and must be replaced by others. Those who are accustomed to inhale hydrogen gas become yellow and sickly, and are attacked by complaints in the chest. These effects are, however, despised by the miner, as working in the most dangerous situations is accounted a post of honour and of profit.

roughness by which they were characterized. Their principal enjoyment consists in drinking; but the young men delight much in a boat-race. Their conversation over their ale naturally relates to their exploits of setting, casting, and rowing. When two claim the distinction of being the "*best man in the wark*," the dispute can only be decided by combat. These contests are often severe, but never succeeded by malice, for they are remarkably friendly to one another, being, to use their own language, all *keel-bullies*,\* or brothers. The fund which they have established for the relief of each other, during sickness and old age, and also for the relief of their widows and children, is highly honourable to themselves, and affords an example to others worthy of imitation.

The wives and daughters of this laborious race are also strong and industrious. They usually wear woollen or cotton bed-gowns, with a silk kerchief, of various colours, thrown carelessly over their shoulders, and another tied around their heads. Some of them sweep the keels, and have the sweepings for their pains: these are called *keel-deeters*. Many of them are also employed in delivering ballast, chalk, kelp, &c. and are, like their husbands, uncommonly hardy and active.

The *Seamen* engaged in the coal-trade are distinguished as a most robust, active, and fearless race of men. The nutritious victuals on which they subsist, and the hard labour they perform, brace their sinews, and give them an unequalled degree of strength; while, from their hazardous and rapid voyages, they soon become expert in seamanship, and accustomed to every kind of danger. Hence the coal-trade has always been esteemed as an invaluable nursery for seamen, and the hardy and bold sailors it furnishes constitute the pride and strength of the British navy. The celebrated Captain Cook began his naval career as a sailor in the coal-trade.

Our seamen possess, in a high degree, that calm intrepidity in danger, and that thoughtless prodigality, which characterize sea-faring people; nor have they yet abandoned those superstitious fears and observances which form such an odd compound in the character of the boldest men on earth.

Besides the ancient customs and superstitious opinions incidentally mentioned in describing the peculiarities of the different classes of the inhabitants of this county, there are many others still retained, which have outlived the general knowledge of the very causes which gave rise to them. We shall only notice a few of the most remarkable.

It is impossible to advert to our old national customs and merry-makings without melancholy recollections. Habits of plodding and getting, and a dismal superstition that takes merriment for vice, have combined to banish from the land the very name of "Merry Old England." Our ancestors enjoyed every kind sociality, and were strangers to the unhappy extremes of dull riches and shocking poverty. *Be happy*

\* A pauper, giving an account of himself and family before the officers of a parish in Newcastle, in order to obtain a settlement, told them (*inter alia*) that "his father had brought up six of them bullies,"—i. e. had brought up six sons. Such a clause in a deposition in the office at Bow-street would have justly alarmed a London audience with the account of such a brood to be let loose upon the town.—*Brand*.

*and make so*, is the sum and substance of all wisdom and virtue.\* Thus did our forefathers. "An English gentleman, at the opening of the great day, i. e. on Christmas Day in the morning, had all his tenants and neighbours to enter his hall by daybreak. The strong beer was broached, and the black jacks went plentifully about with toast, sugar, nutmeg, and good Cheshire cheese. The Hackin (the great sausage) must be boiled by daybreak, or else two young men must take the maiden (i. e. the cook) by the arms, and run her round the market-place till she is ashamed of her laziness. In Christmas Holidays, the tables were all spread from the first to the last; the sirloins of beef, the minced pies, the plumb-porridge, the capons, turkeys, geese, and plumb-puddings, were all brought upon the board: every one eat heartily, and was welcome, which gave rise to the proverb, 'Tis merry in the hall, when beards wag all.† Even the smallest farmers and husbandmen vied with each other in making the season spin round plentifully and merrily. All the rustic games that could be played in winter-time were in requisition; and Dr. Drake thus sums up, from Tasser's Poem on Husbandry, the country bill of fare, general and particular:—"good drinke, a blazing fire in the hall, brawne, pudding and sonse, and mustard *with all*, beef, mutton, and pork, shred or minced pies of the best, pig, veal, goose, capon, and turkey, cheese, apples, and nuts, with *jolie carols*." Of the customs most peculiar to Christmas, and now obsolete, may be specified the adorning the inside and outside of the houses with evergreens, the bringing-in and burning the first great log of wood with vocal and instrumental music, the carols, the telling stories round the fire-side before going to bed, the wassel-bowl, and the New Year's gifts among friends or to patrons.

Christmas, in Northumberland, is, however, still a season of great festivity; and the generous hospitality of old times is, in some degree, preserved. Every family that can afford it is provided with goose-pies, minced pies, and ale. Groupes of boys and girls sing *carols* from door to door, for which they expect a small present. The *yule-baby* is a sweet-meat image, given to children in commemoration of the nativity of Christ. Formerly, the baker presented his customers on Christmas-eve with a yule-baby, and the tallow-chandler gave a large mould candle. It is still usual, at this time, to present gifts, called the Christmas-box, to servants, mechanics, and children, as a reward for their good behaviour. A curious custom is observed at this time: *Sword-dancers* go about with music, and two in very strange attire: the Bessy, in the grotesque habit of an old woman; and the Fool, almost covered with skins, a hairy cap on, and the tail of some animal hanging from his back. The office of one of these characters, in which he is very assiduous, is to go about rattling a box amongst the spectators of the dance, in which he receives their little donations. In some parts of the county, this pageant is called the *Fond* (i. e. the *Fool*) *Plough*;

\* An elegant and amiable writer says, "Merry Old England died in the country a great while ago; and the sports, the pastimes, the holidays, the Christmas greens and gambols, the archeries, the May-mornings, the May-poles, the country-dances, the masks, the harvest-homes, the New Year's gifts, the gallantries, the golden means, the poetries, the pleasures, the leisures, the real treasures,—were all buried with her."—*Examiner*, Dec. 22, 1817.

† See a tract, entitled "Round about our Coal-fire, or Christmas Entertainments."

and sometimes the *White Plough*, because the young men that compose it appear to be dressed in their shirts, (without coat or waistcoat,) upon which great numbers of ribbons, folded in roses, are loosely stitched. Hutchinson says, "Others, in the same kind of gay attire, draw about a plough, called the *Stot* (i. e. the *Steer*) *Plough*, and when they receive the gift, make the exclamation *Largess!* but if not requited at any house for their appearance, they draw the plough through the pavement, and raise the ground of the front in furrows. I have seen twenty men in the yoke of one plough." (Hist. of Northum. vol. ii. p. 18.) The leader of these parties usually summons his men individually to join the dance, in old, curious rhymes, which seem to refer to the romance of Robin Hood. They are mostly attended by a flag-bearer, and a man who fires a gun to proclaim their gratitude on receiving a gift.\*

Another remarkable custom is still observed on the eve of Christmas. A large coal, or clog, called the *yule-clog*, is laid on the fire. The Celts, it is said, gave the name of *Iul* to the solstices when the Druids held a solemn festival, and lighted up fires to drive away malevolent spirits. The Elusian mysteries were typical of the renewing of the year; and the howlings and lamentations made amid the most horrid darkness for the loss of Adonis, were like the solemn wake over the yule-clog. The return of Adonis, or the sun, in these rites, was represented by a priest, with a lighted torch.

Feasting and dancing continue till after the twelfth day; but only Christmas and New-year's day are, at present, kept holiday. Previous to New-year's day a gift is usually solicited by customers from their shopmen, termed *Hagmana*†. Our Saxon ancestors observed the commencement of the year with extraordinary rejoicings, and the custom is still preserved among the labouring people of this district. In Newcastle, youths go about the streets with music, before daybreak, and serenade their friends, wishing them at the close a *happy new year*, in a musical tone of voice; and in that town and some other parts of the county, it is customary, particularly among Scotch people, to rise early, when friends visit each other, carrying with them liquors, or spiced ale; and the door remains carefully locked till the *lucky* friend arrives whose

\* The *Fool Plough* is generally thought to be a pageant to celebrate the yearly termination of the labours of the plough. The Greeks and the Persians commenced the new year with agricultural ceremonies; as is also the case with the Chinese at the present day. Martial dances were customary in all warlike nations. Wallis thinks that our *sword dance* is the antic dance or chorus *Armatus* of the Romans. The Germans, the Northern Nations, and probably the Gauls and Britons, danced with swords or spears at their entertainments. Brand supposes that the dance at present used in Northumberland is made up of the *gleaning* of several obsolete customs followed on festive occasions. Our dancers observe one peculiarity: when the swords are formed into a figure, they lay them down upon the ground and dance round them.

† Seldon supposes this custom of an antiquity prior to Christianity, and that it originated with the Druids. Mr. Douce refers it to the Normans. The Rev. Mr. Lamb derives *Hagmana* from the Greek *Hagiamene*—the Holy Moon; while others deduce it from three French words run together, signifying the Man is born. The Scotch and Northumbrians have a ditty,—“Hogmanay! Trollolay! Give us your white bread and none of your gray.” John Dixon, holding forth against this custom once in a sermon at Kelsø, says—“Sirs, do you know what *Hagmena* signifies? It is *the Devil be in the House!* that's the meaning of its Hebrew original.”

foot is first permitted to cross the threshold. The pot of hot ale resembles the wassel bowl of our ancestors\*. New-year's day is still distinguished by many superstitious observances; one of the most general is not to lend any thing, or suffer a light to be carried out of the house. Gifts are again made to children, servants, and dependants, called *New-Year's Gifts*, as tokens of favour and approbation. The first Monday of the year is called *Handsel Monday*, when petty dealers and tradesmen are sure to engage some *heartly* friend to give them handsel.

On Shrove Monday, (which in this county is called *Collop Monday*) collops, i. e. slices of hung beef, and eggs, is the usual dinner. This was formerly the day when people took their leave of flesh during Lent. Shrove, or Shrive Tuesday, is called *Fastern's E'en*, or *Pancake Tuesday*. This day anciently commenced the season for *Shriving*, or confessing sins, and was a time of extraordinary sport and feasting. The pancake bell is tolled at noon at Newcastle, but the old carnival is disused. Cock-fighting, and a kind of pancake feast, is, however, still retained on that day, and also the game of *foot-ball*. The waits belonging to Alnwick come playing to the castle every year on Shrove Tuesday, at 2 o'clock p. m. when a foot ball is thrown from the gate to the populace.

The fifth Sunday in Lent†, which the church of Rome called Passion Sunday, is in most parts of Northumberland called *Carling Sunday*. On this day our laborious people assemble at their accustomed alehouses, to spend their carling-groats. The landlord provides the carlinga, which are steeped grey pease, fried with butter, and well peppered. This is a very ancient custom, and seems to have been originally derived from the Egyptians; for Pythagoras, who was initiated into their mysteries, interdicted the use of beans, because "they contained the souls of the dead." Hence also the Romans held pulse of the highest efficacy for invoking the *manes*. But the Christians, in celebrating the death of Christ on *Care Sunday*, have substituted pease, perhaps as being a pulse fitter to be eaten at this season of the year. It is still customary for boys to go out early on Palm Sunday, and gather slips with the willow buds, as substitutes for palms. Hot buns are eaten on Good Friday by all those who retain a respect for old customs‡.

\* The *Wassel Bowl* was a bowl of wine, or ale or mead, or metheglin, mixed with spices, sugar, toast, and eggs. When crowned with crab or other apples roasted, and tossed into it hissing hot, it became "lamb's-wool." Hence also the allusions in poetry to the "roasted crab," and to the "spicy nut-brown ale." Some contend that the wassel-bowl came into England with the Saxons, when the fair Rowena knelt before king Vortigern, with a cup of wine, and said, *Wassel*, health be to you. "Our hardy ancestors, on the vigil of the New-year, never failed to assemble round the glowing hearth with their cheerful neighbours, and then in the spicy wassel bowl, (which testified the goodness of their hearts), drowned every former animosity; an example worthy modern imitation. Wassel was the word—Wassel, every guest returned, as he took the circling goblet from his friend, while song and social mirth brought in the infant year." (*Antiq. Rep.* vol. 1, p. 218.) Both the Romans and the Britons gave gifts, and feasted on the first day of the year.—*Brand by Ellis*, vol. 1, p. 15.

† Lent, in the Saxon language, signifies *spring*, and was used to signify the spring fast.

‡ Bryant says, that *Boun* was the sacred bread anciently offered to the gods. The Jewish women ask, in allusion to this custom, "Did we make her cakes to worship her?" (*Jer. c. xiv. v. 18, &c.*) Hutchinson

The Easter holidays are observed by various amusements, particularly playing at the hand ball and dancing; and as the former game is rather peculiar to this time, it has been supposed to have had a mystical reference to the triumphal joy of the season. Children, at this time, have dyed and gilded eggs given them, which are called *Paste-eggs*, a supposed corruption of *Pasche-eggs*. The Christians seem to have used eggs as an emblem of the resurrection; it is at least certain, that the most ancient nations considered them as a sacred emblem of the renovation of life. Anciently the bishops played with the inferior clergy at hand-ball at Easter holidays. In these jovial times the mayor, alderman, and sheriff of Newcastle, accompanied with great numbers of the burgesses, went every year, at the feasts of Easter and Whitsuntide, to the Forth, with the mace, sword, and cap of maintenance, carried before them. The young people still assemble there at Easter to play at the hand-ball, (the dancing is discontinued), but they are no longer countenanced in their innocent festivity by the presence of their governors.

It is still customary for young people to rise on May-day every year to fetch *May*, or green boughs, to deck their doors and mantle-pieces, in testimony of their joy at the revival of vegetation; but they do not now, as in Bourne's time, go in groups to some neighbouring wood, accompanied with music and the blowing of horns, to bring home branches of trees, adorned with crowns of flowers. The custom, mentioned by Hutchinson, of preparing a syllabub for the May feasts, seems also to have become obsolete. This consisted of warm milk from the cow, sweet cake, and wine. In this a wedding ring was dropped, and whoever could fish it out with a ladle would be first married\*.

At Midsummer it is still usual in Northumberland to raise fires on the tops of high hills and in the villages, and sport and dance around them. Of whatever material the fire is made it is called a *Bonefire*†. This custom is of very remote antiquity, and

observes, that we only retain the name and form of the *Boun* or *Bun*, the sacred uses are no more. Cross buns are marked with the form of the cross. It is observed by Brand, that the country people in the north of England make with a knife many little cross marks on their cakes, before they put them into the oven. This, he thinks, is a remain of popery.

\* The Puritans made cruel havoc amongst the May games. In a curious tract, entitled "The Lord's loud call to Englished," published in 1660, and quoted by Brand, there is given part of a letter from a Puritan, dated Newcastle, 7th May, 1660. "Sir, the countrey as well as the town abounds with vanities; now the reins of liberty and licentiousness are let loose: May-poles, and playes, and jugglers, and all things else, now pass current. Sin now appears with a brazen face," &c.

† Dr. Dicks derives bone-fire from *Baal*, and defines it to be a festive or triumphant fire. Others say it means a *boon*-fire, a fire made of materials obtained by begging. Brand thinks that bone-fire means a contributive fire, for the contributed Plowing Days in Northumberland are called "Bone dargs." In the Ordinary of the Company of Cooks at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, dated 1575, is the following clause: "And alsoe that the said Fellowship of Cookes shall yearelie of their owne cost and charge mainteigne and keep the Bone-fires, according to the auntient custome of the said towne on the Sand-hill; that is to say, one Bone-fire on the Even of the Feast of the Nativitie of St. John Baptist, commonly called Midsomer Even, and the other on the Even of the Feast of St. Peter the Apostle, if it shall please the Major and Aldermen of the said towne for the time being to have the same Bone-fires."

the first cause is lost in the distance of time. It is, however, certain, that the summer solstice was the grand festival and jubilee of the Druids; and the learned Bryant has traced this ceremony in the religious rites of the Saxons. In Scotland they used to run about the mountains and higher grounds with lighted torches, like the Sicilian women in search of Proserpine. And Mr. Hutchinson informs us, that it was a custom not many years ago, in this county, for the villagers to run with burning fire-brands round their fields, and then, in a forcible manner, taking the ashes from some neighbouring fire, they used to exclaim—"We have won the flower (i. e. flour) of the wake." Moresin conceives we trace the ancient *Cerealia* in this ceremony: nor is it to be wondered at, that the Druidic rites should in course of time be mixed with the Roman. The same writer is of opinion, that the custom of leaping over the fires is a vestige of the ordeal, and those performing these feats were shewing tokens of innocence and virtue, by being neither burnt nor sullied.

The custom of dressing out stools with a cushion of flowers on May-day formerly prevailed in this district. A layer of clay was placed on the stool, and therein was stuck, with great regularity, an arrangement of all sorts of flowers, so close as to form a beautiful cushion. They were exhibited at the doors of houses in the villages, and at the end of cross lanes, where the attendants begged money from passengers to enable them to have an evening feast and dancing. Hutchinson thinks this custom is derived from the Roman feast of the Lares, or Household Gods; and adds, "This mode of adorning the seat or couch of the Lares, was beautiful, and the idea of reposing them on aromatic flowers and beds of roses was excellent."

When a contagious disease enters among cattle, the fires are extinguished in the adjacent villages. Two pieces of dried wood are then rubbed together until fire be produced; with this a quantity of straw is kindled, juniper is thrown into the flame, and the cattle are repeatedly driven through the smoke. Part of the forced fire is sent to the neighbours, who again forward it to others, and, as great expedition is used, the fires may be seen blazing over a great extent of country, in a very short space of time. The writer observed this custom in the neighbourhood of Netherwiton above twenty years ago. The practice perhaps was originally intended to purify the air, and avert the disorders, which, in early ages, frequently attended the heat of summer in a country covered with forests and swamps. Hence Mr. Shaw supposes this custom is derived from the Druids.

Formerly it was a custom on the last day of reaping to carry in triumph an image, apparelled in great finery, crowned with flowers, and a sheaf of corn placed under her arm: but sometimes the image was itself made of corn straw, the tops being spread to represent the head. This was called the *Kern Baby*, or *Harvest Queen*, and, as is supposed, represented the Roman Ceres. We are informed by Brand, that there is, on this occasion, a sport in some of the southern counties of England, called "*Crying the Mare*." But the writer has witnessed the same in the neighbourhood of Newcastle about thirty years ago. It is well described by Blount. The reapers tie together the tops of the last blades of corn, which is the *Mare*. They then cry with a loud voice three times—"I have her;" others answer as many times—"What have you?"—"A Mare! a Mare! a Mare!"—"Whose is she?" (thrice also), 'J. B.' (naming the owner three times)—"Whither will you send her?"—"To J. a Nicks," (naming some

neighbour who has not all his corn cut); then they all shout three times, and so return in triumph from the field.

When the harvest is finished the reapers and servants of the family are provided with a plentiful feast, accompanied with mirth, dancing, and singing. This is called the *Harvest Home*, or *Feast of Ingathering*; but generally the *Mell Supper*, *Kern* or *Churn Supper*\*. On this festive occasion there is much freedom and jollity intermixed with rustic masquerading, and playing uncommon tricks in disguise. Sometimes a person, attired in the hide of an ox, personates the devil. This sport is probably the remains of an opinion which anciently prevailed of an evil genius that reigned on earth during the absence of the sun from our hemisphere, and which was thus typified by a person appearing in a horrid disguise. Bourne supposes that the original of the harvest supper is Jewish, but rejoicing after harvest is of higher antiquity. That men of all nations, where agriculture flourished, should have expressed their joy on this occasion by some outward ceremonies, has its foundation in the nature of things.

All-hallow Even is called *Nut-crack Night* in this county, from an old custom, which is still retained, of throwing nuts into the fire. If the nuts lie still and burn together, it prognosticates a happy marriage, or a hopeful love; if, on the contrary, they bounce and fly asunder, the sign is unpropitious. On this evening it is also customary for young people to dive for apples. A kind of beam is suspended over a tub of water, with an apple stuck on one end, and a lighted candle fixed at the other extremity. The parties have their hands tied behind their backs, and catch at the apple with their mouths.

There still exists amongst us the remains of a general custom to kill cows, oxen, and swine, at Martinmas, which were cured for the winter when fresh provisions were scarce and dear. The cow slaughtered by poor families at this time is called a *Mart*, which is either a contraction of Martin, the name of the saint, or it refers to the cow fair, or mart, where cattle are usually purchased at this time. The entrails are filled with blood, groats, and suet, formed into little sausage links, boiled, and sent about as presents.

St. Nicholas' day is not yet forgotten by our school-boys in many parts of the county. On this day they *bar out the master*. During the period of his expulsion from the school, it is strongly barricadoed within, and the boys defend it like a besieged citadel. The master sometimes makes various efforts both by force and stratagem, to regain his lost authority. Terms are at length agreed upon, and the number of holidays for the ensuing year distinctly stipulated. The treaty is signed by both masters and scholars, and securities for its performance provided by each side. Sometimes the

\* Brand derived *Mell Supper* from the French word *mesler*, to mingle or mix together. But Pegge deduced it from the Teutonic word *mehl*, farina, or meal. Hutchinson says it is so called from the ancient sacrifice of mingling the new meal. Eugene Aram adopted the same interpretation, though he imagined it might be derived from a Mell wherewith corn was anciently reduced to meal in a mortar. Aram also asserts, that *Kern Supper* does not mean *Corn Supper*, but *Churn Supper*, because from times immemorial, it was customary to produce in a churn a great quantity of cream, and to circulate it in cups. Cream has now been commuted for ale. This extraordinary but unhappy man says, that the Mell Supper was provided when all was shorn, and the Churn Supper after all was got in.



contest will last for two or three days, when the scholars at night send out foraging parties, who rob the hen roosts, and collect the presents of some good women who admire the spirit of the little men. But these contests are neither so common nor so severe as formerly\*.

The only ancient custom not declining in the north is the observance of *Valentine Day*. Birds, it is said, begin on this day to chuse their mates, and to couple; and young men and women interchange ornamented billet-deaux, usually called "True Love Knots." Some of our virgins still practise several kinds of divinations to discover their future husbands on *St. Agnes' Day*; but this custom has lately declined much, as have all those that are founded upon credulity and ignorance. Our rustics have always much merriment at a *Scadding of Pease*. Boiled pease are eat out of a large bowl, and whoever can secure the last pea will be first married.

The old innocent sports, exercises, and recreations, of the people, are now systematically discouraged. This is highly impolitic, for those who are confined by daily labour require proper intervals of relaxation; and healthy games are not wisely substituted by the joyless habits of modern dissipation. In the manliest and greatest times of the English character, rural and athletic sports and pastimes were encouraged and enjoyed; nor were harmless in-door amusements despised or neglected. Amongst the games and sports that are still retained by the youths of Northumberland, may be mentioned, Running, Leaping, Wrestling, Bowling, Leap-frog, Cricket, Foot-ball, Hand-ball, Stotting-ball, Prison Bays, Watch Webs, Trivet, Nine Holes, Cat and Dog, Coits, Whipping Top, Peg or Casting Top, Duck and Drake, Spinny-Wye, Hatty-Cappy, Bait the Bear, Marbles or Tar, Cherry Pit, Hopping Beds, Trundling the Hoop, Kite-flying, All Hid, Blind Man's Buff, Handy Dandy, Shuttle Cock, Mad Tom, Puss in the Corner, Hunt the Slipper, Hot Cockles, &c. &c. One game strongly represents the warlike feats and free-booting practices of the ancient Northumbrians. It is called *Beggarly Scot*. As religious rites and amusements were anciently intermingled, boys regulated the commencement of certain games by the Saints' days.

\* St. Nicholas was chosen Patron of School Boys on account of his early abstinence. The Golden Legend says, "He walde not take the brest ne the pappe, but ones on the Wednesday, and ones on the Frydaye." His emblems are a tub and naked children, because, as is related in his *Life*, (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xlvii. p. 158), he restored two school boys to life, after they had been murdered, cut into pieces, salted, and put into a pork tub! St. Nicholas was also the Patron of Sailors.

On the festival of this saint it was anciently the custom for school-boys to elect a bishop and deacons out of their number. Apparellled in priestly vestments, the boy bishop and his companions walked about in procession, and even performed the ceremonies and offices of the church. In the year 1299, Edward the First permitted one of these boy (or bearn) bishops to say vespers before him in his chapel at Heton, near Newcastle upon Tyne, and made a considerable present to the bishop and certain other boys that came and sang with him on the day after St. Nicholas'-day. (*Wardrobe Acc.* of 28 Ed. I. A. D. 1299, published by the Antiq. Soc. of London). This pageant, on account of its levity and absurdity, was abrogated by parliament in the reign of Henry VIII. The mummary was revived by Queen Mary; but seems to be put down again by Queen Elizabeth.



2

cap  
a

ly  
v  
n  
h  
la

ti  
la  
st  
ti  
an  
th  
be  
H  
D  
H  
th  
M  
st  
th  
an  
Sa

say  
His  
he i  
tub  
C  
of t  
cess  
per  
cast  
with  
tiq  
the  
by



A -

## STATISTICAL VIEW

### OF THE

## COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

**S**EVERAL interesting particulars respecting the Poor, the Education, the Rental, the Agricultural Wealth, the Population, and the Divisions, of this County, have been reserved for this place, in order that they might appear in a collected, striking, and intelligible point of view. All the following statements are derived from official sources; and were similar returns from the different counties of the United Kingdom occasionally and accurately made under the direction of the legislature, and printed for public use, it would constitute a most invaluable data for ascertaining the state and wealth of the country.

#### AGRICULTURAL WEALTH.

The following very curious and important statement of the produce and stock of this county is drawn from the returns made in 1803, under the directions of an Act of Parliament, "to provide for the Defence and Security of the Realm during the War."

#### LIVE STOCK.

WARDS.	Oxen.	Cows.	Young Cattle.	Calves.	Sheep.	Goats.	Swine and Pigs.
Bambrough...	865	1515	1907	1247	43338	89	2290
Morpeth .....	990	3199	2801	1916	20851	51	3028
Castle .....	667	4373	2293	1756	11692	178	5327
Glendale .....	856	1781	1995	1349	73875	87	2565
Coquetdale ...	1032	3991	3964	2663	150659	214	4105
Tindale .....	1544	14297	9608	8356	50241	276	9164
BOROUGH OF							
Berwick .....	97	184	42	55	891	11	346
TOWN OF							
Newcastle ...	...	497	...	...	...	...	1162
Grand Total...	6051	29837	22610	17342	351547	906	27987

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Wards of		Riding Horses.		Draught Do.		Young Do.
Bambrough	.....	223	.....	1306	.....	507
Morpeth	.....	418	.....	1996	.....	823
Castle	.....	765	.....	3963	.....	1161
Glendale	.....	211	.....	1586	.....	431
Coquetdale	.....	526	.....	2952	.....	1082
Tindale	.....	1044	.....	5071	.....	2136
Borough of Berwick ...		49	.....	206	.....	18
Town of Newcastle ...		303	.....	281	.....	—
Total...		3539		17361		6158

## CORN GROUNDS.

WARDS.	Acres of Wheat.	Oats.	Barley.	Bye.	Beans and Pease.	Potatoes.	Meadow.
Bambrough...	4706	5947	1810	32	975	277	4643
Morpeth .....	8376	11779	1622	111	811	468	6926
Castle .....	8305	11017	2482	75	451	560	15682
Glendale .....	4302	7661	2927	449	883	315	4757
Coquetdale ...	5147	13559	3476	184	727	415	10938
Tindale.....	8136	20137	9103	681	758	1969	26573
BOROUGH OF Berwick .....	265	663	461		48	189	405
Total...	39237	70763	21881	1482	4653	4193	69924

From this it appears that in the year 1803, there was in Northumberland 142,421 acres of arable, and 69,924 acres of meadow ground. The whole extent of the county is stated (*page 68*), at 1,157,760 acres; though later authorities make it 1,197,440 statute acres. It is curious that Turnips are omitted in these returns, which have now become an article of extensive cultivation.

The number of Mills in Bambrough Ward was 24; in Morpeth 28; in Castle 73; in Glendale 36; in Coquetdale 42; in Tindale 84; in the Borough of Berwick, 3; and in the Town of Newcastle 16. Total, 306 mills for grinding corn.

**RENTAL, RATES, AND ANNUAL VALUE**  
OF  
**PROPERTY IN NORTHUMBERLAND.**

[The first Column contains the names of the Parishes, Chapelries, and Townships in the County. The second Column is the Money raised by Poor's Rates, or other Rate or Rates, in the Year ending 25th March, 1815, and is taken from the Abstract of the Answers and Returns made pursuant to an Act passed in the Fifty-fifth year of his Majesty King George the Third, intituled, "An Act for procuring Returns relative to the Expence and Maintenance of the Poor in England, and also relative to the Highways;" ordered to be printed by the House of Commons, 3d. March, 1818. The third Column contains the Rental of the several Parishes and Townships, as ascertained at the Michaelmas Sessions in 1809, for laying on a Rate for Building the Northumberland County Courts and Gaol in Newcastle. The fourth Column is the annual Value of the Parishes and Townships in 1815, for the Property Tax, taken from an Abridgment of the Abstract of the Answers and Returns made pursuant to the Act of the Fifty-fifth of his late Majesty before-mentioned.]

GLENDALD WARD.— <i>West Division.</i>	Poor's Rate In 1815.	Rental in 1809.			Annual Val. of Property in 1815.
	£	£	s.	d.	£
CARHAM P. <i>ch.</i> - - - Total...	808	17,411			16,751
Including the Townships of Wark, Learmouth, Downham, Moneylaws, Mindrum, and Preston.					
BRANXTON P. - - - Total...	79	1,846	8		2,395
KIRKNEWTON P, - - - Total..	705	18,097	10		19,461
Kirknewton - - - - -	52	1,030			978
Akeld - - - - -	118	1,436			1,503
Milfield - - - - -	106	1,335			1,690
Copeland - - - - -	78	589	10		1,290
Lanton - - - - -	60	850			850
Grey's Forest - - - - -	65	1,654			1,664
West Newton - - - - -	55	1,200			1,125
Coldsmouth and Thompson's Walls	23	545			643
Yevering - - - - -	29	1,625			810
Selby's or Cheviot Forest - - -	23	1,169			1,401
Paston - - - - -	44	2,190			2,600
Kilham - - - - -	25	2,314			2,536
Crookhouse - - - - -	5	250			307
Heathpool - - - - -	17	680			570
Howtal and Reedsford - - - -	32	1,230			1,494
FORD P. - - - - - Total...	1,294	15,749	1	11	17,701
Including Ford, Hetherlaw, Kimmerston and Broomridge, Crookham, &c.					
Total West Division...	2,921	53,103	19	11	56,309

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

GLENDALE WARD.— <i>East Division.</i>				Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val of Property in 1815.
				£.	£. s. d.	£.
LOWICK P.	-	-	Total...	1,158	12,108 16	11,030
Including Lowick, Barmour, Bowden, and Holburn.						
DODDINGTON <i>ch.</i>	-	-	Total...	505	8,790	9,893
Doddington	-	-	-	193	2,730	3,635
Ewart	-	-	-	126	1,970	1,975
Humbleton	-	-	-	99	1,539	1,681
Nesbitt	-	-	-	30	525	630
Earl	-	-	-	57	2,026	1,972
WOOLER P.	-	-	Total...	1,000	7,334 10	7,212
Including Wooler and Pentown.						
CHATTON P.	-	-	Total...	932	16,202 8 6	14,910
Including Chatton, Fowberry, Lyham, Healeriggs, Hetton House, Horton, Westwood, Coldmartin, and Hetton.						
CHILLINGHAM P.	-	-	Total...	404	4,747 10	4,978
Chillingham	-	-	-	134	1,717 10	2,403
Newton	-	-	-	141	1,190	1,430
Hebburn	-	-	-	129	1,840	1,130
Total East Division...				3,999	49,182 4 6	48,023
BAMBROUGH WARD.— <i>North Division.</i>				Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val of Property in 1815.
BAMBROUGH P.	-	-	Total...	2,176	31,512 12 11	30,356
Bambrough	-	-	-	218	1,324 14	
Bambrough Castle	-	-	-	1	158 15	
Beadnel	-	-	-	271	1,431 19 6	
Sunderland	-	-	-	231	2,058 1	
Warnford	-	-	-	8	119	
Warenton	-	-	-	50	986 14	
Tuggall	-	-	-	148	1,787	
Spindlestone	-	-	-	32	1,008 8	
Swinhoe	-	-	-	62	1,952	
Newstead	-	-	-	37	1,032	
Newham	-	-	-	186	3,777 11	
Moxson	-	-	-	57	915	
Lucker	-	-	-	143	1,691 17	
Hoppen	-	-	-	24	338 5 9	
Glororum	-	-	-	5	638	
Fleetham	-	-	-	157	712	
Elford	-	-	-	79	1,633 6	
Budle	-	-	-	51	1,593 5	

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

225

	P.	P.	s.	d.	P.
Bradford - - - -	35	650			
Burton - - - -	45	2,286			
Adderston - - - -	258	3,370			
Outchester - - - -	30	1,263	10		
Shoston - - - -	33	666	6	8	
Ratchwood - - - -	1	120			
BELFORD P. - - - - Total...	974	9,573	17		16,949
Middleton - - - -	81	1,029			1,578
Belford - - - -	529	4,565	7		5,754
Detchant - - - -	114	976			2,998
Easington - - - -	132	1,263	10		2,456
Easington Grange - - - -	43	1,150			1,772
Elwick (Morty of) - - - -	75	590			2,389
Total North Division...	3,150	41,086	9	11	47,305

BAMBROUGH WARD.— <i>South Division.</i>				Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1818.			Annual Val. of Property in 1818.
ELLINGHAM P.	-	-	Total...	474	7,172	10		8,194
Ellingham	-	-	-	182	1,784	10		2,756
Chathill	-	-	-	*	470			*
Doxford	-	-	-	46	697			676
Preston	-	-	-	21	665			661
North Charlton	-	-	-	144	2,235			2,389
South Charlton	-	-	-	81	1,321			1,712
HOWICK P.	-	-	Total...	192	2,260			2,451
Howick Parish is included in one Township.								
EMBLETON P.	-	-	Total...	1,063	17,328	7	2	18,694
Embleton	-	-	-	218	3,420	11	6	6,438
Stamford	-	-	-	123	2,003			1,750
Fallowden	-	-	-	72	1,323			720
Rock	-	-	-	99	2,284			2,527
Craster	-	-	-	48	923			900
Dunston	-	-	-	131	2,420			2,069
Newton near the Sea	-	-	-	110	1,813			1,376
Rennington	-	-	-	141	1,807	9		1,665
Brunton	-	-	-	73	1,554	6	8	900
Broxfield	-	-	-	48	331			350
LONGHOUGHTON P.	-	-	Total...	289	4,704	4		5,329
Longhoughton	-	-	-	163	2,742	4		3,595
Littlehoughton	-	-	-	53	1,330			1,160
Boomer and Seaton House	-	-	-	73	632			474
LESBURY	-	-	Total...	427	7,761	13	6	7,814

\* Included in Ellingham.



## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Lesbury and Hawkhill - -	321	5,874	13	6	7,614
Alnmouth - -	106	1,887			200
EGLINGHAM P. - - Total...	63	1,633	14		*
Ditchburn, East and West -	18	485	14		
Shipley - -	48	1,148			
ALNWICK P. - -					
Denwick - -					
Total South Division...	2,508	40,860	8	8	42,390
COQUETDALE WARD.— <i>East Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val of Property in 1815.		
ALNWICK P. (a Part) - Total...	3,151	20,722	12	10	22,909
Including Narrowgate, Bondgate, Walkergate, Market, Clay- port, and Bailiffgate Wards; and Cannongate, Alnmouth South Side, Abbey Lands, and Hulin Park Townships.					
LESBURY P. (a Part) -					
Including the Townships of Wooden and Bilton.					
SHILBOTTLE P. - - Total...	758	7,411	14	6	7,454
Shilbottle - -	442	3,405	3	6	
Shilbottle Wood-house -	10	494	6		
Newton on the Moor -	52	1,272	4		
Hazon and Hartlaw -	97	1,408			
Whittle - -	29	832	1		
Guizance <i>ex. p.</i> - -	128	1,507	15	7	
WARKWORTH - - Total...	209	6,531	18		6,216
High Buston - -	57	981			
Low Buston - -	49	2,248			
Sturton Grainge - -	70	1,594	14		
Brotherick - -	7	206	2		
Walk Mill - -		127			
Birling - -	26	1,374	12		
FELTON P. - - Total...	633	8,911	15		8,468
Felton - -	247	2,690	7		
Felton old, and Acton -	92	2,238	8		
Greens and Glantlees -	44	710			
Elyhaugh - -	15	470			
Swarland - -	235	2,805			
LONGFRAMLINGTON <i>ch.</i> - Total...	523	3,556	14		6,407
Including Longframlington, Nether Framlington, and Brink- burn High and Low Ward.					
Total East Division...	5,274	47,134	14	4	51,454

\* Property-tax returned with Ellingham.

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

227

COQUETDALE WARD.—North Division.				Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.			Annual Val. of Property in 1815.
				£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
EGLINGHAM P.	-	-	Total...	1,053	18,340			19,926
Eglingham	-	-	-	214	1,313			
East Lilburn	-	-	-	44	1,748			
West Lilburn	-	-	-	133	2,474			
Beanly	-	-	-	107	1,133	10		
Titlington	-	-	-	16	851	10		
Crawley	-	-	-	18	700			
Brandon	-	-	-	64	1,395			
Branton	-	-	-	191	1,542			
Old Bewick	-	-	-	105	2,442			
New Bewick	-	-	-	40	1,970			
Hedgeley	-	-	-	21	737			
Harehope	-	-	-	36	497			
Wooperton	-	-	-	48	1,328			
Bassington	-	-	-	16	210			
EDLINGHAM P.	-	-	Total...	373	8,775	16		9,693
Edlingham	-	-	-	79	1,633			
Learchild	-	-	-	20	475	14	6	
Bolton	-	-	-	104	1,707	12	6	
Broompark	-	-	-	50	678	2		
Abberwick	-	-	-	41	2,206	7		
Lemington	-	-	-	79	2,075			
ILDERTON P.	-	-	Total...	332	7,058			8,445
Ilderton	-	-	-	116	1,566			
South Middleton	-	-	-	45	} 1,700			
North Middleton	-	-	-	57				
Middleton Hall	-	-	-	37	1,010			
Rosedon	-	-	-	35	1,552			
Roddam	-	-	-	42	1,230			
INGRAM P.	-	-	Total...	186	4,063			4,290
Ingram	-	-	-	103	2,033			
Reaveley	-	-	-	52	1,010			
Fawdon, Clinch, and Hartside	-	-	-	31	1,020			
ALNHAM P.	-	-	Total...	174	4,466	13		4,424
Alnham	-	-	-	126	2,367	15		
Prendick	-	-	-	23	1,189	10		
Skreenwood	-	-	-	12	650			
Unthank	-	-	-	13	259			
WHITTINGHAM P.	-	-	Total...	1,639	16,396	14		18,765
Whittingham	-	-	-	463	4,876			

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Great Ryle	100	1,902			
Little Ryle	50	710			
Callaly and Yetlington	176	3,685			
Lorbottle	64	1,306			
Glanton	266	2,466			
Shawdon	50	1,451	14		
Total North Division...	3,306	59,100	13		65,544

COQUETDALE WARD.—West Division.	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val of Property in 1815.
ROTHBURY P. Total...	1,233	15,011 10	20,318
Rothbury	353	1,393 5	
Bickerton	23	400	
Little Tosson	30	400	
Great Tosson	149	1,885	
Wreigh-hill			
Ryehill	14	320	
Newtown		550	
Whitton	56	653	
Mount Healy	30	174 18	
Raw	16	217 17	
Leeward	101	450	
Holling Hill	90	930	
Fallowlees		210	
Hepple	70	1,010 5	
Hepple Demesne	33	500	
Caistron	26	435	
Flotterton	28	800	
Warton	28	540	
Thropton	18	907 5	
High and Low Trehitt	9	1,250	
Snitter	60	859	
Cartington	7	1,378	
Paperhaugh	17	495	
Debdon		48	
Hesley Hurst	35	205	
Kidland Lordship, ex. p.	40	2,710	
ALWINTON P. Total...	588	11,451 10	19,966
Including Helystone Parochial Chapelry.			
Alwinton	54	618 10	
Biddeston	106	2,216	
Burradon	67	1,706	

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

229

	<i>£.</i>	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>£.</i>
Clennell - - - -		400			
Fairhaugh - - - -		120			
Fairham - - - -	20	800			
Linbridge and Whiteside - -	9	2,231			
Netherton North Side - - -	37	524			
Netherton South Side - - -	22	620			
Peels - - - -	18	1,600			
Sharperton - - - -	11	616			
Brownrigg - - - -		75			
Foxton - - - -		30			
HOLYSTONE <i>p. ch.</i> - - - Total...	244	8,093			*
Holystone - - - -	49	474			
Harbottle - - - -	24	277			
Barra - - - -	33	230			
Dueshill - - - -	12	620			
Linsheels - - - -	126	3,677			
Total West Division...	1,834	34,556			40,284
<hr/>					
COQUETDALE WARD.— <i>South Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1812.	Rental in 1808.		Annual Val. of Property in 1812.	
ELSDON P. - - - Total...	1,459	13,600	13	4	19,508
Elsdon Ward - - - -	194	1,511	19		
Monkridge Ward - - - -	90	1,218	7		
Otterburn Ward - - - -	173	1,311	19		
Rochester Ward - - - -	385	3,857	15	6	
RAMSHOPE <i>ex. p.</i> - - - -	26	450			
Troughend Ward - - - -	389	4,057	12	4	
Woodside Ward - - - -	200	1,193	0	6	
Total South Division...	1,459	13,600	13	4	19,508
<hr/>					
TINDALE WARD.— <i>West Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1812.	Rental in 1808.		Annual Val. of Property in 1812.	
HALTWHISTLE P. - - - Total...	1,912	19,020			23,709
Haltwhistle - - - -	329	1,543			
Hartleyburn - - - -	59	409			
Featherston - - - -	106	926	8		
Thirlwall - - - -	219	1,671			
Blenkinsop - - - -	145	1,415			
Wall Town - - - -	62	1,290			
Bellister - - - -	43	812			

\* Included in Alwinton.

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	£.	£	s.	d.	£.
Plenmeller	-	64	1,256		
Ridley and Wilimoteswick	-	67	1,796		
Milkridge	-	162	2,049		
Henshaw	-	410	2,987	5	
Thorngraston and Crawhall	-	183	1,946	15	
Cornwood	-	56	918	12	
LAMBLEY <i>ex. p.</i>	-	14	1,000	10	1,218
KNARESDALE P.	-	Total...	207	1,901	1,991
Knaresdale High Quarter	-			840	
Knaresdale Low Quarter	-			1,061	
WHITFIELD P.	-	Total...	316	4,700	4,789
KIRKHAUGH P.	-	Total...	197	1,473	1,459
Total West Division...		2,646	28,095		33,168

TINDALE WARD.-- <i>North-west Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val of Property in 1815.	
SIMONBURN P.	Total...	2,196	29,629 3	43,196
Simonburn	-	193	4,810	7,563
Humshaugh	-	139	1,432 10	} 3,370
Haughton	-	62	1,446	
Nurwick	-			
Hallbarns	-			
Warkspark	-			
The returns for these Townships are included in others. The Townships attached to the new Parishes formed out of Simonburn are arranged as accurately as possible.				
WARK P.*	-			
Wark	-	173	1,194	†
Warksburn	-	178	3,124	3,509
Shitlington High Quarter	-	49	1,185	} 3,286
Shitlington Low Quarter	-	96	569	
BELLINGHAM P.	-			
Bellingham	-	144	599	3,890
Leemailing	-	111	1,896	3,485
Nook	-	39	1,233	†
Charlton East Quarter	-	116	713	†
Charlton West Quarter	-	44	748 9	†
Tarsetburn	-	139	1,275	4,008

\* Wark, Bellingham, Thorneyburn, Falstead, and Greystead parishes, are included in the total of Simonburn parish.

† Included in Shitlington High Quarter.

‡ Nook and East and West Charlton townships are included in Bellingham in the returns for the property-tax.

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

231

	£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
THORNEYBURN P.	-	-	-	-	-
Thorneyburn	159	798	-	-	*
Tarset	129	1,915	-	-	†
FALLSTONE P.	-	-	-	-	-
Plashett and Tynehead	117	2,124	-	-	6,673
Wellhaugh	174	2,359	-	-	‡
GREYSTEAD P.	-	-	-	-	-
Smalesmouth	-	1,277	14	-	1,989
Chirdon	-	930	-	-	-
WARDEN P.	-	4,201	-	-	5,424
HAYDON p. ch.	-	707	10,285	-	15,225
NEWBROUGH p. ch.	-	142	4,694	-	5,495
These include the Townships of Newbrough, Netherwarden, Highwarden and Walwick G., Walwick, Ryehill, Allerwash and Carraw, Eltrington, Langlee, Deanraw, Morallee, Lipwood, Whinestly, Brokenhaugh, Wamley, and Hayden Bridge, south and north side.					
Total North-west Division...	3,213	48,809	3	-	68,918
<hr/>					
TINDALE WARD.—South Division.	Poor's Rate In 1815.	Rental in 1809.		Annual Val of Property in 1815.	
HEXHAM P.	-	-	-	-	-
Market Street	Total...	2,192	18,016	7 6	29,223
Hencoats	Wards	1,501	8,350		16,984
Priestpottle					
Gilligate					
Hexham-shire.					
{ High Part of High Quarter	{	108	1,572		
{ Low do. of do.					
{ East Division of Low Quar.					
{ West do. of do.					
North Division of Middle Quarter	{	271	3,190		12,239
South do. of do.					
West Quarter	{	169	1,972	7 6	
West Quarter					
ST. JOHN LEE P.	-	143	2,932	-	-
Acomb	Total...	855	18,089	11	21,386
Fallowfield	-	246	4,400	-	-
Cocklaw	-	-	650	-	-
Portgate	-	99	3,630	-	-
Anick	-	12	573	-	-
Anick Grange	-	79	899	-	-
Sandhoe	-	10	670	-	-
	-	88	1,673	-	-

\* Included in Smalesmouth.

† Tarset included in Tarsetburn.

‡ Included in Plashett.

|| This includes the whole of Hexhamshire.

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Bingfield - - - -	95	1,746			
Hallington - - - -	78	1,830	9		
Wall - - - -	91	2,021			
ALLENDALE P. - - - Total...	1,703	10,177			12,184
Including Allendale Town, Keenly, Park, Broadside, Caston, Forest (Low Part), Forest (High Part), West Allendale (High Part), and West Allendale (Low Part).					
Total South Division...	4,701	46,282	18	6	62,788
TINDALE WARD.—East Division.	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val. of Property in 1815.		
OVINGHAM P. - - - Total...	1,447	14,903	18		19,475
Ovingham - - - -	58	523			
Nafferton - - - -		620			
Spital - - - -	3	105			
Welton - - - -	99	859			
Rutchester - - - -		960			
Harlowhill - - - -	76	1,698			
Wylam - - - -	235	1,405	5		
Horsley - - - -	163	1,213			
Whittle - - - -	30				
Ovington - - - -	170	2,015			
Prudhoe - - - -	191	1,100	5		
Prudhoe Castle - - - -	87	788			
Eltringham - - - -	27	265			
Mickleby - - - -	100	1,093			
Hedley - - - -	111	1,231	18		
Hedleywoodside - - - -	96	631			
Ducats Hagg - - - -	1	55			
CORBRIDGE P. - - - Total...	883	16,778			19,154
Corbridge - - - -	333	5,857			
Great Whittington - - - -	80	1,252			
Dilston - - - -	218	3,912			
Aydon - - - -	55	942			
Aydon Castle - - - -	8	400	10		
Thornbrough - - - -	49	1,774			
Halton - - - -	75	964			
Halton Shields - - - -	18	362	10		
Clarewood - - - -	26	734			
Little Whittington - - - -	21	600			
BYWELL ST. PETER P. - - - Total...	461	8,132			10,546
Bywell St. Peter and St. Andrews - - - -	114	2,017			
Newton - - - -	65	939			

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

232

	P.	P.	s.	d.	P.
Newton Hall - - -	47	629			
Acomb - - -	20	420			
Espershields and Millshield - - -	51	985			
Healey - - -	6	556			
Newlands and Wittonstall - - -	57	2,645	19		
Broomley, Painshaw Field, and New Midley } - - -	94	1,709			
High Fotherly - - -	20	550			
Stelling - - -	2	320			
WHITTONSTALL <i>ch.</i> - - -	89	2,861	19		3,081
Apperly - - -		216			
BYWELL ST. ANDREWS - Total...	173	3,545			4,368
Bywell St. Andrews, see Bywell St. Peter.					
Stocksfield Hall - - -	39	325			
Bearl - - -	35	450			
Styford - - -	11	1,283			
Riding - - -	44	847			
Broomhaugh - - -	44	640			
SHOTLEY <i>p. ch.</i> - - - Total...	391	5,557			6,804
<i>Including Blanchland, High or West Quarter, Nibbiga, and Low Shotly, or East Quarter.</i>					
SLALEY <i>p. ch.</i> - - -	296	3,353			4,629
<i>Including Sialely and Sialely out Quarter.</i>					
HEDDON ON THE WALL (part) Total	368	4,743			5,354
West Heddon & Heddon on the Wall	202	2,010			2,068
Whitchester - - -	61	964			1,070
Houghton and Close House - - -	24	893			1,213
Eachwick - - -	81	876			1,003
NEWBURN P. a part) - - -	74	1,084	15		
<i>Including Dalton Township.</i>					
Total East Division...	4,217	60,958	12		73,415
<hr/>					
TINDALE WARD,--- <i>North-east Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.		Annual Val of Property in 1815.	
BOLAM P. (a part) - - - Total...	247	4,393			5,157
Harnham - - -	14	645			
Shortflat - - -	33	720			
Bradford - - -	56	564			
Belsay - - -	144	2,464			
KIRKWHELPINGTON P. - Total...	657	10,183	9		9,184
Kirkwhelpington - - -	228	1,451	14		
Catcherside - - -		370			



## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

		P.	P.	s.	d.	P.
Little Harle	-	57	701	5		
West Harle	-	9	471			
Fawns	-	6	304			
Ray	-		1,982			
Capheaton and White House	-	140	1,658			
Great Bavington and Bavington	}	94	1,390			
South Side						
Westwhelpington	-	123	1,658			
Crofton	-		215			
Colwell-houses	-		82	10		
THOCKRINGTON P.	Total...	195	3,987			4,115
Thockington	-	42	1,370			
Carycoats	-	66	620			
Sweethope	-	40	315			
Little Bavington	-	47	1,682			
CHOLLERTON P.	Total...	594	10,833	10		13,872
Including Chollerton, Little Swinburn, Gagnerton, Chipchase, Buteland, Colwell and Swinburn, Barnasford, Whiteside-law, and Broomhope.						
BIRTLEY p. ch.	Total...	303	3,307			4,398
KIRKHARLE P.	Total...	189	2,294			9,449
Kirkharle	-	144	1,894			
Hawick	-	45	400			
KIRKHEATON ex. p.	Total...	105	1,627			*
HARTBURN P.	Total...	392	5,655	3		7,418
Hartington	-	37	608	5		
Hartington Hall	-	17	580	18		
Deanham	-	22	556			
Farnlaws	-	2	119	5		
West Shafto	-	18	340			
East Shafto	-	56	501			
Greenlighton	-	48	423			
Wallington	-	142	1,633			
Harwood	-	12	497			
Cambo	-	38	402			
STAMFORDHAM P.	Total...	1,014	18,754	13		23,170
Stamfordham and Heugh	-	378	3,318	11		
Kearsley	-	14	370			
Ingo	-	80	110			
Hawkwell	-	81	1,175			
Black Heddon	-	45	973	10		
Bitchfield	-	6	780			
West Matfen	-	103	2,235			
East Do.	-	88	2,198			

\* Included in Kirkharle.

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

224

	P.	P.	s.	d.	P.
Cheeseburn Grange	48	915	12		
Ouston	24	635			
Nesbit	49	970			
Fenwick	41	1,217			
Ryal	57	1,837			
Wallridge		120			
CORSENSIDE P. Total...	246	3,526			4,357
Including Westwoodburn, Lisleburn, and Chesterhope.					
Total North-east Division...	3,967	64,560			74,125
MORPETH WARD.—East Division.	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.			Annual Val. of Property in 1815.
WARKWORTH P. Total...	1,061	12,276	8	10	19,431
Warkworth	239	2,814	8		
Amble	161	2,127			
Togston	95	1,705	8		
Hauxley	105	1,509			
Acklington	224	1,942	9	6	
Acklington Park	43	517	1	4	
Morwick	56	1,313	2		
Glosterhill	22	348			
CHIVINGTON ch. Total...	116	6,796	4		*
East Chivington	69	3,142			
West Chivington	†	1,399	1		
Hadstone	47	1,896	4		
Bullock's Hall		358	19		
WOODHORN Total...	572	11,660	12	8	11,734
Woodhorn	95	1,703			
Woodhorn Demesne	39	936	10		
North Seaton	64	2,116	6		
Hirst	21	682			
Linmouth		320			
Cresswell	131	1,862	13	6	
Ellington	77	3,369	13	2	
NEWBIGGIN p. ch.	145	660	10		
WIDDRINGTON p. ch. Total...	344	5,512			5,121
Including Linton and Dringdale.					
FELTON P. (a part) Total...		8,019	2	1	7,852
Eshot	91	2,387	2		
Stothaugh & East & West Thirston	†	2,673			
Bockenfield	154	2,959			
BOTHALL P. Total...	359	9,526	12		10,124

\* Included in Warkworth. † No return was made for West Chivington and Thirston under act 55 Geo. III.

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

		<i>£.</i>	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>£.</i>
Bothall Demesne - - -		141	3,235	2		4,895
Ashington and Sheepwash - - -		21	1,142			464
Pegsworth - - -		101	2,153			1,585
Longhirst - - -		82	2,021	10		1,863
Old Moor - - -		14	975			1,317
ULGHAM <i>p. ch.</i> - - -	Total...	201	3,800	4	6	4,146
Including Ulgham Grange and Stobewood.						
Total East Division...		2,797	57,591	4		58,472
MORPETH WARD.— <i>West Division.</i>		Peor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1815.		Annual Val. of Property in 1815.	
HARTBURN P. (a part) - - -	Total...	506	11,355	19	6	12,719
Hartburn - - -		5	178			
Hartburn Grange - - -		18	1,124			
East Thornton - - -		21	927	10		
West Thornton - - -		28	883	2		
Longwitton - - -		115	1,707	2		
High Angerton - - -		67	1,223	15		
Low Angerton - - -		34	998	2		
Corridge - - -		9	465			
North Middleton - - -		102	1,755			
South Middleton - - -		9	587			
Highlaws - - -		1	228	12		
Whitridge - - -		21	130	14	6	
Rothley - - -		76	1,144	10		
Todridge - - -			70			
NETHERWITTON <i>p. ch.</i> - - -	Total...	317	3,739	17	6	4,034
Netherwitton - - -		174	1,679	15	6	
Nunnikirk - - -		17	90			
Ousely - - -			343	15		
Ritton Colt Park - - -		65	580	4		
Ritton White House - - -		42	485	14		
Healy and Comb Hill - - -		5	288	9		
Coat Yards - - -		14	272			
LONGHORSLEY P. - - -	Total...	714	9,756	2		11,346
Carlisle's Quarter - - -		201	2,676	17		
Riddle's Do. - - -		162	2,481	9		
Freehold Do. - - -		27	701	10		
Stanton - - -		167	1,608	10		
Wingates - - -		113	1,491	18	8	
Longshaws - - -		21	422			
Witton Shields - - -		16	327			

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

237

		£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Todburn	-	7	475	19	3	
Brinkburn South Side <i>ex. p.</i>	-	35	1,001			837
MITFORD P. (a part)	Total...	362	8,874	15		9,704
Mitford	-	112	2,454			
Spitalhill	-	22	207	15		
Newton under Wood	-	52	1,461			
Pigdon	-	25	829	10		
Thropple	-	44	1,008			
Benridge	-	38	1,114			
Nunriding	-	30	802	10		
High and Low High Laws	-	17	1,168			
Newton Park	-	22	830			
BOLAM P. (a part)	Total...	95	1,892	13	9	2,348
Bolam	-	55	701			
Bolam Vicarage	-		280			
Gallowhill	-	40	911	13	10	
HEBBURN <i>ch.</i>	Total...	275	9,102	8		7,912
Hebburn	-	30	1,567	10		
Causey Park	-	14	1,262	10		
Fenruther	-	34	1,387	8		
Tritlington	-	84	1,406			
Earsdon	-	49	1,335			
Earsdon Forest	-	27	845			
Cockle Park	-	37	1,299			
MORPETH P. (a part)	Total...	1,768	6,986	15		7,716
Morpeth	-	1,629	6,720	13		7,365
Bullersgreen	-	139	266	2		351
Total West Division...		4,097	52,709	10	9	56,618

CASTLE WARD:-- <i>West Division.</i>		Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1808.	Annual Val. of Property in 1815.
PONTELAND P.	Total...	916	23,551 18 6	25,223
Ponteland	-	162	3,759 12 6	
High Callerton	-	55	1,891 2	
Low Callerton	-	9	717	
Coldcoats	-	30	997 7 6	
Milburn	-	47	1,709 4 6	
Milburn Grange	-	26	736 4 6	
Higham Dikes	-	5	507	
Kirkley, Carter Moor, and Benridge	-	150	2,769 16	
Berwick Hill	-	128	2,248 14	
Horton Grange	-	80	1,605 2	

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

			£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Brenkley - - - -			38	1,179	9		
Dinnington - - - -			21	1,164			
Prestwick - - - -			56	1,731			
Mason - - - -			95	1,878			
Darras Hall - - - -			19	658			
RIVER GREEN <i>ex. p.</i> - - - -	Total...		13	530			550
WHALTON P. - - - -	Total...		319	7,423	15		9,985
Whalton - - - -			145	2,347			
Ogle - - - -			95	3,836	15		
Riplington - - - -			46	500			
Newham - - - -			33	1,240			
BOLAM P (a part) - - - -				802			
<i>Including Trewick Township.</i>							
NEWBURN P. - - - -	Total...		2,549	16,343	13		21,596
Newburn and Lemington - - - -			489	1,831	10		
Newburn Hall - - - -			380	2,430			
North Dissington - - - -			89	926			
South Dissington - - - -			49	1,321			
Walbottle - - - -			267	2,370	18		
Throckley - - - -			285	806			
West Denton - - - -			166	870			
East Denton and Sugely - - - -			320	1,784	15		
Black Callerton - - - -			294	1,443			
Woolsingham - - - -			30	800			
East and West Whorlton - - - -			51	410	10		
Butterlaw - - - -			9	450			
Newbiggin - - - -			171	900			
MORPETH P. (a part) - - - -	Total...		176	5,185	2		*
Newminster Abbey - - - -			92	1,384	2		
Tranwell, Gudgeon, and High Church - - - -			13	788			
Shilvington - - - -			50	1,873			
Twizell - - - -			21	1,140			
MELDON P. (a part) - - - -	Total...		52	1,905			2,194
MITFORD P. (a part) - - - -	Total...		56	1,357			1,330
<i>Including Mosden and Edington.</i>							
STANNINGTON P. (a part) - - - -	Total...		940	11,758	8		14,091
<i>Including Stannington East Side, Stannington West Side, East and West Duddoes, Saltwick, Clifton and Coldwell, Bellasis, and Blagden Townships. Plessey and Shotton are in the East Division.</i>							
HEDDON ON THE WALL P. (part) Total			46	1,609			2,476
Heddon on the Wall - - - -				499			
East Heddon - - - -				790			
Eachwick - - - -				320			
ST. JOHN P. (a part) - - - -	Total...		908	9,286	15		20,698

\* Newminster and Tranwell property-tax included in Morpeth Ward, and Shilvington and Twizell in Stannington Parish.

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

239

	£.	£.	s.	d.	£.
Westgate and Swinburn Closes -	241	1,795			
Elswick - - - -	244	2,866	15		*8,968
Benwell - - - -	423	4,625			11,730
ST. ANDREW P. (a part - - -	38	1,554			†
Including Fenham.					
GOSFORTH P. (a part) - Total...	728	11,644	12		19,676
Kenton - - - -	419	4,635			
Fawdon - - - -	31	970			
East Brunton - - - -	44	1,495			
West Brunton - - - -	124	2,132	12		
Coxlodge - - - -	110	2,412			
Total West Division...	6,757	92,951	15	6	117,825
<hr/>					
CASTLE WARD.— <i>East Division.</i>	Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val. of Property in 1815.		
CRAMLINGTON <i>p. ch.</i> - - Total...	225				4,858
HORTON <i>p. ch.</i> - - - -	528	7,468	13		8,753
Horton - - - -	130	2,722	10		
Bebside - - - -	70	884			
East Hartford - - - -		305			
West Hartford - - - -	62	330			
Coopen - - - -	266	3,227	3		
MORPETH P. (a part) - Total...	196	3,614	1		‡
Catchburn, Morpeth Castle, Stobhill, and Parkhouse - - - - }	69	1,527	1		
Hepscott - - - -	127	2,087			
GOSFORTH P. (a part) - Total...	61	3,390			
North Gosforth - - - -	61	1,900			
South Gosforth - - - -		1,490			
EARSDON P. - - - - Total...	2,231	20,793	6	4	28,301
Earsdon - - - -	129	2,013	13	4	2,353
Backworth - - - -	81	2,219			2,502
Burradon - - - -	29	850			640
Seghill - - - -	135	1,923	13		1,980
Seaton Delaval - - - -	198	2,876			3,470
Holywell - - - -	82	2,419			2,201
Hartley - - - -	850	5,316			5,240
Newsham - - - -					
South Blyth - - - - }	727	3,176			4,909
LONG BENTON P. - - - - Total...	1,886	17,941	10		40,170
Including Long Benton, Little Benton, Walker, Killingworth, and Weetalet Townships.					

\* Including Westgate township.

† Included in St. John's.

‡ Returned in Morpeth Ward.

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

		P.	P.	s.	d.	P.
WALLSEND P.	Total...	2,783	22,111			54,576
Wallsend	-	796	12,708			
Willington	-	1,338	8,815			
Howdon Pans	-	99	588			
TYNEMOUTH P. (a part)	Total...	7,684	31,212	2		52,132
High Ward	North Shields	3,334	5,752			11,686
High Middle Ward						
Low Ward						
Low Middle Ward						
Tynemouth		2,847	9,888			20,685
Tynemouth East Division						
Cullercoats	-	118	483	17		1,472
Whitley	-	180	2,065	10		1,800
Monkseaton	-	169	2,764	10		2,867
Murton	-	169	1,779	10		3,260
Chirton	-	730	6,088	15		6,865
Preston	-	137	2,390			3,497
ALL SAINTS P. (a part)	Total...	1,257	8,714			19,786
Heaton	-	260	3,878			2,285
Byker	-	997	4,836			17,501
ST. ANDREW'S P. (a part)	Total...	218	2,647			3,396
Including Jesmond Township.						
Total East Division...		16,535	122,207	11	4	206,984
TOWN AND COUNTY OF NEWCASTLE		Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val. of Property in 1815.		
ST. NICHOLAS P.	Total...	3,479		24,281		
ALL SAINTS ch.	Total...	6,232		34,230		
ST. ANDREW'S ch.	Total...	3,117		17,287		
ST. JOHN'S ch.	Total...	2,355		15,842		
Total Newcastle...		15,185		91,642		
TOWN OF BERWICK UPON TWEED.		Poor's Rate in 1815.	Rental in 1809.	Annual Val. of Property in 1815.		
BERWICK UPON TWEED P.	Total...	3,514		30,811		

\* \* Places termed *extra-parochial*, are the situations of religious houses or of ancient castles, the owners of which did not permit any interference with their authority within their own limits. Hence an extra-parochial place enjoys a virtual exemption from maintaining the poor, because there is no overseer on whom a magistrate's order can be served—from the militia laws, because there is no constable to make returns—from repairing the highways, because there is no surveyor; besides all which, the inhabitants have a chance

The following is the rental of Northumberland, as returned pursuant to an order of the Easter Sessions, 1822, for laying on a rate for building a new county gaol at Morpeth. (Compare this with page 133.)

	£.	s.	d.
Glendale Ward, West Division, . . .	55,400	12	5
Ditto, East Division, . . . . .	44,862	14	0
Bambrough Ward, North Division, . . .	42,871	13	6
Ditto, South Division, . . . . .	42,776	4	2
Coquetdale Ward, West Division, . . .	36,012	18	0
Ditto, East Division, . . . . .	45,889	3	6
Ditto, North Division, . . . . .	59,743	13	0
Ditto, South Division, . . . . .	16,206	10	0
Tindale Ward, North-west Division, . .	60,148	0	0
Ditto, West Division, . . . . .	34,993	0	0
Ditto, South Division, . . . . .	51,952	0	0
Ditto, East Division, . . . . .	67,733	0	0
Ditto, North-east Division, . . . . .	64,566	0	0
Morpeth Ward, West Division, . . . .	44,783	4	4
Ditto, East Division, . . . . .	49,097	14	8
Castle Ward, East Division, . . . . .	154,377	3	0
Ditto, West Division, . . . . .	98,005	5	9
Grand Total, . . .	£949,418	16	4

## POOR'S RATES.

The preceding statements shew the money levied as poor rates in each parish and township in 1815. In the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Poor Rate Returns, recently printed, it is stated, that in the year ending 25th March, 1821, the sum of £84,185, 2s. was expended for the relief of the poor, and £10,956, 8s. for other purposes, making a total sum, under the denomination of poor rates, of £95,141, 10s. The following shews also the money expended for the maintenance of the poor in Northumberland during the years specified, each ending on March the 25th.

	£.	s.		£.	s.
1813 . . .	72,821	5	1817 . . .	83,777	10
1814 . . .	74,229	6	1818 . . .	94,437	16
1815 . . .	69,235	15	1819 . . .	92,740	0
1816 . . .	77,294	14	1820 . . .	82,030	16

There are in this county 32 select vestries, and 36 assistant overseers. The poor rates in 1750, on an average of three years, were £3,796. In the year 1776, they were £14,085. The average of three years, ending Easter 1785, was

of escaping from direct taxation of every kind. These remarks are subjoined to an Abstract of Parochial Returns made to Parliament in 1803.

Parishes seem originally to have been of the same extent and limits as the several manors, because when tythe, between the ninth and tenth century, became due, or was given to the church, every lord of a manor appointed his own clergyman, and gave his tythe to some religious community.



£19,922; but, in the year 1803, they amounted to £52,416. The latest returns of the rates amount to nearly 10 per cent. on the rental.\*

The total of the money expended for the maintenance of the poor, on the average of the years 1813, 1814, and 1815, appears to have been £ 72,095, being about £ 5 9s. 6d. for each pauper.

The amount of the money expended in suits of law, removals, and expenses of parish officers, in these years, averages £ 4,920—or 1-20th part of the money raised.

Do. for militia purposes 2,460—or 1-40th Do.

Do. for all other purposes 17,148—or 1-6th nearly Do.

Total expenditure, independent of } £ 24,528—or 1-4th Do.  
the maintenance of the poor... }

Experience shews that a rise or fall in the price of wheat is accompanied by a rise or fall in the amount of the poor rates; but this variation has not at present occurred in Northumberland. Considering the low price of provisions, the rates in 1821 seem to have been proportionably higher than in 1818, when the rates were nominally greatest.

The progressive increase of these rates in England, has excited much alarm, and various schemes have been suggested for amending the poor laws. It has even been seriously proposed to fix a maximum for the rates; but most of these expedients are opposed to every principle of justice, humanity, and sound policy. It is, however, honourable to the character of Englishmen, that they have evinced no partiality for doubtful experiments affecting the lives and comforts of their indigent countrymen. The poor laws, says Blackstone, are founded on the very principles of civil society. When the lands became property, they carried with them the charge of providing for those who had no land, when they were in want of the means of subsistence. While the mass of the people were vassals, the proprietors of land took care of them; but when Christianity was introduced, each proprietor gave a tenth part of the produce of his estate to the church, one-fourth of which tythe was appropriated to the support and assistance of the poor. When Henry VIII. suppressed the monasteries, and confiscated their property, the poor were robbed of their ancient rights, and left without any provision. This compelled Queen Elizabeth to impose poor-rates on all occupiers of houses and lands, which act guaranteed the peace and happiness of England, and exempts her population from all the dreadful ravages of famine, pestilence, and rebellions of the belly.†

\* The total amount of poor rates in England and Wales, in 1750, was 730,135*l.*; in 1776, 1,720,316*l.*; in 1803, 5,448,204*l.*; in 1813, 8,640,842*l.*; in 1818, 9,320,440*l.*; and in the year ending March 25th, 1821, 8,411,893*l.*

† Parishes in the northern counties average seven or eight times the area of those in the southern counties. Being, therefore, too large for the due administration of the poor-laws, in the 13th year of Charles II. a law was passed permitting townships and villages to maintain their own poor. The arrangement of townships under their several parishes originated in Northumberland, being effected in 1777 by the late John Davidson, esq. Clerk of the Peace for this county.

# POPULATION OF THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

IN THE YEAR 1821.

[The following statement is taken from the Abstract of Five Hundred and Thirty-four Enumeration Returns sent from this county, pursuant to an Act passed in the First Year of the Reign of his Majesty King George IV. commonly called the Population Act, and ordered by the House of Commons to be printed 2d July, 1822. As many of the parishes are situate in two different Wards, the totals of each parish are not always given, but will be included in the topographical description of the parishes.]

<i>Glendale Ward.—W. Division.</i>	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
CARHAM P. - - - - -	240	644	726	1,370
BRANXTON P. - - - - -	47	122	131	253
KIRKNEWTON P.				
Akeld - - - - -	27	72	95	167
Coldsmouth and Thompson's Wells	7	23	21	44
Copeland - - - - -	16	51	47	98
Crookhouse - - - - -	2	11	7	18
Grey's Forest - - - - -	7	31	23	54
Heathpool - - - - -	6	22	20	42
Howtall - - - - -	37	94	96	190
Kilham - - - - -	40	116	130	246
Kirknewton - - - - -	13	43	40	83
Lanton - - - - -	14	33	36	69
Milfield - - - - -	48	124	135	259
Newton West - - - - -	15	47	48	95
Paston - - - - -	31	100	109	209
Selby's Forest - - - - -	8	38	25	63
Yevering - - - - -	12	32	32	64
FORD P. - - - - -	352	896	911	1,807
	922	2,499	2,632	5,131
<i>Glendale Ward.—E. Division.</i>				
LOWICK P. - - - - -	346	914	885	1,799
DODDINGTON P.				
Doddington - - - - -	88	194	225	419
Earl - - - - -	9	34	26	60
Ewart - - - - -	27	65	85	150
Humbleton - - - - -	39	78	106	184
Nesbitt - - - - -	11	31	21	52
WOOLER P. - - - - -	315	845	985	1,830
CHATTON P. - - - - -	274	744	716	1,460

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<b>CHILLINGHAM P.</b>				
Chillingham - - - -	30	78	68	146
Hebburn - - - -	19	45	48	93
Newton - - - -	18	60	57	117
	1,176	3,088	3,222	6,310
<i>Bambrough Ward.—N. Division.</i>				
<b>BAMBROUGH P.</b>				
Adderston - - - -	59	126	181	342
Bambrough - - - -	83	159	183	342
Bambrough Castle - - - -	8	12	50	62
Bradford - - - -	8	21	27	48
Beadnell - - - -	55	89	124	213
Budle - - - -	16	45	54	99
Burton - - - -	16	47	38	85
Elford - - - -	21	65	66	131
Fleetham - - - -	17	47	47	94
Glororum - - - -	9	22	24	46
Hoppen - - - -	7	10	19	29
Lucker <i>ch.</i> - - - -	38	89	105	194
Mowson - - - -	13	34	39	73
Newham - - - -	50	149	149	298
Newstead - - - -	19	44	46	90
Outchester - - - -	18	53	56	109
Ratchwood - - - -	2	5	5	10
Shoston - - - -	10	30	33	63
Spindleston - - - -	21	50	47	97
Sunderland, North - - - -	126	263	303	566
Swinhoe - - - -	19	51	60	111
Tuggal - - - -	17	37	48	85
Warenton - - - -	21	64	64	128
Warrenford - - - -	7	15	12	27
<b>BELFORD P.</b>				
Belford - - - -	182	634	574	1,208
Detchant - - - -	25	71	57	128
Easington - - - -	42	93	93	186
Easington Grange - - - -	10	27	27	54
Elwick - - - -	13	33	40	73
Middleton - - - -	12	32	47	79
	944	2,452	2,618	5,070
<i>Bambrough Ward.—S. Division.</i>				
<b>ELLINGHAM P.</b>				
Charlton, North - - - -	42	122	108	230

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Charlton, South	31	83	87	170
Chathill	5	11	16	27
Ditchburn	17	46	51	97
Doxford	12	22	32	54
Ellingham	51	127	130	257
Preston	12	29	34	63
Shipley	23	74	55	129
HOWICK P.	45	106	128	234
EMBLETON P.				
Broxfield	4	15	13	28
Brunton	16	38	32	70
Craster	24	75	71	146
Dunston	42	107	106	213
Embleton	94	210	203	413
Fallowdon	20	52	60	112
Newton	48	120	127	247
Rennington <i>ch.</i>	60	128	144	272
Rock <i>ch.</i>	38	92	98	185
Stamford	21	53	67	120
LONGHOUGHTON P.				
Boomer and Seaton House	7	50	54	104
Houghton, Little	18	35	42	77
Houghton, Long	64	245	224	469
LESBURY P.				
Alemouth	90	170	236	406
Lesbury and Hawkhill	108	288	288	576
	993	2,298	2,401	4,699
<i>Coquetdale Ward.—E. Division.</i>				
ALNWICK P.	823	2,673	3,254	5,927
SHILBOTTLE P.				
Guizance <i>ex. p.</i>	33	86	87	173
Hazon	17	51	48	99
Newton on the Moor	47	117	127	244
Shilbottle	108	259	289	548
Whittle	16	25	39	64
Woodhouse	5	15	10	25
WARKWORTH P.				
Birling	16	45	24	69
Brotherick	1	6	4	10
Buston, High	17	46	49	95
Buston, Low	17	40	45	85
Sturton Grange	14	37	35	72

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Walk Mill - - - -	2	5	8	13
FELTON P.				
Acton and Old Felton - -	20	50	41	91
Elyhaugh - - - -	4	5	8	13
Felton - - - -	96	265	289	554
Green and Glantlees - -	13	35	41	76
Swarland - - - -	39	103	108	211
LONGFRAMLINGTON p. ch.				
Brinkburn, High Ward - -	36	99	98	197
Brinkburn, Low Ward - -	8	29	26	55
Longframlington - - -	107	264	299	563
	1,439	4,255	4,929	9,184
<i>Coquetdale Ward.—N. Division.</i>				
EGLINGHAM P.				
Bassington - - - -	4	5	7	12
Beanly - - - -	30	74	86	160
Bewick, New - - - -	17	40	53	93
Bewick, Old - - - -	41	123	124	247
Brandon - - - -	20	57	61	118
Branton - - - -	16	52	59	111
Crawly - - - -	4	10	13	23
Eglingham - - - -	35	94	90	184
Harehope - - - -	9	20	26	46
Hedgely - - - -	8	16	20	36
Lilburn, East - - - -	17	47	50	97
Lilburn, West - - - -	34	81	90	171
Titlington - - - -	15	30	44	74
Wooperton - - - -	11	37	31	68
EDLINGHAM P.				
Abberwick - - - -	24	65	60	125
Bolton - - - -	27	71	73	144
Broompark - - - -	7	18	25	43
Edlingham - - - -	30	98	103	201
Learchild - - - -	5	17	18	30
Lemmington - - - -	27	61	62	123
ILDERTON P.				
Ilderton - - - -	24	75	82	157
Middleton Hall - - - -	12	31	30	61
Middleton, North - - -	25	68	60	128
Middleton, South - - -	11	33	36	69
Roddam - - - -	19	44	46	90
Rosedon - - - -	14	36	38	74

# NORTHUMBERLAND

247

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<b>INGRAM P.</b>				
Fawdon, Clinch, and Hartside -	15	36	44	80
Ingram, Linhope, & Greenside Hill	11	35	39	74
Reavely - - - - -	11	34	40	74
<b>WHITTINGHAM P.</b>				
Callaly and Yetlington - -	62	182	181	363
Glanton - - - - -	80	231	247	474
Lorbottle - - - - -	19	50	50	100
Ryal, Great - - - - -	16	57	42	99
Ryal, Little - - - - -	9	29	19	48
Shawdon - - - - -	16	41	36	77
Whittingham - - - - -	117	277	311	588
	882	2,406	2,525	4,931
<i>Coquetdale Ward.—W. Division.</i>				
<b>ROTHBURY P.</b>				
Bickerton - - - - -	4	12	6	18
Caistron - - - - -	8	18	25	43
Cartington - - - - -	17	30	49	79
Debdon - - - - -	3	9	9	18
Fallowlees - - - - -	1	2	1	3
Flotterton - - - - -	15	35	57	92
Hollinghill - - - - -	24	75	55	130
Hepple - - - - -	19	54	57	111
Hepple Demesne - - - - -	8	17	28	45
Hesley Hurst - - - - -	9	19	27	46
Lee Ward - - - - -	18	50	48	98
Mount Healey - - - - -	8	23	15	38
Newtown - - - - -	8	31	25	56
Paperhaugh - - - - -	15	42	38	80
Raw - - - - -	8	27	24	51
Rothbury - - - - -	148	413	478	891
Ryehill - - - - -	8	27	22	49
Smutter - - - - -	30	79	81	160
Thropton - - - - -	39	76	82	156
Tosson, Great - - - - -	20	55	55	110
Tosson, Little - - - - -	7	17	19	36
Trewhit, High and Low - -	20	62	55	117
Warton - - - - -	8	22	24	46
Whitton - - - - -	22	43	67	110
Wreighill - - - - -	3	15	14	29
Kidland <i>ex p.</i> - - - - -	8	35	27	62

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<b>ALWINTON P.</b>				
Alwinton . . . . .	19	59	47	106
Biddleston . . . . .	30	87	79	166
Burradon . . . . .	33	89	90	179
Clennell . . . . .	4	11	16	27
Fairhaugh . . . . .	1	4	4	8
Farnham . . . . .	7	21	15	36
Linbrigg . . . . .	11	37	33	70
Netherton, North Side . . . . .	8	33	21	54
Netherton, South Side . . . . .	10	33	38	71
Peels . . . . .	11	36	40	76
Sharperton . . . . .	21	49	58	107
<b>HOLYSTONE p. ch.</b>				
Barra . . . . .	2	8	9	17
Dues Hill . . . . .	8	20	21	41
Holystone . . . . .	30	63	69	132
Harbottle . . . . .	35	74	107	181
Linsheels . . . . .	13	55	42	97
	721	1,967	2,072	4,039
<i>Coquetdale Ward.—S. Division.</i>				
<b>ELSDON P.</b>				
Elsdon Ward . . . . .	57	155	144	299
Monkridge Do. . . . .	17	61	48	109
Otterburn Do. . . . .	75	189	199	388
Rochester Do. . . . .	97	269	222	491
Troughend Do. . . . .	57	212	183	397
Woodside Do. . . . .	29	88	76	164
<b>RAMSHOPE ex. p.</b>	1	4	3	7
	333	978	877	1,855
<i>Tindale Ward.—W. Division.</i>				
<b>HALTWHISTLE P.</b>				
Bellister . . . . .	23	59	59	118
Blenkinsop . . . . .	50	165	162	317
Cornwood . . . . .	31	75	90	165
Featherstone . . . . .	46	180	109	289
Haltwhistle . . . . .	135	326	281	707
Hartley Burn . . . . .	17	45	47	92
Henshaw . . . . .	114	297	296	593
Milkridge . . . . .	45	148	140	288
Plenmeller . . . . .	31	84	100	184
Ridley . . . . .	45	113	118	231
Thirlwall . . . . .	46	157	136	293
Thorngraston . . . . .	51	115	132	247

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

249

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Waltown - - - -	15	62	47	109
KIRKHAUGH P. - - - -	54	127	159	286
KNARESDALE P. - - - -	114	293	271	564
LUMLEY P. - - - -	42	125	136	261
WHITFIELD P. - - - -	47	152	137	289
	906	2,463	2,520	4,983
<i>Tindale Ward.—N. W. Division.</i>				
SIMONBURN P.				
Houghton - - - -	23	64	63	127
Simonburn - - - -	95	278	291	569
Humshaugh <i>ch.</i> - - - -	63	162	178	336
BELLINGHAM P.				
Bellingham - - - -	79	186	218	404
Charlton, East Quarter - - - -	27	67	76	143
Charlton, West Quarter - - - -	41	82	105	187
Leemailing Ditto - - - -	49	133	152	285
The Nook Ditto - - - -	19	61	52	113
Tarrett Burn Ditto - - - -	47	134	130	264
FALSTONE P.				
Falstone, Plashets, and Wellhaugh	85	246	255	501
GREYSTED P.				
Chirdon - - - -	12	46	37	83
Smalesburn - - - -	26	89	74	163
THORNEYBURN P.				
Tuset, West - - - -	31	85	84	169
Thorneyburn - - - -	39	93	96	189
WARK P.				
Shitlington, High Quarter - - - -	14	50	34	104
Shitlington, Low Quarter - - - -	19	62	48	103
Wark Quarter - - - -	73	177	190	367
Warksburn Town - - - -	54	151	139	290
WARDEN P.				
Brokenhaugh Quarter - - - -	26	63	92	155
Dean Row Quarter - - - -	126	266	269	535
Haydon <i>ch.</i> - - - -	54	192	166	358
Lipwood Quarter - - - -	105	253	237	526
Warden Town - - - -	90	238	260	498
	1,286	3,391	3,529	6,920
<i>Tindale Ward.—S. Division.</i>				
HEXHAM P.				
Hexham - - - -	511	1,801	2,315	4,116
Hexhamshire, High Quarter - - - -	45	143	136	279



## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

					Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hexham- shire.	{	Low Quarter	-	-	86	236	210	446
		Middle Ditto, North	-	-	33	85	88	173
		Middle Ditto, South	-	-	36	91	88	179
		West Quarter	-	-	43	125	118	243
ST. JOHN LEE P.								
		Acomb, West	-	-	113	255	278	533
		Anick	-	-	38	70	96	166
		Anick Grange	-	-	7	22	21	43
		Bingfield	-	-	16	52	59	111
		Cocklaw	-	-	37	98	101	199
		Hallington	-	-	25	62	67	129
		Portgate	-	-	6	15	18	33
		Sandhoe	-	-	42	88	92	180
		Wall	-	-	87	236	229	465
		Fallowfield	-	-	19	42	51	93
ALLENDALE P.					790	2,430	2,199	4,629
					1,934	5,851	6,166	12,017
<i>Tindale Ward.—E. Division.</i>								
OVINGHAM P.								
		Dukeshagg	-	-	1	5	4	9
		Eltringham	-	-	10	28	24	52
		Harlowhill	-	-	25	63	61	124
		Hedley	-	-	41	75	93	168
		Hedley Woodside	-	-	8	33	22	55
		Horsely	-	-	52	122	135	257
		Mickley	-	-	39	90	88	178
		Nafferton	-	-	9	20	19	39
		Ovingham	-	-	52	134	131	265
		Ovington	-	-	81	173	189	362
		Prudhoe	-	-	65	134	159	298
		Prudhoe Castle	-	-	12	43	36	79
		Rutchester	-	-	6	15	16	31
		Spittle	-	-	1	2	1	3
		Welton	-	-	13	35	32	67
		Whittle	-	-	6	17	15	32
		Wylam	-	-	148	373	355	726
CORBRIDGE P.								
		Aydon	-	-	19	51	43	94
		Aydon Castle	-	-	6	17	14	31
		Closewood	-	-	11	35	27	62
		Corbridge	-	-	230	613	641	1,254
		Dilston	-	-	21	76	86	162

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

251

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Halton - - - - -	14	20	40	60
Halton Shields - - - - -	12	29	28	57
Thornborough - - - - -	14	39	35	74
Whittington, Great - - - - -	40	113	111	224
Whittington, Little - - - - -	4	10	9	19
<b>BYWELL ST. PETER'S P.</b>				
Acomb, East - - - - -	8	25	26	51
Broomley - - - - -	57	187	167	354
Bywell St. A. and St. P. - - - - -	36	81	93	174
Espershields and Millshield - - - - -	27	88	92	180
Fotherly, High - - - - -	15	46	46	92
Heally - - - - -	10	26	23	49
Newton - - - - -	21	55	50	105
Newton Hall - - - - -	21	40	49	89
Newlands - - - - -	31	80	74	154
Stelling - - - - -	3	5	7	12
Wittonstall <i>ch.</i> - - - - -	24	78	68	146
<b>BYWELL ST. ANDREW'S P.</b>				
Bearl - - - - -	11	20	36	56
Broomhaugh - - - - -	24	57	59	116
Riding - - - - -	23	67	68	135
Stocksfield Hall - - - - -	4	10	13	23
Styford - - - - -	12	36	33	69
<b>SHOTLEY P.</b>				
Blanchland, High, <i>ch.</i> - - - - -	90	207	205	412
Newbiggin - - - - -	15	30	39	69
Shotley - - - - -	94	311	298	609
<b>SLALEY P.</b> - - - - -	122	302	280	582
<b>HEDDON ON THE WALL P.</b>				
Eachwick, part - - - - -	24	74	59	133
Houghton and Close House - - - - -	23	48	52	100
Heddon on the Wall - - - - -	70	184	178	362
Heddon, West - - - - -	8	17	21	38
Whitchester - - - - -	12	31	26	57
<b>NEWBURN P.</b>				
Dalton - - - - -	26	60	62	122
	1,751	4,530	4,538	9,068
<i>Tindale Ward.—N. E. Division.</i>				
<b>BOLAM P.</b>				
Belsay - - - - -	60	175	152	327
Bradford - - - - -	8	26	22	48
Harnham - - - - -	16	29	32	61

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Shortfleet - - - -	5	9	13	22
<b>KIRKWHELPINGTON P.</b>				
Bavington, Great - - - -	15	34	40	74
Capheaton - - - -	48	108	117	225
Catcherside - - - -	3	8	7	15
Coldwell - - - -	1	3	4	7
Crogon - - - -	1	4	2	6
Fawns - - - -	1	3	5	8
Harle, Little - - - -	8	22	26	48
Harle, West - - - -	18	31	33	64
Kirkwhelpington - - - -	53	136	141	227
Whelpington, West - - - -	11	26	33	69
<b>THROCKRINGTON P.</b>				
Bavington, Little - - - -	15	37	41	78
Carey Coates - - - -	8	24	26	50
Sweethope - - - -	4	11	14	25
Throckrington - - - -	8	23	25	48
<b>CHOLLERTON P.</b>				
Barrasford - - - -	42	102	91	193
Broomhope and Buteland - - - -	15	40	47	87
Chollerton - - - -	25	77	72	149
Colwell and Swinburn - - - -	73	197	206	403
Gunnerton and Chipchase - - - -	71	191	218	409
<b>KIRKHARLE P.</b>				
Hawick - - - -	3	12	10	22
Kirkharle - - - -	30	90	102	192
Kirkheaton <i>ch.</i> - - - -	28	63	77	140
<b>HARTBURN P.</b>				
Cambo - - - -	22	46	55	101
Deanham - - - -	9	25	28	53
Farnlaws - - - -	2	4	12	16
Greenlighten - - - -	8	19	18	37
Hartington - - - -	10	26	29	55
Hartington Hall - - - -	7	21	24	45
Harewood - - - -	6	27	12	39
Shafto, East - - - -	6	15	20	35
Shafto, West - - - -	9	28	26	54
Wallington Demesne - - - -	43	104	101	205
<b>STAMFORDHAM P.</b>				
Bitchfield - - - -	7	20	19	39
Black Heddon - - - -	16	29	34	63
Cheeseburn Grange - - - -	19	49	52	101

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

253

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fenwick - - - - -	13	38	38	76
Hawkwell - - - - -	31	70	66	136
Heugh - - - - -	84	262	250	512
Ingo - - - - -	45	115	124	239
Kearsley - - - - -	2	7	4	11
Matfen, East - - - - -	27	80	72	152
Matfen, West - - - - -	65	150	157	307
Nesbitt - - - - -	6	21	17	38
Ouston - - - - -	3	17	15	32
Ryal - - - - -	21	54	64	118
Wallridge - - - - -	1	2	1	3
CORSENSIDE P. - - - - -	84	254	233	487
BIRTLEY p. ch. - - - - -	85	180	213	393
	1,197	3,154	3,240	6,394
<i>Morpeth Ward.—E. Division.</i>				
WARKWORTH P.				
Amble - - - - -	49	88	109	297
Acklington - - - - -	53	137	132	269
Acklington Park - - - - -	17	75	50	125
Bullock's Hall - - - - -	3	7	7	14
Chevington, East - - - - -	39	104	103	207
Chevington, West - - - - -	21	50	58	108
Gloster Hill - - - - -	5	14	17	31
Hauxley - - - - -	26	55	59	114
Hadstone - - - - -	17	36	52	88
Morrick - - - - -	12	41	31	72
Togston - - - - -	16	46	56	102
Warkworth - - - - -	99	277	317	594
WOODHORN P.				
Cresswell - - - - -	46	167	136	303
Ellington - - - - -	51	131	124	255
Hurst - - - - -	9	20	22	42
Linmouth - - - - -	4	11	11	22
Newbiggin - - - - -	82	221	213	434
North Seaton - - - - -	32	76	83	159
Woodhorn - - - - -	31	76	79	155
Woodhorn Demesne - - - - -	2	4	4	8
Widdrington p. ch. - - - - -	73	208	230	438
FELTON P.				
Bockenfield - - - - -	24	58	49	107
Eshott - - - - -	23	60	54	114
Thirston and Shothaugh - - - - -	58	153	172	325

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<b>BOTHALL P.</b>				
Ashington and Sheepwash	8	23	27	50
Bothall Demesne	42	88	110	198
Longhurst	36	77	99	176
Old Moor	11	39	40	79
Pegsworth	27	76	79	155
ULGHAM <i>p. ch.</i>	70	154	194	348
	986	2,572	2,667	5,239
<i>Morpeth Ward.—W. Division.</i>				
<b>HARTBURN P.</b>				
Angerton, High	15	45	42	87
Angerton, Low	12	34	41	75
Corridge	4	18	9	27
Harthurn	4	11	12	23
Hartburn Grange	15	32	36	68
High Laws	3	12	15	27
Longwitton	26	75	74	149
Middleton, North	13	35	40	75
Middleton, South	4	13	18	31
Rothely	26	73	77	150
Thornton, East	9	37	24	61
Thornton, West	7	20	23	48
Tedridge	1	3	5	8
Whitridge	2	2	8	10
<b>NETHERWITTON <i>p. ch.</i></b>				
Coat or Coal yards	3	7	7	14
Ousley	4	12	14	26
Healey and Comb Hill	6	25	18	43
Netherwitton	60	138	139	277
Nunnikirk	3	7	6	13
Riton Coltpark	15	31	33	64
Riton White House	5	12	11	23
<b>LONGHORSLEY P.</b>				
Bigge or Carlisle's Quarter	51	128	134	262
Freeholders' Do.	22	50	59	109
Riddle's Do.	50	102	104	206
Longshaws	6	20	18	38
Stanton	31	86	82	168
Todburn	3	15	10	25
Wingates	34	83	94	177
Witton-shiels	7	9	12	21
<b>MITTFORD P.</b>				
Benridge	12	37	20	57

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

255

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Heighly, High and Low - -	17	35	41	76
Mitford - - - -	34	91	87	178
Newton Park - - - -	3	9	6	15
Newton Underwood - - - -	18	37	38	75
Nunriding - - - -	8	20	19	39
Pigdon - - - -	7	14	22	36
Spittle Hill - - - -	2	5	4	9
Thropple - - - -	13	34	41	75
<b>BOLAM P.</b>				
Bolam - - - -	10	22	33	55
Bolam Vicarage - - - -	3	8	6	14
Gallow Hill - - - -	11	35	39	74
<b>FELTON P. (a part)</b>				
Brinkburn, South Side - -	5	14	11	25
<b>HEBBURN p. ch.</b>				
Causey Park - - - -	19	46	42	88
Cockle Park - - - -	11	26	31	57
Earsdon - - - -	17	47	47	94
Earsdon Forest - - - -	7	15	19	34
Fenruther - - - -	20	50	49	99
Hebburn - - - -	17	52	41	93
Tritlington - - - -	20	49	50	99
<b>MORPETH P.</b>				
Bullersgreen - - - -	27	113	142	255
Morpeth Borough - - - -	458	1,576	1,839	3,415
	1,180	3,470	3,792	7,262
<i>Castle Ward.—W. Division.</i>				
<b>PONTELAND P.</b>				
Berwick Hill - - - -	19	67	44	111
Brenkley - - - -	7	19	18	37
Callerton, High - - - -	25	53	51	104
Callerton, Low - - - -	3	9	12	21
Coldcoats - - - -	7	23	22	45
Darris Hall - - - -	2	6	6	12
Dinnington - - - -	42	98	107	205
Higham Dykes - - - -	4	13	10	23
Horton Grange - - - -	11	36	30	66
Kirkley - - - -	23	75	71	146
Mason - - - -	21	65	62	127
Milburn - - - -	17	42	40	82
Milburn Grange - - - -	7	17	15	32
Ponteland - - - -	74	166	192	358

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Prestwick - - - -	29	75	80	155
Riversgreen <i>ex. p.</i> - - -	8	24	27	51
WHALTON P.				
Newham - - - -	13	39	37	76
Ogle - - - -	21	72	76	148
Riplington - - - -	6	11	14	25
Whalton - - - -	67	138	147	285
BOLAM P. (a part)				
Trewick - - - -	6	29	21	50
NEWBURN P.				
Black Callerton - - -	36	89	84	173
Butterlaw - - - -	4	15	13	28
Denton, East - - - -	114	261	287	548
Denton, West - - - -	73	205	199	404
Dissington, North - - -	12	38	27	65
Dissington, South - - -	12	37	37	74
Newbiggin - - - -	6	21	26	47
Newburn - - - -	174	474	444	918
Newburn Hall - - - -	110	323	306	629
Sugley - - - -	44	128	138	266
Throckley - - - -	41	77	82	159
Wallbottle - - - -	116	364	312	676
Whorlton, E. and W. - - -	11	28	29	57
Wolsingham - - - -	6	20	16	36
MORPETH P.				
Newminster Abbey - - -	16	39	40	79
Shilvington - - - -	19	61	49	110
Tranwell and High Church - -	15	32	46	78
Twizell - - - -	5	22	16	38
STANNINGTON P.				
Blagdon - - - -	16	30	34	64
East Division - - - -	60	147	140	287
North and West Do. - - -	37	118	99	217
Plessy and Shotton - - -	88	188	212	395
MITFORD P.				
Eadington - - - -	8	18	26	44
Molesdon - - - -	6	13	8	21
MELDON P.	28	68	88	156
HEDDON ON THE WALL P.				
Eachwick, part - - - -	10	16	20	36
Heddon, East - - - -	11	22	22	44

# NORTHEMBERLAND.

257

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<b>GOSFORTH P.</b>				
Branton, East . . . . .	48	143	127	270
Brunton, West . . . . .	23	68	63	126
Coxlodge . . . . .	109	360	273	633
Fawdon . . . . .	101	412	335	747
Kenton, E. and W. . . . .	224	634	570	1,204
<b>ST. JOHN P.</b>				
Benwell . . . . .	236	654	642	1,296
Elswick . . . . .	77	232	232	464
Westgate . . . . .	195	567	793	1,360
<b>ST. ANDREW P.</b>				
Fenham . . . . .	19	36	51	87
	2,522	7,027	6,986	13,995
<i>Castle Ward.—E. Division.</i>				
<b>HORTON p. ch.</b>				
Bebside . . . . .	11	55	68	123
Coopen . . . . .	443	889	876	1,765
Hartford, East . . . . .	1	6	9	15
Hartford, West . . . . .	20	28	29	57
Horton . . . . .	29	87	52	139
<b>EARS DON P.</b>				
Backworth . . . . .	46	124	119	243
Blyth, South, and Newsham . . . . .	443	809	996	1,805
Burradon . . . . .	9	25	27	52
Earsdon . . . . .	66	189	132	271
Hartley . . . . .	415	797	998	1,796
Holywell . . . . .	19	43	57	100
Seaton Delavel . . . . .	60	113	127	240
Seghill . . . . .	25	67	71	138
<b>MORPETH P.</b>				
Catchburn . . . . .	22	71	82	153
Lipsicot . . . . .	32	82	82	164
<b>GOSFORTH P.</b>				
Gosforth, North . . . . .	24	63	78	141
Gosforth, South . . . . .	21	92	82	174
<b>LONG BENTON P.</b>	983	2,891	2,656	5,547
<b>TYNEMOUTH P.</b>				
Chirton . . . . .	579	2,261	2,000	4,351
Cullercoats . . . . .	92	238	298	536
Monkseaton . . . . .	106	258	279	537
Murton . . . . .	116	266	290	556
Preston . . . . .	109	279	348	627
Shields, North . . . . .	853	3,845	4,360	8,205



## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

	Inhabited Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Tynemouth - - - -	1,525	4,192	5,262	9,454
Whitley <i>ch.</i> - - - -	96	264	290	554
WALLSEND P. - - - -	560	2,590	2,513	5,103
ST. ANDREW P.				
Cramlington <i>ch.</i> - - - -	68	148	182	330
Jesmond Township - - - -	73	200	267	467
ALL SAINTS P.				
Byker - - - -	431	1,895	1,957	3,852
Heaton - - - -	82	247	223	470
	7,359	23,064	24,900	47,964
<i>Newcastle upon Tyne.</i>				
ALL SAINTS P. - - - -	1,872	7,493	9,062	16,555
ANDREW, ST. P. - - - -	846	3,099	4,132	7,231
JOHN, ST. P. - - - -	770	2,889	3,401	6,290
NICHOLAS, ST. P. - - - -	543	2,444	2,661	5,105
	4,031	15,925	19,256	35,181
BERWICK UPON TWEED P. - -	1,024	3,964	4,759	8,723
<i>Islandshire, County of Durham.</i>				
ANCROFT <i>p. ch.</i> - - - -	255	659	719	1,378
BELFORD P. ROSS T. - - - -	9	29	26	55
HOLY ISLAND P. - - - -	139	275	385	760
KYLOE <i>p. ch.</i> - - - -	185	489	501	990
TWEEDMOUTH <i>p. ch.</i> - - - -	759	2,182	2,491	4,673
	1,347	3,734	4,122	7,856
<i>Norhamshire.</i>				
CORNHILL <i>ch.</i> - - - -	163	413	450	863
Duddo - - - -	53	143	142	285
Felkington - - - -	35	91	95	186
Grindon - - - -	28	84	89	173
Horncliff - - - -	68	187	164	351
Loan-end - - - -	25	70	73	143
Longridge - - - -	14	36	45	81
Norham - - - -	178	421	480	901
Norham Mains - - - -	22	65	57	122
Shoreswood - - - -	52	126	135	261
Thornton - - - -	37	113	119	232
Twizell - - - -	50	151	157	308
	725	1,900	2,006	3,906
BEDLINGTON P. - - - -	292	933	929	1,862

# NORTHUMBERLAND.

259

## *Summary of Houses, Families, and Persons, in the County of Northumberland.*

WARDS.	HOUSES.				OCCUPATIONS.			PERSONS.		
	Inhabited.	By how many families occupied.	Building.	Uninhabited.	Families chiefly employed in agriculture.	Families chiefly employed in trade, manufactures, or handicrafts.	All other families not comprised in the two preceding classes.	Males.	Females.	Total of Persons.
Glendale .....	2,098	2,234	7	63	1,477	447	310	5,587	5,854	11,441
Bambrough....	1,877	1,989	7	57	1,228	556	205	4,750	5,019	9,769
Coquetdale....	3,375	4,194	9	130	1,907	1,087	1,200	9,606	10,403	20,009
Tindale .....	7,074	8,129	33	265	3,327	2,144	2,153	19,389	19,993	39,382
Morpeth .....	2,166	2,715	11	87	1,342	817	556	6,042	6,459	12,501
Castle .....	9,881	13,540	74	290	1,625	7,407	4,508	30,091	31,868	61,959
Berwick .....	1,024	2,030	3	34	116	1,061	853	3,964	4,759	8,723
Newcastle .....	4,031	8,297	46	240	45	7,046	1,206	15,925	19,256	35,181
Totals ..	31,526	43,128	190	1,166	11,567	20,565	10,996	95,354	103,611	198,965

## AGES OF PERSONS, IN 1821,

IN THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, INCLUDING BERWICK UPON TWEED.

		Males.		Females.		Total.
Under 5 years	...	9,077	...	8,577	...	17,654
5 to 10	...	8,333	...	8,004	...	16,337
10 to 15	...	7,444	...	6,931	...	14,375
15 to 20	...	6,228	...	6,855	...	13,083
20 to 30	...	8,905	...	10,808	...	19,713
30 to 40	...	6,687	...	7,328	...	14,015
40 to 50	...	5,422	...	5,804	...	11,226
50 to 60	...	4,116	...	4,343	...	8,459
60 to 70	...	2,978	...	3,295	...	6,273
70 to 80	...	1,701	...	1,833	...	3,534
80 to 90	...	504	...	601	...	1,105
90 to 100	...	66	...	90	...	156
100 and upwards	...	1	...	6	...	7
Totals	...	61,462	...	64,475	...	125,937

From the above it appears that the ages of 125,937 persons were returned; but as the total number of persons in Northumberland was 198,965, it follows that the ages of more than one-third have not been obtained in compliance with the question to that effect. The returns from Newcastle did not contain any information concerning the ages of persons.

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

## BAPTISMS, BURIALS, AND MARRIAGES.

The following summary of baptisms, burials, and marriages, in the county of Northumberland, is taken from an Abstract of the Parish Registers, published by authority. In 1821, returns were made from the registers of eighty-seven parish churches and thirteen chapels, and from six registers of dissenters.

		Males.		Females.		Total.
Baptisms from 1700 to 1801	...	45,207	...	43,184	...	88,391
— from 1801 to 1811	...	19,499	...	18,734	...	38,233
— from 1811 to 1821	...	23,554	...	22,817	...	45,871
Burials from 1700 to 1801	...	38,762	...	39,538	...	78,300
— from 1801 to 1811	...	15,959	...	16,275	...	32,234
— from 1811 to 1821	...	15,157	...	15,223	...	30,380
Marrriages from 1761 to 1771	...	9,582		Marrriages from 1791 to 1801	...	10,868
— from 1771 to 1781	...	10,298		— from 1801 to 1811	...	11,989
— from 1781 to 1791	...	10,336		— from 1811 to 1821	...	12,997

The annual average number of *unentered* baptisms is calculated to amount to 686, of burials to 467, and of marriages to 103. The large number of irregular marriages in this county is explained by the custom of resorting to the border of Scotland for that purpose. The register of baptisms, as affording a record of the births, is necessarily defective in many particulars. Some sects of Dissenters baptize their own children, without keeping a regular register; Baptists, Quakers, Jews, and a few Free-thinkers, do not baptize their children; and even Churchmen frequently neglect public baptism when the child has been privately baptized: add to which, children that die immediately after birth are unbaptized. From all this, it has been calculated, that about one-fourth of the children born are never entered in any parish register.\*

\* It has usually been maintained, that the poor-laws tend to increase the population in an alarming degree; but experience does not support this assertion. In Scotland, where the poor-laws are not in operation, the ratio of increase, since 1811, is nearly 16 per cent. on the resident population; while in England it is no more than 18 per cent.: a small difference, which would probably have arisen had poor-laws equally, or not at all, existed in both countries. "The proximate causes of the increase of population in Great Britain," observes Mr. Rickman, "are obviously the diminished rate of mortality, and the increasing number of children born." The first of these causes, he remarks, may be attributed to "houses less crowded, better food, better clothing, and cleanliness, among the numerous classes of society;" to which may be added, the increased extent of drainage, the improved treatment of diseases, and especially the substitution of vaccination for the small pox. The late increase of the agricultural population is ascribed partly to the disuse of farm-house servants, which induces the dismissed labourer to marry and become a cottager. The population in manufacturing and in some mining districts naturally increases, from the circumstance of children being able to maintain themselves at an early age. In these places also, every short period of prosperity and increased wages encourage marriages.—*Prelim. Obs. to Population Abstract, 1822.*

If but a fiftieth part be added to the resident population of Northumberland for persons serving in the army and navy, &c. the total amount will be 203,000. The annual proportion of baptisms is one to *thirty-eight*, of burials one to *fifty-eight*,\* and of marriages one to *one hundred and forty-five*.

The population of this county (including a certain proportion supposed to have formed part of the army and navy) was, in 1700, stated at 118,000; in 1750, at 141,700; in 1801, at 162,300; in 1811, at 177,900; and in 1821, at 203,000 persons. But the returns both in 1801 and 1811 are admitted to have been extremely inaccurate. Such a sudden increase of population as the last returns exhibit is, considering the circumstances of the county, almost incredible, and must, in a great measure, be attributed to the deficiencies in the former enumeration. The registered baptisms, during the ten years preceding 1821, was 45,871, and the burials, during the same period, 30,380, shewing an increase of only 15,491; and if even the difference between the supposed number of unentered baptisms and burials be taken into the account, it will make an addition of no more than 1190.†

\* The annual mortality of all England is one in *fifty-eight*. In Middlesex, the mortality is stated at one in *forty-seven*, and in Anglesey at one in *eighty-three*.

† The Rev. John Davison, rector of Washington, in the county of Durham, has subjoined some judicious remarks to the Parish Register Return of that place; and as they are equally applicable to the colliery district in Northumberland, their insertion here requires no apology.

"The pitmen commonly marry at an early age, and have numerous families. It is an advantage to them to have families; because their boys find work in the pits when they are very young, beginning to get work and wages from the age of seven or eight. The earnings of the pitmen far exceed those of agricultural labourers. If they have two working boys, or even one, their earnings, on an average, are double those of agricultural labourers; whilst the girls have the same advantage of field-work as others. But the work of the pitman requires a more nourishing diet than is necessary for a farming labourer; and they are liable to casualties which disable them at times. Their work is hard and laborious, and they are apt to over-work themselves to finish their task the sooner: in other respects their employment does not seem to be unhealthy. Few of them are very robust, or attain to a great age, and few are positively sickly; and upon the whole, in respect to health and strength, they are a race holding a middle place between the higher and lower standard of the peasantry and manufacturing population. They form a very distinct race, inasmuch as they marry almost exclusively amongst themselves, and bring up their sons to their own course of life. They also live very much together, keeping little society with other classes of people. Hence, there is a strong sympathy and little improvement of understanding amongst them.

"The facility with which boys obtain work and fair wages, when they are young, is of great disadvantage to them, as to their manners and right education; because it tempts the parents too often to forego a due controul over them, for the sake of the wages which they bring home; and the boys, by their hard labour having a right to indulgence, soon become masters.

"Their occupation promotes their health in this way, that it induces an absolute necessity of a certain degree of cleanliness; for a pitman *must* wash himself copiously after coming out of the pit, and he *must* do this every day, and from head to foot. This constant bathing I consider to be a chief preservative of the tone and strength of their constitution; and, combined with the quality of their diet, it serves to support them against the severe exertions of their labour, and prolongs their lives in tolerable health."

## STATISTICAL VIEW OF

## MILITIA RETURNS.

*Abstract or Return, to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, of the several Clerks of the Subdivision Meetings in the County of Northumberland, with the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Berwick upon Tweed, of Men between the Ages of Eighteen and Forty-five Years, received by me, Thomas Davidson, Clerk to the General Meetings of the Lieutenancy of the said County of Northumberland, with Newcastle and Berwick, pursuant to the Directions of the 46th George III. Cap. 91, Schedule D. Dated January 26, 1822.*

SUBDIVISIONS.	DESCRIPTION OF PERSONS LIABLE TO SERVE.				TOTAL LIABLE TO SERVE.	PERSONS EXEMPT FROM SERVING.					TOTAL EXEMPT.
	Having no Chil- dren.		Having Children.			Yeomanry and Volunteers.	Army Marines Sea Fencibles.	Clergy, Home- ed Teachers, Medical Men.	Infirm.		
	Under 30.	Above 30.	No Child under 14.	Any Child under 14.							
Tindale Ward .....	2278	685	4	359	3321	55	10	214	99	378	
Castle Ward.....	2107	588	6	544	3245	51	—	115	188	304	
Coquetdale Ward ..	1197	361	4	144	1696	81	82	151	60	374	
Morpeth Ward .....	708	228	3	106	1045	11	4	102	28	145	
Glendale Ward ....	665	147	2	88	902	31	3	54	18	106	
Bambrough Ward ..	534	132	4	56	726	5	9	67	26	107	
Newcastle upon Tyne	1083	468	13	519	2083	170	10	71	249	500	
Berwick upon Tweed.	148	71	—	50	269	1	41	12	16	70	
General Totals ..	8705	2680	36	1866	13287	405	159	786	634	1984	

## MILITARY STRENGTH.

From the returns made in 1803, pursuant to an act to provide for the defence and security of the realm during the war, it appears that the county of Northumberland and the town of Berwick upon Tweed, exclusive of Newcastle, contained 21,166 men, fit for actual service, between 15 and 60 years of age. Of this number, 4,039 volunteered to serve on horseback, 6,293 volunteered to serve on foot, 5,347 were willing to serve as pioneers or labourers, and 2,590 were willing to serve as guides. Besides these, there were 2,656 men, between the above ages, who were infirm, or incapable of active service; and 25,476 males and females, who from age, infancy, infirmity, or other causes, would probably be incapable of removing themselves in case of danger. At this time, 9 aliens, and 29 males of the people called Quakers, were found in this county.

The following was the strength of the different corps of yeomanry and volunteers on the 18th August, 1810:—Percy Tenantry Volunteer Cavalry, 279; Do. Horse

Artillery attached to Do. 26; Do. Volunteer Riflemen, 1,199; Wallsend Volunteer Riflemen, 147; Coquetdale Rangers, Yeomanry Cavalry, 53; Bywell Volunteers, Do. 75; Berwick Artillery Company, 68; North Shields and Tynemouth Volunteer Infantry, 273; Newcastle Loyal Associated Volunteer Infantry, 802; Newcastle Loyal Volunteer Infantry, 239; Glendale Volunteer Infantry, 73; and Do. Cavalry, 77. The whole forming a total of 3,311 men, exclusive of the local militia, which was nearly 1,000 strong, and into which several volunteer corps had been incorporated.

The following is an abstract of muster-rolls of yeomanry and volunteers in the county of Northumberland, Newcastle upon Tyne, and Berwick upon Tweed, dated August 20, 1822:—

		Number of Persons enrolled therein.	Number of Persons exempt from the Militia and Army of Reserve.
Coquetdale Rangers, Volunteer Cavalry,	...	180	171
Bywell ——— Volunteer Do.	...	67	67
Northumberland and Newcastle upon Tyne } Mounted and Dismounted Cavalry,		380	380
Totals	...	627	618

## BENEFIT SOCIETIES.

In the Returns laid before Parliament relative to the expence and maintenance of the Poor in England, the number of members in Friendly Societies in Northumberland, Newcastle, and Berwick, in the year 1813, is stated to be 9972. In the year 1814, the number was 10,241, and in the year 1815, it appears to have increased to 16,367. The number of Benefit Societies in Newcastle alone, in the year 1803, is stated in another parliamentary document, at 48, consisting of 4,454 members. But these returns are, no doubt, inaccurate. In Newcastle, at present, the members of Benefit Societies belonging to males alone, may be safely stated at upwards of 4000; while it is ascertained that above 5000 females belong to such institutions. Perhaps the number of persons belonging to Benefit Societies in Northumberland are, at the present time, equal to 12 in each hundred of the resident population.

The Benefit Societies noticed in the official Returns to Parliament, are those only whose articles or rules have been approved of by the magistracy at the petty sessions. But as the provisions of the acts passed for the "encouragement" of such institutions have in several instances proved discouraging and ruinous, many of the members of clubs recently formed have declined to accept the protection offered by these acts. However, if we estimate the members of Benefit Societies of every description at 25,000; and the average annual subscription of each member, including fines and extraordinary, so low as 18s. it follows that £ 22,500 is subscribed every year for mutual relief by the industrious classes in this county. This is about one-third of the sum annually expended in the maintenance of paupers, and must tend greatly to lighten the pressure of the poor rates. It must, indeed, be allowed, that £ 2,800 of the above sum, perhaps a little more, is spent in drink; but the pleasure that labouring people feel at having opportunities of joining in convivial meetings, is one great

inducement for entering into these societies. The "Society of Keelmen on the River Tyne;" the Schoolmasters', the Clerks' the Tradesmen's Associations, will be noticed hereafter; but we cannot quit this important subject, without recommending to the attention of our great coal-owners and manufacturers, the excellent plan adopted to cherish the spirit of industry and honest independence among the vast numbers of people employed in the extensive and magnificent works at Soho. They are all distinguished by their orderly conduct and cleanliness, and none of them ever came upon the parish, the whole of them being associated under the auspices of the proprietors, in an insurance society, divided into classes according to the earnings of the individuals, for the support of such of them as may become incapable of earning their bread, on a scale proportioned to the contributions. Such institutions as these cherish the truly honourable pride of self-dependence, which is the nourisher of integrity and virtuous emulation.

It has frequently been observed, that not more than one-tenth of the members of Benefit Societies ever become chargeable to a parish. This fact is decisive of the utility of such institutions, which certainly merit the attention and encouragement of gentlemen of fortune and influence. Circumstances have lately operated in favour of *Saving Banks*; but these establishments can never be substituted with advantage for Benefit Societies.

#### EDUCATION.

From the "Digest of Parochial Returns made to the Select Committee of the House of Commons, appointed to enquire into the Education of the Poor in the County of Northumberland," and ordered to be printed in April, 1819, it appears that there are *Forty-six endowed Schools*, in which two thousand two hundred and five children are taught. The revenue at present arising from the endowments is stated at £ 2,238 8s. Two of these schools are on the new plan, either National or British and Foreign.

The same document states that there are *Two Hundred and Ninety-one unendowed Day Schools*; of this number eight are conducted on the new plan, either National or British and Foreign, and thirteen are Dames' Schools. These schools were attended by eleven thousand, nine hundred, and twenty-four children.

It is also stated that there are *Forty-nine unendowed Sunday Schools*, attended by three thousand, five hundred, and seventy-six children. Two of these schools are on the new plan, either National or British and Foreign.

By these Returns it seems, that only seventeen thousand, seven hundred, and five children, enjoy the advantages of education in this county. But by a recent survey of the schools, made by a few public-spirited individuals, these returns, particularly as they relate to unendowed schools in populous towns, have been found to be extremely defective, and the number of children receiving education very much underrated. These errors will be noticed in the subsequent divisions of the work.

# HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION

## OF THE

### TOWN OF BERWICK UPON TWEED.

---



FROM what circumstance this town, the scite of so much contest, and the scene of so many treaties, had its name, "is not certainly known," saith Speed.\* Berwick is never mentioned by Bede, who lived in that neighbourhood during the eighth century, though he notices Coldingham, under the dissimilar form of *Coludi Urbs*. Neither was Berwick noticed among the several *mansiones* which Edgar conferred on St. Cuthbert's monks of Durham, with their various rights: nor is it mentioned in a charter of Robert, the bishop of St. Andrews, in 1127. The name of Berwick first appears in the foundation charter of Selkirk, of earl David, under the form of *Berwyk*; and it is spoken of by that prince, after he came to the throne, in his grant to Dunfermlin abbey, under the form of *Berwick*, when it was obviously the king's town in demesne, and of some importance.

\* Leland, and his followers, derive the etymology of Berwick, though, perhaps, without much analogy, from the *Aber-wick* of the British speech. Baxter is less happy than usual, in finding some ingenious conjecture for the ancient name of Berwick town. Camden is more felicitous, though his intimations are not quite founded:—At the epoch of Domesday-book, *Bervica* signified a village, which appertained to some manor, or town: and as Tothill was called the *Berewicke* of Westminster, in the donation of Edward the Confessor, the town, on the Tweed, was called the Berewick of Coldingham. Such is the intimation of Camden! But, he has not attempted to shew, that there ever existed any connection between Coldingham and Berwick, which are not so near to each other as Westminster and Tothill. We may learn from Somner and Lye, the Saxon glossarists, that *Berewic* is the same, in substance, as *Beretun*, villa frumentaria, a grange, or village. Yet, it is not very likely that Berwic was a *villa frumentaria*, or grange, during the age when it must have received its name from the Saxon settlers at the mouth of the Tweed. It was much more proba-



Berwickshire, as the most southern division of Lothian, became an important district of the kingdom of Scotland, by the cession of the earl of Northumberland to the Scottish Northumbrian Saxons, who had long enjoyed this ample country. Half a century of violent conflicts ensued. At length the sons of Malcolm Canmore successively ascended his bloody throne. In A. D. 1097, Edgar acquired the sovereignty of Berwickshire, which he quietly retained till his demise, in 1107. By the will of Edgar, his younger brother, David, not only obtained a portion of Cumberland, but a large portion of the districts which lie in Lothian, southward of Lamermoor. In those times there was not, probably, a numerous population on a doubtful frontier, either at the accession of Edgar, or even at the more settled year 1134, when earl David, by indisputable descent, became king. Many respectable English barons, who laid the foundation of considerable houses at that period, settled in Berwickshire, and augmented its people.

At this period Berwick had certainly become a town, for, when earl David founded the abbey of Selkirk, while Alexander yet reigned in Scotland, it had a church, a fishery, a mill, and some trade. During the reign of David I. it became one of the *quatuor burgorum* for holding a court of commercial jurisdiction under the king's chamberlain. It is probable that the castle, by furnishing shelter in these rude times, produced a village under its walls, and that the village gave rise to the bridge across the Tweed.

William I. of Scotland (known by the name of William the Lion), who, in 1147, had joined Henry's three sons, and others of the English nobility, in a rebellion against their sovereign, was taken prisoner at Alnwick castle, whither he had retired, and was carried in chains before Henry. The royal prisoner, in order to obtain his liberty, was obliged to pay homage for the whole kingdom of Scotland, and acknowledge that he held it only as a feu of the crown of England; and, as a security, he was forced to deliver up to Henry the fort of Berwick, together with all the other principal forts of Scotland; William agreeing to subsist the English garrisons which were put into these castles. David, the king's brother, with twenty barons, who were present at the signing of this shameful compact, were put into the hands of Henry, as hostages for William's good faith: after which the king was set at liberty, and returned to Scotland. The Scots continued in subjection to the English till 1189, when Richard I. styled Richard *Cœur de Lion*, previous to his undertaking an expedition to the Holy Land, relieved William and his subjects from their degrading subjection, and accepted 10,000 marks as an equivalent for the release of the vassalage of Scotland, and the fortresses of Berwick and Roxburgh. William I. was succeeded in the Scottish crown by Alexander II. who revived his claim to Northumberland, and the other northern counties; but John not only refused to accede to the demands

bly so called, from the circumstance of its want of verdure, from the Anglo-Saxon, *bar*, *bare*, *nudus*, and *wic*, vicus, castellum, sinus, the curving reach of a river. Considering all circumstances, it appears, that this is the real origin of Barwic; though it is now impossible to ascertain whether the *wic* was actually applied to the village or to the castle. On the whole, it is more than probable, that the *wick*, in the name in question, was originally applied, by the Northumbrian Saxons, to the castle on the bare knoll, which was built by some Northumbrian baron before the memorable epoch of 1020.—*Chalmers' Caled.* vol. ii. p. 198.

of Alexander, but made preparations for invading Scotland. Accordingly, the latter fell upon Northumberland, which he easily reduced, while the former carried the war into Scotland. Alexander retired to defend his own country, when John, after burning Alnwick and some other towns, took Berwick. He afterwards directed his operations against Edinburgh; but being opposed by Alexander, at the head of an army, he precipitately marched back. Alexander did not fail to pursue; and John, to cover his retreat, burnt the towns of Coldingham\* and Berwick; the inhabitants of which latter place he treated with the greatest cruelty. In this retreat, the

\* The monastery of Coldingham merits particular attention, as one of the most ancient and flourishing religious establishments in this country, and as being intimately connected with the history of Northumberland. The first monastery was established prior to the consecration of the pious St. Cuthbert, which was performed about the year 685, for he visited Coldingham, at the request of its abbess, while he was prior of Melros. This house was then under the government of Abba, the sister of Oswy, king of Northumbria. There is a tradition, that as she was flying from the dangers which threatened her in that distracted kingdom, the vessel in which she sailed was driven ashore near St. Abb's Head. She afterwards obtained leave to remain at Coldingham. Edilthryda, the famous virgin queen of Egfrid of Northumbria, received the veil from the hands of Wilfrid, in the abbey of Coldingham. About the year 709, this spacious and sacred house was, through negligence, consumed by fire. It was inhabited both by monks and nuns, as was usual in those times, who, though dwelling in different parts of the monastery, were not so effectually separated as to prevent a grievous relaxation of discipline, and the daily practice of many enormities, which greatly increased after the death of their pious abbess, Abba. The destruction of their dwelling was universally believed to be a signal judgment, inflicted by heaven, on the wickedness of the monks and nuns. Cuthbert and his monks in Lindisfarne took the alarm. That holy prior, being soon after made bishop, forbade the approach of women to his convent. They were not even allowed to enter the church where the monks performed their devotions; but had another church, at a considerable distance, erected for their use. The custom thus introduced, of forbidding the access of women to the churches, or cemeteries where Cuthbert's body had rested, continued long; and miracles are related of dreadful punishments befalling the unhappy females who presumed to infringe it. "Once upon a time," say the monkish writers, "as St. Cuthbert was preaching, the devil came to his sermon in the shape of a most beautiful woman, who so drew away the attention of his auditors by gazing upon her, that St. Cuthbert, by throwing holy water upon her, found she was a devil." Yet, it is added, "his nature did not much loath the company of his holy sisters, for many abbesses were of his most intimate acquaintance."

The convent of Coldingham was still doomed to suffer great calamities. In the year 837, Ingwar and Ubba were ravaging the devoted kingdom of Northumbria; at which time the convent of Coldingham (having been, it seems, restored after the conflagration formerly related) was filled with nuns under the government of an abbess called Ebba. This pious lady, dreading the barbarities which the heathen invaders exercised against all persons devoted to religion, called together the nuns, and informing them of the hazard to which their chastity was exposed, at the same time told them she had devised a way by which, if they would follow her advice, they might escape the danger. All of them declaring their readiness to do any thing for that purpose she pleased, she pulled forth a razor, and before them all cut off her nose and upper lip: her example was immediately followed by the whole sisterhood. The Danes arriving next morning, in the hopes of gratifying their brutal lusts, were shocked with the deformed and bloody spectacles that every where presented themselves. At the same time, enraged at their disappointment, they set fire to the convent, in the flames of which its wretched inhabitants were consumed. The truth of this story, however, rests on a very slender basis.

king of England himself set his men an example of barbarity and ingratitude, by setting fire every morning to the house in which he had lodged the preceding night. In short, such desolation did John spread all around him, that Alexander found it impossible to continue his pursuit; for which reason, he marched westward, and in-

Coldingham was refounded by the Scottish Edgar, who considered himself as much indebted for his crown to St. Cuthbert's aid, as to the assistance of William Rufus. With this conviction on his mind, Edgar knew no bounds to his liberalities to the monks of St. Cuthbert, at Durham: and his subjects and his successors followed the example of Edgar; as indeed the name of Cuthbert was long revered throughout the Northern districts. The year 1098 is the epoch of the foundation of the priory of Coldingham, by the abbot of Durham, who sent a detachment of monks thither; and constituted this priory a cell of Durham. The church of St. Mary at Coldingham was now dedicated to this object: and Edgar himself, attending the dedication, endowed it with the village of Swinton, giving the monks of St. Cuthbert four and twenty beasts, for restoring the cultivation of the hamlet; with half a mark of money, from each carucate in Coldinghamshire, and confirming the same peace within this district as Holy Island or Norham enjoyed. Edgar granted, moreover, to those monks, Paxton, with the waters and *the men*; and also Fishwic, with the lands lying between Cnapdene and Hornedene. Malcolm IV. seems to have emulated Edgar, in his favour to the monks of Coldingham. William the Lion confirmed all these privileges, and added more. Alexander II. followed his father's example, in confirming their privileges, and in giving them new ones. Robert I. not only confirmed all those grants, but gave them the desirable privilege of taking, yearly, from his forest of Selkirk, five harts, for the usual festival of St. Cuthbert.

As Coldingham was planted by a colony of Benedictine monks, from Durham, the right of election to the priory of Coldingham appears to have belonged to the priory and monks of Durham; and the priory of Coldingham generally voted at the election of a prior of Durham. This monastery seems not to have suffered so much as those of Melros and Kelso, though it lay full as near the hostile border; owing to its being the house of St. Cuthbert, and the cell of Durham. Such considerations, however, did not prevent king John, as related above, from giving it up to plunder. Henry, the prior of Coldingham, swore fealty to Edward I. in June, 1291. In 1295, Edward I. gave the prior and monks his protection. In August, 1296, Henry, the prior, with his convent, again swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, and received in return from him a protection for their property. Edward also confirmed to the monks of Coldingham the several charters of the Scottish kings.

Yet those various protections were not sufficient to ensure the safety of the prior and monks of Coldingham, during such an age. Anthony Bek, as he owed no good will, either to the prior of Durham, or to the prior of Coldingham, solicited the pope to confer the priory of Coldingham on Hugh, the bishop of Biblis in Palestine, who had been deprived of his bishopric by the Saracens. Benedict XI. in 1304, complied with Bek's odious solicitations, by conferring that rich priory on the bishop of Biblis, till he was better endowed. The pope's bull was laid before Edward I. in parliament, in April, 1305; but the estates refused to acknowledge what was equally unjust in itself, as inconsistent with the interest of the crown. Edward III. and Richard II. also extended their protection, by various acts, to the prior and monks of Coldingham. The Scottish kings, from Robert I. to James I. gave similar proofs of their inclination to support this favoured priory. But in the feeble reign of Robert III. and the regency of the duke of Albany, the monks found it necessary to seek the defence of individuals rather than the shelter of the state, and to place their house and its revenues under the protection of Archibald, the earl of Douglas. Thus early commenced the connection of the Homes with Coldingham, which they never relinquished till it became their own.

Patrick Home and John Home, two canons of the church of Dunbar, intruded themselves into the monastery of Coldingham. They persevered almost twenty years in their intrusion, though the definitive sentence

vaded England by the way of Carlisle. This place he took, and fortified; after which he marched south as far as Richmond, receiving homage from all the great barons as he went along. At Richmond he was again stopped by John's ravages, and obliged to return through Westmoreland to his own dominions.

Berwick was afterwards rebuilt and fortified by the Scots; and a meeting took place there, in the year 1216, of the archbishop of York and the bishop of Durham, to absolve, from a sentence of excommunication, Alexander, the Scottish king, who attended in person.

On the 2d day of August, 1291, the states of England and Scotland, with Edward I. assembled at Berwick, in order to determine the claims of Robert Bruce and John Baliol, who, during the inter-regnum, had appeared as competitors for the Scottish crown: but this important point was not decided till after several adjourned meetings of this assembly, when, in the great hall of the castle, upon the 17th day of November in the following year, the king appointed John Baliol successor to the crown.

Yet the restless and ambitious spirit of Edward was productive of much calamity to this place; for Berwick having remained more than two-thirds of a century in the undisturbed possession of the Scots, John Baliol, provoked by his haughtiness, in

of Rome was enforced against them. Meantime, James III. with the consent of his parliament, founded a chapel royal in Stirling palace: and, in order to support the dean and prebendaries, the cantors, and other officers, he suppressed, by a regular process, the monastery of Coldingham, which he annexed to this favourite establishment. The Homes, thus disappointed of their prey, raised a rebellion against their sovereign, whom they met near Stirling, on the 11th of June, 1488, in a disastrous conflict, which left the king without a crown and without his life. Lord Home, the bailiff of Coldingham, did not long survive his triumph. But in 1509, Coldingham was, by the pope's authority, withdrawn from the church of Durham, and placed under the abbey of Dunfermlin. James IV.'s natural son, Alexander Stewart, who was already archbishop of St. Andrew's and abbot of Dunfermlin, was now chosen prior of Coldingham. This spirited archbishop fell, in the act of fighting, by his father's side, on Flodden-field. The priory of Coldingham was conferred, in 1514, on David Home, the seventh brother of lord Home. The prior was involved in the fate of his family. William Douglas, a brother of Angus, obtained and retained possession of Coldingham till his death, in 1528, whatever efforts were made to expel him.

After the death of the intrusive Douglas, Adam was created prior of Coldingham. He retained it, during different times, till 1541. Adam was now removed to Dundreynan, in order to make a vacancy for John Stewart, the natural son of James V. who was then an infant; and who was appointed commendator of Coldingham, with the pope's consent. During the infancy of the prior, the king enjoyed the revenues; but he had to defend it. The English, in November, 1544, seized the abbey, and fortified the church and steeple, which resisted all the efforts of the regent Arran. The abbey was burnt in Sept. 1545, by the earl of Hertford, during his wasteful inroad, for a conciliatory purpose. John Stewart, the prior, married lady Jane Hepburn, the sister of the well-known earl of Bothwell: and he died in 1563, leaving by her two sons, Francis and John. The priory was conferred by James VI. on Francis Stewart, the former prior's eldest son; and afterwards he found a new favourite in the earl of Home, to whom he gave the whole estates of the dissolved priory of ancient Coldingham. On the earl's death, in 1619, John, the second son of Francis, earl Bothwell, was constituted commendator of Coldingham. Such, then, is the history of the priory of Coldingham, which reflects so much light on the bloody scenes of the Scottish history, and illustrates so clearly the odious manners of those wretched times.

1295, passed the Tweed with his army, and committed considerable depredations in England. His career, however, was soon checked by the forces of Edward, who, in the spring of 1296, obliged Baliol to resign his crown, and took the town and garrison, which he stormed both by sea and land. In the town there was a building called the *Red-hall*, which certain Flemings possessed by the tenure of defending it at all times against the king of England. Thirty of these maintained their ground for a whole day against the English army; but at night, the building being set on fire, all of them perished in the flames. The same day the castle capitulated; and the garrison, consisting of two hundred men, marched out with all the honours of war, after having sworn never to bear arms against England.

The slaughter on this occasion was very great. Fordun says the number of slain was 7500; that the streets ran with blood for two days, and in such quantities as to make mills go. Boethius says also, the slain were about 7000 in number, and that mills were actually set a-going with the blood. Matthew of Westminster says, that all were slain, without distinction of sex or age, in number 6000. In the instructions from the regency and council of Scotland, to their procurators at Rome, A. D. 1301, it is said, that after taking Berwick, the king and his army committed the most barbarous cruelties on the inhabitants, who, to the number of almost 8000, were slain, without distinction of character, sex, or age. The churches afforded no protection to those who fled thither; after being defiled with the blood of the slain, and spoiled of all their ornaments, the king and his followers made stables of them for the horses of the army. This carnage may be ascribed to a resentment of the cruelties committed the preceding year by the men of Berwick and the fighting men of Fife, in attacking certain English vessels that had entered the port, setting fire to the ships, and putting the several crews to death.

Berwick, after this catastrophe, became filled with English inhabitants, and the king received the homage\* of the Scots nobility there on the 24th of August, 1296, in the presence of an English parliament summoned for that purpose. An exchequer,

\* The oath of fealty was in the following terms, as translated from the French of H. Knighton, canon of Leicester, in the History of the English Parliament, vol. i. 8vo. p. 100.—“Because we are under the subjection of the thrice noble prince, and our dear lord sire Edward, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain, we do faithfully promise for ourselves, and for our heirs, upon pain of body and estate, that we will serve him truly and loyally, against all manner of people that may live and die, whenever it shall be required or commanded by our said lord, the king of England, or his heirs. That we will hinder him from damage as much as we can, and set upon his enemies with all our forces, wherever they may be found; and to the end that we may firmly keep and hold these presents, we do bind ourselves, our heirs, and our goods, and we have sworn to this upon the blessed evangelists. Besides, all we that are present, and every of us separately, have done homage to our lord, the king of England, in these words:—

“I will be true and loyal, and bear true faith and allegiance, to Edward, king of England, and his heirs, and serve him with life and limb, and do him all earthly honour, against all manner of people that may live and die; and from henceforth I will not bear arms, nor be aiding in council against him, or against his heirs, on any cause whatsoever. So help me God and all the saints. In witness of these, we have made these letters patent, and sealed them with our seals. Given at Berwick upon Tweed, the 28th day of August, in the year of the reign of our said lord the king of England 24.”

for the receipt of the Scots revenue, was established here the succeeding year, on the same principles of that at Westminster.

The English did not remain long in possession of this garrison town, for the renowned Sir William Wallace, in the year 1297, took arms in defence of the kingdom, and having appeared with his forces before the place, the inhabitants quickly evacuated it. Some writers blame Cressingham, the king's treasurer, for this disgraceful event, in having neglected to fortify the garrison, agreeably to the express orders of Edward himself. The castle, however, which was strong and well maintained, after a long blockade, was relieved by an immense army of horse and foot sent by the regency.

Wallace, notwithstanding the success with which his insurrection was at first crowned, after experiencing different reverses of fortune, was shamefully betrayed into the hands of his enemies; and in 1305 he was executed, and one half of his body ordered to be exposed on the bridge of Berwick. The stature and strength of this hero were gigantic; his aspect and address pleasing and attractive; he was subtle in devising, and dexterous in the execution of the most adventurous and perilous projects.

"But the day of his glory shall never depart,  
His head unentomb'd shall with glory be palm'd;  
From his blood-streaming altar his spirit shall start,  
Tho' the raven has fed on his mouldering heart,  
A nobler was never embalm'd."

*Campbell.*

King Edward ordered the countess of Buchan to be shut up in a wooden cage, in one of the towers of Berwick castle, for having crowned Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, at Scone, arrogantly assuming to herself the office of her brother, the earl of Fife, whose duty only it was, by hereditary right, to execute that high office. During six years she continued in this confinement, when Edward II. ordered the constable of Berwick castle to deliver "Isabel, the wife of John late earl of Buchan, to Henry de Beaumont, the husband of Alice Cumyn, her relation."

After alternate successes and defeats, and the ill-kept truces of various years, Edward proceeded to settle this litigated kingdom, by his ordinance, for the stability of Scotland: by it the castle of Berwick was left in the keeping of the chamberlain of Scotland, Sir John de Sandale, who was to appoint such a sheriff for Berwickshire as he could answer for; and the chamberlain was entrusted with the town, for the profits whereof he was to account, according to the extent which had been made, by the king's command, after its conquest.

But new events were at hand. The coronation of the gallant Robert Bruce brought with it a fresh war, which was equally bloody as the former, but more fortunate for the interests of Bruce and the independence of Scotland. Edward I. with his dying breath, ordered the prosecution of a vigorous war against North Britain. But Edward II. as he was opposed by the skill and valour and fortune of Bruce, carried on hostilities without success. From Carlisle on the west, and Berwick on the east, most of his inroads were made into the Scottish frontiers. In the years 1310 and

1311, Edward II. passed nine months in Berwick, whence he made some incursions into the adjacent country. On the 26th of January, 1311-12, the English king issued, from Berwick, ample authorities for making a truce with the Scots, whom he tried to gain; but they felt their own powers of resistance, under more fortunate commanders. Amongst other feats of gallantry, Douglas surprised the castle of Roxburgh.\*

\* Roxburgh is seated on a vast and lofty knoll, of an oblong form, suddenly rising out of the plain, near the junction of the Tweed and Teviot. On the north and west it has been defended by a deep moat and outward rampier of earth. The south and east were strengthened by an inaccessible precipice, impending over the Teviot, some of whose waters were diverted in former times into the castle ditch, by a dam obliquely crossing the stream, the remains of which are still visible. A few fragments of wall are all that remain of this great strong-hold; the whole area being filled with trees of considerable age. The impregnable and convenient situation of this ancient fortress, has connected its history with some of the most important circumstances recorded in the annals of Britain. This castle was used as a state prison, as well as a royal residence, during the reigns of David I. and his grandsons, Malcolm and William. In 1306, Mary, the sister of Robert Bruce, was confined "*en une Kage*," within this castle. It became, in other times, the joyous scene of many festivities. Yet, had Roxburgh and its castle, amidst the revolutions of those ages, many changes, both fortunate and unlucky. Being the safeguard of the border, it was surrendered to Henry II. by William the Lion, as a part of the high price of his freedom. The castle was restored, by the more generous Richard, in 1189. Much of the town was burnt, by accident, in 1207. It was fired by king John, during his retreat in 1216. Meantime, the bishops of Salisbury and Rochester, frightened from England by the interdict, found an asylum in 1209; the former at Kelso, the latter at Roxburgh; and though they lived at their own expenses, William, with his usual generosity, sent them eighty chalders of wheat, sixty-six of malt, and eighty of oats. We may thus perceive that the Scottish king abounded more in victuals than in money. The war of the succession entailed on Roxburgh a thousand changes. In 1292, the English court of king's bench sat, for some time, at Roxburgh; the castle being entrusted to Brian, the son of Alan. In 1295, Baliol agreed that Edward I. should hold the castle of Roxburgh, during his war with the French. It was yielded by the steward of Scotland to the king of England in 1295. On the 20th of August, 1296, the burgesses and whole *commune* of Roxburgh swore fealty to the ambitious Edward. In 1306, Edward I. caused the wife of William Walsman to be shut up in one of the towers of Roxburgh castle. After being taken from the English by Douglas, it remained in the possession of its ancient owners until 1334, when Edward Baliol, by an insidious treaty, conceded the county of Roxburgh to Edward III. with almost all the southern shires of Scotland. However, the castle and town of Roxburgh were frequently objects of valorous contest, during more than a century and a quarter. In 1342, Sir Alexander Ramsey, one of the bravest and most successful commanders of the day, took the castle of Roxburgh from the English by scalade. Ramsey was rewarded with the keeping of the castle, and with the sheriffwick of Teviotdale, of which the envy of the bastard Douglas bereaved him with his life. The English regained the castle of Roxburgh, on the capture of David II. in 1346; and they seem to have retained it, notwithstanding every attempt, till 1460, when James II. lost his life in besieging it. It was taken, after this misfortune, by the persevering vigour of Mary of Guelder, his widowed queen. The castle was now levelled to the rock; and the strength being thus razed, the town fell into ruins. The fortress does not appear to have been restored or repaired until 1547, when the English army, led by the lord protector, Somerset, encamped in its vicinity. That skilful general, observing its advantageous situation, determined to make it tenable. He accordingly reduced its size, filled up part of the breaches in the ancient walls with bankings of turf, and cast up trenches on the east and west ends, which he fortified with a wall; and, when he departed, left the post in charge of Sir Ralph Bulmer, with a garrison of 300 soldiers and 200

Edward II. resolving to make the Scots feel his power, assembled an immense army at Berwick in 1314; it consisted of 40,000 horse (3000 of which were completely armed, horses and men), and 52,000 foot: they were in part lodged within the town, and the rest in tents without the walls. The carriages attending this army were numerous, as no supplies could be drawn from a country desolated by war, and wasted by famine. Malmesbury says, if they had passed in one line, they would have extended sixty leagues in length. Most authors agree, that so fine an army had not, in the memory of man, marched from England. Having drawn an additional reinforcement from the northern counties, the English army advanced, being divided into ten columns, 10,000 men in each, commanded by leaders of the most distinguished character: the earls of Gloucester and Hereford led the van; the centre was led by the king in person, Sir Giles d'Argentein and Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, under him. The army under these divisions is said to have covered a large tract of country, and was a sight august and solemn; the whole scene being made resplendent by burnished arms and ensigns displayed.

Robert Bruce, with only 30,000 veterans, resolutely placed himself between the English monarch and Stirling castle, and waited the approach of his powerful enemy. The English fled before the Scottish phalanx, and the glory and stability of Bruce's throne were established upon the banks of Bannockburn. King Edward, with a body of horse, fled towards Berwick, pursued by Sir James Douglas, with a party of light cavalry, who effected nothing but taking up a few stragglers, that fell off from the king's troop. He first took shelter in the castle of Dunbar, from whence he was conveyed by sea to Bambrough or Berwick. It is certain he was at Berwick the third day after his defeat, as he issued a proclamation from thence to advise his subjects of the loss of his privy seal, which was restored to him by Mounthermer, on his return.

In the year 1315, the Scots attempted to take Berwick by surprise, by means of their shipping, with which they entered the river under false colours: but being discovered by the garrison before they began an attack, suffered considerable loss before they could effect an escape. Edmond de Cailaud, the Gascon governor of Berwick, made an inroad into Teviotdale, and wasted the intermediate country; but, on his return, he was intercepted by Sir James Douglas, and slain, with many of his Gascons. Douglas now heard of the vaunt of Robert Nevil, another of the commanders in Berwick, that he would encounter that eminent commander wherever he might see

pioneers. The scite, both of the castle and the town, with other rights, were granted by James IV. to Walter Kerr, of Cessford, a powerful baron on the borders.

There is a remarkably picturesque view from the fine plain that intervenes between the castle and the Tweed. On the opposite side of the river, the palace of the duke of Roxburgh presents its extensive front, flanked with the immense forest of Fleurs. Several lofty cliffs project over the water, whose brows are crowned with noble trees, while the elegant buildings, and finely cultivated lands, which appear in every direction, excite pleasurable sensations, compared with the unhappy period when every yard of the surrounding country was stained with the blood of the most gallant of men, and the strength of the island unprofitably wasted by a blind and crooked system of politics.



his banner: Douglas was thus invited towards Berwick, and he burnt some villages, and displayed his pennon: while much of warfare was personal, Nevil was thus provoked into the field, where he fell before the fortune of that valorous knight.

The ascendancy which the Scots had at length acquired, induced Edward II. to avail himself of the pope's interest, for obtaining a necessary truce: but, while the title of king was withheld from Bruce, the papal messengers were told that there could be no hopes of a treaty. The guardian of the minorities of Berwick, Adam Newton, was now sent to proclaim the papal truce in Scotland. He found Bruce, with his army, in a wood, near Old Cambus, preparing for the assault of Berwick. But, to the intimations of the minorite, Bruce resolutely answered, "I will listen to no bulls till I am treated as king, and have made myself master of Berwick." This was effected on the 28th day of March, 1318, partly by intrigue, but more by bravery and address, and here Bruce dated many of his charters, and assembled many of his parliaments.

Edward II. resolving to wipe off this disgrace, assembled a great army in Newcastle in July, 1319. He advanced to Berwick on the 1st of September, and was accompanied by a fleet from the cinque ports, laden with provisions and all kinds of stores. The English fortified their camp, and then proceeded to an assault. The walls of the town are described to have been so low, that an assailant might strike the people that defended them with a spear. On the 7th of September they attempted an escalade, at different parts in the same time, and a ship was directed to approach with an engine, to attempt the walls on the side next the haven; but all these were fruitless, the ship was left on ground by ebb of tide, and burnt by the garrison. In the next general assault, which was made on the 13th of September, the English employed a great machine called a *Sow*, constructed for holding and defending men, who were moved in it towards the foot of the wall, in order to undermine and sap its foundation. Devices were used to burn this machine, but by throwing a stone of vast weight from an engine, the *Sow* was split, and her occupiers dislodged. On an attack of Marygate, the draw-bridge was burnt, and the gate in great danger; but forces from the castle coming to its defence, the assailants were obliged to retire. These efforts harassed and weakened the garrison considerably, and the town must on another assault have fallen into the hands of the English, if Lancaster had not withdrawn his forces from the camp, exercising his malignant spirit at this critical time against the king, whom he hated most inveterately. The earl of Murray and lord Douglas had entered England with 10,000 chosen men, and penetrated almost to the city of York, the queen escaping with difficulty. These circumstances determined Edward to raise the siege of Berwick. King Robert Bruce, perceiving the importance of this place, strengthened the walls, and raised them considerably in height, erecting also many new towers and additional bulwarks to the whole.

A two years truce was the just reward of so many efforts, and of so much enterprise. The war was renewed with greater waste and misery. Edward II. entered Berwickshire in August, 1322, with a formidable army; but was obliged to retreat by the policy, rather than the sword of Bruce, who had a nation to save, and a crown to transmit. The English troops, as they retired, carried a flaming torch through

Lothian and the Merse, to Dryburgh abbey,\* where the monks were slain, and their church profaned. The Scots retaliated by a vigorous incursion into Yorkshire. At Berwick, in March, 1323, Bruce negotiated a truce, which was to endure till June, 1336: it was agreed that during this period no fortresses should be erected in Cumberland, northward of the Tyne, nor in the shires of Berwick, Roxburgh, and Dumfries. On the 7th of June, 1323, this important treaty was ratified by Robert Bruce, at Berwick, with the consent of his bishops, earls, and barons. So great a value did the Scots put on Berwick, that they rather chose to continue under the excommunication of the pope than to yield it to the English.

\* Dryburgh abbey is seated upon a promontory on the brink of the Tweed, in the deep gloom of a wood, being defended from the northern blasts by a lofty hill. The principal part now standing is supported by fine clustered pillars. The present proprietor, the earl of Buchan, has displayed much taste, and expended vast sums, in digging up from the ruins a variety of stones of curious sculpture, and placing them in a manner to attract and gratify the eye of the visitor; but this arrangement has certainly, in some respects, lessened that veneration which so ancient an edifice is apt to inspire. This abbey was founded by David I. in 1150, and liberal donations were made from many persons of less note. During the thirteenth century, the monastery of Dryburgh sent off two colonies of monks to Ireland. William, the abbot of Dryburgh, with his monks, swore fealty to Edward I. on the 24th of August, 1290; and, in return, Edward issued writs to the sheriffs of Berwick, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, and of Fife, to restore their property. Robert III. at his accession, with the consent of the bishop of St. Andrews, suppressed the convent of Cistercian nuns, in South Berwick, and gave their whole property to the canons of Dryburgh. These nuns were opulent; and this circumstance may have been their fault, as much as their incontinence. The hospital of Trefountain, in the Lamermoor, was granted to the canons of Dryburgh, in 1436, by John, abbot of Alnwick, and confirmed by Henry, the bishop of St. Andrews. In 1544, the market town of Dryburgh was all burnt, except the church, by the English army, under Sir George Bowes. In the subsequent year, the monastery of Dryburgh was plundered and burnt by the obdurate fanaticism of the earl of Hertford. The Reformation decided its fate. In 1587, the abbey of Dryburgh became invested in the crown, by the general annexation. John, earl of Mar, the treasurer of Scotland, seems to have early cast his wishful eyes upon this abbey; and Henry Erskine, his second son, was appointed its commendator. He became lord Cardross, and his great-grandson succeeded as earl of Buchan, in 1695.

The ingenious author of the Scottish Border Minstrelsy, in his notes on the ballad, entitled, "The Eve of St. John," relates the following very singular and interesting circumstance:—About fifty years ago, an unfortunate female wanderer took up her residence in a dark vault, among the ruins of Dryburgh abbey, which, during the day, she never quitted. When night fell, she issued from this miserable habitation, and went to the house of Mr. Halliburton of Newmaius, or to that of Mr. Erskine of Shieldfield, two gentlemen of the neighbourhood. From their charity she obtained such necessaries as she could be prevailed upon to accept. At twelve, each night, she lighted her candle, and returned to her vault; assuring her friendly neighbours, that, during her absence, her habitation was arranged by a spirit, to whom she gave the uncouth name of *Fallips*; describing him as a little man, wearing heavy iron shoes, with which he trampled the clay floor of the vaults, to dispel the damps. This circumstance caused her to be regarded, by the well informed, with compassion, as deranged in her understanding; and by the vulgar, with some degree of terror. The cause of her adopting this extraordinary mode of life she would never explain. It was, however, believed to have been occasioned by a vow, that, during the absence of a man to whom she was attached, she would never look upon the sun. Her lover never returned. He fell during the civil war of 1745-6, and she never more would behold the light of day.

The Scots, in June, 1327, put an end to the truce, which seems not to have been much regarded by either party. Randolph and Douglas now entered England, at the head of 20,000 cavalry. The warlike Edward III, at the age of fifteen, marched 50,000 men to oppose them. The Scottish commanders, after amusing the English leaders for several days, retired into their own wilds, notwithstanding all that could be opposed to their march by skill or bravery. The young prince wept when he perceived he had been out-generalled by such experienced commanders as Randolph and Douglas, in desultory warfare. The misfortunes of the campaign of 1327 led to the treaty of Northampton, in April, 1328, which, with the consent of the English parliament, acknowledged the sovereignty of Scotland and the royalty of Bruce. It was a fundamental article of this treaty, which will be always remembered in the Scottish annals, that David, the son of Robert I. should marry Johanna, the daughter of Edward II. The princess was immediately conveyed to Berwick with great pomp and splendour, where she was received by earl Murray and lord Douglas, the representatives of the king, who was then sick; and the nuptials were celebrated with great joy and magnificence. She obtained the appellation of *Make Peace*, and brought with her the Ragman roll, and all the records which had been carried off by Edward I. to be again deposited in the archives of Scotland.

Robert Bruce, the restorer of the monarchy, died, at the premature age of fifty-five, on the 7th of June, 1329. Never were his prudence, his conduct, his valour, and his perseverance, more necessary for the welfare of his kingdom. The ambition of Edward III. renewed the pretensions of his grandfather, in defiance of a solemn treaty, and in contempt of two acts of parliament. Pretences are never wanting, at the call of duplicity. A new war, which was more bloody and wasteful than the former, commenced in 1332, and did not end till 1357. In 1332, appeared at Roxburgh, Edward Baliol, the pretender to the Scottish crown. Here he surrendered the independence of Scotland to Edward III. as his liege lord. He engaged to put the English king in possession of Berwick, its town, castle, and territory, with other lands on the Marche. After some disasters, he even made preparations for besieging Berwick.

The Scots, convinced that the reduction of this town would be one of the first objects of their enemies' enterprize, put it into as complete a posture of defence as possible: and, in order to resist the formidable attack they dreaded it would sustain, they threw into it a garrison of chosen veterans, appointing Sir William Keith their governor, and Patrick, earl of Dunbar, keeper of the chief fortress or citadel. The king of England, animated with all the enthusiasm and ardour of a young hero, repaired to the scene of action, before the walls of Berwick, where he remained in person about a month; when perceiving, from the strength of the garrison and the resolute defence it made, that the place could not easily be reduced, he led part of his army into Scotland. In this roaming expedition he penetrated as far as Dumbarton, carrying carnage and devastation in his train. On returning to Berwick, glutted with blood and loaded with spoil, he found that the place still held out. He then changed the siege into a complete blockade both by sea and land.

The besieged, suffering by having their supplies cut off, made many vigorous sallies, either with a view to drive off their enemies, or to force a passage through their lines. They made a desperate attack upon the fleet, by which the greater part of the

navy, at that time lying before Berwick, was burnt. In this assault Sir William Seton, natural son of Sir Alexander Seton, was drowned in endeavouring to leap from one vessel to another; and in a sally by land, one of his legitimate sons was made prisoner. The brave garrison still did not despair of receiving relief, and therefore would not accede to terms of capitulation. Lord Douglas had raised a mighty army, with which he marched to the neighbourhood of Berwick; but how great was the astonishment of the garrison, when, in full hopes of almost an immediate deliverance, instead of his falling upon the English, Douglas crossed the Tweed, and, in full view of the town, proceeded along the coast towards Bambrough castle, which, having been deemed impregnable, was fixed on by Edward as affording a residence of great security for his queen, who at that time was lodged there. The eagerness of the Scotch still to retain possession of Berwick, impelled Douglas to block up the former fortress for several days, and to commit depredations in the neighbourhood, flattering himself that king Edward's regard for his queen would induce him to raise the siege of Berwick; but the English monarch remained inflexible, and could not be moved from his determined purposes.

The garrison being now reduced to a scarcity of provisions, and sinking under the apparent neglect of Douglas, proposed to treat, which king Edward attended to; and the capitulation was concluded on the 15th of July, under the following conditions: That the town and castle should be delivered up to king Edward on the 20th, provided it should not be relieved by 200 men at arms, or by a battle; that, in this interval, a cessation of arms should take place; that, in the event of a surrender, the lives and properties of the inhabitants should be protected; that the governor should be permitted to resort to the Scotch army to communicate the articles. Sir William Keith repaired to the Scotch camp, and prevailed upon the commanders to attempt the relief of the place; but this measure was greatly disapproved of by several of the old and most experienced of the Scotch army.\*

\* During this time, a transaction is reported to have taken place, which sullies the lustre of Edward's military fame, and fixes an indelible stain on his memory. It stands upon record to the following purport, by Buchanan and Boece, and other Scotch authors of credit. Hostages were delivered by the Scots for the performance of what related to them in the treaty, one of whom was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Seton, who was deputy-governor, and who took the command on Keith's resorting to the camp. King Edward had also at this time in custody Seton's younger son, who had been taken prisoner during the assault made on the navy. The king, strongly impressed with an apprehension that, if the Scotch army approached, he might fail in the capture of Berwick, an object of so great importance, soon after Keith departed, insisted upon the instant surrender of the town, threatening, if the governor refused, he would instantly hang up his two sons, the hostage and the prisoner, in front of the ramparts. In vain did Seton remonstrate; for Edward, deaf to all the charges urged against him for so flagrant a violation of public faith, ordered a gibbet to be erected in full view of the town, to carry into execution his most detestable threat. Seton, struggling between contending impulses, that put every sentiment to the test, would, it is supposed, have yielded to nature, and thereby saved the lives of his children by sacrificing his country's honour and his own, had not the mother, with a degree of heroism worthy of a Roman matron, and equal to the greatness of the most exalted mind, stepped forward, and, with the most forcible eloquence, argued to support his principles and sustain his trembling soul. While the bias of parental affection yet inclined him to relax, she withdrew him

On the 18th of July, lord Douglas marched his army over the Tweed, and encamped at a place called Dunse-park, Bothull, or Bothville. The English occupied Hallydown-hill, a very considerable eminence, about two miles and a quarter north-west from Berwick. This high ground, fully commanding a prospect of all the approaches to the town, afforded a most advantageous position for attacking an army advancing against it on the side of Scotland. The Scotch army was formed into four grand bodies, and, according to some writers, amounted to 68,000; but this is doubted. The number of king Edward's is not positively stated by any author; but many historians are of opinion, that the two contending parties were nearly equal in numbers.

When both armies were ready to commence the attack, the shock of battle was for a short time suspended, by a Scotchman of gigantic stature, who had obtained the name of Turnbull, on account of a magnanimous exploit by which king Robert Bruce was rescued from the attacks of a wild bull that had unhorsed him while he was hunting. Turnbull, accompanied by a great mastiff, sallied forth with terrific strides, and, approaching the English army with an invincible air, challenged any person in it to close with him in single combat. After a short pause, which such a novel occurrence produced, the challenge was accepted by Sir Robert Benhale, a young Norfolk knight. Though inferior in stature to the Scotch champion, yet he was of uncommon bodily strength, and surpassed by none for adroitness in military achievements. The mastiff, with the utmost ferocity, darted forward, and the undaunted knight, receiving him with a skilful blow upon the loins with his sword, cut him in pieces. The Scotch hero now advancing, Benhale, with astonishing agility and address, eluded the weighty blows aimed at him, and first cutting off the left arm of his antagonist, then struck off his head.

Notwithstanding this disaster, the Scotch army made a vigorous effort to gain the summit of the hill. To animate the troops, and render the danger equal, their leaders and chieftains dismounted. But the impetuosity with which they ascended the steep put them soon out of breath. The English archers, who were skilfully stationed in different parts of the hill, poured down showers of arrows on the close battalions of the Scotch troops, which made a shocking slaughter among them. They also suffered greatly by the rolling down of large stones from the height, and in a short time were thrown into confusion. The English commanders, perceiving this, ordered their spearmen and men at arms instantly to attack them, by which, being pressed whilst breathless and dispirited, multitudes fell, victims to their relentless opponents. This forced the Scots often to retreat, but they always rallied again, and with great bravery returned to the field, firmly maintaining the conflict, till Douglas, their general, was

from the shocking spectacle, that he might preserve his rectitude, though at the inestimable price of his two sons. Edward, with an unrelenting heart, put them both to death, and Seton kept possession of the town. Some historians have questioned the truth of this horrid act; but tradition, which is usually faithful in such cases, still points out the spot where it was perpetrated. It is a considerable eminence, situated on the south side of the river, a little above the bridge well, and has ever since been termed *Hang-a-dyke Nook*. Two human skulls are also preserved in the poor-house at Tweedmouth, which have been handed down through many successive ages as the skulls of Sir Alexander Seton's two sons.

mortally wounded by a spear, which fatal catastrophe reaching the ears of the Scotch forces, they became panic-struck, and a total rout ensued. The carnage which followed was dreadful, for the servants entrusted with the care of the horses fled, leaving behind their masters, a prey to the devouring sword of a conquering foe. Edward, commanding in person a chosen brigade of cavalry and archers equipped on horseback, attended by lord d'Arcy with his Irish troops, led on the pursuit, and conducted the slaughter, so that the country, for the distance of five miles from the field of battle, was strewn with the carcasses of the slain. The English historians set forth, that the Scots lost, on that fatal day, eight earls, 90 knights, 400 esquires, and 35,000 privates.

It is justly doubted whether the whole number of the Scottish army amounted to so many; several, however, of the Scotch nobility, and a great number of the gentry, were taken prisoners, whom Boece charges Edward with having barbarously put to death the day after this bloody battle. Douglas, before he fell, displayed many striking proofs of true bravery and distinguished heroism: the spot where he met his fate is to this day called *Douglas's Dyke*. The English historians diminish the number of their slain beyond all bounds of probability. The Scotch writers admit of the Scots having lost 10,000 men. The day after this battle, the castle and town of Berwick was surrendered to king Edward, who faithfully observed the articles of capitulation. He remained some days in Berwick to refresh himself and his army, and ordered a public thanksgiving to be observed throughout his dominions; and, as a further monument of pious gratitude, he made a donation of £ 20 per annum to the Cistercian nuns, near to whose convent the battle was fought, together with complete reparation of all damages done to the conventual church and other buildings. "Thus," says Ridpath, "affecting, like most other conquerors, to draw heaven to his party, and to regard the success accompanying the most unjust enterprises as a proof of the peculiar favour of the Deity."

King Edward, being determined to retain Berwick, appointed lord Henry Percy governor of the castle, and gave a commission to him and the earl of March to act as joint-wardens of all the country on this side the Scottish sea, where the terms of peace had been received. For securing the town of Berwick in his allegiance, he demanded twelve hostages to be chosen out of the children of the families of the best rank and reputation in the place; eight of whom he placed at Newcastle upon Tyne, and four at York. Edward Baliol, the tool of faction and ambition, did homage to king Edward at Newcastle upon Tyne, in June, 1334, his parliament having ratified the treaty of Roxburgh, by which the castle, town, and county of Berwick, with their appendages, were to be annexed to the crown of England for ever.

In October, 1335, king Edward being at Berwick, appointed the reward promised William de Pressen for seizing the earl of Murray, guardian of Scotland. Before Edward left this town, he also granted letters of protection for six convoys, with a retinue consisting of 40 horsemen, coming from David de Bruce out of France, to treat with the nuncios and ambassadors. He also gave orders to his exchequer there for the payment of five marks a day to Baliol, his vassal king, to assist him in his daily expenses. In the year 1339, lord John Mowbray was governor of Berwick. His garrison consisted of 120 men at arms, 100 halberdiers, and 200 archers.

In 1340, king Edward III. was at this place with an army of 40,000 foot and 6000 horse. Next year he celebrated the festival of Easter here, and held a tournament, in which twelve Scottish knights entered the lists with twelve of Edward's train. This spectacle was exhibited with that solemn pomp and great magnificence peculiar to those times; but, unfortunately, from the animosity which had long subsisted between the two nations, this mock encounter was carried on with so much rancour and inveteracy, that two Scottish knights were slain, as also Sir John Twiford, an English knight.

In 1348, the Scots offered to ransom their king, David Bruce, taken at the battle of Durham; but their proposition being haughtily received, the Scottish borderers were provoked to fresh outrages. Entering suddenly the marches of England in considerable bodies, they laid waste the country by fire and sword; and carrying off many prisoners, extorted extravagant sums for their ransom. The English wardens, seeming for a while to neglect these injuries, proclaimed a great tournament to be held at Berwick; to which many of the Scots securely resorting, without dread of danger, were suddenly attacked by a body of English placed in ambush, who killed some of the Scots and made others prisoners. But one of the most general and dreadful plagues recorded in all history, breaking out this year in England, and the next in Scotland, where it is said to have destroyed about a third part of the inhabitants, gave a check to the ferocity of the contending nations; so that the truce was thenceforth better preserved.

On the 3d of October, 1357, all the articles for delivering up the captive king were concerted at Berwick. Besides, it was agreed upon, that the ransom money should be paid there, at Norham, or Bambrough. On failure of performing these articles, a second treaty succeeded, with a truce of fourteen years, which stipulated that 56,000 marks were to be paid by yearly instalments of 4000 marks each. In the 29th year of the reign of king Edward III. that is, in the year 1355, he then being on an expedition to France, the Scots surprised Berwick in the month of November. Thomas Stewart, earl of Angus, in concert with the earl of March, procured a great number of ships, and filled them with veteran warriors, whom they disembarked in a dark night on the northern side of the Tweed. They thence moved unobserved to the foot of the wall; and, in the first dawn of returning day, applied their scaling ladders at the port called Cowgate. William Towers, the first who gained the top of it, being bravely followed by his companions, the English on guard were very soon overpowered, but not without making a forcible resistance. Sir Alexander Ogle, captain of the town, with two other English knights, were slain. The conquerors lost six knights of note, besides a considerable number of inferior rank. Upon this, most of the townsmen fled in the greatest consternation, by the gates or over the walls. The whole wealth of the place, reported to have been very great, fell a prey to the Scots. The English in the castle, concerting with Sir John Copeland, the person who had taken David, king of Scotland, prisoner at the battle of Durham, secretly resolved to introduce into it a number of men, who should in the night-time endeavour to enter the town through Douglas's Tower, and attack the Scottish garrison. The Scots, aware of their critical situation, and eager of maintaining the important post they had so bravely gained, anxious also of reducing the castle, they

were at the utmost pains to discover the intentions of their enemies, in which they succeeded. Upon this, they assaulted and carried Douglas's Tower, and defended both it and the town against the English in the castle, and those forces that had come to their aid; all the attempts, however, which the Scots made on the castle itself were ineffectual. Garentiere, a French knight, and those who had accompanied him, distinguished themselves in this affair. Robert Stewart, the guardian, soon after repairing to Berwick, carried off the Frenchmen; and, after conferring all due honours upon them, sent them to their own country.

We have here a strong proof of the great importance in which this town was held in those days; for king Edward, who was in France, upon receiving intelligence of the successful efforts of his enemies, instantly set out for his metropolis, where he only staid three days, though his parliament was then sitting. Bending his course northwards, he arrived before Berwick on the 14th of January, A. D. 1356, at the head of a large army, which he had collected together by means of summoning all the fighting men of his several counties to join him. His navy having by this time anchored in the mouth of the Tweed, he besieged the town both by sea and land. The castle still holding out for him, he entered it, attended by his guards, intending to let down the draw-bridge, and to attack the town in that quarter, while he should direct an assault to be made by his army at the same time, upon other parts of the wall. Sir Walter Manny, a brave warrior, was also employed in conducting a mine below the wall, by the help of certain miners brought from the Forest Dean. These formidable combinations of force and of art, led the Scottish garrison to determine to offer terms of capitulation, which being agreed on, they were permitted to march out with safety.

The king made considerable additions to the new fortifications, and strengthened the fortress with many new works. In the year 1377, seven intrepid Scotchmen took possession of Berwick castle by storm in the night, who continued masters of it for eight days, although the garrison was all that time attacked by 7000 English archers and 3000 cavalry, and only lost two of their number, which had increased to 48, when they were subdued and put to the sword. Upon entering the castle, they killed the governor, Sir Robert Boynton, but liberated his lady for a ransom of 2000 marks. When the earl of Northumberland summoned these heroes to surrender, they boldly replied, "That they would not yield it either to the king of England or Scotland, but would retain and defend it for the king of France."

In 1384, the Scotch got possession of Berwick by the corruption of the deputy-governor, Henry earl Percy. The duke of Lancaster, at enmity with Henry, and possessing the king's ear, turned this circumstance greatly to the earl's disadvantage, so that he was attainted of high treason, and his estates forfeited. The earl, impressed with the idea that his immediate presence before Berwick might be of the utmost consequence, besieged the town with a great army; but the secret application of 2000 marks spared the effusion of blood, and the place was regained. This success operated so powerfully as to procure the king's pardon, and the restitution of his honours and possessions.

In the year 1405, a conspiracy was formed against king Henry IV. in which the earl of Northumberland and several others were the principal leaders. The earl held possession of the castle of Berwick. On his hearing, however, that Henry was bring-



ing against him 37,000 men, with engineers and artillery properly fitted for a siege, he retired privately into Scotland. The royal army advanced to Berwick, with some engines of destruction which had never before been brought against it, and which Speed, upon the authority of Walsingham, says, were on this occasion, for the first time, employed in Britain. These engines, which are now known by the name of cannon, were of a large bore, and were formed by iron bars, bound together with hoops. The first discharge from one of them demolishing a principal tower, the garrison was thrown into such consternation, that an instant surrender ensued. The governor, Sir Henry Bolton, and Blenkinsop, underwent immediate decapitation; and the remaining part of the garrison committed close prisoners. As the royal army was returning, Alnwick castle was surrendered by Henry earl Percy, of Athol, and William Clifford, who had the command, on the same terms of capitulation as had been granted to the garrison of Warkworth. On the death of king Henry V. in France, and the accession of his infant son, the Scots, A. D. 1422, invaded England. The governor of Scotland invested Berwick, while earl Douglas besieged Roxburgh; but both these attempts proved abortive.

In Leland's Collectanea are the following notes:—"Edward erle of March, because king Henry had broken covenantes, was made king at Westminster, Anno D. 1459. And straye king Edward rode northward, and at Towton, not far from York, on Palmes Sunday advengid his fathers deth, and wan the feld, where were slayn xxM people on both parties. The erle of Northumberland, the lord Clifford, Syr John Nevil, the erle of West Merlandes brother, and Andrew Trollop were killed at this tyme. King Henry, the prince, the queen, the duke of Somerset, Henry duke of Excestre, the lord Roos, Syr John Fortescue chief judge of England, and Tailbois erle of Kyme, being at York, and hering of this, fled first to Newcastle, and then to Berwike, delyvering it to the Scottes."

Upon a rupture with Scotland in the year 1480, the English, in the winter, laid siege to Berwick, by sea and land, with a great force; but were obliged to retire with disgrace. King Edward IV. in the year 1482, about the beginning of July, marshalled his army at Alnwick, amounting to 22,000 men, the van of which was led by Henry earl of Northumberland. So great a force appearing unexpectedly on the banks of the Tweed opposite to Berwick, the town made no resistance, and was immediately seized by the English. Lord Hales, who commanded the castle, having answered that he was determined not to surrender it, 4000 men, under the command of lord Stanley, Sir John Elrington, and Sir William Parr, were left to besiege it, whilst the main army marched into Scotland. The great confusion which shortly after took place in the Scottish state, it is said, was lord Hales's sole motive for surrendering the castle on the 24th day of the succeeding August, he having no hope of succours. On the succeeding truce, Berwick was given up to England, and the Scots engaged never again to attempt, by any art, the reduction of it; since which time it has constantly remained in the possession of the crown of England.

In the reigns of king Richard III. and king James III. of Scotland, commissioners were appointed by the two crowns, to set the limits of Berwick; on which occasion the disputed ground was agreed to remain uncultivated, unbuilt, and uninhabited. In the treaty and convention entered into by king Henry VII. and James IV. king

of Scotland, A. D. 1502, Berwick was acknowledged as a neutral or independent state.\*

On the 10th day of October, A. D. 1525, a treaty was concluded at Berwick, between the commissioners of king Henry VIII. and king James V. for a three-years peace: and in the year 1528, the truce was renewed, and the peace continued for five years.

\* In the month of January, A. D. 1502, James IV. king of Scotland, espoused Margaret, eldest daughter of king Henry VII. In Leland's Collectanea is a record, styled, "The Fyances of Margaret, eldest daughter of king Henry VII. to James king of Scotland: together with her departure from England, journey into Scotland, her reception and marriage there, and the great feasts held on that account. Written by John Younge, Somerset herald, who attended the princess on her journey." As the ceremonies attending her journey through Northumberland give us a striking representation of the magnificence of those times, they are worthy attention.

"The XXIIIth day of the said monneth (June) the qwene departed from Durham, accompanyd by hyr noble company, as she had beene in the dayes past, in fayr manere and good ordre, for to com to the towne of New Castell. Thre mylle fore then came to her the prior of Tynemouth, well apoynted, and in his company XXX horsys. Hys folks in hys liveray. And ther was in lyk wys Syr Rawff Harbotelle, knyght, richly apoynted, well mounted, and hys folks in his liveray to the nombre of XL horsys.—At the intrynge of the said towne of New Castell, the qwene apoynted hyr, and intred in noble astat. Ich lord and others take newe horsys rychly apoynted, in special th' earl of Northumbrelaund, as in the manere of the entrynge of York, and hys folks in lyke wys.—Upon the bryge cam in processyon rychly revested the college of the said towne, and with them the Freres Carmelets and Jacobius with the croseys, the wich war gyffen to the said qwene to kysse, as before, by the archbyschop.—After them was the mayr of the said towne, acompayned of the scheryffes and aldermen, well apoynted, on foot. The wich receyved the said qwene honorably: and after the receyvyng the said mayr monted on horsebak, beryng his masse before hyr.—At the bryge end, upon the gatt, war many children, revested of surpelis, syngyng melodiously hymnes, and playing on instruments of many sortes.—Within the said towne, by ordre, the bourges and habitants war honestly apoynted. The streyts war hanged, and the wyndow louppe, topps, and schippes was so full of people, gentylmen and gentylwomen, in so great nombre, that it was a playsur for to se. But they maid non sound of artillery and ordinance.—In such stat and fayr array, was the said qwene brought and conveyed to the Freres Austyns, where she was lodged, and honestly receyved by those revested with the crosse, in the manere as it is rehersed befor. And when she was brought to hyr lodging every men drew hym to hys awn.—The next day after, being the XXVth day of the said monneth, Sænt Jamys day, she abode all the day in the said towne, and was at the church maase very nobly accompayned.—That sam day, at even, the erle of Northumbrelaund made to many lords, knyghts, and others, a goodeley baunket, which lasted to mydnyght, for cause of the games, daunces, sports, and songs, with force of ypocras, succres, and other metts of many deliciouse maners.—To the said New Castell cam the lord Dacre of the north, accompayned of many gentylmen, honestly apoynted, and hys folks arayd in his liveray.

"The XXVIth day of the said monneth the said qwene departed from the said place, after the custome precedent, varey richly and in fayr array. And the sayd mayr conveyd her out of the said towne, and after take lyve of her.—Half a mylle owt of the said towne was Syr Humfrey Lysle and the prior of Bryngburn, well apoynted and well horst; to the nombre of XX horses. Their folks arayd of their liveray. And a mylle from the said towne was in ordre the scheryffe of Northumbrelaund, Syr Rawff Evers, in company of many other gentylmen, varey well apoynted, their folks clothed in their liveray, well mounted. And with them war many honests folks of the countre, with spers and bowes, in jackets, to the nombre of two hondreth horsys.—With the sam fayr company was the said qwene conveyd to Morpath, and by the towne passed in fayr ordre;

Henry VIII. after inflicting many a wound on Berwickshire and on the country adjoining, left his odious courtship of Mary Stewart to be prosecuted by his son Edward VI. a younger lover, but a more wasteful invader of his mistress's kingdom. The councils of Edward VI. endeavoured to obtain, by ravage, what they wanted address to gain by management. Accordingly, the earl of Hertford, then created duke of Somerset, in August marched to Berwick, with an army of 18,000 men,

wher ther was much people; and so she went to the abbay, wher she was well receyved by the abbot and religyous revested, at the gatt of the church, with the crosse. And after the receyvyng she was conveyd to her lodgyngs in the said place for the sam nyght.

"The XXVIJth day of the said monneth, the qwene departed from Morpath, after the custom before, to goo to Alnewyck, a place of the erle of Northumbrelaund. And in half of the way cam before hyr, Maister Henry Gray, esquier, well apoynted. In hys company many other gentylmen, and his folks well monted and arayed in his liveray, to the nombre of a hondreth horsys.—Two mylle from the sayd place, the said erle cam and mett hyr, well acompayned, and brought hyr thorough hys park, where she kyld a buk with her bow. After which she was conveyde to the said castell, where she and hyr company was welcomed by the said lorde, the wiche maid hyr varey good chere.—The next day, the XXVIIIth day of the said monneth, she was all the holl day in the said castell, and by the lorde well cheryst and hyr company.

"The XXIXth day of the said monneth the said qwene departed from Alnewyk, for to go for Barrwyk, and at half of the way, named Belleford, she bayted. For Syr Thomas Darcy, capittayne of the said Barrwyk, had maid rady her dynner at the said place very well and honnestly.—For that the said Maister Henry Grays abouffe named is scheryffe of Ellaund Shyre and Northumbrelaund Shyre, he bore his rod before the said qwene, sens the entrynge of the said lordships to Barrwyk.—Betwyx Alnewyk and Barrwyk cam to the qwene Maister Rawff Wodrygton, having in hys company many gentylmen well apoynted. His folks arayd in liveray, well horsed, to the nombre of an hondreth horsys.—At the comyng ny to Barrwyk was shot or ordonnaunce, the wiche was fayr for to here. And ny to the said place, the qwene drest her. And ichon, in fayr aray, went the on after the other in fayr ordre.—At the entrynge of the bryge was the said capittayne, well apoynted, and in hys company hys gentylmen and men of arnes, who receyved the said qwene into the said place.—At the tother end of the bryge toward the gatt, was the maister marshall compayned of his company, ichon bearing a staffe in his haund.—After hym was the college revested with the crosse, the wiche was gyffen hyr for to kyse by th' archbischope as before.—At the gatt of the said towne was the maister porter, with the gard and soyars of the said place, in a row well apoynted. Ichon of those had a hallebarde or other staffe in his haund, as the others. And upon the said gatt war the mynstraylls of the said capittayne, playnge of their instruments.—In the midds of the said towne was the maister chamberlayn, and the mayr, accompayned of the bourges and habitaunts of the said place, in fayr ordre, and well apoynted.—In such fayr ordre and company she was conveyd and brought to the castell, wher she was receyved by the lady D'Arcy honnestly accompayned.—The XXX and XXXIth days of the said monneth, the qwene tarried at Barrwyk, where she had great chere of the said capittayne of Barrwyk, and hyr company in likewys.—The sam day was by the said capittayne, to the pleasur of the said qwene, gyffen corsees of chasse within the said towne, with other sports of bayrs and of doggs togeder.

"The first day of August the qwene departed from Barrwyk for to go to Lamberton kerke in varey fayr company, and well apoynted.—First, of the archbyschops and bischops, the erles of Surrey and of Northumbrelaund, the lord Dacres, the lord Scroop and his son, the lord Gray, the lord Latemer, the lord chamberlain, Maister Polle, and other nobles and knyghts. The young gentylmen were well apoynted at their devises, and ther was fou much of cloth of gold, as of other ryche rayments. Their horsys frysk in harnays of the selfe: and upon thos orfavery, sum others had campaynes gylt, the others campaynes of silver. Gambads at plasur, that it was fayr thyng for to se.—The said erle of Northumbrelaund was vary well mounted,

accompanied by a fleet of 34 ships of war, 30 transports, and a galley. This armament was fitted out on an expedition against Scotland. The troops lay encamped without the walls of the town.

Very considerable repairs were made in the fortress of Berwick in the year 1550, the great expence of which, with those at Calais, are stated in the king's journals as the cause for debasing the coin: also, in the year 1552, it is found that great improvements had been made upon the fortifications, in which, by the minutes kept by secretary Cecil, £ 6000 were expended. As no vestiges of these works are now to be seen, it is thought they have been razed by queen Elizabeth when she put the fortifications upon a modern plan. Edward VI. and Mary queen of Scotland, by treaty made Berwick a county town, and, as Rymer's *Fædra* notes it, "a free town independent of both states."

From this time until the death of queen Elizabeth, Berwick endured every evil which can afflict a people from the guilty passions of rival sovereigns, and the turbulent manners of men who had been involved in hostile broils during the space of three centuries. Within this period, Berwick had changed masters *thirteen* times. The Union of the two crowns at length terminated a horrid and almost uninterrupted scene of rapine and bloodshed.

King James, on his deliberate course to a quiet throne, entered Berwick upon the 27th of March, 1603, and was received with every demonstration of duty and welcome, by Sir John Carey, then marshal, accompanied by the officers of the garrison: their several corps of horse and foot were marshalled in due order, and on the king's passing, saluted him with a *feu de joy*, which was returned by a discharge of the artillery on the ramparts. The roads were lined with people, who on all sides joined in the loudest acclamations. When his majesty entered the gate, the keys of the town were delivered to him by William Selby, gentleman porter, who was immediately

hys horse rychly apoynted, his harnays of gold in brodeux, hymselfe in a jakette betten of gold, well wrought in goldsmith werke, and brodery, and in a cloke of purple borded of cloth of gold. His hensmen apoynted as before mentioned. Incontinently before hym rode the maister of his horse, conveying the sam thre hensmen arrayed in jakettes of orfavery and brodery, and ther harnays of their horsys in such wys of orfavery and brodery, full of small bells that maid a grett noyse. After thos cam a gentylman ledyng in his haund a corser, covered to the grownde of a varey rich trapure betten of gold of orfavery and brodery in orange. And ichon of the sam a gren tre in the manere of a pyne, and maid the said lord pannades, and the weigited varey honnestly.—After cam the said qwene varey rychly arayde and enorned with gold and precyous stones, setting in hyr lytere rychly apoynted. Her foteman alwayes ny to hyr well apoynted, and monted upon fayr pallefrys, and their harnays ryche in appareyll.—After cam hyr char rychly apoynted,ournysched of ladyes and gentylwomen well apoynted, and after that, sum other gentylwomen on horsebak honorably apoynted.—The said capittayne of Barrwyk, and my lady hys wyffe acompayned of many gentylmen and gentylwomen rychly arayed, and clothed of a liveray, went with the said qwene to Edinburghe.—Before the said qwene war by ordre Johannes and hys company, and Henry Glasebery and hys company, the trompetts, officers of armies, and sergeants of masse, so that at the departing out of the said Barrwyk and at her Bedward at Lamberton kerke it was a joy for to se and here.—In such stat and aray the said qwene cam out of Barrwyk, ichon by ordre, the lordes and nobles thre and thre togeder, to the said Lamberton kerke, and the company behind well apoynted and in fayr aray, that it was estimed that ther war of the parte of the said qwene xviii C or two M horsys well apoynted."

knighted, and the keys were returned. In the market-place he was met by the body corporate of the borough; Hugh Gregson, the mayor, presented him with an offering of gold, and surrender of their charter; after which the recorder made a speech of congratulation: these the king received most graciously, at the same time restoring the charter, and promising his royal favour and protection. The king proceeded to the church to return thanks for his peaceful entry into his new dominions, when Toby Mathews, bishop of Durham, preached an excellent sermon. From thence his majesty went to the castle, the ordnance were again discharged, and the streets re-echoed with acclamations of joy. On the following day the king received several of the English nobles, among whom were lord Cobham, and Henry Howard, brother of the duke of Norfolk, who came to Berwick to pay their duty to their new sovereign: his majesty inspected the fortifications, magazines, and port, and, at the head of the garrison, drawn out and under arms, with his own hands discharged a piece of ordnance! The king, with the most humane and laudable intention of extinguishing for ever all recollection of past hostilities between his kingdoms, prohibited the name of Borders from being any longer used, and ordered as a substitute that of the *Middle Shires*. He also gave orders to demolish every place of strength in these parts, except the habitations of the nobles and barons. Influenced by the same spirit, he reduced the garrison of Berwick to a company of 100 men. After the Union of the two kingdoms in 1706, the Border feuds disappeared, and the distinctions which had cherished prejudices and disputes, gradually wore away.

In 1649, the corporation of Berwick sent for "the man which trieth the witches in Scotland!"\* On the 10th of June, 1659, thirty-seven houses were suddenly destroyed by a fire. During the rebellion in 1745, the inhabitants formed themselves into fifteen volunteer companies, which did the duty of the garrison without pay. The Dutch troops that were landed at this time introduced an infectious fever, which swept off great numbers of both sexes. In 1773, the corporation brought an action in the court of king's bench against James Johnson, a non-freeman, for selling goods by retail; but, happily for the interests of the town, the court gave judgment in favour of the defendant. With this last expiring struggle of ignorance and selfishness, we will close the history of this celebrated frontier town.†

#### PRESENT STATE OF BERWICK.

Berwick is pleasantly situated on the north side of the Tweed, within half a mile of the German ocean. It lies in 55 deg. 48 min. north latitude, and 1 deg. 45 min. west longitude; being distant, by the great post road which passes through the city of York, 336 miles north by west from London, 64 miles from Newcastle, and 54 miles south-east from Edinburgh. Standing near the sea, and on the banks of a very wide

\* Guild Hall Books, from 1648 to 1645, folio 134.

† Many important particulars relative to the history of this place may be seen in Ridpath's Border History, Chalmer's Caledonia, Hutchinson's Hist. of Northumb., Hume's Hist. of England, Robertson's Hist. of Scotland, Fuller's Hist. of Berwick, Grose's Antiq. and Camden's Britannia.

river, unsheltered by hills or plantations, it is exposed to almost every wind that blows. The town, however, enjoys the salutary consequence of a very free circulation of air, though it is generally cold and piercing. To this circumstance alone the acknowledged healthiness of Berwick is to be attributed.

The ground on which the town is built has, in general, an easy ascent from the river; but, in some streets, the acclivity is so considerable, as to render the passage extremely difficult and dangerous. From its facing the south it fully enjoys the enlivening rays of the sun. Its circumference, within the walls, is one mile seven hundred and twelve yards. The old walls were of much greater extent, and measured two miles, two hundred and eighty-two yards, in circumference. The figure of Berwick is nearly oval. The ramparts completely surround the town, and have four principal gates. The walls and bastions of the fortifications on the land side, are of earth, raised considerably above the stone-work, and strengthened by a ditch. The fortifications that defend the mouth of the river are wholly built of stone. Fisher and Bramham's forts protect the bar, and would render any attempt on that side extremely hazardous. Twenty-four pounders were also mounted on the Saluting Battery. But all the guns and mortars were lately removed as useless or unsafe.

Berwick consists of eight or nine principal streets, several lanes, the Parade, and Golden-square, and a place called the Palace. The streets are mostly irregular, but some of them are tolerably wide and commodious. The buildings are generally of free-stone; but their appearance at a distance is greatly disfigured by being covered with red tiles. Uniformity is not much attended to, though many of the houses, particularly in High-street and Hide-hill, are lofty and commodious; and those of modern erection are handsomely fronted. Many of the shops are provided with a great abundance and variety of goods, and exhibit an appearance of neatness and elegance not to be surpassed in any other provincial town. The suburb called Castlegate is situated without the walls, near the north-west part of the town. It consists of one long broad street, running nearly north, being the outlet to the great north road. A long range of houses, called Greenses, stretches from the further end of Castlegate eastward. It is principally inhabited by fishermen and labourers.

In giving a description of the public buildings of this town, the church first claims attention. It stands a little to the north of that area termed the Parade. In A. D. 1640, the mayor and burgesses petitioned Charles I. to grant them a patent or brief in order to collect money to build a church, as the old one, which is said to have stood at the head of Marygate, and to have been called St. Mary's church, had been taken down in the reign of queen Mary, and appropriated for building walls and other fortifications. The brief was granted, but the work did not commence until 1648. It was finished 1652, under the direction of colonel George Fenwicke, of Brenkburne, during the time of parliament.\* The expense of it amounted to fourteen hundred pounds, as appears in the archives of the corporation. This handsome edifice consists of two storeys. The second storey does not rest on the walls of the first, but

\* He lies buried in the church, nearly opposite the pulpit, with the following epitaph over him:—"Col. Geo. Fenwicke of Brenkburne, Esq. Governor of Berwick, in the year 1652 was a principal instrument of causing this church to be built; and died March 15th, 1656.—A good man is a public good."

is supported by two rows of pillars in the church, joined together by arches. The pillars are three on either side, placed about fifteen feet distant from the walls of the lower storey. A stranger, viewing the outside of this church, might suppose he saw one church standing on the top of another. It is not built according to any of the orders of architecture. The windows approach the Venetian style, except a large Gothic one in the east end. The inside is very handsome, having several beautiful galleries, a spacious staircase, and an excellent organ. The altar-piece is also of exquisite workmanship. This church has no spire nor bells, which is characteristic of the times in which it was built. It measures 90 feet 8 inches in length, and 52 feet 6 inches in width.

On the south side of the church is a very handsome mural monument, with the following inscription:—

This Monument,  
Erected by Public Subscription,  
is consecrated to the Memory of  
**MR. JAMES GRAHAM,**  
late Coroner of this Borough;  
whose Public Virtues, in some measure identified  
with the local Improvements of the Town;  
but more especially marked  
by his constant, unvaried, and intrepid  
Exertions through Life,  
in endeavouring to promote  
**THE CIVIL & RELIGIOUS LIBERTIES**  
**OF HIS COUNTRY,**  
have induced his Friends thus to perpetuate  
the Remembrance of *his* Virtues and their Regards.  
He died on the 21st June, 1816, aged 69 Years.

The above inscription is cut upon a Grecian sarcophagus, resting upon a base, on which is inscribed:—

“This was a good Man and a Lover of his Country.”

The upper part of the monument forms a pyramid, embellished with a trophy, consisting of the Cap of Liberty, crossed by the Roman fasces, and interwoven with palm and laurel branches, below which is a group of broken links, representing the chains of slavery broken. The ground-work is of Italian dove, and the embellishments of white statuary marble.\*

\* The object of the honour and regard shewn by this monument, was a plain, honest, warm-hearted man, whose unwearied exertions to defend public liberty, and to promote local improvements, raised him above those who are only distinguished by titles or wealth. Much useful information was obtained from this worthy gentleman while the former edition of this work was in preparation.

Under the south gallery is the following inscription :—

“Sr. Will : Selby Kt. 2d. Son of Sr Ralph Selby who married Ell. 2d. daughter of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax of Denton in Yorkshire buried Feby. 23th. 1654.

Why lookst thou on my dvst in passing by  
Thou seest noe wonder there thyself ma-stdy.

“Here alsoe lieth the Bodie of Captain Rowland Selby Esqr. of Twissel who departed this life the 17th. day Febvary Anno Domini 1690.”

Within a railing is a Latin inscription, commemorative of Elizabeth, wife of Rupert Bellingsley, lieut. gov. of Berwick, 1699. There are many other epitaphs within the church.

The church-yard is remarkably spacious, and the grave-stones so very numerous as to surprise strangers, and excite unpleasant emotions. This arises from there being no other burying-place in the parish, and from the unrestrained liberty of erecting monuments. The monumental inscriptions are generally very brief and modest. The following is singular from its quaintness ;—

“If breath were made for every man to buy,  
The poor man could not live, the rich man would not die :  
Life is a blessing can't be sold, the ransom is too high ;  
Justice will ne'er be brib'd with gold, that men may never die.”

The governor's house and offices constitute the north-east side of that imperfect square called the Palace. It is a commodious stone building, three stories in height ; one side fronts the sea, and the other the bridge. The view in both these directions is much obscured by the walls ; but from the upper storey there is a very beautiful and extensive prospect. Behind the house is a neat garden, and adjoining the outside of the wall a rookery.

The Barracks are excellently situated, having a free circulation of air in every quarter. They form a square of 217 by 121 feet inside, exclusive of which they have two back-yards, containing every necessary convenience. There are twenty-four rooms for officers, and seventy-two for privates ; the latter contain 576 men. An ordnance store composes the south side of the square. The north side consists of a guard-house, a black-hole, and a gateway, over which, on the outside, the king's coat of arms are exquisitely carved in stone. At the north-east, behind the buildings, is a large kitchen for cooking the men's victuals in. There is also a large apartment used by the troops as a dressing-room. In the middle of the square there is a fountain that supplies the barracks with water. These barracks were built in 1719, and about twenty years ago were much repaired and improved. Happily, they are now unoccupied.

The Hospital is situated on the west side of the back-way, near the barracks. It is two stories in height, and tolerably well aired. The Ordnance-house is appropriated for the use of the principal engineer, and stands close to the artillery ground, about 100 yards south from the barracks. It is a very commodious building, and is



furnished with a good garden and suitable offices. The Main-guard stands at the south end of Palace-street, and is a neat building, piazzaed in front.

The Town-hall stands in the middle of the High-street, at its lower end. It is a stately pile of modern architecture, consisting of fine hewn stone, three stories high, a handsome spire, and a beautiful pediment or frontispiece, supported by four graceful columns of the Tuscan order, being 32 feet in height, and 9½ feet in circumference. The steeple is composed of the Tuscan, Doric, and Ionic order; and is 150 feet in height. It is furnished with an excellent peal of bells, eight in number; also a fine clock, which exhibits the hours in all directions. The roof is made of strong timber, covered with lead and slate, and is embellished with surrounding ballustrades, vases, &c. Part of the ground floor consists of cells for confining persons apprehended for capital crimes, or such as are under sentence of death. Some other apartments of it are let out by the corporation to tradesmen. The eastern part of the above floor is formed into a piazza, which is allotted for the poultry, meal, egg, and butter markets, and also for the hiring of servants. It is called the Exchange; and measures 46 feet 9 inches in length, 38 feet 8 inches in width, and 13 feet in height. The middle storey consists of two halls, a committee room, two smaller apartments, and a large staircase leading to the uppermost floor.

The first or outer hall is 60 feet long, 31½ broad, and 17 feet high. In this hall the mayor and members of parliament are elected; and the courts, both civil and criminal, are held here, as are also the guilds. It has four large windows in the south side of it, in front of which are the erections where the courts sit. On the wainscoting, above the mayor's chair, there is a drawing of justice resting her feet on a figure of the terrestrial globe. The king's arms, represented on a square piece of canvas, project from the top of the wainscoting immediately above the middle of the mayor and justices' bench. Over the great door of this hall, in the inside, the arms of the corporation, on a small scale, are embossed. In the north corner of the hall there is a hewn stone building, with an iron door, for holding the archives of the corporation.

The inner hall is 47 feet 4 inches in length, 23 feet 8 inches in breadth, and 16 feet in height. It is exceedingly well lighted, having four windows fronting the south, and a large Venetian one in the east end of the hall. The assemblies were formerly held here, and the mayor's dinners and other great entertainments were also given in it. Over the chimney-piece is another representation of the blind goddess, done upon a large scale, in stucco, A. D. 1770.

The arms of the corporation are beautifully embossed in the front of the pediment. The date of their erection we learn from the following inscription in carved letters on its base:—

“MDCCLVII. Samuel Burn, Esq. Mayor.”

On the entablature is the following inscription in raised capitals, ornamented with gold leaf:—

“FINISHED A. D. MDCCLIV.  
WILLIAM TEMPLE, Esq. MAYOR.”

Over the outer door is another inscription, viz.—

“Joseph Dodds, architect, 1754.”

The whole of this building was not erected at the same period. The inner hall was finished in 1761, as appears by an inscription on a belt, near the top of the east gable. The last built part is seven feet nine inches wider than the first. The projection thus formed is on the back part of the building. The whole length of the edifice, including the thickness of the walls, is 136 feet 8 inches. The ascent to the portico is by thirteen steps. It measures 26 feet 6 inches in length, and 11 feet 3 inches in breadth.

The upper storey is occupied as a common gaol, and is, perhaps, the most healthy and pleasant one in the kingdom. This is owing to its many large windows, from which the prisoners enjoy several excellent views of the town, the German ocean, Bambrough castle, and Holy Island. There is a long gallery which they are allowed to perambulate. Tradesmen, when confined, have liberty to work in this gaol: some have even retrieved their fortunes in it. Persons shut up for debt or petty offences are permitted to walk on the roof of the building to enjoy the free air. This circumstance, together with the extensive and beautiful surrounding prospects already noticed, must both be a pleasant and salutary indulgence to the prisoners.

The reservoir of water is situated about half way between the foot of Castlegate and Scotchgate, on the north side of the pavement. It measures 60 feet in length, 16 feet in width, and 8 feet in depth. The quantity of water which it is capable of holding is 200 tons. Nothing of the building is seen but its front, which is of fine hewn stone; the other parts of it are covered with earth. Over the door, in hewn letters, are—

“ Begun to be built 1789. G. Forster, Esq. Mayor.”

“ Finished 1790. David Stow, Esq. Mayor.”

The water is plentiful, and of excellent quality. It proceeds from two springs, which unite at the south end of the Cow-close, and is conveyed to the reservoir in a stone conduit.

It is impossible to ascertain the time when a bridge was first built at Berwick. The wooden bridge across the Tweed, about an hundred yards above where the present stone one stands, was swept away by the floods in the reign of king John, and was restored by William, king of Scotland. In Leland's Collectanea this event is thus mentioned:—“The bridge of Berwick brake about this tyme with great force of water, bycause the arches of it were to low, and after the making of it, as it was then, it durid sears ix years.” When earl Patrick, the governor of Berwick, set about rebuilding the bridge, conformably to the king's orders, he was forbidden by Philip, bishop of Durham, to make it terminate on his land. But no bridge could be built there unless it terminated on land belonging to the bishop, as it had formerly done. At last, by the advice of William de Stuteviler, the bishop suffered the work to be carried on, with a salvo of the convention that had been concluded between the king of Scotland, and Hugh, the bishop's predecessor.

The present elegant bridge occupied, in building, the space of twenty-four years, four months, and four days, and was finished on the 24th October, 1634, in the tenth year of the reign of king Charles. Government seems to have given £ 14,960, 1s. 6d.

towards discharging the expenses of this great public work. This bridge is situated close by the quay, is built of fine hewn stone, and has fifteen spacious and elegant arches. It measures 1164 feet in length, including the land-stalls. Its width is 17 feet. At each of the pillars, which are fourteen in number, there is an outlet to both sides; without these there would be greater danger either in walking or riding along the bridge than there is at present. The sixth pillar separates Berwick from the county palatine of Durham. The battlements at the outlets at this pillar are always covered with sods, as a guide to constables and others in the execution of warrants for the apprehension of delinquents. The south gate of the town, together with the adjoining guard-house, shut up the bridge at its northern extremity. Towards the middle of it there were two strong wooden barriers, 148 feet distant from each other.

Berwick is a borough of great antiquity. The corporation was prescriptive, but after the town became the confirmed possession of the English crown, the corporate body was established by charter. This borough was summoned to send two members to parliament in the reign of king Henry VIII. Brown Willis says, that the burgesses were summoned to send representatives to parliament in the latter end of the reign of king Edward IV. The charter granted to the corporation by king James I. soon after his accession to the crown of England, confirms to them the several ancient prescriptive franchises and privileges, which Berwick, from very distant ages, had possessed.

This borough, though not a county, has an exempt jurisdiction, not being within either of the adjoining counties of Durham or Northumberland. It has a mayor and four bailiffs, a majority of whom can act as sheriff in the execution of all writs and mandates from the king's courts at Westminster. Matters of consequence are commonly tried in the superior courts at Westminster, and those of inferior moment in the court of record belonging to the borough.

The mayor, recorder, and justices, with a jury of twelve men, have, by their charter, a power to hold general and quarter-sessions of the peace within the borough, for the trial of petty felonies, trespasses, and other misdemeanors. They have also a power of holding a general gaol delivery for the trial of capital felonies; and such as are capitally convicted at these trials are executed within the borough, it having a gallows for the purpose. The sessions, or court of gaol delivery, cannot be held without the mayor and recorder, who, when elected into office, continue justices of the peace for life within the borough. Gentlemen who have served the office of mayor are likewise denominated aldermen.

The constitution of the borough, or corporation in guild, is a mixed or popular one. The guild is composed of the mayor, the justices, an alderman for the year, four bailiffs, and the rest of the guild brethren. Every question in guild, with regard to the affairs of the corporation, is decided by a majority of the burgesses; the mayor not having a casting vote as formerly. The alderman for the year assists the mayor, and receives and presents petitions to the guild; but the office is not appointed by charter. The mayor, aldermen, and bailiffs, are chosen annually at Michaelmas, when the mayor is invested with the insignia of office, which is a white rod. He likewise wears a gown, as do also the other magistrates, the alderman for the year, the bailiffs, coroner, and town-clerk. Four serjeants at mace are appointed to attend

the mayor and bailiffs, who have salaries allowed them, and are clothed at the expense of the corporation. This is also the case with regard to the gaolers, waits, bellmen, beadles, &c.

For these many years no private guilds have been held, committees being now appointed to carry the orders of the guild into effect. These committees give orders on the treasurer for most of the payments. The ordinary salaries are likewise paid by the treasurer. Four head guilds are held in the year at stated periods, reserving to themselves the power of adjournment. The mayor likewise has power to call a guild, and must do so if it is requested by twelve of the burgesses. The sons of burgesses are admitted to the freedom at the age of twenty-one. Others, again, obtain it only by becoming apprentices to burgesses, whom they must serve for seven years. At the commencement of their apprenticeship, too, they must be presented to the guild for its approbation. If approved of, they are immediately enrolled, and pay the usual fee. The number of burgesses amount to about 1000, one half of which are resident within the parish.\*

The liberties of Berwick extend from the entrance of the harbour northwards, terminating at the grounds of Lamberton; from thence they are bounded by a line running west by south, crossing the river Whitadder, and ending at the Tweed: the other side goes down close by the river all the way to its termination at the bar; thus forming an equilateral triangle, two sides of which are two miles each, and the other side somewhat more. Within these liberties a number of private gentlemen have estates; yet were all the landed property of the corporation let, the rents would amount to a considerable sum. Great part is, indeed, let out upon leases; and the rest, measuring about 4500 acres, is parcelled out into separate allotments. These are called *Burgess' Meadows*, or *Stints*. There are between 300 and 400 of these stints, which are occupied by the oldest burgesses and their widows; by this means, a few every year acquire the possession of a stint. One of these allotments is worth from £5 to £15 per annum, according to circumstances. At the Meadow Guild, held every October, the burgesses, or their widows, chuse their stints, as they become vacant, according to seniority.

The mayor, bailiffs, and burgesses of Berwick are also lords of the manor of Tweedmouth and Spittal, in the county palatine of Durham, having purchased the royalties of the earl of Suffolk, in the year 1657, for £570. They hold a court-leet and court-baron at Tweedmouth twice a year, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas, for the trial of debts and trespasses under forty shillings. The tenants of the manor also do suit and service at these courts; and are admitted by the lords, upon deaths or alienation, to the copyhold lands and tenements holden of them as lords of the manor on payment of small fines. There was a common belonging to the manor, which was lately divided.

\* It is not uncommon for the burgesses of Berwick to promise their vote to a favourite member of parliament, or to an intended candidate, a considerable time before an election actually takes place; and this promise is seldom broken. Hence the borough is often canvassed and secured before a dissolution of parliament. The burgesses find this kind of honour extremely advantageous, and are always much enraged when a brother violates his engagement.

The duties taken at the quay and gates constitute the grand farm, which varies considerably. The other sources of revenue are the ballast-quay duties, the rents of lands and fishing-waters belonging to the corporation, a colliery in Tweedmouth-moor, quarries, grand-tithes, &c. Dr. Fuller, in the year 1799, estimated the aggregate of the whole at between £ 6000 and £ 7000 yearly.

The weekly market is held on Saturdays. There is also one fair in the year, which lasts but a day, though the corporation have the power of continuing it from the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, until the feast of St. John the Baptist. Lately, three high markets, similar to fairs, were established, to be held yearly for hiring servants and selling horses and cattle. These markets are held on the second Wednesday of May, on the Wednesday preceding the 26th of August, and on the first Wednesday of November. The butcher market, which forms an irregular square, is situated near the foot of Church-street. It is well paved, and has two gates. There are also shambles on the outside of the market-place. This market is well supplied with every kind of meat of the best quality, particularly veal, which is often sent to a considerable distance. The fish-market is held in the High-street. The price of fish generally bears a proportion to butcher-meat. The quantity taken at Berwick is seldom sufficient for the demand of the market, but the deficiency is made up from the neighbouring fisheries in Scotland, and from Holy Island. Mussels and cockles are also brought from the latter place and Budle; they are mostly hawked about the town in creels. Oysters are usually brought from the neighbourhood of Leith. The poultry, egg, and butter markets are held in the Exchange every Saturday, and are generally well supplied. The green-market is held at the west end and south front of the Town-hall. The fruit and vegetables are cheap, and good of their kind. The corn-market is held at the foot of the High-street, but the corn is usually sold by sample. On market days, considerable quantities of coarse woollen cloths and flannels are exposed to sale in the High-street, which the dealers purchase at Morpeth, Jedburgh, Galashiels, &c. Wooden utensils, new-made clothes, hardware, and old books, are also sold in the same street.

The vicarage of Berwick is under the patronage of the dean and chapter of Durham.\* The stipend is £ 80 per annum, paid by the corporation of Berwick out of

\* In former times there were many religious and charitable establishments in Berwick, originating from the well-meaning piety of the valorous fathers and credulous mothers of the present inhabitants.—There were no fewer than four convents of friars in Berwick. There was a house of Franciscan or Grey Friars, who were introduced into Scotland 1219. The minorites, with their warden, swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, and were protected by him. They submitted equally to Edward III. after the battle of Hallydon-hill, and seem to have been patronized by him, while the other orders were removed, and English friars placed in their convents.—In 1230, Alexander III. founded in Berwick a convent of his favourite Dominican, or Black Friars, and endowed them with a revenue of forty marks. Robert Bruce added an annual rent out of the mill at Berwick. These preaching friars were removed by Edward III.—A convent of Red or Trinity Friars was founded at Berwick by William the Lion; and a convent of Carmelite or White Friars was founded about the year 1270, by Sir John Grey, whose duty it was to officiate at the chapel royal within the castle.—David I. founded in Berwick a convent of Cistercian nuns, which was richly endowed by the well-meaning liberality of several persons. In 1391, Robert III. granted the whole revenues of this convent to the monks at Dryburgh, though Berwick then belonged to England. Within Berwick bounds, at Halystan, near Hallydown-

tithes which they rent of the dean and chapter; no glebe but the church-yard and the garden belonging to the vicarage-house. The corporation gives £ 30 a year for a Sunday afternoon's sermon. The whole is estimated at about £ 140 per annum.

Besides the vicarage, there is a Thursday's lecture in the patronage of the Mercer's company, London,\* founded by a Mr. Fishburne in the year 1625, paid from the corn tithes of Chollerton and Barrisford, near Hexham, in Northumberland. The tithes are variable, but said to amount, upon an average, to upwards of £ 400 per annum.

The dissenters are numerous in Berwick, and have seven places of worship. The Low Presbyterian Meeting House, on the east side of Hyde-hill, was built in 1719, and is capable of containing about 700 people. The High Meeting House, in the High-street, was erected in 1724, and is calculated to contain 1500 people.† In the Golden-square, High-street, stands the Burgher Meeting House: it was built in 1770, and enlarged in 1796, and can accommodate 1200 auditors. The Antiburgher Meeting House stands in Church-street, was built in 1812, and is capable of containing 700 people. These two latter sects have now generally associated together. The Relief Meeting House, at the end of Shaw's-lane, was erected in 1756, and will contain 900 people. The Methodists also built a meeting house, at the west end of Walkergate-lane, in 1797; and at the other end of the same lane, the Baptists, in 1810, built a snug meeting house, which will contain about 300 people.

Before offering an account of the present trade of Berwick, it may be interesting to give a few particulars relative to its trade in ancient times, whereby it will appear, that this place was, during many centuries, of the highest importance in a commercial as well as a military point of view.

Berwick was distinguished, as early as the year 1156, for having more foreign commerce than any other port in Scotland, and many ships. One of them, belonging

hill, was founded of old a convent, dedicated to St. Leonard for Cistercian nuns. Edward III. shewed his gratitude to the prioress and nuns, after the battle of Hallydown-hill, by many acts of generosity.—There was a house dedicated to the Holy Trinity at Berwick bridge, whose duty it was to pray for the passengers, and to profit from their safety. There was also an hospital at Berwick, dedicated to Mary Magdalen, with an appendant hermitage at Logden. There is a field between Berwick walls and the sea, which is still called *Maudlinfield*, from its being the ancient scite of the hospital. There was, besides this institution, an hospital dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and a *Domus-Dei*, established in Berwick at a very early period.

\* It appears, from the following Order of Guild, that, although the Mercer's company paid the lecturer and approved of his nomination, the right of election was, at one time, vested in the corporation:—"At the adjournment of the head guild holden 2d May, 1672, Mr. Young elected by the guild to be lecturer, &c.—This day the guild did freely and unanimously agree and make choice of Mr. Roger Young, minister of Yarrow, near Newcastle, (who lately preached here) to be our lecturer, and do order that a letter be writ to the Mercer, to desire their allowance and approbation of him, and that the guild shall give him a call to the same, and he to have the 50*l.* per annum, granted and allowed by the Mercer, and the salary to take being at Lady-day past."—*Orders of Guild.*

† In the year 1729, Joseph Watson, esq. bequeathed 5*l.* annually to each of the ministers of the Low and High Meeting Houses, and 10*l.* to twenty poor women, householders in Berwick, to be nominated by the ministers and elders.

to a citizen called Knut the Opulent, and having his wife on board, being about this time taken by Erland, earl of Orkney, Knut hired fourteen vessels, with a competent number of men, for one hundred marks of silver, and went in chase of the pirates, who had anchored for the night at one of the adjacent islands. In 1210, the foreign trade of Scotland was chiefly conducted by the merchants of Berwick, who, at this time, were very much annoyed by the garrison of a fort erected by king John at Tweedmouth, on the opposite bank of the river, which, on that account, was twice demolished by king William.

The trade of Scotland, which, since the reign of Macbeth, had been an object of attention to foreign merchants, acquired a high degree of importance under the auspices of Alexander III. and the greatest merchants in Europe made proposals to him for establishing trading ports in various parts of Scotland. In Berwick a factory was actually established by some Flemish merchants, whose bravery in defence of their hall was before noticed.

At this time Berwick sent representatives to the court of the *Four burghs* in Scotland, which appears to have been a board of trade and police. It may, indeed, be doubted, if Berwick, even in the present day, be equal to what it was in the peaceable and prosperous reign of Alexander III.\* In 1288, king Edward III. having become master of Berwick, was desirous of repairing the ravages it had suffered, and for this purpose issued a proclamation, inviting merchants to make it their place of residence; but in about twenty years afterwards, the king and parliament decreed, "that no person, native or foreigner, should carry wool, hides, or wool-felts to Berwick upon Tweed, or sell them to any native of Scotland, or to any person that would carry them to that kingdom, under the pain of death and forfeiture." In 1399, this order was relaxed, and the merchants of Berwick were authorised to export all the wool produced on the north side of the Coquet river in any place whatsoever; and in 1414, the parliament confirmed this privilege of exemption from the staple laws. In the year 1429, the men of Berwick and Newcastle were ordered to carry their staple goods to Calais, as other subjects of the English crown were obliged to do. After this few notices of the trade of Berwick occur until the year 1638, that king Charles incorporated Thomas Horth, and other masters of ships, who were empowered to buy all coals exported from Berwick, Newcastle, Blyth, and Sunderland.

The principal source of the trade of Berwick is the salmon fishery, which commences the 10th day of January, and terminates the 10th day of October.† Seventy boats are usually employed in the fishery, in each of which are six men. From four to five hundred fish are sometimes drawn ashore at one draught. The mode of fish-

\* In 1286, no other port of Scotland, in point of commercial importance, came near to a comparison with Berwick, which, according to the Chronicle of Lanercost, might be called a second Alexandria. King Alexander assigned the customs of it to a merchant of Gascoigne for 2197*l.* 8*s.* sterling.—*Macpherson's Annals of Commerce*, vol. i. p. 446.

† The Saxons were the first fishers in this island. The ancient Britons worshipped the waters, and, consequently, revered the finny tribe. The Irish, the Welsh, and the Gaelic Highlanders, still evince some aversion to fishing. The latter call the Lowlanders, in derision, "Fish-eaters."

ing is thus described by Mr. Pennant:—"One man goes off in a small flat-bottomed boat, square at one end, and taking as large a circle as his net admits, brings it on shore at the extremity of his boundary, where others assist in landing it. To it may be also added, that in the middle of the river is a large stone (or ladder), on which a man is placed, to observe what is called the Reck of the Salmon coming up." The fisheries lie on both sides of the river, but those on the south side are reckoned the best. The limits of each water, as it is called, are distinctly marked.

Previous to the year 1787, all the salmon sent to London from Berwick were boiled and put into *kits*; but since that time they have been sent in boxes stratified with ice, by which mode they are preserved fresh for a considerable time. In 1816, 10,215 boxes of fresh salmon were shipped at Berwick; each box containing six stone, at an average of eleven shillings per stone. During the same period, not less than 300,000 salmon, gilses, and trouts, were taken in the river Tweed, the greater proportion of which was exported to London in ice, the yearly expense of which amounts to nearly £900.

In the year 1799, Dr. Fuller estimated the rental of the fishing water in the Tweed, from the mouth of the river to Norham, a distance of seven miles, at £10,000 yearly. But the Rev. Thomas Johnstone says, that in 1816, the rental was from £25,000 to £30,000. Since that time the rentals have rapidly declined. One gentleman, who let a fishing for £2300 per annum, in 1821 made a deduction of 1000 guineas; and this year, 1822, the tenants' success has been much worse. The present distress, arising from the scarcity of salmon, has also been greatly augmented by the want of ice. A vessel was sent in the spring to Norway for a cargo of this indispensable article.

Formerly the fish were carried by land to Newcastle, and there cured and shipped for London, where they are to this day called Newcastle salmon. About the middle of the eighteenth century, vessels from Harwich, fitted with wells, used to carry live salmon from Berwick to the London market. The people of Berwick afterwards took the trade into their own hands. Their vessels are fast sailers, stout, well found, and remarkable for making quick passages. The excellent invention of carrying fish in pulverized ice enabled them to extend their trade very much; and their dispatch obtained a decided preference in carrying goods and passengers.

Eggs are also a very lucrative article of trade. They are brought to Berwick from all parts of the country on both sides of the Tweed, in carts and panniers. In the year 1816, there were sent to London 4788 chests of eggs, each chest containing 1600, at the average price of seven shillings and sixpence per hundred, which amounts to £28,728. At present, this branch of trade is greatly declined, the Berwick merchants being undersold by the French in the London markets. It is worthy of remark, that the packers are so dexterous at their trade as to pack a chest of 1600 eggs within an hour, laying a little straw between each row; and what adds to the surprise of the stranger is, that the packer examines *every egg* with a candle, placed in the middle of the box during the time of packing, and though they are not counted, yet a mistake seldom occurs in the number. For many years it was a great desideratum to preserve eggs from putrefaction. They were usually buried in salt, or rubbed with butter or tallow, which latter had a considerable effect in filling up the pores of the shell. Af-



terwards they were kept in a solution of alkali; but lime-water is now used, and is said to answer the purpose completely.

Large quantities of pork and wool are annually exported, and the quantities of grain shipped at this port are exceeded by few other places in the kingdom. Meal, flour, potatoes, herrings, butter, candles, paper, leather, tallow, canvas, &c. are also exported to a considerable amount. The goods brought in coastwise are also considerable; but it would be tedious to enumerate them, as they consist of all the various articles of English manufacture and general merchandise required for the use and consumption of the neighbouring country. Berwick does not possess much foreign commerce: it consists chiefly in importing from the Baltic the wood, iron, &c. wanted for the construction of houses and vessels.

From the mouth of Berwick harbour, a range of low rocks run up the north side of the river 1278 feet; then changing their course, run 798 feet in a straight line towards the land on the same side. A capacious bason, called the Meadow Haven, lies behind these rocks. It is formed by them and two other ridges in the north-north-west and north-east of the bason. This haven has a level sandy bottom, and is quite dry at low water. In the north side of it there is an opening into the sea between a small pointed rock, standing by itself, and the range of rocks on the east of it, wide enough to admit a smack to pass. There is a similar outlet in the east corner of this haven sufficiently wide to let large-sized vessels out to sea. The white fishermen have made a *gut*, or opening, from the river into the haven near that corner where the rocks, formerly mentioned, bend towards the land. When the weather is unfavourable for them to put to sea by the river mouth, they row their boats through the *gut* into the haven above-mentioned, and proceed by the north or east passage formerly pointed out.

On these rocks were the foundations of a pier, called Queen Elizabeth's pier, which measured 925 feet in length, and 35 feet in breadth, and the side that run towards the land 632 feet in length. In 1810 a new pier was commenced upon the scite of the old one. The estimated expense was £40,000. It is now finished, and forms a most noble monument of the spirit and enlightened policy of the inhabitants of Berwick.\* In good tides the water rises to about 18 feet. The navigable channel for ships of burden is only 30 feet broad. The distance between the pier and the quay is 850 yards. The quay is divided into the old and the new quays; the former is 302 feet in length, and the latter 336. The dry dock will hold five smacks. On the quay are the different offices and warehouses occupied by the merchants of the town.

The Old Shipping Company and Union Shipping Company formerly employed above twenty smacks in the London trade. Passengers and goods for the metropolis came from all the southern and western parts of Scotland to Berwick. At last, these companies, from a spirit of rivalry, sent their vessels round to Leith to save land-carriage. The merchants of Leith soon perceived the advantages derived from this trade, and fitted up smacks with very superior accommodations, which ruined the

\* The corporation of Berwick generously vested the shore-dues in the hands of the commissioners for building the pier and improving the harbour; and the burghesses voluntarily resigned their exemption from the payment of these dues. Such an honourable display of public spirit seldom occurs.

carrying trade of Berwick. Though the companies are now united, only eight smacks are employed in the London trade.

There are 41 public houses in Berwick, besides three principal inns.\* The Red Lion is a very large and commodious inn, having a coffee-room and an elegant assembly-room. The King's Arms is also a very fine building, and is much frequented by travellers. The Hen and Chickens and the Angel inns are likewise well supported by the numerous travellers that visit this place.

The poor-house stands on the north-east side of Castlegate, and was formerly used as a sack manufactory. The situation is healthy, and the building is fitted up in a most comfortable and commodious manner. It at present contains 102 inmates, including 30 children. They are kept remarkably clean, and the children are instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic. A permanent overseer was lately appointed, with a salary of £100 per annum. This alteration is thought to be advantageous to the parish. Connected with the poor-house is a lunatic asylum, built in the year 1813, and containing four cells.

In 1632, Valentine More, esq. of London, secured a sum of money upon Cock-Law, a farm belonging to the corporation of Berwick, for which they were annually to pay £10 to ten poor men, or ten poor women. Roger Tweedy, of Stepney, esq. in 1652, left a donation of twelve two-penny loaves, to be distributed in the church every Sunday by the minister and church-wardens, to twelve of the poorest of the congregation. In 1758, Mr. John Brown, of Berwick, bequeathed £1000 to five trustees, who were to appoint their successors, and enjoined them to pay the interest thereof, at quarterly payments, to ten poor men and ten poor women, living in the town, and protestants. In the 20th guild-book, 1676, there is a memorandum relative to a grant of £10 per annum to ten poor people, by a Mr. Mortoff. Sir Robert Jackson, in 1645, gave by will £50, and the corporation, in 1652, by deed, £350, for a house of correction and the poor therein. The rent charge of the land purchased by these sums in 1787 was £45 per annum.

There is a charity-school in Berwick, which is said to owe its rise to the humane and benevolent exertions of a captain Bolton. The house stands in the west side of the back-way, and was built in the year 1725. Twenty boys and six girls were clothed and educated by this charity; but, by a late regulation, girls are excluded and the school is to be arranged so as to admit about 40 boys. Perceval Clennel, late of Lilburn, in the county of Northumberland, esq. bequeathed £50 to this institution; the late Mr. John Brown, of Berwick, £100; captain James Bolton, above mentioned, £800; Mr. John Bell, cooper, £20; George Reed, esq. £5; Robert Edmunston, esq. £91, 2s. 3d. being two-tenths of his personal estate; £100 was lately given by an unknown hand; and £1000 stock in the 3 per cents has just been bequeathed by a Mr. Cole, of Memel, who was a native of Berwick, and had realized a fortune on the continent. This gentleman has also left an equal sum to the parish of Berwick.

\* The town contains 25 grocers, 16 linen and woollen drapers, 14 master coopers, 12 boot and shoe makers, 9 master tailors, 7 cabinet makers, 7 bakers, and is visited by 33 carriers. From this some idea of the internal trade of Berwick may be formed.

There are six free schools belonging to the corporation. This spirited body has lately built a large and elegant school-house, consisting of five spacious rooms, with suitable offices, which are appropriated for the mathematical school, the writing, and the three reading schools. It is most delightfully situated on the Bank-hill, facing the Tweed, commanding a complete view of the bridge. The situation is dry, and has a free ventilation, which must contribute highly to the health of the scholars. The grammar school, where the classics are taught, adjoins, and has lately been rebuilt on a most commodious scale. The master of this school has £80 per annum, with a house and garden, and the liberty of taking an unlimited number of non-freemen's children. The funds arise from the fourth part of an estate called Cold Martin's Farm, producing £70 per annum, and a sixth of Cheswick tythes, yielding £60 a year. Nearly four hundred scholars attend the corporation schools.

A school of industry was established in 1819, under the patronage of the young ladies of Berwick, for the education of 86 poor female children. In the poor-house school from 100 to 120 children are taught on the new system. The master has £60 a year from the parish. The Lancasterian school for 100 boys is supported by subscription. There are, besides these, twelve private schools in this town. The Sunday-school system is also pursued with such zeal, intelligence, and success, as may perhaps be equalled, but cannot be surpassed by any other town in the kingdom; nor is there any place where such a portion of the labouring poor can have their children gratuitously taught the elements of education. This is an advantage which cannot be too highly appreciated.

A dispensary was instituted in 1814, to which a physician, a surgeon, and an apothecary are attached. This benevolent establishment has been found highly useful to the indigent sufferer. In the same year, a bible society was founded; and in 1816 a saving bank was established for the parishes of Berwick and Tweedmouth.

There are a number of benefit societies in Berwick, which have an excellent tendency. The nature of these useful institutions is better known in the north than in the south of the kingdom. Here are also two mason lodges, and an association of gardeners.

Many useful improvements have been lately made in this town. The streets are better paved, though much remains to be done in this respect. The narrow pass at Scotchgate has been widened; Hide-hill has assumed a new aspect; and a gate has been opened at the end of the street called the Nest, which gives a direct communication with the new pier. An excellent road was made, by subscription, to the pier, in 1816; and another down the steep banks near the old castle, and along the side of the river. Still, however, both strangers and the inhabitants are annoyed by the putrid exhalations that arise from the blood and excrements, which, proceeding from the butchers' shambles, spread over the streets. This is a most intolerable nuisance, highly disgraceful to the town. The great inconvenience arising from having so populous a town, situated on the great post road, shut up by gates, is generally felt, and will, it is hoped, be shortly removed. The corporation, it is said, lately petitioned government for leave to pull down the gate at the south end of the bridge, and also Scotchgate, but without effect. It is to be hoped that the application will be earnestly repeated, until these nuisances are removed. Sometimes caravans, on

reaching Tweedmouth, are found too lofty to pass the bridge, and are obliged to return and enter Scotland by Coldstream. The turn from Bridge-street to the bridge has lately been widened and improved. The removing of the Main-guard from the centre of the High-street deserves to be mentioned as a most invaluable improvement; but the Town-hall must remain, though it renders this street both contracted and disagreeable. Perhaps, at some future period, the buildings on both sides may be pulled down, and rebuilt at a greater distance.\*

The garrison of Berwick consists of a governor, a deputy-governor, a town-major, and adjutant; a surgeon and a non-resident chaplain; a master gunner, and six invalid gunners. There are also an ordnance store-keeper, a barrack-master, and the commanding engineer of the northern district has an establishment in the garrison. The governor's salary is £586, 7s. 1d. per annum. In 1803, a volunteer artillery company was embodied here. The Berwick Loyal Volunteer Corps was incorporated with the Northumberland Local Militia.

There are few curiosities in Berwick or its neighbourhood, sufficient to attract the attention of the stranger. The remains of the old castle is by far the most striking piece of antiquity. They are situated on the north banks of the Tweed, about 400 yards north by west from the Scotch gate. Nothing remains of this important fortress but a confused heap of stones. The date of its building is unknown; but it, no doubt, owes its origin to the Northumbrian Anglo-Saxons. Being environed with a wide ditch, and flanked by many round towers and thick walls, the approach to it was very difficult; so that, before the invention of cannon, it was deemed almost impregnable.

The Bell tower, which stands about 400 yards north by east from the castle, seems to have been used as an exploratory tower; and when an enemy appeared, a signal was given by ringing a bell. This tower is still about four stories high, and being built on the wall, where the ground is most elevated, it commands a most extensive prospect. According to tradition, there was a covered way between the tower and the castle.

When the old Town-house was taken down, three pieces of timber-work were found among the rubbish, which, when joined together, represent a hero holding a sceptre in his right hand, with his left arm hanging over the neck of the figure of a horse, whose head projects from below that arm. They are supposed to have been affixed to the stern of one of the vessels composing the Spanish Armada, and which was driven ashore at that memorable period.

The greatest natural curiosity of Berwick is that of quicksilver, in a pure state, which has been found, at two different periods, in digging for a cellar, and the foundation of a house in Hide-hill, near a mineral spring called the Catwell. In future,

\* In 1807, a project was agitated, of forming a *rail-way* from Glasgow to Berwick. Mr. Telford completed a regular survey in 1810. The total expense was estimated at 365,700*l.* and the probable annual revenue at 55,559*l.* which, after deducting 10,000*l.* for repairs and management, would leave a return of 12 per cent. to the proprietors. Mr. Jessop revised and approved the report, estimates, &c. Some gentlemen proposed, at the same time, to commence the rail-way at Kelso and to carry it down to Tweedmouth. But the competition of individual interests prevented the execution of both these plans.

the inhabitants will be freely supplied with this mineral water by a pipe on the east side of the street.

The inhabitants of Berwick are humane, intelligent, and enterprising; though it is to be regretted, that political antipathies, the bane of social happiness, prevail too much. It must be granted, that religion and politics are the two most interesting subjects that can occupy the mind of man, but those who have investigated them the most deeply are always the most moderate. The labouring poor have all that economy and industry which distinguish the Scotch people, except some of the lazy burghesses, who, depending on the gains arising from their stints, neglect their families and employments, and waste their time in tippling and brawling in low pot-houses. It is highly to the honour of the inhabitants of this town, that no person has been executed here since the year 1760.

The higher class in Berwick live in a very retired manner. The assemblies in honour of the king's birth-day, and those during Lamberton race-week, are almost the only occasions on which they exchange the pleasing civilities of social life. So uncompromising are the political feelings of the gentry, that every attempt to establish a coffee-house and news-room has failed! By some this illiberal spirit is attributed to the frequency of contested elections.

The theatre is very elegant, and was erected in Hide-hill about twenty-seven years ago, by the late Stephen Kemble, esq. A public library was instituted in 1812, which is at present supported by 135 subscribers, each of whom pay one guinea at entrance, and one guinea per annum. Those who subscribe twelve guineas hold a share for life; but a subscription of twenty guineas renders the share transferable and descendible in perpetuity. The books are kept in a neat saloon, adjoining the shop of the librarian, Mr. John Reid, bookseller, in Bridge-street. There are also two circulating libraries in Berwick.

The ramparts are the promenade to which all the beauty and elegance of Berwick resort. From the northern quarter of the town the scenery is cold, bare, and repulsive; but the prospect from the bridge is highly enlivening, where the transparent Tweed is seen gliding through many artless windings, between its luxuriant and grassy banks, while in the south-east Bambrough castle forms a singular and romantic object, and Holy Island is perceived in the skirts of the horizon. Various parts in the environs of Berwick command the most enchanting views, particularly from Halldown-hill, Letham Farm, and the delightful villa of Sanson Seal, belonging to lieutenant-general Francis Dundas,

AN  
HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE VIEW  
OF THOSE  
PARTS OF THE COUNTY OF DURHAM,  
SITUATED BETWEEN THE RIVERS  
TYNE AND TWEED.

---

ISLANDSHIRE.



HIS appendage to the county palatine of Durham was confirmed to the church during the reign of Alfred the Great, since which time it has continued under the special jurisdiction of the bishops of Durham. Islandshire and Norhamshire are situated at the northern extremity of the county of Northumberland, and comprehend a triangular space, the two sides of which are formed by the river Tweed and German Ocean, and the base the northern boundary of Glendale and Bamfrough wards. They contain 72 square miles of well inclosed cultivated country; the farms being large and judiciously managed. The soil of these districts is a strong and fertile clay, mixed with loam, except a tract up Tweedside; and another, stretching from the Till to Cornhill, which is rich friable dry loam, and constitutes an excellent turnip soil. Lime and coal abound, but the latter is of an inferior quality. Stone marle is found, in great quantities, on the banks of the Tweed. Monsieur Jorvin, who wrote an account of England and Scotland, published at Paris in the year 1672, describes the country south of Berwick to Ashton as being covered with heath and briars. "All this sea-coast," he adds, "is covered with sand-banks, and the interior country to Belford an entire desert, as it is far above 20 miles round about." Only a few years ago this district had a naked sterile appearance, from being almost destitute of trees or hedge rows. But now plantations are seen rising up in every direction; the hedges have attained their full maturity; the commons are divided, drained, and produce the most luxuriant crops; and the farmers have acquired a just celebrity for knowledge and enterprize,

In describing the territories of the church in Northumberland, it will be proper to commence with the history of the famed

### LINDISFARN,

Or HOLY ISLAND, as it is often improperly called.\* In this place the opulence and honours of the see of Durham had their origin. As the early history of this bishopric is intimately connected with our subject, and is in itself highly curious and interesting, it must be perused with pleasure by every inquisitive reader, particularly as it elucidates the manners, opinions, and religious practices of our progenitors.

The conversion of the kingdom of Northumbria had been but partly effected when Edwin fell before the ferocious Penda, king of Mercia. During the miseries that followed, the converts were deprived of instruction, and easily relapsed into their former idolatry: but at length the intrepid and pious Oswald appeared at the head of the distracted Northumbrians, and avenged the calamities of his family and country, at Heavenfield, near Hexham. As this prince piously attributed his success to the favour of heaven, he immediately bent his attention to the concerns of religion, and solicited a supply of missionaries from his former instructors, the Scotch.† Corman was sent, a monk of a severe and unpliant disposition, who, disgusted with the ignorance and barbarism of the Saxons, speedily returned in despair to his monastery. Aidan, a monk of the house of Iona, was next selected to be the apostle of the Northumbrians, and the issue of his labours justified the wisdom of the choice. This indefatigable missionary was assisted and encouraged by the exertions and example of Oswald; and such were the effects of their united labours, that in the space of seven days 15,000 persons were baptized, and the church of Northumbria was fixed on a permanent basis. Many of Aidan's brethren left Scotland to assist in the holy work, and the episcopal see was fixed at Lindisfarn about the year 634.

This place was probably chosen by Aidan as a secure retreat from the ferocious and unconverted states, which were perpetually stirring up feuds against the Christians: and as Bibbanburgh was the place of royal residence, and chief fortress of the Northumbrian kingdom, he could not have selected a more eligible situation. It was also rendered solemn by the awful prospect of the ocean, and was eminently calculated for meditation and retirement, being periodically shut out from the continental inhabitants. The architecture of the Saxons at this period was rude and barbarous, and the church of Lindisfarn was built of split oak, covered with reeds. Many other places of shelter for religious worship were erected in different parts, and the audiences became numerous. Aidan's fellow-labourers formed themselves into a religious society, and adopted the monastic rules of their great master, St. Columba. Bede bears honourable testimony to their virtue. With a glowing pencil he displays their patience, their chastity, their frequent meditation on the sacred writings, and their

\* Grose says that this island was by the Britons called *Lindisfarn*, from the small rivulet *Lindis*, which, from the opposite continent, runs into the sea; and the Celtic word *Fahren*, or recess.

† See page 87.

indefatigable efforts to attain the summits of Christian perfection. They chose for their habitation the most dreary situations; no motives but those of charity could draw them from their cells; and, if they appeared in public, their object was to reconcile enemies, to instruct the ignorant, to discourage vice, and to plead the cause of the unfortunate. The little property which they enjoyed was common to all; poverty they esteemed as the surest guardian of virtue; and the benefactions of the opulent they respectfully declined, or instantly employed in relieving the necessities of the indigent.\* Aidan having held the bishopric of Lindisfarn seventeen years, died, it is said, through grief for the loss of his royal patron, Oswald, whom Penda had slain.†

Finan, in the year 651, succeeded Aidan in the bishopric. He was a Briton, and member of the same society with his predecessor. He was also remarkable for his zeal and success. He baptized two royal converts, Penda, the Mercian king, and Segbert, king of the East Angles; and both, on returning to their dominions, took with them missionaries invested with episcopal powers. Finan was bishop ten years, and died in the year 661. He was succeeded by his countryman Coleman, who was bishop only three years. Displeased at king Oswy taking part against him with the Romanist, touching church government,‡ he resigned his see, and returned into Scotland. Thirty Englishmen, and all his countrymen who adhered to the practices of the British church, accompanied him. He carried with him some of the remains of Aidan, as holy relics, leaving the rest in the church of Lindisfarn, which afterwards were removed to Glastonbury, by order of king Edmund.

Tuda succeeded to the episcopal dignity, being the first of this see who adhered to the modes and principles of Rome. He came into England with Coleman. Soon after his election he died of the plague. Cedda was next raised to the episcopal seat; but York was made the bishop's residence, and he assumed the dignity of metropolitan at the request of king Alfred. In consequence of this measure, Lindisfarn, for fourteen years, wanted its proper bishop. Cedda was a man of great humility, and, at the instance of Alfred and Oswy, he resigned his bishopric in favour of Wilfrid.

Wilfrid was the preceptor and friend of king Alfred; he was a Northumbrian by

\* Bede, lib. i. Malmesb. de gest. Pontif. lib. iii. Jamieson's Hist. of the Culdees. Also, Lingard's Hist. of the Anglo-Saxon Church.

† In the paintings of one of the windows in the cathedral church at Durham, St. Aidan is represented in his episcopal garb, with a crozier in his hand, whilst his soul is carried to heaven by two angels.

‡ This dispute, which was conducted with great warmth at the monastery of Whitby, related to the proper time for celebrating Easter, and the most approved method of wearing the ecclesiastical tonsure. The Roman church, about the middle of the sixth century, adopted a new cycle, with which the British Christians were unacquainted. The Romanists also shaved the crown of the head, which was surrounded by a circle of hair, supposed to represent the wreath of thorns forced on the temples of the Messiah; whilst the Scottish missionaries permitted the hair to grow on the back, and shaved in the form of a crescent the front of the head. Each party was surprised and shocked at the uncanonical appearance of the other. But each pertinaciously adhered to their own opinion, and the controversy threatened to destroy the fabric that had been erected with so much labour and perseverance.



birth, and received his education at Lindisfarn. During his episcopacy Northumbria experienced the effects of his jealous and turbulent temper. At this time the diocese of Northumbria stretched from the Humber to the Friths of Forth and Clyde, and comprehended several tribes of Saxons and Picts. No powers of any individual were adequate to the government of so extensive a see. Wilfrid having incurred the resentment of his sovereign, Theodore, the archbishop of Canterbury, improved the opportunity, and severed York from Lindisfarn. The ejected Wilfrid received the news with astonishment. He hastened to Rome, laid his grievances before the pontiff, and received a mandate for his plenary restitution. The Northumbrian monarch considered this appeal an aggravation of injury, the refractory bishop was declared an exile,\* and the see of Lindisfarn remained for ever severed from York.

The politic Theodore had consecrated Eata bishop of Lindisfarn. He was one of the pupils of Aidan, and had left the abbacy of Melros to receive this episcopacy. In a short time the metropolitan severed Hexham from Lindisfarn; but Eata could not brook this injury, and, in the warmth of resentment, he questioned Theodore's authority over the northern churches. The archbishop was a powerful adversary; he summoned a convention on the banks of the Aln, in 684, when Eata, for his contumacy, was deposed. On this event Cuthbert was elected to Lindisfarn, and Eata was translated to Hexham; Theodore not presuming to carry his resentment so far as entirely to degrade him.

Cuthbert, the great saint of Northumbria, from whose exemplary and wonderful life the church derived such great honours and immense riches, calls for particular attention. This eminent personage was born of obscure parents, and in his youth was a shepherd. Whilst feeding his flocks, it is said, he had a beatific vision, and saw St. Aidan's spirit ascend up into heaven. Moved by this supernatural cause, he applied to the abbey of Melros, where he gained admittance and initiation. During fourteen years residence at Melros, the religious fraternity entertained the highest veneration and love for his character; and when Eata removed from Melros to Lindisfarn, Cuthbert accompanied him, and was made prior. Possessing a graceful person, an emphatic and clear expression, poignant wit and eloquence, and engaging manners, it is not to be wondered that his doctrines were persuasive, or rather irresistible. For twelve years he governed the priory of Lindisfarn, where he lived an exemplary life for piety and self-denial, and never ceased his exhortations to religion and virtue, frequently taking journeys into the desert and mountainous parts of the country, to instruct and convert the most barbarous inhabitants. At length, conceiving that the luxury and ease of a monastic life afforded too selfish enjoyments, and distracted his spirit from contemplation, he retired from Lindisfarn, and commenced the life of an anchorite, in the largest of the Farn islands, lying opposite to Bambrough, and within sight of Lindisfarn, being distant from thence about two leagues. He built a cell with a small oratory, and surrounded it with a wall, which cut off the view of every object but heaven. He could not have chosen a place better adapted to a life of mortification and severity than this island: the ancient description of it is horrible,—seated near a stormy coast, surrounded by rocks, over which the sea breaks

\* Further particulars of this remarkable person will be given in the history of the bishopric of Hexham.

incessantly with great tumult, destitute of fresh water, without tree for shelter, or fruit-bearing shrub, or wherewithal to sustain human life; and worse than all, said to be possessed by devils. But the happy and miraculous change which took place, on Cuthbert's taking up his solitary residence there, is too singular to escape observation: the flinty rock bubbled with fountains of fresh water, the once barren soil with prolific abundance brought forth grain, trees and shrubs bearing fruit decked the smiling shores, the troubled waters clapped their hands for joy, the plains assumed a mantle of green embroidered with flowers, the evil spirits were bound in eternal darkness, and angels of light communed with the anchorite.

In this solitude Cuthbert lived for nine years preceding the synod at Twyford on Aln, where he was elected to the episcopacy. He shewed great reluctance to this new dignity, at first positively refusing the nomination, being determined not to quit his cell, and the austerities he had made habitual to him. But upon the king's sailing over to the island, accompanied by many nobles and religious, who were present at the synod, he was prevailed upon by the tears of his sovereign, who, with the whole company, are said to have kneeled, and adjured him, in the name of God, to take upon him the sacred office. His first nomination was to the see of Hexham; but retaining a predilection for his former residence, he exchanged with Eata, and was consecrated at York on the 7th day of April, being Easter-day, in the year 685, and in the 11th of the reign of king Egfrid, who was present at the consecration.

Before Cuthbert's elevation, the northern churches received few endowments, but several munificent grants were now made by Egbert to the esteemed bishop of Lindisfarn. He received a donation of all the land from St. Peter's, at York, round to the south; and also the village of Crake, where Cuthbert founded a monastery. This prelate was also invested with the city of *Caer-leil* (Carlisle), and the lands for fifteen miles around it. Here the pious bishop restored a decayed nunnery, and instituted a school for learning. But the value of these, and the other presents which Cuthbert received, was greatly enhanced by the immunities annexed to them.

St. Cuthbert conceived the greatest horror at the wickedness which had been exposed by the burning of Coldingham monastery. He ordered women to be kept at a distance from the church and convent of Lindisfarn, and appropriated a chapel in a distant part of the island, for the reception of the female sex, which, from its situation, was called Greenchurch. From henceforth the women were excluded the churches and cemeteries where St. Cuthbert's body rested; and some miraculous punishments are related, which attended infringements on this injunction. In such abhorrence did this stern saint hold the fair sex, that he detested cattle on their account, and would not permit a cow to come within sight of his sacred walls; because "where there is a cow there must be a woman, and where there is a woman there must be mischief." In the cathedral church at Durham, the pavement is distinguished by a cross of black marble, beyond which women were not allowed to advance towards the choir.\*

\* In the year 1333, an incident happened in the city of Durham, which is highly characteristic of the manners of that superstitious age:—The queen of king Edward III. having followed the king to that city, was conducted to him through the gate of the abbey to the prior's lodgings, where having supped, and gone

Cuthbert enjoyed his change of life and dignities but a very short time, for within two years, finding his health declining, he resigned the see, and returned to his cell in Farn, where he expired two months afterwards, in the thirty-ninth year of his monastic life, and in the fifty-third from the foundation of the see of Lindisfarn. He directed, by his last will, that his body should be buried at the east end of the oratory, in a stone coffin given him by the holy Tuda, and wrapped up in a sheet presented him as a token by Virca, abbess of Tynemouth, which, out of reverence to that holy woman, he had never used: and lastly, if the island should be invaded by pagans, he ordered the monks to fly from them, and to carry his bones away with them.\*

St. Cuthbert was remarkable for an unshaken serenity of temper, and meekness of demeanour, by which he exercised an absolute authority over the religious. In his dress he was neither nice nor sordid, and, in imitation of him, no garments were used in the monastery of Lindisfarn of various or costly colours, but were, for the most part, of the colour of the wool.

In the Legend of St. Cuthbert many extraordinary stories are related concerning this renowned saint. His future honours were foretold when he was a child, by an infant of three years old, who gravely reproved him—"Fie, Saint Cuthbert! what, a presbyter and a bishop, and playing with boys?" as if he had seen his mitre and crosier. When on his way to enter the abbey of Melros, he was opposed by the devil, who was compelled to retreat, after a good cudgeling. Being faint and weary after such violent exertion, a horse discovered to him a loaf of bread. In his dreary solitude, where he remained so long, he had a variety of combats with the devil, the print of whose cloven feet, it is said, is to be seen in many places. If any person, out of devotion, came to visit him, he retired to his cell, and discoursed to them only through the window. Once, indeed, to oblige a lady, the abbess of Coldingham, he paid her a visit at the isle of Coquet, where, going down to the sea-shore, as was his custom every night, two sea-monsters presented themselves, kneeling before him, as

to bed with her royal lord, she was soon disturbed by one of the monks, who rudely intimated to the king, that St. Cuthbert by no means loved the company of her sex. The queen upon this got out of bed, and having hastily dressed herself, went to the castle for the remaining part of the night, asking pardon for the crime she had inadvertently been guilty of against the patron saint of their church. In 1417, two servant girls of Newcastle were enjoined certain penances, for having put on the habits of men, and impiously approached the shrine of St. Cuthbert at Durham.

\* In the Philosophical Transactions, No. 247 and 260, and in Gibson's edition of the Britannia, a curious jewel, representing St. Cuthbert, is described, found near Athelney, in Somersetshire. The portrait is enamelled on gold, drawn sitting in an episcopal chair, with the following inscription:—"AELFORD MEL HET GEWYRLAN."—Construed, *Alfredus Me Jussit Fabricari*. This memorial, observes Walfis, was found in the very place of that glorious monarch's retreat and deliverance from the Danes, fortified by him in time of war, and in time of peace converted into a monastery. Dr. Musgrave thinks this curious *cinodism* an undeniable instance of the use of images coming from the heathens into the Christian church. Malmesbury relates, that St. Cuthbert appeared to Alfred in a vision at Athelney, and predicted his future triumph over the infidel Danes. So highly was the memory of this saint venerated, that not less than 40 churches or chapels in the northern counties were dedicated to him.

to demand his benediction, which having received, they returned to the deep. Two crows, on being reproved by the saint for plundering his crop of grain, retreated in the utmost confusion, and returned a few days after, bringing with them, as a penitentiary oblation, a portion of swine's grease, to anoint the sandals of the saint. While preaching to a crowded audience, the alarm was given that a cottage was on fire; a number of his auditors withdrew, but all their efforts to extinguish the flames were ineffectual. The saint, suspecting the illusion, repaired to the scene of action, and ordered a few drops of holy water to be sprinkled on it, on which the devil sneaked off, and the fire disappeared. Almost every one of the forty chapters of the life of this saint contains a separate prodigy. He is even said to have raised the dead, and to have converted water into wine by the mere touch of his mouth. The monks of Lindisfarn (says the author of the *Legend*) deflowered all the miracles of the saints in holy writ, and bestowed them upon their St. Cuthbert.

On St. Cuthbert's death, Wilfrid, bishop of Hexham, held the see of Lindisfarn for one year. He was succeeded by Eadbert, a learned man, of exemplary life and piety. His tithes he uniformly granted to the poor. He erected the cathedral at Lindisfarn, and covered it with lead. The remains of this building are still standing. He also caused the body of St. Cuthbert to be removed into a magnificent tomb, prepared for it on the right side of the high altar. On this occasion, the authorities state, that the body was found perfect and uncorrupted, as if still living, the limbs flexible, and the whole appearance more like one that slept than one that was dead; the vestments in which the corpse had been interred remaining clean and whole.\*

After having held the see ten years, Eadbert died in the year 698, and was interred in the spot where St. Cuthbert's remains had been at first deposited. He was succeeded by Egfrith, a monk of Lindisfarn, and one of the most learned men of his time. He translated the gospels into Latin; which work, after his death, was highly decorated by his successor, with gold and jewels. Bilfrid, an hermit, illuminated it with various paintings and rich devices; and Adred, a priest, interlined it with a Saxon version. This curious work is now deposited in the British Museum, in the Cottonian Collection. Under this learned prelate's patronage, the venerable Bede wrote the life of St. Cuthbert. He also addressed an exhortatory epistle to the bishop, on the episcopal duties, and on the decline of religious discipline, which is still extant. Egfrith, after presiding twenty-two years, was succeeded by Ethelwold, abbot of Melros, an intimate friend of St. Cuthbert. He caused a ponderous cross of stone to be made and erected in the ground adjoining the church, which was inscribed with his name and other memorials. The socket, or foot-stone,† in which it was

\* St. Cuthbert's shrine had the privilege of sanctuary, where fugitives were safe for 37 days. This respite allowed criminals a time for making restitution; for under the feudal laws they would have suffered immediate pains and punishments: it was the process by which the rigour of common law was moderated; and, when kept in due restraint, was of great benefit to mankind: but, by an enormous extension which took place, it produced infinite mischiefs to the community and to the state.

† Now called the Petting Stone. Whenever a marriage is solemnized at the church, after the ceremony, the bride is to step upon it, and if she cannot stride to the end thereof, it is said the marriage will prove unfortunate.

mortised, still lies a few paces to the east of the ruined church. It was held in such veneration, that, after being broken by the Danes, in their first descent on this island, the parts were put together by skilful workmen, with lead and cement. It was carried, with the remains of St. Cuthbert, wherever the flying monks wandered with their holy charge, and at last was placed in the cemetery of Durham cathedral.

Ethelwold's episcopacy was famed for the abdication of king Ceolwulph, who quitted the throne to take upon him the monastic habit at Lindisfarn. He procured an improvement in the living of the monks, gaining the use of ale and wine instead of water and milk, the beverage prescribed by Aidan. In this retreat he spent the last twenty-two years of his life. He endowed the church with many valuable grants, amongst which were the towns of Brainshaugh, Warkworth, Woodchester, Whittingham, Edlingham, and Eglingham. On his death he acquired the title of saint. His body, some years after sepulture, was translated to Norham, and from thence his head was removed to the cathedral church in Durham.

Ethelwold died in the year 740, and was succeeded in the bishopric by Cynewolf. His episcopacy was attended with innumerable troubles: king Egbert accused him of being accessory to the death of Offa, a person of the royal line, who had taken refuge in the church of St. Cuthbert. Some authors say, that his refusing to give up the assassin gave the suspicion of his being privy to the crime. The bishop was imprisoned in the city of Bambrough, where he remained in close durance for a considerable time. After his restoration, being exhausted with age and affliction, he resigned the see, and died A. D. 783, having spent the latter days of his life in the hermitage of Farn.

Higbald succeeded to the episcopacy. In the year 793, while he presided in Lindisfarn, the inhabitants of Northumbria were alarmed by the appearance of a Danish armament near the coast. The barbarians were permitted to land without opposition. The plunder of the churches exceeded their most sanguine expectations; and their route was marked by the mangled carcasses of the nuns, the monks, and the priests, whom they had massacred. But historians have scarcely condescended to notice the misfortunes of other churches: their attention has been absorbed by the fate of Lindisfarn. That venerable pile, once honoured by the residence of the apostle of Northumbria, and sanctified by the remains of St. Cuthbert, became the prey of the barbarians. Their impiety polluted the altars, and their rapacity was rewarded by its gold and silver ornaments, the oblations of gratitude and devotion. The monks endeavoured by concealment to elude their cruelty; but the greater number were discovered, and were either slaughtered on the island, or drowned in the sea. When this storm had blown over, Higbald and his monks returned, and the zeal of all ranks was eagerly exerted in repairing the injuries sustained by the sacred edifices.\* He

\* The news of this calamity filled all the nations of the Saxons with shame and sorrow. Lindisfarn had long been to them an object of peculiar respect; and the Northumbrians hesitated not to pronounce it the most venerable of the British churches. Alcuin received the account at the court of Charlemagne, and evinced, by his tears, the sincerity of his grief. But while he lamented the present, his mind presaged future and more lasting calamities to his country. Prompted by his fears, he wrote to the bishop of Lindisfarn, to his brethren the clergy of York, and to the monks of Weremouth and Jarrow. "Who," he observes to the

survived this calamity eleven years, and was succeeded by Egbert, who received consecration at Bywell from the archbishop of York; but neither the episcopacy of this bishop, nor of his successor Heathwred, furnish history with any thing remarkable.

Egfrid became bishop of Lindisfarn in the year 830. He was a personage of noble birth and enlarged mind, strenuous in good works. He greatly contributed to the honour and opulence of the church of St. Cuthbert. After holding the see sixteen years, he died, and was succeeded by Eanbert. Nothing memorable is recorded of this prelate, who died in the year 854. Earldulf, the eighteenth bishop of Lindisfarn, possessed the see at the era of the second descent of the Danes. Intimidated by the fate of their princes, the Northumbrians endeavoured, by a timely submission, to avert the arms of the invaders. But Halfdene, the Danish chieftain, had tasted the fruits of sacrilege; after an uncertain delay of eight years, he crossed the Tyne with a strong division of the army, and levelled to the ground every church in the kingdom of Bernicia. The abbey of Tynemouth first attracted his rapacity. From its smoking ruins he directed his march towards the island of Lindisfarn. The monastery had risen from its ashes, and was again peopled with a numerous colony of monks. By the approach of Halfdene, they were plunged into the deepest consternation and perplexity. The fate of their predecessors warned them to retire before the arrival of the barbarians: piety forbade them to abandon to insult the body of St. Cuthbert. From this distressing dilemma they were relieved by the recollection of an aged monk, who reminded them of the wish expressed by the saint at his death, that if his children should be obliged to quit the island, his bones might accompany their exile. The shrine which contained his body, with the remains of the other bishops of Lindisfarn, was instantly removed from the altar, and the most virtuous among the clergy were selected to bear it from the monastery to a place of security. With tears the monks bade a last adieu to the walls in which they had devoted themselves to the monastic profession: the loftiest of the Northumbrian mountains screened them from the pursuit of the infidels, and the people crowded for protection to the remains of their patron.\* The abbey was pillaged, and given to the flames. The wanderings of the holy refugees are not distinctly related. Deterred by a storm from their purpose of flying into Ireland, they travelled from place to place, until they found a secure and hospitable retreat in the abbey of Craike.

Guthred being seated on the throne of Northumberland, under the auspices of Alfred, the sovereigns, as a joint act, granted, that wherever St. Cuthbert's remains should rest, there should be an inviolable sanctuary; and that the possessions of St. Cuthbert and his church, as well such as were at that time, or theretofore, granted, as

last, "must not tremble, when he considers the misfortune which has befallen the church of St. Cuthbert? Let the fate of others be a warning to you. You also inhabit the sea-coast; you are equally exposed to the fury of the barbarians." The event verified his foresight.

\* The catalogue of holy remains which Symeon says were translated from Lindisfarn with the body of St. Cuthbert, is not unworthy observation:—The head of the holy martyr St. Oswald; part of the bones of St. Aidan, who founded the monastery, the rest being carried away by Coleman into Scotland; the bones of Eadbert, Eadfrid, and Ethelwold. To these, from Leland's Collect. we must add, the remains of Eata, Ceolwulph, and Oidialdus, an anchorite.

those which might thereafter be acquired by purchase or otherwise, should be for ever freed and discharged from all customs and services, and should be held and enjoyed by the church, with all such sovereign jurisdiction and power as the demesne of the crown was held; and this was confirmed by the acclamations of the assenting people, assembled on this solemn occasion; and became an ordinance established for ever.\* This was the origin of the Jura regalia which dignifies the palatine of Durham.

After the desertion and destruction of the monastery and church at Lindisfarn, a cell of Benedictine monks was established there, which was subordinate to the priory of Durham. The annual revenues were valued at £48, 18s. 11d. by Dugdale, and £60, 5s. by Speed. Twenty-sixth king Henry VIII. in the 33d year of the same reign, the possessions were granted to the dean and chapter of Durham.

When peace was restored, Chester on the Street was selected as the seat of the bishopric, being less exposed than the island to the dangers of predatory or maritime invasion. Whilst settled there, Eardulf, A. D. 889, annexed thereto the vacant bishopric of Hexham. This bishop continued the remainder of his episcopacy at Chester in peace, and died in the year 900, having been bishop 46 years.

In 995, the Danes again afflicting the clergy, who had been settled at Chester for near a century, they took up the holy relics, and fled with them to Ripon in Yorkshire, where remaining till the ravagers again quitted the country, and presuming it a proper season for their return to Chester, on their way, by a miraculous power, they were stayed at Wardelaw, a hill near the sea-coast, within about eight miles of Durham, where, in a vision, Eadmerus, one of their pious attendants, had a revelation, that at Dunhelmus the sacred relics should rest for ever: a situation fortified by nature, being a lofty eminence, surrounded by the river Wear, overgrown with a thick entangled grove, in the centre of which was an open, though concealed plain of cultivated land, which offered its sequestered bosom for their religious repose.

The remains of St. Cuthbert rested here till the year 1069, when the Northum-

\* The legendary tales of St. Cuthbert's miracles during his life-time, must give place to those after his death.—King Alfred, for the first six years, was greatly distressed by the Danish invasions: he was at last reduced to the necessity of seeking his safety for a considerable time in an obscure and inaccessible retreat, among the marshes of Somersetshire. Having there collected a few chosen troops, he issued out unexpectedly on the enemy, and obtained a glorious victory. Guthrum, one of the Danish chieftains who was taken prisoner, was persuaded by Alfred to embrace the Christian religion, and his example influenced his adherents; after which he was raised by Alfred to the throne of the East Angles, as a dependent prince, under the Saxon monarchy. Whilst Alfred endured great distress in his retreat, he was comforted by a vision of St. Cuthbert, who promised him the success he afterwards experienced: from hence Alfred was inspired with great veneration for him. The body of Danes which had settled in Northumberland having lost their chieftain Haldan, remained some time without a leader. Eadred, the abbot of Lindisfarn, who, together with his bishop, was still flying from one retreat to another with their sacred charge, assured the bishop and the whole army of Danes and English, that the saint had appeared to him in a vision, and expressed his command to them to redeem from slavery Guthred the son of Harthknut, a youth sold by the Danes to a widow at Whittingham, and make him their king. The injunction was received with enthusiastic reverence, and piously obeyed. Guthred was crowned at York, and ruled over the southern departments of the Northumbrian kingdom. Soon after his accession, Guthred, in gratitude to the saint, gave all the country between Tyne and Tees to the bishopric, then settled at Chester; and king Alfred, from a like principle, confirmed the donation.

brians, with other northern powers, rebelling against the Norman king William, he entered the city of Durham, and laid it waste with fire and sword; the church being miraculously preserved by the springing up of an eastern breeze. Such was the horrid devastation made on this occasion, that the whole territories of York and Durham are said to have lain waste and uncultivated for nine years. The ecclesiastics, hearing of his horrid approach from York, fled from the enraged sword of the Conqueror, and sought the island of Lindisfarn as their refuge. They halted successively at Jarrow, Bedlington, and Ellingham, and on the fourth evening reached in safety the isle of Lindisfarn. Simon says, that at the time of their arrival opposite Lindisfarn, it was high flood; but the waves opened, and afforded them a miraculous passage across. The saint's bones rested a very short time, for on the re-establishment of peace, on the 8th of April, 1070, the sacred remains were restored to the church of Durham, where they have since rested.

Here it may neither be irrelevant nor uninteresting to glance at the monastic profession in Northumbria before the era of the Danish invasion. Monachism has long been a favourite object of attack, and the distorted portrait which was originally drawn by the pencil of animosity, is still admired as a correct and faithful likeness. But in this age of free enquiry, truth is the favourite pursuit, and there prevails a general disposition to hear both sides.

After the Scottish monks had retired from Lindisfarn, the celebrated St. Wilfrid used all his influence to propagate the Benedictine order through the kingdom of Northumbria, and thousands submitted to that discipline. This institute was less austere than that of the Scottish Cenobites; yet every moment was diligently employed. Six hours were allotted to sleep. Soon after midnight the monks arose to chaunt the nocturnal service; during the day they were summoned seven times to the church, to perform the other parts of the canonical office; seven hours were employed in manual labour, two in study, and the small remainder was devoted to the necessary refectation of the body. Their diet was simple, but sufficient: twelve, perhaps eighteen, ounces of bread, a hemina of wine, and two dishes of vegetables, composed their daily allowance. The flesh of quadrupeds was strictly prohibited; but the rigour of the law was relaxed in favour of the children, the aged, and the infirm. To the colour, the form, and the quality of their dress, Benedict was indifferent, and only recommended that it should be adapted to the climate, and similar to that of the labouring poor. Each monk slept in a separate bed; but all lay in their habits, that they might be ready to repair, at the first summons, to the church. If they consented to accept the donations of their friends, their riches were not devoted to the encouragement of idleness, or the gratification of sensuality: but by their liberality, foreign artists were invited to instruct the ignorance of their countrymen; paintings and statues were purchased for the decoration of their churches, and their library was enriched with the choicest volumes of profane and sacred literature. While the mechanic trades thus flourished under the patronage of the richer ecclesiastics, the more important profession of agriculture acquired a due share of their attention. The estates of the lay proprietors were cultivated by the compulsory labours of their theowas or slaves: but in every monastery numbers of the brotherhood were devoted to the occupation of husbandry; and the superior cultivation of their farms quickly



demonstrated the difference between the industry of those who worked through motives of duty, and of those whose only object was to escape the lash of the surveyor. Within the precincts of each monastery stood an edifice, distinguished by the Greek name of *Xenodochium*, in which a certain number of paupers received their daily support, and which was gratuitously opened to every traveller who solicited relief.

Such appears to have been the character and the manners of the monks of Lindisfarn, and the other Northumbrian monasteries. But they gradually declined from the institute of Benedict, and the regulations enforced by Eata; and this departure was justified by the prospect of greater advantage. The pursuit of learning began to be numbered among the duties of the cloister; and the drudgery of manual labour was exchanged for the more honourable occupation of study. Monasteries were now endowed with extensive estates, adequate to the support of their inhabitants; and their revenues were constantly augmented by the liberality of their admirers. Yet the profession of poverty was not resigned. By the aid of an ingenious distinction, it was discovered, that it might still subsist in the bosom of riches; and that each individual might be destitute of property, though the wealth of the community was equal to that of its most opulent neighbours.

The estates of the monks, like those of the clergy, were liberated from all secular services; and the hope of participating in so valuable a privilege, gave occasion to a singular species of fraud, which cast a stain on the reputation of the order. We learn from Bede, that in the reign of Alfred, king of Northumberland, certain noblemen had expressed an ardent desire to consecrate their property to the service of religion. By the influence of friends and presents, the consent of the sovereign was obtained; and the ecclesiastical privileges were confirmed to them by ample charters, subscribed with the signatures of the king, the bishops, and the principal thanes. But their secret motives were betrayed by the sequel of their conduct; and the advantages, not the duties of the profession, proved to be the object of their pursuit. They quitted not the habits nor the pleasures of a secular life, but were content to assume the title of abbots, and to collect on some part of their domain a society of profligate and apostate monks. The wife also was proud to copy the example of her husband, and her vanity was flattered with the power of legislating for a sisterhood of females, as ignorant and dissipated as herself. So universal was the abuse, that the venerable Bede ventured to express a doubt, whether in a few years there would remain a soldier to draw the sword against an invading enemy. That respectable priest, in the close of his ecclesiastical history dedicated to king Ceolwulf, hints, in respectful terms, his opinion of these nominal monks; but, in his letter to archbishop Egbert, he assumes a bolder tone, and, in the language of zeal and detestation, insists on the necessity of putting a speedy period to so infamous a practice. But the secular abbots were numerous and powerful, and existed in the other kingdoms no less than in Northumbria. It was in vain that Bede denounced them to his metropolitan, and that the synod of Cloveshoe attributed their origin to avarice and tyranny: they survived the censures of the monk, and the condemnation of the synod; their monasteries were inhabited by their descendants; and for their extirpation the Saxon church was indebted to the devastations of the pagan Danes in the succeeding century. The monks were very numerous. We cannot ascertain the number which belonged to

Lindisfarn; but at Weremouth and Jarrow they amounted to six hundred. Of these the greater part were employed in agriculture and the arts, and but few were permitted to study the sciences, or aspire to holy orders.\*

Bede calls Lindisfarn a semi-island, being, as he justly observes, twice an island and twice continent in one day; for, at the flowing of the tide, it is encompassed by water; and, at the ebb, there is an almost dry passage, both for horses and carriages, to and from the main land; from which, if measured in a straight line, it is distant about two miles eastward; but on account of some quicksands, passengers are obliged to make so many detours, that the length of the way is nearly doubled. The water over these flats, at spring tides, is only seven feet. The island measures from east to west about two miles and a quarter; and its breadth, from north to south, is scarcely a mile and a half. At the north-west part there runs out a spit of land, of about a mile in length. This isle contains about 1000 acres, the half of which, situated to the north, is deemed incapable of improvement, being sand hills, affording little vegetation, but bent: this part, as a rabbit warren, affords a considerable revenue to the proprietor. Such parts as are exposed to the violence of the tempests from the north-east, are subject to be covered with floods of sand, which is frequently swept by the winds to a considerable distance from the shore. The land chiefly consists of one continued plain, inclining to the south-west, which was occupied as a stinted common; but by an enclosure, effected in 1792, the value is prodigiously increased. There is a lake of about seven acres extent upon this interesting isle. The ground on which the village stands rises swiftly from the shore: at the southern point is a rock of a conical figure, and almost perpendicular; in height, near 60 feet, having on its lofty crown a small fortress or castle, which makes at once a grotesque and formidable appearance. There are four caves, or *coves*, as they are called, which lie north-north-east from the village. The largest is upwards of 50 feet long. The entrance is just large enough to admit a man. The rock, above this, rises to the height of 40 feet.

This island contains 100 houses; and there are seven inns or public houses in the village, some of them very convenient and respectable. Most of the inhabitants are fishermen. The shore is, in many parts, excellent for bathing, and the situation is at once healthy and romantic: it has, therefore, of late years, become a place of great resort, and is much praised for the beauties that grace its solemn walks. The new houses, which have been recently erected, give to the whole place a neat and comfortable appearance. The north and east coasts of the island are formed of perpendicular rocks; the other sides sink by gradual declinations towards the sands. The fishermen, in the winter season, are employed in catching lobsters, which are sent to the London market. Great quantities of cod, ling, and haddocks are also taken, with which the coast abounds.

On the north part of the island there is abundance of limestone, and a small seam of coal, never much worked, on account of the water, and other difficulties. There is plenty of iron ore in a bed of black shiver or slate; among which are the *Entrochi*, or St. Cuthbert's beads, as the superstitious have called

\* The state of religion in Northumberland, during this period, is ably illustrated in Lingard's *Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church*.

them.\* The Carron company formerly procured iron ore here; but their men were obliged to work at the ebbing of the tide, as the ore lies within high water mark.

Great remains of the old abbey are standing; nothing but confused ruins shew where the monastic buildings stood, the walls having been robbed for building parts of the village, and for the erection of the present parochial church. Some authors have alleged, that the monastery was built by St. Cuthbert, of a humble model, without ornament, and inclosed with a high wall, in order that outward objects might not draw the attention of the recluse from divine contemplations. The ancient church was in the form of a cross, the body and chancel of which are yet standing, the other parts greatly ruined, and in some places level with the ground. The order of building in this structure is rude and heavy, and most of it in the worst mode of the early Saxon architecture. Mr. Grose says, it probably was the work of different periods; great part of it seems very ancient, the arches being circular, and the columns very massy, and much like those at Durham, but richer. On the north and south walls there are pointed arches, which prove that that part of it, at least, was built since the reign of Henry II. It is evident that the square tower, or steeple, has been erected long after the first building of the church, as well as several other parts. The pillars, on which the arches rise in the centre of the cross, are clustered and plain capitalled, each forming a corner of the great tower; those arches are of few members. There are side aisles, the columns of which are heavy, and the arches semicircular. Where the arches are pointed, the stones are little injured by time; when the arches are semicircular, the stones are much decayed. The windows are narrow, and ornamented with a corner pilaster, and a moulding of few members: the walls are very thick, and every part displays a gloomy and sombre appearance. The south wall of the middle tower is standing, and is about 50 feet in height; and one corner tower at the west end of the church remains perfect. "These ruins," says Hutchinson, in his *View of Northumberland*, "retain at this day one most singular beauty: the tower has not formed a lantern, as in most cathedrals; but from the angles arches sprang, crossing each other diagonally, to form a canopy roof. One of those arches yet remains, unloaded with any superstructure, supported by the south-east and north-west corner pillars, and ornamented with the dancette or zig-zag moulding, much used in old Saxon architecture, extending a fine bow over the chasm and heap of ruins occasioned by the falling in of the aisles. The whole structure is composed of a soft red freestone, which yields much to time, and renders the aspect of the building dark and

\* It seems that the saint still retains an affection for his old residence at Lindisfarn, as, according to the vulgar belief, he often comes thither in the night, and sitting on a certain rock, uses another as his anvil, on which he forges his beads. This tradition is interwoven by Sir Walter Scott with the fable of his *Marmion*.

"But fain St. Hilda's nuns would learn,  
If, on a rock, by Lindisfarn,  
St. Cuthbert sits, and toils to frame  
The sea-born beads that bear his name;  
Such tales had Whitby's fishers told,  
And said they might his shape behold  
And hear his anvil sound;

A deaden'd clang—a huge dim form  
Seen but, and heard, when gathering storm  
And night were closing round.  
But this, as tale of idle fame,  
The nuns of Lindisfarn disclaim."

*Canto II. Stanza 16.*





melancholy." By whom this edifice was built does not appear. Various fragments of the offices of the monastery, constructed with reddish stone, are still standing, and foundations of buildings are scattered over a close of near four acres: but its chief remains are the church, the main walls of which, on the north and south sides, are standing, though much out of the perpendicular. Indeed, they incline outwards so considerably, as to make the horizontal distance between them at the top exceed, by near two feet, that at the bottom. The west end is likewise pretty entire; but the east is almost levelled with the ground. This building consists of a body and two side aisles, into which it is divided by a double row of very solid columns, whose shafts are richly ornamented: each row has five columns, of four different constructions, and two pilasters in the walls at the east and west ends. The shafts of these columns are about twelve feet high; their diameters about five; their pedestals and capitals are plain; they support circular arches, having over each arch two ranges of windows; the lowest, large and in pairs, separated only by a column; the upper, small and single. In the north and south walls there are some pointed arches. The length of the building is about 138 feet, the breadth of the body eighteen feet, and that of the two side aisles about nine feet each. It seems doubtful whether there ever was a transept. The tower of the church stands in the centre, and was supported by two large arches standing diagonally: one of them is now remaining. This arch is ornamented in the Saxon style, somewhat similar to that of the stranger's hall at Canterbury. A few paces to the east of the church there lies a stone with a square cavity cut into it, apparently once the pedestal for a cross: a small distance west of these remains stands the present parish church, which is a neat small structure, and, as has been already observed, built out of the ruins of the monastery.

The curious traveller has frequently lamented the rapid decay of this melancholy and interesting fabric; but fortunately it has now been placed under the care of a gentleman capable of appreciating the value of such ancient and sublime ruins. H. C. Selby, esq. of Swansfield, near Alnwick, the present proprietor of the island, has, at a considerable expense, removed immense quantities of rubbish and ruins, under which much of the cathedral was buried. Buttresses have been built to support the old walls, which have in some places been carefully and tastefully repaired. The great western door has also been opened: it is finely ornamented in the Saxon style, with three columns on each side.

The rock on which the castle stands is inaccessible, save only by a winding pass, cut on the southern side; the narrow limits of the crown of the rock will not admit of many works, the whole strength consisting of a single battery on the south-east point, mounted with seven or eight guns, which command the approach to the island from the sea, but would be of little consequence against a ship of any considerable force: the rest of the summit is taken up with a house for the governor and garrison, the walls of which stand on the very brink of the precipice. A fortress in this situation, before the use of gunpowder, would be almost impregnable, where the superstructures would be above the reach of any engine, and the rocks too high to be scaled. This castle is a dependency on the garrison of Berwick, and a small detachment of troops are constantly stationed here during times of war. The guns were removed in 1819, by order of the government.

The antiquity of this castle is not known; but from the inviting strength of the situation, writers conjecture that it was used shortly after the erection of the abbey, as a place of refuge, where the religious retreated when disturbed in their holy residence. Grose observes, that as Camden mentions it, we at least know it must have existed in his time. He suggests, as the cause of the obscurity and uncertainty of its history, that probably it has been the scene of but few remarkable events. The first mention of it, indeed, occurs in the history of the civil war in the time of Charles I. when it appears to have been seized for the parliament; and, according to Rushworth, in an order of the house of commons, May 7, 1646, for sending forces thither, this reason is assigned, "it being of such consequence to the northern parts of the kingdom." This consequence, however, arose, perhaps, more from the convenience of its harbour than from the strength of the castle.\*

Holy Island does not appear ever to have fallen into the hands of the royalists; for it continued in the possession of the parliamentarians, anno 1648, when it was, as may be seen in Rushworth, relieved with necessaries by colonel Fenwick's horse and some dragoons. From that time nothing memorable seems to have been transacted here, till the rebellion in the year 1715, when the seizure of this castle was planned, and performed by two men only: in which exploit such policy and courage were exerted, as would have secured them the greatest honour had the cause they espoused been successful.†

\* In the year 1647, according to that learned and ingenious antiquary Rushworth, one captain Batton was governor of the island for the parliament, and to whom Sir Marmaduke Langdale, after the taking of Berwick, wrote the following letter, but without success.

"Sir,

"You have the good opinion of the counties to be a sober discreet man amongst them, which emboldeneth me, a stranger to you, to withdraw (that which every man in his duty to God and the king ought to perform) the veil of those horrid designs plotted by some, that men may run and read the misery and thralldom they intend upon the whole nation. It is believed by many that know you, that you are sensible of the imprisonment of his majesty and the violation of all our laws. If you please to consider the ends being changed, perhaps, for which you first engaged, and comply with the king's interest, by keeping the fort now in possession for the king's use, I will engage myself to see all the arrears due to yourself and the soldiers duly paid, and to procure his majesty's favour for the future; and that I only may receive some satisfaction from you, that this motion is as really accepted as intended, by

"Your humble servant,

"MARMADUKE LANGDALE."

"Berwick, April 30, 1674.

This letter, together with the captain's refusal, were transmitted to the house of commons, for which they voted their thanks to captain Batton, and that he should be continued governor of the place.

† The following particulars of this transaction are related by Grose, to whom they were communicated by a gentleman whose father was an eye-witness to the facts, and well knew both the parties:—"One Launcelot Errington, a man of an ancient and respectable family in Northumberland, and of a bold and enterprising spirit, entered into a conspiracy for seizing this castle for the Pretender; in which it is said he was promised assistance, not only by Mr. Foster, the rebel general then in arms, but also by the masters of several French

The prospect from this island is beautiful: to the northward you command a view of the town of Berwick, over an arm of the sea about seven miles in breadth: at nearly the same distance you view Bambrough castle, on a bold promontory, towards the south: on the one hand you have a view of the open sea, sometimes rough and gloomy, and at other times calm and resplendent, and scattered over with vessels; and on the other hand a narrow channel, by which the land is insulated, about two miles in width; the distant shore exhibits a beautiful hanging landscape of cultivated country, graced with a multitude of cottages, villages, and woodlands.

FARN ISLANDS.—The passage to the Farn Islands seems rather dangerous, and as they possess few curiosities to tempt a traveller to sea, they are but seldom visited. The largest of the whole cluster is the House Island, which the holy St. Cuthbert made his residence. Mr. Pennant visited them all, and his industry has left little to be added to the interesting description which he has given.

“The Farn Islands form two groups of little islands and rocks, to the number of seventeen, but at low water the points of others appear above the surface: they all are distinguished by particular names. The nearest isle to the shore is that called the House Island, which lies exactly one mile sixty-eight chains from the coast: the

privateers. At this time the garrison consisted of a serjeant, a corporal, and ten or twelve men only. In order to put this scheme in execution, being well known in that country, he went to the castle, and after some discourse with the serjeant, invited him and the rest of the men who were not immediately on duty to partake of a treat on board of the ship of which he was master, then lying in the harbour; this being unsuspectingly accepted of, he so well plied his guests with brandy that they were soon incapable of any opposition. These men being thus secured, he made some pretence for going on shore; and with Mark Errington, his nephew, returning again to the castle, they knocked down the centinel, surprised and turned out an old gunner, the corporal, and two other soldiers, being the remainder of the garrison, and shutting the gates, hoisted the Pretender's colours as a signal of their success, anxiously expecting the promised succours. No reinforcement coming, but, on the contrary, a party of the king's troops arriving from Berwick, they were obliged to retreat over the walls of the castle among the rocks, hoping to conceal themselves under the seaweeds till it was dark, and then by swimming to the main land to make their escape: but the tide rising, they were obliged to swim, when the soldiers firing at Launcelot as he was climbing up a rock wounded him in the thigh. Thus disabled, he and his nephew were taken, and conveyed to Berwick gaol, where they continued till his wound was cured. During this time he had digged a burrow quite under the foundation of the prison, depositing the earth taken out in an old oven. Through this burrow he and his nephew, with divers other prisoners, escaped; but most of the latter were soon after taken. The two Erringtons, however, had the good fortune to make their way to the Tweed side, where they found the custom-house boat; they rowed themselves over, and afterwards turned it adrift. From thence they pursued their journey to Bambrough castle, near which they were concealed nine days in a pea-stack; a relation who resided in the castle supplying them with provision. At length, travelling in the night by secret paths, they reached Gateshead house, near Newcastle, where they were secreted till they secured a passage from Sunderland to France. A reward of 500*l.* was now offered to any one who would apprehend them, notwithstanding which Launcelot was so daring as soon after to come to England, and even to visit some of his friends in Newgate. After the suppression of the rebellion, when every thing was quiet, he and his nephew took the benefit of the general pardon, and returned to Newcastle, where he died about the year 1746, as it is said, of grief at the victory of Culloden.”



most distant is about seven or eight miles. They are rented for £16 per annum: their produce is kelp, some few feathers, and a few seals, which the tenant watches and shoots, for the sake of the oil and skins. Some of them yield a little grass, and serve to feed a cow or two, which the people are desperate enough to transport over in their little boats.

"Visited these islands in a coble, a safe but seemingly hazardous species of boat, long, narrow, and flat-bottomed, which is capable of going through a high sea, dancing like a cork on the summits of the waves. Touched at the rock called *Meg*, whitened with the dung of corvorants, which almost covered it; their nests were large, made of tang, and excessively fetid. Rowed next to the *Pinnacles*, an island in the farthest group, so called from the vast columnar rocks at the south end, even at their sides, and flat at their tops, and entirely covered with guillemots and shags: the fowlers pass from one to the other of these columns by means of a narrow board, which they place from top to top, forming a narrow bridge, over such a horrid gap, that the very sight of it strikes one with terror.

"Landed at a small island, where we found the female eider ducks, at that time sitting: the upper part of the nest was formed of the down which they pull off their breasts, in which the eggs were surrounded, and warmly bedded: in some were three, in others five eggs, of a large size, and pale olive colour, as smooth and glossy as if varnished over. The nests are built over the beach, among the loose pebbles, not far from the water. The ducks sit very close, nor will they rise till you almost tread on them. The drakes separate themselves from the females during the breeding season. We robbed a few of their nests of the down,—after carefully separating it from the tang, found that the down of one nest weighed only three quarters of an ounce, but was so elastic as to fill the crown of the largest hat. The people of this country call these St. Cuthbert's ducks, from the saint of the islands."

[Here Mr. Pennant enumerates the different species of fowls which frequent these craggy isles; but they have been already noticed in a preceding part of this work.]

"The last isle I visited," continues this accurate writer, "was the House Island, the sequestered spot where St. Cuthbert passed the two last years of his life. Here was afterwards established a priory of Benedictines for six or eight monks, subordinate to Durham. A square tower, the remains of a church, and some other buildings, are to be seen there still; and a stone coffin, which, it is apprehended, was that of St. Cuthbert. At the north end of this isle is a deep chasm, from the top to the bottom of the rock, communicating to the sea, through which, in tempestuous weather, the water is forced with vast violence and noise, and forms a fine *jet d'eau* of sixty feet high: it is called by the inhabitants of the opposite coast, the *Churn*."

In Bede's Life of St. Cuthbert, we are told, that the saint's cell was not the only erection upon the island, for there was a larger house near the landing place, where the brethren who came to visit him lodged. After the death of St. Cuthbert, Ethelwold, who took on him the religious habit at Ripon, resorted to this hermitage, and possessed it twelve years, ending his life there. Felgild succeeded Ethelwold, and in the time of that hermit, Eadfrid, bishop of Lindisfarn, restored from its foundations the oratory of St. Cuthbert, which had gone to ruin. Bede relates, that Felgild was more than seventy years old when he wrote the Life of St. Cuthbert. Besides the

persons mentioned by Bede, there were other devotees who chose Farn for the place of their retreat. St. Bartholomew was one, as appears from a manuscript History of his Life in the Bodleian library, who obtained leave of Lawrence, prior of Durham, to go to Farn, where he found one Elwyn in possession of the desirable residence, and whose religion was not sufficiently tempered with charity to induce him to welcome the stranger. Bartholomew wrote in this retreat his Farn Meditations, now preserved in the Durham library. Thomas, prior of Durham, retired to Farn in the years 1162 and 1163; he had engaged in a controversy with that arrogant prelate, Hugh, bishop of Durham, touching certain liberties which the monks of that church prompted him to maintain; and who afterwards deserting him, induced Hugh to procure his deposition.

On the death of Richard, bishop of Durham, surnamed the Poor, the monks elected their prior, Thomas de Melsonby, to the see. The king opposed this election, esteeming him disaffected to his government, because he had been prior of Coldingham, and sworn fealty to the king of Scotland; and there was singular danger in having a bishop of Durham under any attachment to the king of Scotland, as in right of his see he would possess places of great strength and importance. These objections not being esteemed of sufficient importance to the monks, for them to renounce their right of election, or fearing new innovations from regal power, they appealed to the see of Rome; but the messengers charged with this matter died in their passage, and Melsonby being intercepted as he attempted to leave the kingdom, he resigned his title to the episcopacy on the 8th of April, A. D. 1240, having contested his claim three years. In the year 1244, the king advancing towards Newcastle with his army, the prior was struck with new apprehensions of danger, and consequently resigned his office of prior, and retired to Farn Island, where the hermit Bartholomew then was in occupation of the sacred cell of St. Cuthbert. Here the prior spent the remainder of his life in devotion and austerities. He was buried in the cathedral church of Durham, among the bishops; and many miracles were said to be wrought at his tomb.

Alexander II. king of Scotland, confirmed, by deed to the monk Henry, and his successors in Farn Island, eight shillings sterling, in free alms, to be received annually out of the farm of his mill at Berwick, instead of half a chalder of corn, granted to him by the charter of king William. In commemoration of these examples of religious severity, a priory was founded here, according to Leland, for six Benedictine monks, subordinate to Durham, with a revenue of thirteen marks from the corporation of Newcastle.\* The endowment at the dissolution was estimated at £12, 17s. 8d.

\* The revenue of this priory is thus mentioned :—That our lord Edward, lately king of England, had in his life, by word of mouth, granted to the monks dwelling in the island of Farnland, near Bamburg, which island is a cell to the priory of Durham, ten quarters of corn, and two tuns of wine, to be received every year by the hands of the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle upon Tyne, as an alms, &c. for ever. Our present lord the king being willing to fulfil and continue his (father's) will in part, hath granted to the aforesaid monks, as a compensation of the aforesaid corn and wine, thirteen marks and ten shillings, to be received every year at the feast of St. Michael, by the hands, &c. from the fee of the said town, namely—five marks for every tun of wine, and five shillings for every quarter of corn, to be paid, &c. for ever.—*Bourne, p. 200.*

King Henry VIII. in the 33d year of his reign, granted it to the dean and chapter of Durham. The remains of these edifices are very ragged and confused, and shew little other than marks of severity and inconvenience, notwithstanding the happy taste which is denoted in the scites of most of the religious houses of the same date. A part of a square tower is standing, which was built by one Castle, prior of Durham, in the beginning of the fifteenth century: part of the priory is also remaining, near which is shewn a stone coffin, intended to have inclosed the hallowed remains of St. Cuthbert.\*

These erections are on the best part of the island; a little lawn skirts the edifices, surrounded with rugged rocks, from whence issues a spring of fresh water. The monastic writers attribute to the sanctity of Cuthbert the production of fresh water on this islet, also the miraculous growth of herbage and grain, and the expulsion of a race of demons, who, previous to the saint's arrival, had held the isle in fee simple. Since the departure of the religious, this island has returned almost to its pristine state: its whole extent is only twelve acres, the chief part of which is sand and rock. A scanty herbage takes place indeed in some spots, especially on the little lawn; but there is neither tree nor shrub. The shore opposite to Bambrough is an abrupt precipitous rock, consisting of basaltic columns, combined together in the most grotesque forms. To the north of the rocks, a fine sandy bay affords a safe landing place near the house and chapel; and there are about six acres of coarse herbage to the south and east. Here the rolling of the hollow sea sends forth a horrid howling: the north-east winds blow fiercely, and every inclemency of weather known to the climate beats on these inhospitable shores, which are tremendous from frequent shipwrecks. The Farn Islands seem, indeed, to be the abode of storms and tempests; and from their gloomy cliffs are frequently to be witnessed scenes the most sublime and terrific. The fishermen in these parts are distinguished for their skill and intrepidity, and in their light skiffs fearlessly dart over the lofty waves.

On the north-east point of the largest of the Farn Islands is a light-house, which is extremely serviceable. Several rocky islands, called the Staples, or Scarre-head, lie about a mile and a half, in nearly a north-east direction, from the Farn Isles, where a light is also placed to warn vessels to avoid the dangerous rocks. Ships may pass between these islands, but there lies in the middle of the channel a cluster of rocks called Oakscar.

Between the Farn Islands and the Scarres is a road for ships called Scarre-road, which is sheltered from all winds between the south-east and north-west; while the Farn Islands and the Staples contribute to its security. There is from five to eight fathoms in this road. Ships also may ride safely in Budle Bay, between Bambrough castle and Holy Island. In this bay the water is from three to seven fathoms deep, and the bottom a fine sand.

Proceeding northward towards Holy Island, there appears a very good harbour between its south side and the main land, where coasting vessels may ride in safety

\* There was a church built there, for the women to hear mass, pray, and receive the sacrament, afterwards demolished; and another built for the same use by Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, called the Galilee.—*Randal's Manuscripts.*

in all winds. About a mile from the shore of the south-east point of the island is a crag called the Plough, on the north side of which is a cluster of rocks; and a mile and a quarter farther to the eastward is a rocky precipice, called Goald-stone, close to which the water is five fathoms deep. From Lindisfarn, or Holy Island, to the Tweed, the coast is open. Berwick road is about a mile and a half to the south-east of the bar, where ships come to anchor in five fathoms water; the bottom a fine sand. Up the Tweed, on the south side of Berwick, lies

## TWEEDMOUTH.

It is a large irregular built village.\* Several houses have, of late years, been erected, which has much improved its appearance. According to Dr. Fuller, it is not so healthy as Berwick, which he ascribes to its great exposure to the northerly and north-east winds, together with the want of a strict police, by which the streets, lanes, and fronts of the houses, are not kept sufficiently dry and clean. Here are two or three yards for building ships and boats; a ropery of long standing; a foundery, a soapery, several master cartwrights, a skinnery, a tannery, and a manufactory for bricks and tiles; also a brewery, on a pretty large scale; but the salmon fishery gives employment to the greatest number of the poor.†

The chapel is a neat Gothic building, with a gallery at the west end. The old chapel was pulled down, and, in 1780, rebuilt in its present form. It is pleasantly situated on the side of the Tweed. It is dedicated to St. Bartholomew, and belongs to the vicarage of Holy Island. The living is a perpetual curacy, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Durham. At the west end of the village is a neat presbyterian meeting house, which was first opened for public worship in the year 1783. There are no free schools in this place; but the inhabitants are

\* In the year 1203, William the Lion, king of Scotland, laboured under a tedious illness: king John, taking advantage of the circumstance, began to fortify a castle at Tweedmouth, in order to reduce Berwick, the Gibraltar of Scotland. But William twice interrupted the work, and rased it from the foundations, having taken prisoners, put to flight, or killed the workmen, and those who guarded them. These proceedings gave occasion to a personal conference between the rival princes at Norham. In 1277, Robert de Insula, bishop of Durham, complained to Edward I. of certain encroachments which he pretended were made by William III. king of Scotland, in those parts where the territory of the bishopric adjoined to Scotland. The politic Edward seemed incensed at this proceeding, and the Scotch king, in order to terminate the controversy, proposed to refer the matter to proper judges: accordingly, Edward appointed the bishop of Norwich and three other delegates, who met at Tweedmouth, and were assisted by the bishop of Durham and sheriff of Newcastle, and several barons, who were summoned to attend by the sheriff of Northumberland. But the dispute was not settled, as the Scotch commissioners refused to acknowledge the unjust authority claimed by the English deputies. Here also the barons, knights, and tenants made their proffer of service, before Sir Bartholomew Baldesmere, lieutenant to the constable of England, and Sir Nicholas de Segrave, marischal of the king's host. An ancient hospital, dedicated to St. Bartholomew, stood here, the mastership of which was in the disposal of the bishop of Durham.

† There are not many proprietors of Tweedmouth mentioned in ancient records. The several families of Manners, Cheswyk, Heron, and Grey, held possessions here of the lord bishop in socage. See page 293.

amply provided with the means of education.\* An ancient annual feast is still observed here. It is held on the second Monday of July, old style. Every family entertain their friends with a dish of baked salmon, and the day is spent with jollity and dancing.

The lands of the township of Tweedmouth comprise 1250 acres, which are occupied by a number of tenants. These lands contain several springs of water, some of which are capable of driving machinery. One of these, situated a little beyond the east of the village, is called St. Cuthbert's Well.

SPITTAL is a village included in the township of Tweedmouth. It is situated about a mile east from the latter place, close by the sea (from which it is defended on the north by the Carr rocks), and the mouth of the river. It consists of a very wide street, and a very narrow one. The buildings of this populous village are intolerably bad, excepting a few houses which have been recently erected. It has one presbyterian meeting-house; and is chiefly inhabited by pitmen and fishermen. Here is a large herring-house for curing red and white herrings. Spittal was long famed for being the rendezvous of vagabonds and smugglers; but since the adjoining common was divided, they have lost their lurking place, which was the principal convenience that attracted them to this spot.

\* The Dissenters in England conceiving that Mr. Brougham's plan of general education would injure their religious interests and privileges, prepared to resist its adoption. The necessity of this measure being grounded upon the Parochial Returns made in 1819 to the Select Committee of the House of Commons appointed to enquire into the education of the poor, its opponents have re-surveyed many of the counties, in order to demonstrate the incorrectness and deficiencies of the reports transmitted to parliament. The *Sunday School Union* of Newcastle upon Tyne also resolved to investigate anew the state of education in Northumberland; a laborious work, which has been prosecuted by the secretaries, Messrs. Angus, Falconar, and Wilson, with uncommon spirit and success. The writer has been favoured with all the answers received to their enquiries, which, with the Parochial Returns formerly made, afford much valuable information on this interesting subject. The following digest of the present state of education in the parish of Berwick and the chapelry of Tweedmouth, was communicated by the "Berwick Sabbath Evening School Union."

Parishes or Places.	Number of Schools.			Number of Children.				Total.
	Common and Dame-schools.	Gratuitous Schools.	Total.	Common and Dame-schools.		Gratuitous Schools.		
				Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	
Parish of Berwick	38	11	49	500	528	300	345	1673
Chapelry of Tweedmouth	17		17	325	318			643
Total	55	11	66	825	846	300	345	2316

In 1821, Berwick contained 2018 males and females between the ages of five and fifteen years; and Tweedmouth contained 1188 males and females between the same years. Thus, it appears that out of 3206 males and females, of the ages when education is usually received, 2316 are actually under some kind of tuition. Had the Returns included those only between the ages of six and twelve years, it would perhaps appear that scarcely any one in these places are totally uneducated.

About half a mile from Spittal is a very strong mineral spring, issuing from the side of a rising piece of moorish ground: it has been analyzed, and was found to contain fixed air, iron, and a small proportion of sulphuric acid. Its medicinal virtues are in high estimation, and are said to be particularly beneficial in all those complaints where chalybeates and other tonics are proper to be taken. It has for many years been greatly resorted to by persons of various descriptions, from all parts of the country. The opportunity of sea-bathing at Spittal is another inducement to persons to resort to the well; but the accommodations which the village can furnish, and the attractions it can offer, are few when compared with places of more fashionable resort. From Spittal the lands to the southward open for several miles upon the view; but the variegated colourings of nature succeeding to cultivation, are lost in the distant prospect: the beauties of the landscape lie in apparent confusion, and frequently the whole is enveloped, and totally obscured by sea vapour.

About a mile south from Tweedmouth, on Sunnyside-hill, is a coal-hill belonging to the corporation of Berwick. The highest part of this hill commands a very extensive prospect of the surrounding country, overlooking most of the flat part of Berwickshire, while the towns of Berwick and Tweedmouth, the bridge, the river and bay, combine to form a most rich and captivating scene. This hill itself has but a bleak and sterile appearance, and is intersected by roads in every direction. The turnpike road on the summit has lately been cut down with great labour and expense; and the adjoining land, which was once a barren moor, will shortly vie with the richest and the most enlivening districts in the north.

EAST ORD is a small village, about one mile south-by-west from Tweedmouth. It contains about forty dwellings for fishermen and labourers, and is of a rectangular form, inclosing a spacious green, gently inclining towards the north.\* The space between it and Tweedmouth consists of rich inclosed fields, through which there is a pleasant foot-road that passes Ord-house. A little to the east of the village stands the neat mansion of William Grieve, esq. Not far distant, and near the banks of the Tweed, is the remains of an extensive encampment: it is defended by a ditch and a rampart of earth; towards the land the entrance is defended by several hillocks of earth, after the manner of the ancient Britons. A large quantity of broken fragments of spears, armour, &c. have been found in this place. WEST ORD stands on the river side, about two miles and a half from Tweedmouth. It belonged to the heirs of the late Sir Walter Blackett; but is now the property of John Grey, esq. of Millfield-hill.

SCREMERSTON lies adjoining the sea-coast, south from Tweedmouth.† There are at present three farms under this name. The north farm is occupied by Mr. Pringle

\* This place anciently gave name to the resident family. It remained in possession of the Ords until the year 1422, after which period it appears to have been intermixed with the possessions of the Darlington and Langtons.

† The village of Scremerston was in ruins in 1386, having been laid waste by the Scots; and since the ninth year of king Henry IV. it does not appear to have been noted in any records. The fortlet of Scremer-

of Tweedmouth, the middle by Mr. Andrew Scott, and the south by Mr. Thompson. On the whole, this place contains about fifty dwelling houses. This fine estate was the property of the earl of Derwentwater, and now belongs to Greenwich Hospital.

**CHESWICK.**—Proceeding southward, and about five miles from Tweedmouth, lies Cheswick, between the sea and the great post-road.\* This is a small village, consisting of about forty cottages, with the mansion-house. It stands on the summit of a rising ground, and commands a fine view; to the south, of the rich vale below it, from Ancroft by Haggerston, to Goswick; to the east, of the coast from Berwick to Bambrough castle, and the Farn Islands; Holy Island lying in front; and the Cheviot mountains, mixing their blue tinge with the sky, to the south-west. Mr. Wilkie's residence, about 150 yards south of the village, commands the same pleasing prospect.

**GOSWICK** lies upon a small inlet or bay of the sea.† This place contains thirteen dwelling houses, one of which is a public house, for the accommodation of fishers and

ston is mentioned in the following characteristic anecdote of Robert de Inula, who was made bishop of Durham in 1274:—"This bishop was once at Norham, and the lord of Soremerston (a little fortress then belonging to the Swinnows) sent him a present of country ale. The bishop had been long disused to such humble beverage; yet from respect to the donor, and to the good report of the liquor, he tasted a cup of it. '*Et non sustinens statim a mensa surgens vomit.*—See,' said he, 'the force of custom: you all know my origin, and that neither from my parents nor my country I can derive any taste for wine; and yet now my country liquor is rendered utterly distasteful to me.' To his mother he gave a train of male and female servants, and an honourable establishment. Once, when he went to see her, 'And how fares my sweet mother?' said he. 'Never worse,' quoth she. 'And what ails thee, or troubles thee? Hast thou not men and women and attendants sufficient?' 'Yea,' quoth she, 'and more than enough: I say to one, Go, and he runs; to another, Come hither, fellow, and the varlet falls down on his knees; and, in short, all things go on so unconsciously smooth, that my heart is bursting for something to spite me, and pick a quarrel withal.'"—*Graystones*, cap. 12, quoted in *Surtees' Durham*, vol. i. p. xxxi.

\* This manor gave name to a resident family; but the villa being destroyed by the Scots about the year 1400, and the family of Cheswick falling into female issue, the possessions came into the hands of other proprietors. The families of Haggerston and of Gray had also possessions there. It now belongs to four different proprietors, viz. Sir C. Haggerston; J. S. Donaldson, esq.; Robert Wilkie, esq.; and Mr. Taylor, of Fleetham.

† This place gave name to a resident family in the beginning of the fourteenth century, when Galfridus de Goswick held the manor of Goswick of the lord bishop of Durham, paying *pro alba firma*, silver, *outrape*, and *waynlade* rents. The first is so called to distinguish it from *blackmail*. *Waynlade*, as Mr. Hutchinson informs us, was carriage for the bishop; and *outrape* was the hue and cry by bailiffs errant, sent by the sheriffs to ride the outbounds, as well for summoning to the county or hundred court, as for the pursuit of offenders. Lands here also paid *southfare*, which was a kind of entertainment made by bailiffs to those of their hundred for profit. *Bir-silver* was a fee due to the by-law-men, or jurors of the lord's court. The *burg-silver*, which was likewise paid here, was a tax for the maintenance of a fortress, in other places called the castle-guard rent. After the Goswick name ceased to be mentioned in the records, the Bethells or Beylis, and various other families, held possessions here.

persons frequenting Holy Island from the north. It belongs to G. A. Askew, esq. of Pallinsburn; and the farm is occupied by George Weir, esq. Murton and Murton Square, where are some coal-pits, and which lie a little south from East Ord, are the only other places worthy of remark in the parochial chapelry of Tweedmouth.

ANCROFT.

This is a small village, consisting of a farm-house and a few cottages for labourers.\* The church is situated at the east end of the village, an ancient edifice, with a square tower, uncovered: in the middle of the tower a large ash tree grows, supported on an arch, where its roots are sustained by the decaying of the walls: but the venerable appearance of this old edifice is highly injured, and the eye disgusted, by a covering of red tiles. The repairs which it has lately received in the interior are more judicious, and has a pleasing air of cleanness and neatness. It is a chapel to the vicarage of Holy Island, of which the dean and chapter of Durham are patrons. Ancroft seems to have been formerly a large and populous village. The foundations of the old houses are still visible in a field south-west of the church. It is said that a company of shoe-makers resided here in the reign of queen Anne, and were employed in making shoes for the army. It is eleven miles north-by-east from Wooler, and about five miles south-by-west from Tweedmouth. ANCROFT GREENSIS is about a mile to the north-west of this village. Here is a pretty extensive brewery, besides some coal-works. It is the property of Adam Sibbet, esq.

BERRINGTON lies at a little distance to the southward.† It is a small village, and consists only of a few cottages. On a fine elevated situation, near the village, Edward Clavering, esq. built a beautiful mansion, which is now in the possession of John Grey, esq. of Kemerston.

HAGGERSTON, the seat of Sir Carnaby Haggerston, bart. lies a little to the east of Berrington, and near the great north road. It is shrouded in a fine grove. The oldest part is a tower, to which two additions have been made. On the south front is the family arms, but no date. The remaining tower of this ancient mansion is memorable for being the place where Edward II. received the homage of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, for the earldom of Lincoln, in 1311. At a short distance are the

\* The Colvils are the most ancient possessors of land at Ancroft that are recorded; but, during the episcopacy of bishop Bury, who came to the see in 1334, the manor lay waste, in consequence of the incursions of the enemy. It afterwards came into the possession of the Greys; but, in 1416, was forfeited by the rebellion of Sir Thomas Grey. However, on the petition of Ralph Grey, the heir, he had restitution of the large family possessions, which, in this quarter, included with the manor of Ancroft a moiety of Allerton and a third part of Felkington.

† This was anciently the manor of Maners, within which several proprietors held lands under the inferior lord, by rendering a rose at the feast of Pentecost. The lord held the estate of Berrington by a certain rent and suit at the court of Norham, which was a duty owed to the lord paramount in his demeane. Part of Berrington is the property of Henry Morton, esq. of Kilham.



ruins of an old chapel. The gardens are bounded on the south by a sluggish stream called the Lind. The adjoining lands are rich and fertile.

The greatest part of Haggerston castle was burnt down in 1618; and, in 1687, the house of Sir Thomas Haggerston, bart. in Berwick, of which he was governor, underwent the same fate, when most of the ancient deeds and writings belonging to the family were destroyed, so that their pedigree is somewhat defective. Wotton, in his *Baronetage*, mentions an old ruined chapel in Berwick, wherein the arms of Haggerston and Haselrigg were quartered. It is added, "the family were formerly possessors of a place called Haselrigg, which was sold in the civil wars. It is supposed from hence, that the builder of the chapel married an heiress of Haselrigg's; and there is a tradition, that it was built with spoils which one of the family brought from the holy wars."\*

\* The Haggerstons are of great antiquity in Scotland, and local from Halkerston. William and Richard Haggerston are witnesses to a donation in 1190. John de Haggerston was one of the Scots barons who swore fealty to king Edward, 1296. The first notice of this family in the records of the bishopric is in 1388, since which time they have continued in possession of this estate. Sir Thomas Haggerston, the first baronet, was colonel of the famous Northumberland regiment, in the service of Charles I. and married Alice, daughter and heiress of Henry Banaster, esq. by whom he had three sons and four daughters: 1, John, slain at Ormskirk fight, in Lancashire, during the civil wars, on the king's side: 2, Thomas, successor to his father: 3, Henry, killed by a fall from his horse, at Lambton Gate, in Durham; he married, and left a daughter married abroad. The daughters were Ellen, wife of John Selby, of Biddleston, Northumberland, esq.; Ann, of William Blundell, of Crosby, esq.; Margaret, of William Hodshon, esq.; and Alice, who died unmarried. Sir Thomas died at a great age, having spent or lost his wife's estate in opposing the parliament. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

II. Sir Thomas, who married first Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Howard, knt. and had nine sons and a daughter: this lady died in childbed. Of the sons, Thomas, the eldest, was killed in Ireland, in the service of king James II. unmarried; 2, William, of whom hereafter; 3, Henry; 4, John; 5, Francis, who all embraced religious lives; 6, Edward, who married first, Mary, daughter of Gerard Salvin, esq. and secondly, Mrs. Fitzharbe: the other sons died unmarried. Sir Thomas married, secondly, Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir William Carnaby, by whom he had no issue. This Sir Thomas was governor of Berwick castle, and his house there was burnt down, Feb. 19, 1687, himself, wife, and family, narrowly escaping. William, his eldest surviving son, married Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Constable, bart. and died before his father, leaving three daughters, one the wife of — Salvin; also a son,

III. Sir Carnaby, who succeeded his grandfather, and married Elisabeth Middleton, of Stockhill, in Yorkshire, who died in Dec. 1769; by whom he had three sons; 1, Thomas; 2, William Constable; and 3, Edward, of Ellingham, in Northumberland, died March 17, 1804, æt. 71; also three daughters, one of whom was the wife of Thomas Clifton, of Sytham, in Lancashire, esq. Sir Carnaby died in 1756, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. Sir Thomas, who in 1754, married Mary, daughter of George Silvertop, of Minsteracres, in Northumberland, esq. She died May 22, 1773. By her he had three sons; 1, Carnaby; 2, Thomas; 3, Edward; and two daughters, Mary and Bridget. Sir Thomas died Nov. 1, 1777, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. Sir Carnaby, the present baronet, married Frances, daughter of William, son of Walter Smythe, esq. brother of Sir Edward Smythe, of Esh, in the county of Durham, bart. by whom he has issue a daughter, married, in Jan. 1805, to Sir Thomas Stanley, bart. of Hooton, in Cheshire. Sir Carnaby is one of the ancient and respectable Roman catholic baronets of England.

BEAL stands at a short distance to the south from Haggerston, on an eminence in a fine fertile plain, within half a mile from the shore, and contains eighteen dwelling houses for labourers in husbandry. It is chiefly remarkable for being the pretended residence of the famous Irish female saint, Begogh. There were lands at Beal in 1334, belonging *ad carnificium*, or the hangman's fee. This manor gave name to a resident family, which, falling into female issue, the estate came into possession of the Bullocks. It now belongs to P. J. Selby, esq. of Twizel-house, and is occupied by Mr. Scott of Scremerston.

FENWICK is a small village situated on the post-road, five miles and a quarter north from Belford. It belongs to Sir Carnaby Haggerston, and consists of two farm-holds, with cottages for labourers.

FENHAM lies close upon the sea-shore when the tide is up. It consists of a farmstead and a few cottages, and belongs to Jolliff Tuffnell, esq. in Essex. Fenham Flats are the sands extending from Fenham and Beal to Holy Island, and are about three miles in breadth. Upon entering the sands from Beal, there is a place called "The Low," which has often proved fatal to those unacquainted with the sands.

ROSS and ELSWICK are situated at the southern extremity of Islandshire, and only a part of the latter lies in the palatine. They consist of two large farms and a few cottages, belonging to the earl of Tankerville. In Ross is an extensive rabbit-warren, stretching along the coast, in a kind of promontory, to Holy Island harbour. On the sands which stretch from Elswick are very large cockles, known by the name of Budle cockles: there was also an oyster-scarp here, famed amongst epicures; but it has been several years ago exhausted.

## KYLOE

Is situated at the foot of Copsay-hill, near the post-road, five miles north-west by north from Belford. The church stands on the summit of the hill, about 200 yards north-west of the village. It was rebuilt, in 1792, of hewn stone, and covered with blue slates, in a neat and plain style. The edifice is seventy-five feet in front, lighted by four sash-windows. The view from the church-yard is extensive and interesting. This is a chapel to the vicarage of Holy Island, of the certified value of £13; the patrons, the dean and chapter of Durham. Bishop Crewe's trustees, in 1750, gave £50 to repair the chancel. The village consists of two farm-holds, and a few cottages for workmen and labourers. Sir C. Haggerston, J. P. Selby, esq. and Henry Morton, esq. have property here.

This place gave name to a resident family in the reign of king Edward I. when Eustace de Kyley was settled there. At this place, according to Leland,\* primis

\* Leland wrote the first regular topographical History of England. He was librarian to Henry VIII. and in 1534 received a commission from the king, granting him liberty and power to enter and search the libraries of the religious houses, and all other places wherein any records or writings relative to antiquity were deposited.

annis Henrici VIII. was found, "betwixt two stones, bokels of an arming girdle, tyype and barres of the same, of pure gold; a pomel, and crosse, for a sword of gold; bokels and typps of gold for spurs. D. Ruthal has some of them." On Kyloe Hill a Roman encampment may be traced. West Kyloe belongs to M. Grey, esq.

BUCTON lies on the southern extremity of Islandshire. It consists of a farm-hold and a few cottages, belonging to Sir. C. Haggerston. Bucton gave name to a resident family, a branch of the Forsters, so early as bishop Bury's time. The Maners, Adamsons, and Houburns, held lands here, for which they did homage, fealty, and suit at the bishop's court at Norham.

## NORHAMSHIRE.

**T**HE extent and soil of this valuable outbranch of the palatine of Durham have been before noticed. Its ecclesiastical and military history is highly interesting; and its modern fertility and excellent cultivation continue to give it importance.

### NORHAM,

Which signifies the North-hamlet, is the ancient Ubbansford, and was the capital of this district, where the bishops of Durham exercised a special jurisdiction, with their sheriff, escheator, justices, and other civil officers, and where they held their exchequer. It is now a pleasant village in a low situation on the banks of the Tweed, about seven miles south-west by west from Berwick. It consists only of one long and wide street, and presents little to interest the curious traveller. The church stands near the river. Nothing now remains of the ancient church except the middle aisle; but, by some modern repairs, it is rendered a decent place of worship. The chancel, or east end of the church, appears to have been totally destroyed. When the ruins of the walls in the church-yard were levelled, a sculpture was discovered, which, Mr. Hutchinson imagines, was the ornament of an ancient font. There are represented on this stone three personages; in the upper compartments, St. Peter with his keys, in the lower, St. Cuthbert and St. Ceolwulf, with his sceptre; on a fillet which divides these figures is an inscription beginning I. H. Z. but the other characters are so defaced, as to baffle the attempts of the most patient antiquary to decypher them. There were three chauntries in the church, one of which was dedicated to St. Cuthbert, the founder's name not now known: one Thomas de Kellawe occurs chaplain in the year 1362. The second chauntry was founded by bishop Anthony Beck, in the year 1288, and was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin. The third chauntry was founded by William de Twisell, in the year 1344, and was dedicated

to St. Nicholas. This church had the privilege of sanctuary for the space of 37 days. Gospatrick, created earl of Northumberland by William the Conqueror, ended his life at Ubbanford, and was buried in the porch of the church there. Several of the family of the Selbys are also buried in this church. The church-yard contains near four acres of ground. The vicarage-house, which adjoins it, is surrounded by a fine plantation of elms, &c. Here are also a Burgher's meeting-house, which is well attended, two day-schools, and three public houses. There are a great many freeholds in this place. Such was also the case anciently; for, except the Greys and Nevills, few persons held any considerable estates in Norham. The burgesses were held in burgage tenure. Many of the inhabitants are employed in the salmon fishery.

The church is dedicated to St. Cuthbert, and is a vicarage in the gift of the dean and chapter of Durham. The parish register begins 1653. The antiquity of Norham church is placed very high. It being on the confines of Oswald's territories, and immediately adjacent to the great ford where travellers passed, it has been inferred, that the Scottish missionaries first preached the Gospel to the Northumbrians here. It has also been affirmed, that Norham was the king's burgh, where the pious bishop Aidan expired, though his remains were interred at Lindisfarn. However, Egfrid acquired the see of Lindisfarn about the year 880, and he re-erected, or built, on a new plan, a church at Norham, which he dedicated to St. Peter, St. Cuthbert, and St. Ceolwulf; and thither he caused the royal remains of Ceolwulf to be translated from Lindisfarn, the place of their first interment.\* It is probable that this pious attention was paid to the memory of Ceolwulf in gratitude for some confirmatory grant of that prince, which for ever annexed Norham to the see, together with those other territories which he gave to the church; the names and boundaries of many of

\* The learned Mr. Lamb, in his notes to the poem of Flodden-Field Fight, informs us, that the monks of the cell of Norham, in the age after the burial of king Ceolwulf, called in the country people to make their offerings at the shrine of their royal brother, who always performed some mighty miracle on his feast-day, to the great astonishment and edification of his numerous worshippers. In the northern counties (says Hutchinson) these holy feasts are not yet abolished, and in the county of Durham many are yet celebrated: they were originally feasts of dedication, in commemoration of the consecration of the church, in imitation of Solomon's great convocation at the consecrating the temple of Jerusalem: the religious tenor is totally forgotten, and the Sabbath is made a day of every dissipation and vice which it is possible to conceive could crowd upon a villager's manners and rural life. The manner of holding these festivals, in former times, was under tents or booths erected in the church-yard, where all kinds of diversions were introduced. Interludes were there performed, being a species of theatrical performance, consisting of a rehearsal of some passage in holy writ personated by actors: this kind of exhibition is spoken of by travellers who have visited Jerusalem, where the religious even presume to exhibit the crucifixion and ascension, with all their tremendous circumstances. On these celebrations in this country, great feasts were displayed, and vast abundance of meat and drink. From whence we adopted the custom is not ascertained, but it seems probable, and by some authors it is insisted upon, that we had it in very great antiquity, and derived it from the Easterns. All their holy-days were distinguished by great feasts; the celebrations we read of were performed with all the pomp of procession, approaching the temple of the gods with offerings in great magnificence and splendour: where the cattle were consecrated, and then delivered over to feast the multitude. The feast of the translation of St. Cuthbert's body is celebrated every year with great reverence, by the inhabitants of Norham, on the first Sunday and Monday after the 4th day of September, old style.

which the monastic writers have recorded :\* though some have attributed the gift of Norham to Egfrid. But some historians question the truth of the latter assertion, as Oswald gave Norham to the Scotch missionaries for their first residence.

The remains of the lofty *Castle of Norham*, which crowns the eminence about half a mile distance from the village, attest the antiquity of the place. It is uncertain whether there were any regular fortress at Norham previous to the removal of the see to Durham ; though it is probable that some kind of helm, or strong-hold, occupied the hill where the present castle stands. During the distracted state into which Northumberland was constantly involved from the year 995, when the see was seated at Durham, unto the elevation of bishop Flambard in 1099, Norham is scarcely ever noticed. Historians have observed, that his predecessor, in consequence of his palatine jurisdiction, displayed a military standard, similar to that of a sovereign prince, which was called *the banner of St. Cuthbert*, and was carried with the troops which Edgar led into Scotland. This expedition, it is presumed, might suggest an idea, that a fortress at Norham would prove a useful barrier to the possessions of the church and the protection of Northumberland. However this may be, certain it is, that the bold and enterprising bishop Flambard fully appreciated the importance of this position : accordingly, this warlike prelate, notwithstanding the unpropitious circumstances with which he had to struggle, effected this great work in the year 1121.

The fortress is situated on the brink of a steep rock, whose foot is washed by the river Tweed. Camden, who had his information respecting it from Dr. Carlton of Norham,† describes this castle, in his time, to be "fortified with a ditch. On the outer wall," says he, "which is of great compass, were many little towers in the angle next the river : within is another circular wall, much stronger, in the centre whereof rises a loftier tower." This description furnishes a perfect idea of the figure of this fortress, after it had received repairs by bishop Tunstal. Towards the river, the ruins now hang upon the very verge of the precipice ; part of

\* The donations to the church of Durham were immense :—Norham, by bishop Egfrid.—Carlisle, and a district of 15 miles round, by Egfrid.—All the district between Tyne and Tees, by Guthred and Alfred, A. D. 883.—Staindrop and Raby, by Canute.—South Wearmouth, in the county of Durham, together with eleven villages, by Ethelstan.—The lordship of Darlington, in the county of Durham, by a nobleman whose name was Slire.—The lordships of Bradburg, Morden, and Griseby, were given by one Swaculph.—King William II. gave North Allerton, where bishop Pudsey built a palace.—Sadberge was purchased of king Richard by Pudsey, and annexed to the see, from whence the temporalities of an earl are derived by the bishops of Durham.—Jarrow was given by bishop Walcher.—South Yoden was given by Tillered, abbot of Hefereham.—Chester-le-Street, by king Egfrid.

† Dr. George Carlton was born at Norham, of which his father was governor, and educated at Kepyer school at Houghton-le-Spring, under the eminent Bernard Gilpin. He was afterwards removed to Oxford. He was one of the four divines sent by king James to the synod of Dort. He was bishop of Landaff, and afterwards of Chichester. He wrote, amongst others, two treatises called "A thankful Remembrance of God's Mercy, and a Confutation of Judicial Astrology." His *Life of Gilpin* was originally written in Latin, but was soon translated, and ran through several editions. He was also the author of a Latin epistle to Camden, containing some observations on his "*Britannia*," and of several sermons and polemical tracts. He died, aged 69, in 1628, leaving the character of an excellent divine, a good scholar, and an amiable man.

which, by the washing of the stream, has given way, and carried with it the super-structures on that side; and, with the decay incident to the length of time, has occasioned a wide breach in the outward wall, spoken of by Camden: the turrets, as he was pleased to call them, appear to be no other than demi-bastions, a mode of fortification generally followed, in which the chief strength of this castle consisted. The wall, which stretched from the water on the south side, was guarded with a gateway and tower above it, having square turrets on each hand: the ascent from thence was steep, the way bending towards the east; and through the wall, the entrance was by another gateway of superior dimensions, fortified by two heavy round flanking towers. This appears to have been the chief entrance, and fronts to a plain of considerable extent; it was defended by a draw-bridge over a very wide moat, which began near to this gateway, and was extended round the castle on the land-side, inclosing a spacious area or ballium, fortified with a very strong wall, garnished with demi-bastions at intervals. To defend the keep or main tower, a strong wall incloses a narrow area, which is entered by a gateway, guarded on each hand by square towers. The keep is a very heavy square building, vaulted underneath, like most structures of this sort. Part of the vaults or prisons remain entire, but all the interior parts of the tower above are laid open and ruined. An exploratory turret appears to have been on the corner of the keep: it may be presumed it was uniform, with similar turrets on the other corners. The height of the great tower was about seventy feet, containing four stories, or ranges of apartments. The whole building is constructed of red freestone, of a soft nature, and very subject to decay: there is not the least ornament about it, and the whole aspect is miserably gloomy. It, however, must have been impregnable before the use of fire-arms. Bishop Barnes alienated to the crown the royal franchise of Norham, with the castle and demesne there, which queen Elizabeth granted to Sir Robert Carey, younger son of lord Hunsdon, cousin german to the queen: he married the daughter of Sir Hugh Trevquix of Cornwall, and widow of — Widdrington of Widdrington castle, where she and Sir Robert Carey entertained king James on his way to London, April 1608. The castle and demesne were afterwards sold for £6000, and the furniture of the castle for £800, to George Hume, earl of Dunbar. The manor belongs to the Haggerston family; and the castle and demesne, containing 1030 acres, extend eastward on the banks of the Tweed nearly two miles. Mr. Alder, who purchased the castle of the late Mr. Fenwick of Lemington, near Whittingham, demolished the out-works, particularly near to the western gate, and removed the ashlar stones for the purpose of building a farm-house, a little distance to the south. These venerable ruins are, however, at present in the possession of Sir Francis Blake, bart. whose veneration for the works of antiquity will protect them from the unhallowed hand of destruction.\*

\* In cleaning out the ditch of the keep, wherein was procured much excellent manure, about 80 years ago, a large two-handed broad sword was found, an iron spur with a brass rowel an inch and a half in diameter, a steel arrow point, several plaited straps of leather, each half an inch in breadth, which appeared to be the remains of a buckler to resist the force of weapons, and the remains of a shoe, very sharp at the toe, and narrow at the instep. A very deep well was discovered, in an apartment adjoining to the dungeon tower,

After bishop Flambard's death, the castle did not long remain unassailed by the Scots. In 1138, king David I. of Scotland besieged Norham, which, after a most gallant defence, was surrendered: the victor caused both the castle and the town to be destroyed. Both were restored by bishop Pudsey in 1154, who built the great tower of the castle, and granted the town a charter of privileges. This prelate was afterwards compelled to deliver the fortress to the king during the life-time of the latter. In 1203, an angry conference was held in this castle, between king John, and William the Lion, king of Scotland. Peace, however, was maintained by the intervention of the nobility. In 1211, the two kings held another conference here, when the terms of peace were ratified. Ermengard, queen of Scotland, being present, by her amiable conduct greatly promoted the treaty. Two years afterwards, king John returned to Norham to solicit the support of the Scots against the papal interdict; but sickness prevented king William from meeting this miserable tyrant, who was compelled to submit to the holy see, and shortly afterwards to sign the *great charter* and *charter of the forests*. In 1215, king John, in resentment for the homage paid by the barons of Northumberland to Alexander II. king of Scotland, invested Norham with a great army. But the skill and bravery of the garrison baffled all his efforts, and in forty days he was obliged to raise the siege.

King Henry III. having projected a scheme for obtaining possession of Alexander III. a minor, king of Scotland, the government of the castles of Norham and Wark were bestowed upon Robert de Nevill, lord of Raby, who was ordered "to provide himself with horse and arms," to assist in executing the plot. On the demise of the Scotch king, in 1286, without issue, the ambitious Edward I. met the nobles of Scotland in the church at Norham. The king, in order to decide the contest for the vacant crown justly, requested the nobles to acknowledge him as Lord Paramount of all Scotland. This bold proposal, it is alleged, was supported with great skill and artifice by Anthony Beek, then bishop of Durham; and the Scotch, anxious to preserve peace, after some deliberation consented to acknowledge the supreme authority of the English monarch. After repeated conferences in the absence of king Edward, judgment was pronounced in favour of John Baliol, who swore fealty to his patron the English king in the castle of Norham. This disgraceful scene was witnessed by many nobles of both nations.

In the following reign, in the year 1318, Norham was besieged by the Scots, Sir Thomas Grey being then governor, by whose brave defence, and the timely aid of the lords Percy and Nevill, it was preserved from the hands of the enemy. In order to carry on the siege, the Scots raised two forts against the castle: one at the church of Norham, and the other at Upsetlington.\* In 1322, the Scots became masters of

\* In Leland's Collectanea (vol. iv. p. 10) we have the following curious particulars of this siege:—"The Scottes came yn to the Marches of England, and destroyed the castelles of Werk and Herbotel, and overran much of Northumberland Marches. At this tyme Thomas Gray and his frendes defendid Norham from the Scottes. It were a wonderfull processe to declare what mischefes cam by hungre and asseges by the space of XI yeres in Northumbreland; for the Scottes became so proude after they got Berwick, that they nothing esteemid the Englishmen. About this tyme there was a great feste made yn Lincolnshir, to which cam

this fortress; but it was soon after taken by king Edward, who continued the assault ten days. On the night of king Edward III.'s coronation, the Scots made an unsuccessful attempt to surprise the castle. But in the following year (1327) they took it by storm, but, it seems, did not retain it long. A party of Scots in 1355, under the command of Sir William Ramsay, burnt and plundered the town of Norham and the adjacent country.

In the thirteenth year of the reign of king Henry VII. the Scots led by king James in person besieged Norham castle, which had been put into good repair by Fox, then bishop of Durham, and was well garrisoned. The bishop came in person to its succour, and, eluding the vigilance of the besiegers, entered the fortress at the head of a small but determined band of followers. After a gallant defence of sixteen days, the shattered fortress was relieved by the earl of Surrey, who pursued the retreating Scotch across the Tweed.

In the 5th year of the reign of king Henry VIII. the castle was assaulted by the Scots previous to the battle of Flodden Field, and it is said that all attempts to take it were successfully defeated, until, by the advice of a traitor, the Scots descended from Lady-kirk Bank into the flat ground near the Tweed, now called the Gin Haugh, whence with his cannon the Scotch king threw down the north-east corner of the wall:—

many gentlemen and ladies; and among them a lady brought a heulme for a man of were, with a very rich creste of gold, to William Marmion, knight, with a letter of comaunderment of her lady, that he should go into the daungerust place in England, and there to let the heualme to be seene and knowne as famous. So he went to Norham; whither withyn 4 dayes of cumming, cam Philip Moubray, gardian of Barwike, having in his band 140 men of armes, the very flour of men of the Scottisch Marches. Thomas Gray, capitayne of Norham, seying this, brought his garison afore the bariers of the castel, behynd whom cam William richely arrayed, as all glittering in golde, and wearing the heualme as his lady's present. Then sayd Thomas Gray to Marmion, 'Sir Knight, ye be cum hither to fame your heualme, mount upon yor horse, and ryde like a valiant mau, to yon army even here at hand, and I forsake God, if I rescue not thy body deade or alyve, or I myself wyl dye for it.' Whereapon he took his cursore, and rode among the throng of enemyes; the which layd sore stripes on hym and pullid hym at the last oute of his sadel to the grounde. Then Thomas Gray with all the hole garrison lette pryk yn among the Scottes, and so wonded them and their horses, that they were overthrowen, and Marmion sore beten was horsid agayn, and with Gray persewid the Scottes in chace. There were taken 50 horses of price; and the women of Norham brought them to the foote men to follow the chace. Sir Thomas Gray hymselfe killed one Cryne, a Fleming, an admiral, and great robber on the see, and yn hy favor with Robert Bruise: the resydew that escaped were chased to the Nunnes of Berwicke. Adam de Gordon, a baron of Scotland, came with 160 men to dryve away the cattel pasturing by Norham, but the yong men of the cuntry thereabout encountered with them, whom Thomas Gray seing to stand jeopardy, went oute with onely 60 men, and killed most parte of the Scottes and their horsis. The same Thomas was twise assiged yn the castel of Norham by the Scottes, one tyme by the space almost of an yere, the other 7 monithes: his ennemies made fortresses before the castel, one at Upedfington, another yn the churche of Norham. This castel was twise vitailed by the lord Percy and Neville, that became very noble men, and rich and great socorers of the Marches of England. The utter ward of Norham castel was ons taken in Thomas Gray's tyme, on the vigill of St. Catarine, but they kept yt but 3 days, for theyr purpose in myning fayllid them."



"So when the Scots the walls had won,  
And rifled every nook and place;  
The traitor came to the king anon,  
But for reward met with disgrace.

"Therefore for this thy traiterous trick,  
Thou shall be tried in a trice;  
Hangman, therefore, quoth he, be quick,  
The groom shall have no better place."\*

In 1552, the castle of Norham appears, from lord Wharton's proposals for the better protection of the marches, to be vested in the crown. "It is," says Sir Ralph Sadler, "the most convenient place of service for the warden of theste march to lye at, having thereunto annexet all that the holle revennewes perteyninge, and belonging to the saide castell, witheyn Elande Shire and Norhume Shire, as they came to the handes of the late bishoppe of Duresme with the yerely fee of one pounce by the yere." The bishops of Durham had jurisdiction over the villa of Upsetlington, which was held of the castle of Norham.

A mile below Norham the Tweed forms an island of fourteen acres, near a place called St. Thomas's Dean. A little to the west is a lofty terrace, where the Tweed forms a serpentine canal, the seat of the Kers, of Kersfield. Near half a mile further down the river, on the left of the road leading to Cornhill, two small urns were found in a gravel pit called the Crooks, and several human bones deposited near to them.

About 100 yards from this place, says Wallis, is a pedestal of a cross, with some of its broken fragments, and about 200 yards further, another, and a pleasant mound, with a course of stone steps round it, an ancient sepulture or burrow. The crosses were erected by the road formerly leading from Tillmouth chapel, to the villa, church, and castle of Norham.

TWIZELL CASTLE, the seat of Sir Francis Blake, stands on the brink of a rocky precipice east of the river Till. The rock is finely fringed with wood, which adds much to the interest of the castle. This romantic and beautiful seat was begun near fifty years ago, and is built in a castellated form, of a fine white freestone. It is intended to be very lofty; and to be finished with fifteen feet turrets at the corners, all of which will command a most extensive and interesting prospect. The interior is remarkably elegant and commodious, and all the apartments are vaulted to prevent accidents by fire. The gallery, which is very handsome, is ninety feet in length, and twenty-two feet in width.

Twizell, in 1272, was held in soccage tenure of the Mitford barons by Alicia de Merely. In 1329, it belonged, with Duddo, Grindon, and most of the manor of Tillmouth, to Sir William Riddell. According to the records quoted by Hutchinson, the Riddells failed of male issue, and the manor became the property of the Herons. From Wallis, it seems afterwards to have been for several descents in the possession of a branch of the ancient family of the Selbys; of Sir John Selby, a commissioner for enclosures of the east marches, 6 king Edward VI. and deputy-warden of the east marches under Henry lord Hunsdon in the reign of queen Elizabeth; Sir

\* According to Mr. Lamb, in his notes on the poem of Flodden Field, there is a field near the castle, in which this traitor was hanged, now called Hangman's Land. This circumstance is not mentioned by the historians.

William Selby, of Grindon, being at the same time master of the ordnance at Berwick. Sir John claimed a fishery in the river Tweed, called Tillmouth-haugh fishery, but by the commissioners appointed to adjust and settle all claims and differences on the borders, 1553, it was adjudged to be a Scotch fishery, belonging to the priory of Coldstream, leased to Alexander Hume, of Maders-town, and that the lord of the manor of Twizell had only a right to use and occupy a ring-net, and to stand on a place called Fillispotte, upon the south side of the river. His son, William Selby, had the manors of Branxton, Moneylaws, Shotton, Lowick, and half of the forest of Cheviot. Twizell is now in the possession of a branch of the ancient family of the Blakes.\*

At Twizell the Till is crossed by a stone bridge, of one strong and beautiful arch, as described by Leland. It is nearly semicircular, ninety feet seven inches from base to base, and in height from the top of the battlement forty-six feet two inches. The parapet has just been repaired. Tradition ascribes its erection to a lady of the Selby family. Through the arch of the bridge there is a fine view of the opposite banks. A little below, on the edge of the Till, is an upright rock, about twenty feet high, tapering to the top, near to which is a fine petrifying fountain, consecrated to St. Helen, and close to it an ancient burying-place, said to have belonged to the Selby family.

\* This family is of British extraction, and traditionally descended from Ap Lake, one of the knights of king Arthur's Round Table. In the reign of Henry II. one of this family, a high spirited youth, accompanied Richard de Clare, earl of Pembroke, surnamed Strongbow, in his memorable successful expedition to Ireland, from which country he never returned; but after various military exploits and public services, seated himself at Menlaw, in the county of Galway, where he built himself a castle, and where his posterity in a right line have continued to flourish ever since. Robert Blake, esq. of this family, married Sarah, third daughter of Sir Francis Blake, of Ford Castle, in Northumberland, knt. lineally descended from the original English stock, anciently seated at Calne, in Wilts. Sir Francis married Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of William Carr, of Ford Castle, esq. He served in two parliaments for Berwick upon Tweed. But the most eminent man of this family was the highly celebrated Admiral Blake, who died in 1657, unmarried.

I. Sir Francis Blake, grandfather of the present baronet, took a very active part in support of government, during the rebellion in 1745. He married Isabel, daughter and coheirress of Samuel Ayton, of West Harrington, in Durham, esq. by whom he had, 1, Robert, who died Jan. 25, 1754, aged 20; 2, Sarah, wife of Christopher Reed, esq. of Chipchase Castle, in Northumberland, who has issue; 3, Isabella, who died unmarried; 4, Frances; and three other children, who died infants. Sir Francis died March 30, 1780, aged 72.—II. Sir Francis, the father of the present baronet, married Elizabeth, only surviving daughter of Alexander Douglas, esq. late chief of the British settlement at Bussorah, in Persia, by whom he had, 1, Elizabeth, who died July, 1815; 2, Francis, his successor; 3, Robert Dudley, a colonel in the army; 4, Isabella; 5, Sarah; 6, William; 7, Eleanor, married Feb. 23, 1805, Bethell Earnshaw Stag, esq. of Yorkshire, and has issue, a daughter, born Nov. 18, 1807. This baronet died at the inn in Cornhill, on returning from Edinburgh, in June, 1818, in his 81st year. He was distinguished by the endowments of a cultivated understanding. His proposal to pay off the national debt by every landholder transferring a proportional part of his property to the fundholders, though not perhaps marked by a deep knowledge of political science, evinced the real patriotism and rare generosity of his character.—III. Sir Francis, the present baronet, was colonel of the late Northumberland regiment of Fencible Infantry. He is, at present, one of the members of parliament for the borough of Berwick upon Tweed.

TILLMOUTH is a small village on the west side of Twizell bridge. It belongs principally to Sir Francis Blake, who has built a neat little mansion-house, for his occasional residence, on the banks of the Till, and at the east end of the village. It contains an excellent collection of pictures. Tillmouth belonged to Jordan Riddell in 1272, and afterwards to the Claverings for many generations. Tillmouth chapel, dedicated to St. Cuthbert, and situated on a peninsula at the confluence of the Till and Tweed, is now in ruins.\* Not far from this ruined building, Sir Francis Blake, a few years ago, built a small chapel. Near this place lay till lately the remains of a stone boat or coffin, in which, tradition says, the body of St. Cuthbert was miraculously conveyed down the Tweed from Melros.

“ In his stone coffin down he rides,  
(A pond’rous bark for river tides)  
Yet light as gossamer it glides  
Downwards to Tillmouth’s cell.”

*Marmion, canto 2.*

Mr. Gough, in his additions to Camden, says, that it “is a stone boat, of as fine a shape as a boat of wood.” It was nine feet three inches in length—its mean outside breadth, three feet three inches—the height, one foot nine inches—and the thickness, four and a half inches. From thence the late Mr. Bailey calculated, that it would displace 3287½ lb. of water, and would weigh 3125 lb. The difference, 162½ lb., is the additional weight the boat would carry, which is equal to that of a man near twelve stone weight. These philosophical exhibitions in ages of profound ignorance, among the vulgar, were always esteemed miracles. Mr. Hutchinson mentions a circumstance which continues to be repeated among the Northumbrian peasantry. “There was, some years ago, a design to convert this hallowed vessel to a mean purpose, a peasant having devised to pickle pork in it, or thereout to feed his hogs; to preserve it from such profanation, the spirits of darkness brake it in the night.”

Half a mile west from Tillmouth, on the left of the road, stood a stone cross, called Tillmouth-cross, below which, on the north side, is an entrenchment, nearly square, called the *Haly Chesters*.†

## CORNHILL

Is situate on the south-west extremity of the shire, twelve miles north-west by north from Wooler, and a mile and a half east by south from Coldstream. The turnpike road leading to Edinburgh passes through this place, and an excellent inn makes it a

\* The Vicar of Tillmouth did write an historie thus intituled, “*Historia Arirea*,” wherein is much to be seene of kinge William Conqueror’s cuming ynto England.—*Lel. Col.*

† Tillmouth manor was anciently held by the Kingestones, who were lords of Twizell. The Riddells belonged to this manor, and afterwards the Stryvelings held the manors of Tillmouth and Dudhowe together till the death of James de Stryveling, who had a life estate therein, and whose heir was Robert, son of Wil-

comfortable resting-place to the traveller. Cornhill chapel is dedicated to St. Helen, of the certified value of £11, 1s. but of the real value of £40. It is a chapelry to the vicarage of Norham. Formerly it was only a chapel of ease; but in consequence of receiving queen Anne's bounty in 1730, it was made a perpetual curacy. It is one of the dean and chapter of Durham's peculiars, and pays no fruits or procurations to the bishop.

The church stands in the middle of the town, and is a small and humble building. The trustees of bishop Crewe gave £50, in 1751, to Henry Collingwood, esq. of Cornhill, to rebuild it. In pulling down the old chapel, there was found, about three feet lower than the old foundations, a stone chest, about eight feet in length, in which were two urns of coarse pottery, together with the shank bones and skull of a person of great size. The contents of the urns are not certainly known, being shuffled out in a struggle among the workman, who imagined they had found a treasure.

In the church-yard is the following inscription on the tomb of an old man, an empyric, at Twizell:—

“Eheu! quis mortis jam retardabit falcem?  
 Archiater ille inclytus, ad pontem *Twisili*,  
*Jacobus Purdy*, non vacat ægris.

Obiit ipse 4to die Decembris, A. D. 1752, et ætat. 81. Et cum conjuge *Jana*, nepteque *Eleanora*, sub hoc lapide tenetur.

At bono sis animo viator — fortasse vivas. Superstes *Jacobo* viget natus *Samuel*, sub patrio lare artes exercens patrias. Si quæris sanitatem, hunc adi.”

*Englised.*—Alas! who shall now retard the scythe of Death? James Purdy, at the bridge of Twizell, was an excellent old man, although not exempt from diseases.

He died on the 4th day of December, A. D. 1752, aged 81 years, and, together with Jane his wife, and Eleanor his grand-daughter, lies under this stone.

But, passenger, if thou hast a good heart—perhaps thou mayest live. Samuel the son of James survives, and is healthy, exercising the profession of his father, under his paternal roof. If thou seekest health, go thither.

In 1549, on an incursion of the French auxiliaries into England, they took the castle of Cornhill, described as an old house of considerable strength, and much booty was gained. The fort tower, surrounded with a ditch, near the bridge, opposite to Linnel-house, is probably part of the remains. It is called Castle-stone-nick, and seems well situated for the defence of the bridge.\*

liam de Clavering. It was held of the bishop of Durham by half a knight's fee, and doing suit and service to his lordship's court at Norham, and paying castle rent, viz. twenty shillings per annum. The Claverings continued, for several generations, owners of this manor.

\* *Coldstream* parish lies on the opposite side of the Tweed. It was anciently called Lennal, from the British, *Llyn*, a pool, and the Saxon, *Hal*, signifying a large house. The Lennal still forms a pool where the Kirktown stood. Coldstream is beautifully seated below the influx of the Leet into the Tweed. Here was one of the richest monasteries in Scotland, belonging to the Cistercian nuns, founded by Cospatrick, the

Near to the church, in a wood, is a medicinal spring, dedicated to St. Helen. It is of a ferruginous taste, not unpleasant, and is highly esteemed for its efficacy in cases of inveterate stubborn scurvies, and the gravel. A neat cold bath was erected near it several years ago, but of late it has been much neglected.

The street, from the church, forms a wide avenue, at the foot of which stands the ancient seat of the Collingwood family. It is an old house, built in form of a cross, on the top of a fine terraced lawn, from which there is a delightful view of the fertile vales below, through which winds the Tweed, "the fairest Caledonian flood," and of the surrounding country, adorned with ancient structures and handsome modern seats, the whole bounded by a semicircular range of hills. The bridge over the Tweed here has six arches, and was built in the year 1763.

The records are very barren of information relative to this manor. Robert Grey de Cornhall, died 1 king Edward I. seized of a capital messuage, and sixty acres of land, with divers cottages, half a mill, and half of the fishery of Cornhall, which he held of the lord bishop in capite, by homage, ward, and marriage, at 74s. rent. In the 25th year of bishop Hatfield, the lands of the Greys in Cornhill, came into the possession of Robert Swinhowe, in right of his mother Maria, daughter and heir of Robert Grey. The family of the Herons also had considerable property at Cornhill. The principal proprietors at present are the Collingwoods and Blakes.

About four or five hundred yards south-east from Cornhill is a most remarkable encampment. It has been large and spacious, and consisted of a variety of military works. It was defended by ranges of terraced hills, and a morass at several angles and sides of the hills. Mr. Wallis imagines, that many of these conical eminences

last of his name, and Derden his countess. This nobleman died in the year 1116. When the religious establishments were annexed to the crown, and seized by the nobles, James VI. granted the possessions of this monastery to Sir John Hamilton, the third son of the first earl of Haddington. Few vestiges of the abbacy remain. Before general Monck marched into England to restore the royal family, he made Coldstream his head-quarters, and raised that body of men which, being in succession recruited, has ever since been called the Coldstream Regiment of Guards. In this district, an old custom is still in some measure observed. The fair spinsters give much of their leisure time to the spinning of blankets for their wedding portion. On the nuptial night, the whole stock of virgin-industry is placed on the bed. "A friend of mine," says Mr. Penant, "has, on such an occasion, counted not fewer than ten, thick and heavy. Was the Penelope, who owned them, forsaken by her Ulysses, she never could complain, like the Grecian spouse, *Non ego deserto jacuisssem frigido lecto!*" Mr. Newte (*Tour in England and Scotland*, 1791) says, that it is customary for the gentlemen who live near the Tweed to entertain their neighbours and friends with a Fete Champetre, which they call giving "a kettle of fish." Tents or marquees are fixed near the flowery banks of the river, or some grassy plain; a fire is kindled, and live salmon thrown into the boiling kettles. The fish, thus prepared, is very firm, and accounted most delicious food. Every thing in season is added to furnish a luxuriant repast; and wine, music, and dancing on the green, steal one day from the plodding cares, or more insupportable languor of mortals. The simple rustics around are admitted in due place and order to this rural banquet, and all nature wears the countenance of joy and gladness. The English ladies and gentlemen cross the Tweed in boats to attend the annual feast of their Scottish neighbours; and the Scottish ladies and gentlemen, in like manner, pay due respect, on similar occasions, to their neighbours in England. How different this humane and happy intercourse from the meetings of the Scotch and English in former times, whether accidental or for the express purpose of settling disputes.

were exploratory and sepulchral; and that the hollows formed by taking the earth for raising them were filled with water. They were, he adds, the funeral repositories of great chieftains, the common men being buried without any such distinction; many of their remains were dug up on the ridge of an adjoining hill, called Bleak Lands. Mr. Hutchinson dissents from this opinion, but without assigning any reason for so doing. Indeed, he candidly acknowledges that his judgment was rather confounded as to the antiquity of the place. Mr. Hodgson affirms, that the place is "altogether so destitute of every thing like military strength, and so finely executed, as to make us believe they have been of an agricultural nature; perhaps the garden of some peaceable monarch in an obscure period of the history of our county. Josephus intimates that most of the husbandry of the Jews was of this nature. The terraces near Branxton, mentioned by Pennant, are perhaps of a similar kind." But it would be difficult to point out the probable era when a king in this district possessed taste, security, and leisure sufficient for the formation of ornamental gardens. Perhaps these terraces and ditches may with propriety be attributed to the Saxons, at an early period of their ascendancy in Northumberland. The military earth-works of this people are generally far from strong, and incline to a circular form; but a great irregularity of form is observable in the defensive outlines of their camps. They seized every advantage which the nature of the ground offered, and effected alterations suited to their own modes of warfare. The small terraced hills, or fortlets, which surround this supposed encampment, would certainly add to its security, nor are they inconsistent with the general character of military vestiges usually ascribed to the Anglo-Saxons.

HETON CASTLE is situate about three miles east by north from Cornhill, on the west side of the river Till. It was formerly the possession and seat of the ancient family of the Greys. The castle is of a square form, and very strong, from its situation on the steep banks of the Till. On the west side it had an area, or court, called the *Lion's Court*. It sustained a siege by the Scotch before the battle of Flodden-field. It is now entirely demolished, except one apartment 90 feet in length, which is vaulted, and in which 100 horse might stand; the lower part is used for stables and stands for cattle, and above the vaults there is a granary. A sword was found here a few years ago that probably belonged to some superior personage, from the hilt being wrapped with gold twist, and a small shield of silver inlaid on each side of the blade, with a cross thereon.

By a survey taken in the time of queen Elizabeth, the castle of Heton is described in the following manner:—"This castell of Heton hath bene a pleasaunt and beautilfull beuilding, in mannor square, with goodlie towers and turrets, as yet remaininge, the Lyon's Tower on the west side thair of the south coyne or corner, and on the northe syde or pairte are mention of a vawlte that a hondreth horse may stande in with a number of shelles and welles, that haith been glorious bewldinges and howsinge, now ruinowse, and all in decaie." Heton at present consists of only one farmhold and a few cottages.

This manor was held, in Edward I.'s reign, by William de Eton, and, in the next reign, by Sir Thomas Grey, captain of Norham castle in the reign of king Edward

II.; by Sir Thomas Grey, his son, captain of the same castle in the reign of king Edward III. taken prisoner in too eager and forward a pursuit of the Scots, 1355; by Sir Thomas Grey, a representative in parliament for Northumberland, 1 king Henry IV. and captain of Wark castle. He was in great favour with king Henry V. the glory and pride of the English nation, and the scourge of France, for conspiring whose death he was executed. Heton afterwards came into the possession of Sir John Grey, who, with king Henry VI. Henry lord Percy, the earl of Westmoreland, and others, was invested with the high and honourable order of Knight of the Garter by the duke of Bedford, regent of England. He was captain of the castles of Wark and Roxburgh; the last of which he defended with an eminent courage for 20 days, 15 king Henry VI. in the year 1436, against the forces of James, king of Scotland, till the arrival of succours under Henry Percy, the second earl of Northumberland, on the sight of which the Scots fled with precipitation; many of them were slain and taken prisoners. He was appointed captain of Bambrough castle by the house of Lancaster, in which he was taken prisoner after his retreat from the battle of Hexham, and beheaded at Doncaster, his sword being first broke over his head, &c. for breaking his oath of fealty to the house of York. In the reign of king Henry VIII. it belonged to Sir Edward Grey, and afterwards to William lord Grey, of Wark. It is now in the possession of the earl of Tankerville.

GRINDON, a small village, consisting of one farmhold and a few cottages, stands at a little distance from Heton. The family of Grendon held the villa of Old Grendon of the Herons, rendering two shillings in lieu of all services. In the time of bishop Langley, who came to the see in 1406, it was of no value on account of the devastation of the Scotch. The Ildertons also held portions of land in Grindon Rigg; where is an old mansion-house: the estate belongs to Lord Lisburne.

In the 5th of queen Mary, 1558, a party of about a thousand Scottish horse, accompanied by some footmen, who were either Frenchmen, or commanded by French officers, entered Northumberland. They began to plunder and burn the country; but at Grindon they were opposed by a strong body of English horse, under the earl of Northumberland, and his brother Sir Henry Percy, who obliged them to retire with loss: but after the Scotch had recrossed the Tweed, they formed into so compact a body, that the Northumbrians could make no impression upon them. The interest of £60 was given by some person unknown to the poor of this place. In 1787, the money was vested in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Davison, and produced £3 per annum.\*

DUDDO lies on the southern extremity of Norhamshire, ten miles and a half north by west from Wooler. It is a small village, consisting of two farmholds and a few cottages for labourers and colliers, situate on the north-east declivity of a hill, on the rocky summit of which stands the ruins of Duddo tower. A vault, which has been a safe-hold for cattle, forms the principal remains. About a quarter of a mile to the

\* Abstract of Returns of Charitable Donations in the County of Durham, made in 1787-1788, and printed by order of the house of commons in 1816.

north-west of the village are several rude stones or pillars, in commemoration of the victory at Grindon, mentioned above. They are placed on the summit of an eminence, in a circular order, forming an area of ten yards diameter. The stones are six in number,—the largest is about eight feet in height: they are now called “Duddo stones.” The manor of Duddo was anciently held by the Stryvelings, in dringage, rendering seven marks rent. In 1391, the estate descended to William de Clavering, in tail: but afterwards it formed part of the possessions of the Greys.

FELKINGTON is a small village, consisting of two farmholds and a few cottages. This manor formed part of the large possessions of the Greys. The families of the Cliffords and Ildertons held parcels of land here of the Greys. Felkington is now the estate of Mr. Fenwick of Sandy-bank.

SHORESWOOD is about a mile and a half from Felkington, and is a straggling village, occupied by colliers and labourers; and THORNTON is situated on the south side of the road leading from Berwick to Cornhill, and is distant nearly five miles south-west from the former place. It is a small village, mostly occupied by farmers' labourers. This was the manor and place of residence of a family of the name of Heron; but was frequently wasted in the border wars. It now belongs to the trustees of lord Crewe's charity. At Longridge, near this place, is a pleasant mansion-house, belonging to Daniel Orde, esq. who is also proprietor of Loan-end, a small adjacent village on the banks of the Tweed.

HORNCLIFFE is a small village, situate on the banks of the Tweed, about four miles west from Tweedmouth. An elegant mansion-house was lately built at the east end of the village, by William Alder, esq. It stands on an elevated situation, and commands a fine prospect, particularly of the rich and fertile plain called the Merse. The scenery along the luxuriant banks of the Tweed derives much additional richness and ornament from the rising plantations belonging to Sir Francis Blake.

It deserves to be repeated, that this shire exhibits the highest state of cultivation. Indeed, the late president of the board of agriculture observes, on the authority of the celebrated Mr. Marshall, that the best cultivators and the most intelligent farmers of the kingdom are those who practise the drill system of husbandry on Tweedside. The excellent practice of transplanting Ruta-baga was very early adopted here. The usual produce of turnips is from 10 to 20 tons per acre, and upwards. Potatoes yield from five to eight tons per acre, and, as Mr. William Scott observes, never fail to leave the land in a suitable condition for wheat crops. The same gentleman has found that potatoes, in general, produce as abundant crops from manure, little altered from dry straw or ropes of stacks, as from the best manure that can be used.\*

\* Before closing the description of the North Bishopric, the editor is happy to present the following extracts from an interesting article on the geology of Holy Island, by Mr. N. J. Winch, and published in the *Annals of Philosophy* for December, 1822, with an illustrative map.

Holy Island, in a geological point of view, “partakes of the nature of the neighbouring district, or is included in the encrinal limestone formation, which traverses England from the vicinity of Tweed to Derby-



## BEDLINGTONSHIRE.

**T**HIS district is a parish in Chester Ward in the county of Durham, and is situate at the south-east corner of Castle Ward in Northumberland, bounded on the east by the German Ocean, and on the north and south by the rivers Wansbeck and Blyth, and contains 191,000 acres, or about 30 square miles. This also was part of

shire. The rocky beds, associated with the limestone, consist of shale or slate clay and red and white sandstone: their dip to south-east. Basalt, in an unconformable position, also occurs; and these are in part covered with diluvium, and in part with sand drifted from the shoals lying to the north. That the latter forms but a superficial covering to the peninsula called the Snook, is evinced by a pit having been sunk through it in search of coal. To what depth the miners penetrated I could not learn; but fragments of bituminous shale, scattered about, served to prove the nature of the substratum. While on the subject of alluvium, it may be right to notice, that the long shoal, stretching from Goswick towards the north of the island, consists chiefly of grey wacke pebbles, washed down from the mountains of Selkirkshire, and deposited in their present situation by the current of the Tweed. For this information I am indebted to a friend (Matthew Cully, esq. of Akeld) thoroughly acquainted with the geology of the Border. The diluvium covering the southern division of the island constitutes a tolerably fertile soil, though sand appears to predominate; mixed throughout it are water-worn masses and boulders of granite, porphyry, syenite, grey wacke, encrinal limestone, basalt, and sandstone, the produce of distant mountains, as well as of its own rocks."

Mr. W. next proceeds to examine in detail the rocks forming the cliffs and beach of this famous island. "At the eastern extremity of the harbour, a mass of basalt rises in irregular columns to the height of 105 feet, and on these stand the castle. The basalt is not a dyke, protruding above ground, for it rests on limestone and shale. This is the most striking feature in the island. The coves are recesses, hollowed out of the soft sandstone of the perpendicular cliffs by the action of the sea and the weather; their harder covering having withstood these powerful agents. Within the line of sand covering the Snook, an extensive quarry has been worked in fine-grained white micaceous sandstone. The coal pit here, it is said, was abandoned because the coal penetrated to was only 14 inches in thickness. The small lough on this island is the occasional resort of wild swans, geese, widgeons, seals, &c. The wild duck is here a native, and the domesticated sheldrake may be seen in company with the tame ducks. The larger seal inhabits the rocks of the Staples and Farns, and the lesser seal the shoals of Lindisfarn." From the little alteration that seems to have taken place on the islands and coast of Northumberland, Mr. W. infers that the Farn islands and Staples must have been divided from the main land by the agency of a temporary current of water, sufficiently strong to break up and remove the adjoining strata of limestone, shale, and sandstone, but not powerful enough to destroy the more obdurate masses of basalt, which have been thus left in their present isolated situations. It may be proper to add to this sketch, that the bar of the harbour has eight feet water at low water, and twenty-two feet at high water, during spring tides.

H. C. Selby, esq. is the principal proprietor of Holy Island, and possesses the old abbey; but there are many other lesser freeholders there. At the late contested election for the representation of the county of Durham, twenty-five persons voted for freeholds held in this island. On examining the accounts of the treasurer of the county of Durham, it does not appear that any county-rates are received from Islandshire or Northamshire; but these districts keep their own bridges, &c. in repair.

the territories called *The Patrimony of St. Cuthbert*. Cutheard, the second bishop of Chester, purchased this district out of the funds of St. Cuthbert, and gave it to the see, by which means it was annexed in jurisdiction to the body of the county palatine, lying between Tyne and Tees. Cutheard held the see fifteen years, and died in 915; so that the acquisition of Bedlington is placed about the beginning of the tenth century. It anciently had courts and officers of justice within its own limits, appointed under commission from the bishop of Durham, as well justices, sheriffs, escheators, as coroners and all other officers of justice. The statute made in the 27th year of king Henry VIII. divested the palatine of those royal franchises, and resumed the same to the crown.

The first owner of lands in Bedlington, named in the records, is John, son of John Elliott, who held of the lord bishop *immediatem*, by fealty and 7s. 4d. rent. A family of the name of Hertford also held lands here; but the chief part of the inhabitants held by servile tenures. An ancient offering to the hospital of St. Giles, in Durham, of a thrave of corn out of every plough land for the relief of pilgrims, about the time of king Richard II. was granted by the land-owners, payable on the feast of St. Michael. It was afterwards commuted for the payment of nine shillings in money, within fifteen days after the feast of St. Michael.

In the year 1659, when the lands belonging to the see of Durham were put up to sale by the parliament, this manor, with Choppington farm, were purchased by Robert Fenwick, esq. member for Northumberland 1654, for £1296. It is said, that, at the restoration, the purchasers of the church lands offered the king the sum of £500,000 to confirm their right for ninety-nine years, on payment of the old rents to the bishops and clergy; which offer his majesty was so far from complying with, that he granted a commission of inquiry touching such estates,

## BEDLINGTON.

This town stands in a pleasant elevated situation, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-east from Morpeth. It consists principally of one long and wide street, which forms a kind of sloping avenue to the river Blyth, which glides past it between two steep banks. The church is a neat ancient structure, covered with lead, with a small old tower; but the late repairs and additions being executed in a modern style, the simplicity and uniformity of the building are destroyed.\* The rose-bushes, &c, that are carefully and affectionately planted around the graves in this church-yard, are pleasing indications of the taste and tenderness of the inhabitants. The church was appropriated by Nic. de Farnham, bishop of Durham, to the priory and convent of Durham, about the year 1242 (when Prior de Malsamby was beginning a new fabric there),

\* On March 10th, 1818, when the workmen were digging the foundation of a circular addition to the north side of the church, they discovered three monumental stones, on which were cut out a sword, the cross decorated with ribbons, and human figures. On one stone is inscribed, "*Ora pro nobis*." The bones of a human being were also found close to the buttress of the steeple. They are supposed to be the remains of Cuthbert Watson, a noted Somnambulist. On February 14th, 1669, he rose in his sleep, and, wandering to the church, climbed up the buttress on the north side of the steeple. A person passing at the time, being

for its support. It is dedicated to St. Cuthbert, for the monks of Durham, in their flight to Lindisfarne, before the arms of the Conqueror, with the body of St. Cuthbert, rested all night at Bedlington. Mr. R. Nykke, vicar-general in the year 1469, sequestered the profits of Bedlington church for the many defects and decays in the mansion-house of the vicarage, and houses and buildings of the same, and appointed Thomas Fleming, bailiff of the liberty of Bedlington, keeper of the sequestration.

All the inhabitants belong to the established church, except a small congregation of Presbyterians and a few Methodists. There is a school attached to the vicarage, in which reading, writing, arithmetic, &c. are taught. Besides this, there are three other schools; and both the classics and the mathematics may be learned here. A boarding-school for ladies, and a more humble school for poor girls, compose the establishments for education. Labourers are well employed and tolerably comfortable at this place. There is a garden attached to almost every cottage in the parish, and which is usually cultivated with emulous industry. There are two benefit societies well supported here, and eight public houses for refreshment and amusement.

In the poor-rate returns, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed, July 15, 1822, the following report appears under the head "Bedlington."—"It is expected that considerable benefit will arise from the appointment of select vestries; as the total expenditure of the overseers for the quarter ending 25th June, 1821, was £171, 6s. 9d. whereas the former year's expenditure was at the rate of £235 per quarter."

The Bedlington, Wallsend, and Glebe or Barrington sea-sale collieries, have lately been commenced near Bedlington with great spirit. About a mile from the town is one of the oldest and most extensive iron-works in this part of the kingdom. The manufactory is built near the river, and is certainly as romantic a situation as can be well conceived. The banks on each side of the river rise to a most tremendous height, whilst the impatient waters hasten rapidly along between them, and, in passing over the dam, form a most beautiful cataract. This concern belonged to the Mailings of Sunderland, and was considered very unsuccessful. Messrs. Hawkes and Co. of Gateshead, afterwards extended and carried on these works, which are at present the property of Messrs. Biddulph, Gordon, and Co. London. They give employment to a great number of workmen, who manufacture, bolt, bar, and sheet iron, of various descriptions, which are conveyed from the works down the river in lighters, and shipped at Blyth for the London market. These works have been recently enlarged by many new buildings. Adjoining is a school on the Lancasterian plan, supported chiefly by the Iron Company.

alarmed for his safety, called to poor Watson, who awoke, fell, and was killed on the spot. This story is verified by tradition, the parish register, and the date cut upon the buttress, called "Watson's Wake."

In a field adjoining the church-yard stands the following singular tomb-stone, of the date A. D. 1801, erected by the present vicar, the Rev. H. Coates, to the memory of a favourite horse called *Wheatley* :—

"Steady the path ordain'd by Nature's God,  
And free from human vices, Wheatley trod;  
Yet hop'd no future life—his all he liv'd.  
The turf he gras'd his parting breath receiv'd,  
And now protects his bones:—disturb them not,  
But let one faithful horse respected rot."

**NORTH BLYTH** stands on a peninsula at the south-east corner of Bedlingtonshire, and near the mouth of the river. This village was formerly eminent for its salt-pans and an extensive pottery, both of which are now totally abandoned. It consists of about twelve dwelling houses and a public house, principally occupied by seamen. The late Mr. Henry Debord formed a ship-building yard at the High Pans, where vessels are still occasionally built. At the *Link End*, which forms the extremity of the peninsula, there are several dwelling houses, including two public houses, chiefly inhabited by fishermen and pilots. Most of the coals that are brought down the river in lighters are shipped at the *Link End*. Both this place and North Blyth belong to Sir M. W. Ridley, bart. who has, since he acquired legal possession of this property, built several cottages, repaired the roads, and effected many other great improvements. The bishops anciently exercised all the royal franchises over the port and river of Blyth; and their leases comprehend anchorage, beaconage, plankage, wharfage, ballast quays and wastes between the high and low water marks, and all the wrecks of the sea on the coast. Part of these claims were, however, lately disputed by Sir M. W. Ridley; but a compromise took place before the subject underwent a legal discussion.

A little to the north-east of North Blyth are a large cluster of rocks, called the *Rowcars*, which appear at low water mark, though there are five fathoms water close to the ledge.

**CAMBOIS**, consisting of sixteen dwelling houses, including a public house, is situated at the north-east extremity of the shire, at the mouth of the river Wansbeck, and about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles east by south from Morpeth. It is occasionally visited by small craft, and the exports consist chiefly of corn, timber, and grindstones. This little port has been lately much improved by the proprietor, Sir M. W. Ridley. Cambois gave name to a resident family, for a Richard Cambhouse is mentioned in the records so early as bishop Hatfield's time. Ralph de Blynghem was also possessed of a portion of the manor, and one south part of the fishery of Wansbeck. By an inquisition, taken on the death of Ralph earl of Westmoreland, 20 bishop Langley, it is stated that he died seized of the manor of Cambois and Choppington, a moiety of West Sleekburn, and a messuage in Nederton, called *Strangale Place*, which he held of the bishop in capite by military service and suit at court. His grandson, Ralph, the son of John Nevill (who died 2 king Henry VI. A. D. 1428), was his heir.

About half a mile to the south-east of the Wansbeck is a cluster of rocks called *Cambois Ridge*. The tops of the rocks are dry at low water; but as this part of the coast is little frequented, unless by small vessels which enter the port of Cambois, the danger is much less than it would otherwise be.

The banks of the Wansbeck is beautifully clothed with wood; and there are some fine plantations near *Sheepwash*, above three miles west from Cambois. The river is navigable for lighters up to Sheepwash bridge, above which is a warren-head, formed for the convenience of the mill.

**CHOPPINGTON**, or **CHABYNTON**, lies at a short distance west from Cambois, and four miles east by south from Morpeth. It is a small village, and gives name to a

township. The first proprietor of Choppington was Hugo de Hexham, of Newcastle upon Tyne, who held the manor of the lord bishop in capite, by fealty and six marks rent. The family of Wilkinson, of Wystoe, also held lands at Choppington and Cambois. South and North Choppington now belong to Mr. Cook and Mr. Clarke. There is a colliery winning here. The *Guide Post* is a small hamlet, consisting of six houses, including a public house.

WEST SLEEKURN is situate near the burn from which it derives its name, at a short distance from Choppington, and about six miles east-south-east from Morpeth. William de Denum is mentioned in the records as holding half of the manor of West Sleekburn, of the lord bishop in capite, jointly with Isabella his wife, by fealty, and £4, 10s. rent paid at the exchequer: he also held a third part of the manor of Cambois, by fealty, and 30s. rent, doing suit at three courts at Bedlyngton, and grinding his household corn at the bishop's mill at Bedlyngton, at a sixteenth mulcture. Two farms here belong to Miss Simpson, sister-in-law to lord Ravensworth. M. Longridge, esq. holds a farm here of the bishop of Durham, upon which a convenient farmstead has just been built. Mr. Watson of Ashington is proprietor of another farm at this place. At the distance of half a mile is EAST SLEEKURN, a small village, consisting of a few farmholds and cottages for labourers.

HEPSCOT is a small village on the border of the shire. It consists of seventeen dwelling-houses, and a small neat hall belonging to Richard Wilson, esq. Except Field-house farm, which belongs to this gentleman, all the adjoining country is the property of lord Carlisle.


NEDIRTON, or NETHERTON, is situate at a short distance west from Bedlington. This manor anciently gave name to a resident family, but the estates held by the Nedirtons were but small. Hugo de Hexham, before mentioned, held three messuages and cxx acres of land and 4 of meadow, in the vill of Nedirton. This place is now the property of lord Carlisle, and consists of four farmsteads, and a few cottages for labourers and the pitmen employed in the adjoining land-sale colliery.

HARTFORD HOUSE, erected by the late William Burdon, esq. after a most elegant design under the direction of Mr. Stokoe, of Newcastle, architect, is delightfully situate at the southern extremity of Bedlingtonshire, on the beautiful and picturesque banks of the Blyth. This manor paid five-pence farthing cornage to the abbey of St. Alban's. A memoir of the late owner of this mansion will appear in another part of this work.\*

\* We are obliged to Mr. Weddell, of Bedlington, teacher, for some particulars relative to this parish.

AN  
HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE VIEW  
OF THE  
COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

GLENDALE WARD.

N order to render the Topographical View of Northumberland clear and connected, it is intended to describe each Ward separately, according to its local situation, and to distinguish its parts agreeably to its ecclesiastical and civil divisions. Each parish and parochial chapelry, with its several townships worthy of notice, will be described in the Ward and divisions where the church stands. The rental, poor-rates, number of houses, and population, in the different townships, will be found disposed in the preceding tables. This arrangement, it is conceived, must give facility to any references which the reader may be pleased to make, and also prevent unnecessary repetitions.

Glendale Ward derives its name from the river Glen, which, in the descriptive language of the ancient Britons, signifies a deep and narrow valley. It is bounded on the south by Coquetdale Ward; on the east by Bambrough Ward; on the north by Norhamshire and Islandshire; and on the west by Scotland. It is, upon an average, about 12 miles in length, and 10 miles in breadth; and contains 21,300 acres under tillage.

The rivers are the Till and the Glen. The latter is formed by the College and Beaumont burns, which, uniting at Kirknewton, takes the name of Glen. On the banks of the Tweed, which separates a part of the Ward from Scotland, and in the valleys of the Till and Glen, the soil is pretty uniformly of a sandy or gravelly nature, and is frequently incumbent on a pebbly substratum: in other parts the lands are cooler and more retentive. Both coal and lime abound on the east side of the Till; while in the district west of the river are inexhaustible quantities of shell marle, and brown, red, or grey whinstone. We have frequently alluded to the extensive knowledge and superior skill which the farmers of this Ward display in their profes-

sion. Such, indeed, has been the success of their exertions, that landed property has, since the introduction of an enlightened system of husbandry, about 30 years ago, increased in value in a surprising degree.

The general appearance of this Ward is of a mixed nature. Carham parish is almost destitute of hills; but in every other part the ground is more uneven, and consists mostly of vallies from half a mile to a mile or two in width, with a lofty steep bank on either side. Millfield Plain is the most remarkable tract, being a level area of low absorbent land, some miles across, whose margins spread irregularly in various directions, following the different branches of the Till. This Ward, though well inclosed, is thinly wooded; but many plantations have recently been made, which will, in a great measure, supply this deficiency. It contains nine parishes, and one market town. No manufactory is carried on to any extent, the inhabitants being mostly employed in agriculture.

## WEST DIVISION.

### CARHAM PARISH.

This parish lies on the north-west extremity of the county, and is bounded by Scotland both on the north and the west. It contains 240 dwelling houses, and 1,370 inhabitants.

CARHAM stands pleasantly on the banks of the Tweed, about a mile below Riding Burn, which is the boundary between England and Scotland to the west. It is 14 miles north-west from Wooler, and three miles west by south from Coldstream. The village is small, but the houses are tolerably well built, and the church, which stands at the west end of the village, is a small plain structure. The minister's house is neat and convenient, with a small but fertile glebe. Here is a day-school and a Sunday-school: at the former 36 children usually attend. Carham has a chapel, dedicated to St. Cuthbert, delightfully situate on the edge of the Tweed, in the midst of fine trees.

Carham is memorable for the battle fought here with the Danes, which is thus mentioned by Leland:—"In the 39d yere of Edbright, the Danes arrived at Lindisfarne, and fought with the English at Carham, when eleven bishopes and two English countes were slayne, and greate numbres of people." In the year 1048, another most decisive battle was fought here, in which the Scots were victorious, and almost all the fighting men between Tees and Tweed were cut off, with their chieftains. Aldun, bishop of Durham, lamented the disastrous fate of St. Cuthbert's people, and, in a few days after, died broken-hearted.\*

\* 21 Mart. 1581. The reports and sayings of sundry aged persons respecting ye customary service of ye inhabitants of ye county of Durham, and as they have seen it used there.—First, when there was likelihood of any invasion of ye realm by ye Scottes, and knowledge thereof given by ye lord lieutenant, lord wardens,

At the east end of Carham church stood an abbey of Black Canons, subordinate to the priory of Kirkham, in Yorkshire. The villa, lordship, advowson, and impropriation of the living, belonged to that priory; as did the villa and manor of Titlington, two parts of the tithes within the lordships of Mindrum and Bolton, a mansion-house in Wark, the advowsons and impropriations of Ilderton and Kirknewton, &c. The abbot of Carham was allowed thirteen pounds per annum, as mentioned in the Lincoln taxation, 19 king Edward I. 1291. In the 24th year of the same reign the abbey was burnt by the Scots, then led by Wallace, whose encampment gave name to an adjacent field. In Edward's letter to pope Boniface, he describes their cruelties in a most horrible manner:—"The Scots inhumanly destroyed an innumerable multitude of his subjects; burnt monastries, churches, and towns; with an unpitying and savage cruelty slew infants in their cradles and women in child-bed; barbarously cut off women's breasts; and burnt in a school, whose doors they first built up, about 200 young men, who were learning their first letters and grammar." *Rym.* ii. 887. In the 44th year of king Edward III. 1370, Sir John Lilburn was defeated by the Scots near this place, under the command of Sir John Gordon, who was returning from an incursion with many prisoners, and a great train of cattle: the engagement was fierce, and its decision long doubtful, the Scots being driven from their ground, and returning again five several times. In the end, Sir John and his brother were made prisoners.

At a little distance down the Tweed, about a mile west from Wark, is Carham-hall, the seat of Anthony Compton, esq. It is a handsome modern building, delightfully situate on the banks of the river, and tastefully adorned with plantations. This estate was purchased by Mr. Compton's grandfather of the Forsters.

On the south side of the village is a hamlet, situate on a hill, called Shidlaw, or Shield-law—a guard-hill or exploratory. It appears also to have been the only place

and others having charge of ye frontere for ye bishopp of Durham, ye earls of Westmerland, or, in their absents, ye sheriffe and justices of ye peasse, made proclamation, yt all able men meet for ye waers, above sixteen and under threescore, on horseback and on foot, should make their repaire to Gateside Beacon, in their best and most defensible array for the warrs, with victualls for ten days, at a certain day and hour appointed, at which all men appearing there, according to ye proclamation, if recon require yt all must goe on, every gentleman haveing to him his owne servants and teanants, joined themselves some to the bpp. and some to the erle of Westmoreland if the were there, if not, then to the sheriffe or others of ye worshippfullest of ye county yt were there, as they were affeoned; and ye comon people and maine shouldiers drew themselves to such as they did hold their lands upon, or were tenants to; as all that were the bpp.'s tenants to him or to his officers, ye erle of Westmerland's tenants, his shouldiers, to him or his officers, ye house of Durham's tenants to ye steward of their lands, ye inhabitants of Bernard-castle to ye steward of that lordship, and ye rest to ye sheriffe of ye shire.—And after muster taken by ye officers aforesaid, all men went forward untill by ye officers of ye Border they were placed as they thought requisite; and soe they continued till ye dayes accustomed were expired: but if yt in ye meane time it were concluded to invade Scotland, or to stay longer at the said frontears than tenn days, to be accounted from their coming to Newcastle, imedeately to enter into wages, either soe soon as they passe into watches, or that these tenn dayes were ended.—But if it seemed not convenient that all should goe, ye lo. lieutenant or warden called but for a certaine number; then that was levied indifferently of every man's tenants and farmers, according to pporcon of their landes, and they were chosen and appointed in this maner, &c.—*Surtees' Hist. of Durham.*



of security to which the people of Carham, in early times, could retire, with their cattle, on the approach of a hostile party. It commands an extensive and beautiful prospect into Scotland.

**WARK CASTLE.** The remains of this castle stand upon a circular eminence, apparently formed by art, near the river Tweed, east from Carham, and about two miles west from Cornhill. No certain date can be affixed to the erection of this fortress; but, from several circumstances of history, it appears that it was formidable so early as the beginning of the twelfth century. According to Leland, "Henry II. caused the castel of Werke to be made." From its situation, this castle was exposed to repeated assaults, and forms a prominent object in the bloody annals of the border wars.

On king Stephen's usurpation of the English crown, David, king of Scotland, with great indignation, entered the borders, and, among other fortresses, assaulted and took a place which, according to Richard of Hexham, was called Werk. On a treaty held whilst Stephen lay at Durham, and David at Newcastle, these conquests were restored by the Scotch king, who took, as a compensation, Carlisle and some other places of less import, as additions to the earldom of Huntingdon; which was then ratified to him: Stephen also engaged, that before any disposition was made of the earldom of Northumberland, he would cause the claim of Henry (David's son) thereto, in right of his mother, to be fairly heard by his judges. David received in marriage, from king Henry I. of England, his brother-in-law, Maud, the eldest daughter of Waltheof, earl of Northumberland, from whom Henry his son derived his pretensions to that earldom. Henry, by the resignation of his father, and king Stephen's ratification, held the earldom of Huntingdon.

The determination of Henry's claim to Northumberland being suspended, and Stephen unwilling to bring it to a fair discussion, sensible of the great power it would give to the Scotch crown, irritated David to support his son's pretensions by force of arms. Stephen's absence in Normandy favoured his purpose; and soon after Easter, in the year 1137, he levied a great army, with intent to invade England. The northern barons, with Thurston, archbishop of York, assembled the English forces at Newcastle, and the archbishop proceeding to Roxburgh, where David was, as usual, intently employed in his favourite works of piety and civilization, prevailed on the king and his son to enter into a truce till Stephen's return; but the English king persisting in a denial of Henry's right, war immediately ensued.

The winter was set in, when David, flattered with hopes of an insurrection in England, a plot having been laid to massacre all the Normans, and deliver the kingdom to him who was nearest heir in the Saxon line, not regarding the rigour of the season, dispatched his nephew William, son of Duncan, with part of his army, against the castle of Wark. The most vigorous assaults were sustained, during three weeks, by the garrison, under the command of Jordan de Bussis, nephew of Walter D'Espeç, lord of Wark: when David was obliged to raise the siege with disgrace. The enraged warrior led his forces to the western parts of Northumberland, where he spread desolation and ruin, and marked his progress as far as the Tyne with acts of savage cruelty. To oppose these invaders, Stephen, at the head of a numerous army, advanced to Wark, which obliged David to abandon Northumberland, and prepare to

defend his own territories: but Stephen, apprehensive of treachery, returned to England without effecting any thing against his enemy. David seeing the English forces had abandoned the Border, after taking and demolishing Norham, advanced against Wark: but his success in this second attempt was no better than in his former assault; he exerted his powers, employed every engine the art of war had introduced, and with much bloodshed persisted in the siege; till conceiving the fortress was impregnable, he commenced a blockade, and marched southward with the main body of his army.

David soon after had a dreadful defeat, near Northallerton, at the *Battle of the Standard*;\* after which he retreated with the shattered remains of the troops to Carlisle, through a country enraged at the barbarities he had been guilty of in his former incursion. After a short respite, and a collection of his scattered army at Carlisle, he commanded the siege of Wark to be resumed, in which many new-invented engines and machines were employed. The besieged, with unparalleled fortitude, sustained the shock: their skillfulness was as admirable as their courage, for they lost but one knight, whose intrepidity in attacking a machine exposed him to numbers of assailants, in the midst of whom he fell, after testifying the highest possible valour. The slaughter made by the garrison was terrible, insomuch that David, relaxing his rigorous command, ceased all assaults, and again formed a strong blockade. The garrison were reduced to great extremities; they had killed their horses, and salted their flesh for food, and when that was nearly consumed, resolved, as soon as all provision was exhausted, to make a general sally, and cut their passage through the lines of the assailants, or die sword in hand. During this interval, Walter D'Espeç,† their lord, willing to preserve so brave a corps, sent the abbot of Rievall with his command, that the garrison should surrender the place: on whose arrival a treaty was entered into, in consequence of which the garrison capitulated, and were permitted to march out of the castle, under arms, with twenty horses provided them by the Scotch king. On this evacuation, the castle was demolished, and the fortifications were raised: but king Henry II. ordered the fortifications of the castle of Wark to be restored.

\* The fatal Battle of the Standard was fought on Cowton Moor, near Northallerton (A. S. Eadhamton), in Yorkshire, 1138. David I. commanded the Scottish army. He was opposed by Thurston, archbishop of York, who, to animate his followers, had recourse to the impressions of religious enthusiasm. The mast of a ship was fitted into the perch of a four-wheeled carriage; on its top was placed a little casket, containing a consecrated host. It also contained the banner of St. Cuthbert, round which were displayed those of St. Peter of York, St. John of Beverley, and St. Wilfrid of Ripon. This was the English standard, and was stationed in the centre of the army. Prince Henry, son of David, at the head of the men of arms, chiefly from Cumberland and Teviotdale, charged, broke, and completely dispersed the centre; but unfortunately was not supported by the other divisions of the Scottish army. The expression of Aldred, describing this encounter, is more spirited than the general tenor of monkish historians:—"Ipsa globi australis parte, instar casis aranea dissipata"—that division of the phalanx was dispersed like a cobweb.

† Walter D'Espeç, the gallant defender of Wark, is represented as a person of the first eminence and esteem in the English army. Before the terrible *Battle of the Standard*, he harangued the troops from the carriage in which the standard was erected. He had great estates in Yorkshire, and was founder of the abbey of Rievall, on the banks of the Rie.

King John, in the year 1215, in resentment of the defection of the northern barons, who had done homage to Alexander II. at Melros, advanced to the Border, and, amongst other places, reduced Wark to ashes.

King Edward, on the breach of fealty by John Baliol, in the year 1296, having levied a great army, advanced towards the Scotch Borders; and, halting at Bambrough, received intelligence that Robert de Ros, lord of Wark, had abandoned his castle, and gone over to the Scots, being enamoured of a Scotch woman, whose affections he preferred to his duty and allegiance: his brother William remaining in the fortress, dispatched a messenger to require immediate aid of the king, as he apprehended Robert would attempt to deliver Wark to the enemy. King Edward immediately ordered 1000 men to march to sustain William and his garrison, who, on their arrival, were attacked in their quarters in the night, in a small village called Prestfen, by Robert de Ros, with a detachment from Roxburgh, who burnt the village, and put the reinforcement to the sword. King Edward, soon after this disaster, marched with his whole army to Wark, where he continued to celebrate the festival of Easter.

In the reign of king Edward II. 1318, Wark was taken by the Scots, under king Robert Bruce, by assault. In Leland's Collectanea, page 549, it is said, that "the Scottes came into the Marches of England, and destroyed the castelles of Wark and Harbottle."

As king David Bruce, with his victorious army, was returning from his cruel expedition to Durham in 1341, the rear of his army, passing the castle of Wark laden with spoils, were seen by the garrison with the greatest indignation. Sir William Montague was then governor, and the countess of Salisbury, whose lord the fortress then belonged to, resided there. The governor, with 40 horsemen, made a sally, attended with considerable slaughter, bringing into the castle 160 horses laden with booty. King David, incensed at this insult, led his army against the castle, and made a general assault, but met with a repulse, attended with great bloodshed. David then prepared to fill up the ditches, and bring his battering engines to play upon the walls. The imminent danger of the garrison rendered it necessary to send information of their situation to the English monarch, who was approaching the Borders with a considerable army. The place being closely invested, rendered such an attempt perilous; but it was effected by the governor himself, on a fleet horse, in the darkness and tumult of a stormy night: he passed through the enemy's lines, and carried intelligence to king Edward, who redoubled his speed to relieve the place. The Scotch chieftains, unwilling to hazard the treasures they had reaped in their expedition, persuaded the king to raise the siege and pass the Tweed; which was done only six hours before the van of the English army appeared. The joy of the countess of Salisbury for this relief, and her pleasing deportment whilst she entertained the king at Wark, were the beginning of an amour, to which the famous institution of the *Order of the Garter* is said to owe its origin.

In the reign of king Richard II. 1383, Wark was besieged by the Scots, and part of the fortifications destroyed. Soon after the accession of king Henry IV. the truce made with Richard II. expiring, the Scots made an incursion, in which they took the castle of Wark, and, after holding it some time, utterly demolished the works. It was a fortress of too much consequence to be neglected, and therefore we find it soon

after restored, and in a state of defence; for in the same reign it sustained many shocks, with various degrees of fortune. In 1419, in the absence of the king of England, who was then in France, hostilities being commenced on the Borders, William Halliburton, of Fast Castle, took the castle of Wark, which was then in the keeping of Robert Ogle, and put all the garrison to the sword; but it was soon recovered by the English, who, from a perfect knowledge of the place, made their way by a sewer which led from the kitchen into the Tweed, and surprising the garrison, put them all to death, in revenge for their cruelty on Ogle's troops.

In the reign of Henry VI. 1460, the Scots gathered great booty on the Marches, and among many other castles which they assailed, Wark was taken and demolished. The castle was afterwards repaired by the earl of Surrey; and in the year 1523, in the 15th year of the reign of king Henry VIII. the Scotch army, lying at Coldstream, resolved to attempt the reduction of Wark, under the command of the duke of Albany, Sir John Lisle being then governor. George Buchannan, the celebrated poet and historian, carried arms in this expedition, and gives us the following description of the castle, as it then stood:—"In the inmost area was a tower of great strength and height. This was encircled by two walls, the outer including a large space, into which the inhabitants of the country used to fly, and carry their flocks and corn in time of war; the inner of much smaller extent, but fortified more strongly by ditches and towers. It had a strong garrison, good store of artillery and ammunition, and other things necessary for defence." The duke of Albany sent over the Tweed some battering cannon, and a chosen band of Scots and French, consisting of three or four thousand, under the command of Andrew Ker, of Farniherst. Two desperate assaults were made, and bravely repulsed, when a great fall of rain obliged the whole detachment employed in the siege to return to the main army, lest the sudden overflowing of the Tweed should have rendered their retreat impracticable. Wark castle was repaired in 1543 by one Archan, an Italian, and cost £1864, 16s. 7d.

The great convention for the settlement of the tenths demanded by king Henry II. in the year 1188, was held at Brigham, near Wark. Hugh, bishop of Durham, was the chief of king Henry's envoys, and was met by king William the Lion, his bishops, earls, barons, and a vast concourse of inferior vassals, when the Scotch rejected the demand with the utmost contempt. In the year 1549, we read of Wark receiving the earl of Rutland and his army after their Scotch expedition. In lord Wharton's proposals for the better protection of the Marches, it seems that the castle of Wark was then held by the crown. On the accession of king James I. all the fortresses on the Borders were ordered to be reduced and dismantled, and it is most probable that was the period when Wark was finally demolished.

Its present remains do not convey an idea of so formidable a fortress, as it certainly was for many centuries. A fragment of the building, like a rude pillar of stones, still, however, arrests the attention of the traveller, and points out the scene of so many gallant and bloody achievements. Part of the foundations are also remaining. Under the outer wall, which seems to have been of ashler-work, was a military walk, five yards broad, and forty-eight yards long. It forms a beautiful terrace, edged with a steep precipice, under which glides the Tweed in deep and hollow murmurs. On the west side are the outworks, consisting of a platform with a trench, half a mile in

length. The breast-works and covered ways are still conspicuous; the ditches deep and the rampier high. There are three small mounts, one about midway, another at the extremity, and the third between this and the river, a linear trench running through them at the top. Near the first mount is part of the foundations of a chapel, now called *Gilly's Nich*, from its situation by a post way, and its tutelary saint, St. Giles. Many grave-stones, some belonging to people of consequence, have been found near this place. These out-works are called the *Kemb*, which, Mr. Wallis says, was the camp of the militia designed to *kemb*, or fight an enemy; *kemb* being a word often used by the Borderers when they threaten, in a passionate tone, to beat an assailant. They will *kemb* him, that is, beat him heartily.

On the south side of the rampier, near the castle, is a spot called the *Battle-place*, opposite to which is a terraced hill, called *Gallows-hill*, being the place where criminals were executed. Their burial-place seems to have been an adjoining circular mount, called *Gallows-hill-know*, where a human skeleton was found in digging for limestone. Below the castle, and on the brink of the river, is a beautiful terrace, called the *Maiden's Walk*.

The castle and manor of Wark was held in the reign of king Henry II. by Hugh de Nevil, by the name of the Honour de Werch, who accounted to the king for the farm of it that year at £5, 10s. 6d.; and in the 34th year of the same reign, at £13, 1s. 6d. at which time, by the king's command, it was given to Robert de Ros, of Helmsley, in Yorkshire, who gave it to his younger son, Robert de Ros, 11 Henry III. to hold it in barony of the king by the service of two knights' fees, as his father and predecessors had done. This barony has many towns and lordships belonging to it. Robert de Ros married one of the daughters of William king of Scotland; Eustace de Vescy, baron of Alnwick, marrying another daughter. His son and successor, Robert de Ros, and John de Baliol, were guardians of the new-married pair, Alexander, king of Scotland, and Margaret, eldest daughter of king Henry III. 1251, of whom the following unaccountable anecdote is given by Hollinghead:—"That they were guilty of injurious conduct towards their charge, by denying them social intercourse: on the information of an English physician, they were punished—Baliol by a large sum in mulct, and Ros by confiscation of his estates. King Henry and his queen, from their parental feelings, made a journey to Edinburgh, to see them possessed of their wishes."

William de Ros,\* successor to Robert, on the death of Alexander, king of Scotland, was a competitor for his crown. He was also one of the three barons of Northumberland, in the famous list of British lords, who made that noble stand against the papal usurpation, in claiming the kingdom of Scotland as a fief to the see of Rome, 29 king Edward I. 1301; the other two barons being Robert Fitz-Roger, baron of Warkworth and Claxing, and John de Greystock, baron of Morpeth. John lord Ros, baron of Wark and Helmsley, was one of the twelve guardians of the kingdom

\* Willielmus de Roos tenet in capite de domino rege Wark, Leremouth, Myndrom, Carham, Prestfen, Moneylawes, Downham, Pauston, Shotton, Kilham, Hokhill, Neaton, et alteram Neuton, Langton, Lilburn, Ilberton, Weperdon, Rosdon, Shawdon, Tidington, Bolton, Abberwyke, Bittleston inferior, grangium de Sturton, et medietatem de Glanton, per duo fuda et dimid. scilicet de veteri scottamento.—*Escaet de anno 1 Ed. 1.*

in the minority of king Edward III. Thomas lord Ros was summoned by writ to parliament, 1 king Richard II. 1377. William lord Ros was summoned to the parliament at Westminster, 6th October, 1 king Henry IV. 1399. The year following, by an inquisition, it was found that the castle, manor, and villa of Wark, had come into the possession of the ancient and honourable family of the Greys.\*

\* The first of the Greys that possessed Wark was Sir Thomas Grey, of Heton, who was summoned by writ to the parliament at Westminster, 6th October, the preceding year; and was one of the committee to receive the renunciation of king Richard II. at the tower, being procurator-general or proxy for the northern members. He was high sheriff of Northumberland, 9th of king Henry IV.; his arms, gules, a lion rampant, within a border engrailed argent. The castles of Heton and Chillingham, and other estates, were possessed by Sir Ralph Grey, high sheriff of Northumberland, 34, 38 king Henry VI.; by another Sir Ralph, high sheriff of Northumberland, 5 queen Elizabeth; by his son and heir, Sir Thomas Grey, high sheriff of Northumberland, 16th of the same reign; by Sir William Grey, created a baronet, 15th June, 17 king James I. 1619. He was a representative in parliament for Northumberland the year following, and was raised to the peerage by the style and title of Lord Grey of Wark, 11th February, 21 king James I. His lordship married Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in Essex; and was summoned to parliament, 1 king James I. 1623; also 1 and 16 king Charles I. 1625, 1640. He was a lieutenant general of the parliament-army under lord Fairfax, 19 king Charles I. 1648. On their fright and consternation by the news of the defeat of their forces at Atherton-moor, near Bradford, in Yorkshire, in the same year, in July, he was called upon to go to Scotland, to invite the Scots to their assistance; but refusing, he was sent to the Tower for his disobedience. He afterwards acquired so much favour as to be speaker of the upper house, and to be entrusted with the court of the duchy of Lancaster, jointly with Lenthall, the other speaker, 21 king Charles I. 1645. In 1647, he was made keeper of the Great Seal of England, jointly with Sir Thomas Widdrington, with a salary of 1000*l.* per annum. His brother, colonel Grey, was killed in the same year, at Munster, in Ireland, in the service of the parliament. His lordship died 29th July, 26 king Charles II. 1674. He was succeeded in honour and estate by his son and heir, lord Grey, who was created viscount Glendale, and earl of Tankerville, 7 king William III. 1695. He married Mary, the fourth daughter of George earl of Berkley, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, married to Charles Bennet, lord Ossulton. He died, 1 queen Anne, 1701; and with him the earldom and viscountship. The barony and estate came to his only brother, Ralph Grey, governor of Barbadoes. He died 20th June, 1706. Lady Ossulton, his neice and heir, died in May, 1710. She had three sons and three daughters, by Charles lord Ossulton. His lordship was created earl of Tankerville, 19th October, 1 king George I. 1714. He was made chief justice in Eyre, and knight of the most noble order of the garter. He died May 21, 1722, and was succeeded by Charles his eldest son.

Charles, the second earl, marrying Camilla, daughter of Edward Colville, esq. who died Oct. 8, 1775, aged 105, had issue two sons and one daughter. His lordship was lord lieutenant of the county of Northumberland, and of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, and knight of the order of the thistle. He died March 14, 1753, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Charles, the third earl, married Sept. 28, 1742, Alicia, third daughter and coheir to Sir John Astley, bart. of Staffordshire; and by her (who died Oct. 8, 1775) had Charles, the succeeding earl; John Grey, born Sept. 7, 1751, who died in the second year of his age; Camilla Elisabeth, born March 22, 1746-7, married in 1764 count Dunhoff, a Polish nobleman, related to the king of Poland, but was left a widow, Sept. 4, 1764; Frances Alicia, born Jan. 8, 1749, married William Aslong, esq. by whom she was left a widow with one daughter, who died Dec. 1780; she married, secondly, March 25, 1781, the Rev. Richard Sandys, and thirdly, to the Rev. Mr. Edward Beckington Benson; Henry Astley, born April 3, 1757, a major-general in the army,

WARK, the village, lies eastward from the castle, and consists chiefly of a miserable cluster of thatched cottages occupied by fishermen, most of whom are freeholders. It possesses no vestiges of its ancient consequence. There is a day-school here, but its school-room is much dilapidated.

MINDRUM is a small village in the south of the parish. It contains a ruined chapel and neglected burial-ground. There is a day-school maintained here. This place also is the property of the present earl of Tankerville.

LEARMOUTH, which stands near the water of that name, a little distance above where it joins the Tweed, was once a considerable market-town; but since the adjacent country was converted into a large farm, it has been nearly depopulated. "It is now," says Pennant, "reduced to a single farm-house. The inhabitants have long since been dispersed, forced to exchange the wholesome, the vigorous, the innocent lives of the rural economists, for the sickly short-lived employ of manufacturers in Birmingham, and other great towns, where disease, and often corrupted morals, cause double the consumption that would happen were they permitted to enjoy their ancient seats." Here is a neglected burial-ground. In an adjoining marl-pit, 14 feet deep, were found large stag-horns, and an oak paddle, such as the South Sea islanders use.

### BRANXTON PARISH.

This small parish is bounded on the north by Cornhill parish, on the east by Ford, on the south by Kirknewton, and on the west by Carham. It is annexed to Cornhill in ecclesiastical affairs, but, in civil arrangements, is included in the parish of Kirknewton. It is a vicarage valued in the king's books at £3, 6s. 8d.; the dean and chapter of Durham patrons. In 1821, it contained but 47 houses and 253 inhabitants.

and first lieutenant-colonel of the 85th regiment of foot. His lordship died Oct. 27, 1767, and was succeeded by his son Charles.

Charles Bennett, the fourth earl of Tankerville, and baron of Ossulton, married Oct. 7, 1771, Emma, daughter and coheir of Sir James Colebrooke, bart. by whom he had issue, Caroline, born Oct. 2, 1772, married Sir John Wrottesley, bart.; Anna, born April 28, 1774, married July 18, 1804, the Rev. William Beresford, youngest son of his grace the archbishop of Tuam; Charles Augustus, lord Ossulton, born April 28, 1776; Henry Grey Bennett, well known for his activity in parliament, born Dec. 2, 1777; John Astley, an officer in the navy, born Dec. 21, 1778; Margaret Alicia Emma, born May 21, 1780; Mary Elizabeth, born March 24, 1783; Augustus Sophia, born Nov. 27, 1787. His lordship held for a short time the office of postmaster-general. He died December, 1822.

Charles Augustus, the present and fifth earl of Tankerville, and baron of Ossulton, married July 28, 1806, Mademoiselle de Gramont, daughter of the duke of Gramont, and grand-daughter of the duke de Polignac. He was M. P. for Knaresborough, and held the office of treasurer to his majesty's household during the short administration of the Whigs. He was also the late M. P. for Berwick upon Tweed.

The family of the Bennetts have been long seated in Berkshire; they are supposed to have been of Italian extraction, and to have come into England in the time of king John. In Edward III.'s reign, a William Bennett had leave of the king to go beyond seas on his service.

By an inquisition, 38 Eliz. 1596, Sir John Selby, knight, held the manor of Branxton in capite, and the capital messuages of Moneylaws and Bolton, both in capite, and one tenement in Pawston and one tenement in Wooler, as a 30th part of one knight's fee. He died the 20th September, in the year before mentioned, and William his son was then aged 39 years. Henry Collingwood, esq. of Lilburn, possesses above one-third of the land in this parish. Here is a day-school, usually attended by 84 scholars. The school has just been rebuilt. In Branxton West Field is a rough upright column of basalt, a memorial of the victory of Flodden, which was most furiously contested here, where the gallant James fell.

The small village of Branxton lies about two miles east of Learmouth, nine miles north-west from Wooler, and five miles east-south-east from Coldstream.\* On Tri-

\* The Rev. Percival Stockdale, the late ingenious and eccentric vicar of Lesbury and Longhoughton, was born here on the 26th day of October, O. S. 1733. He was the only child of the Rev. Thomas Stockdale, vicar of Branxton and perpetual curate of Cornhill, who married Miss Dorothy Collingwood, of Murton, a family that claims the late brave admiral of that name and title. His venerable father possessed a small landed patrimony in Cumberland; and his great grandfather was an officer in Charles I.'s army, and fell in supporting that king against the parliament. Young Stockdale was nurtured with excessive care, and, in 1745, was sent to the grammar school of Alnwick, where he continued for three years. In 1750, he returned, and was extremely active in a furious *barring-out*, which lasted for a week. During the following year, he was removed to the grammar school at Berwick; and, in 1754, he returned to his father's abode at Cornhill, where he enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of lord Delaval, his brother Sir F. B. Delaval, and of the classical Sir F. Blake. In the autumn of this year, he was, through the kindness of captain Bolton, entered into the university of St. Andrew's. His father dying in the following summer, he became dependant upon the bounty of his friends: but his spirit shrunk from being an object of charity; and a second lieutenancy in the 23d or Royal Welch Fusileers being offered to him, he accepted it with transport. His commander was that brave and blunt veteran, general John Huske. Arriving in London, our young soldier, as he confessed, sunk to the lowest propensities, and rose to the sublimest delights of his nature. But he was soon ordered to join the memorable expedition commanded by admirals Byng and West, and intended to relieve the besieged garrison of St. Philip in Minorca. On his return, his regiment was ordered to India; but, disliking the army, he tendered his resignation in November, 1757.

When Mr. Stockdale returned into the north, he visited the Rev. Dr. Thomas Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, who advised him to enter into holy orders; and in the year 1759, he was ordained deacon by Dr. Trevor, bishop of Durham. He then went to London as the substitute of Mr. Sharp in the curacy and lectureship of Duke's-place. Here he enjoyed the society of Garrick, Dr. Johnson, Dr. Brown, Goldsmith, Hawkesworth, lord Lyttleton, and others of the like literary and moral dignity; yet he again waged a determined war against his credit and happiness. He afterwards, for a short time, became curate to Mr. Thorp, vicar of Berwick. Returning to London, and being without any church employment, he, in 1767, embarked for Italy, and resided two years at Villa-Franca, where he read and wrote very assiduously. When he revisited London in 1769, he translated *Tasso's Aminta* with singular felicity. The booksellers conceiving a high opinion of his talents, he was appointed successor to Dr. Guthrie, in the management of the "Critical Review." He also wrote a very elegant life of Waller the poet, for Davis, and translated, for the same publisher, the "Antiquities of Greece, from the Latin of Lambert Bos." In 1771, he compiled the "Universal Magazine;" and in 1773, he published three sermons; one on Universal Benevolence, and two against Luxury and Dissipation. In the summer of this year appeared his most distinguished work, "The Poet," a poem, which received the warm approbation of Garrick, and procured him the friendship of lord Lansdowne.



nity Sunday, June 21, 1524, five hundred footmen passed the Tweed at different fords, and lay concealed in the hollows near the highway, with a view of intercepting the traders and others going to a fair, which commenced that day in Berwick. They made many prisoners, and obtained considerable booty. The alarm spread, the Northumbrians flew to arms, and hastened to the attack, and being joined by the young lord of Fowberry, at the head of one hundred horse, a fierce skirmish ensued at Branxton, in which the Scots were defeated, and the victors returned with two hundred prisoners.

FLODDEN, the celebrated scene of the decisive battle mentioned above, is a hill at a short distance to the south-east of Branxton. Here the gallant James IV. king of Scotland, stationed his army previous to the memorable conflict in which he was sa-

At this time, Mr. Stockdale procured the chaplainship of the *Resolution*, a guardship of 74 guns, stationed at Spithead. He remained attached to that ship for three years, during which time, besides some minor poems, he translated into English, Sabbatier's "Institutions, Customs, and Manners of the ancient Nations," and compiled six Sermons to Seamen. Some time afterwards, he wrote an "Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope," against the Essay by Wharton on the same subject. This performance met with the warm approbation of Gibbon and Burke. In 1778, he was introduced to the celebrated novelist, Miss Burney, who, it is said, drew the Belfield of her admirable "Cecilia" from the animated, ingenious, and eccentric Stockdale. After this, he wrote several political letters, with the signature of Agricola, in the "Public Advertiser," was a short time tutor to the late lord Craven's eldest son, and next became curate of Hineworth in Hertfordshire, where he wrote fifteen sermons. In 1782, he took priest's orders, and wrote his "Treatise on Education." During the succeeding autumn, lord Thurlow, the lord chancellor, presented him with the living of Lesbury, to which the duke of Northumberland added that of Longhoughton. Here Mr. Stockdale wrote his tragedy of "Ximenes." But the bleakness of the climate injuring his health, he, in 1787, accepted an invitation from his friend, Mr. Matra, British consul at Tangier, to pass some time with him under its more genial sky. On his return in 1790, he wrote an elaborate "History of Gibraltar," which, in a fit of despondency, he threw into the fire! But he soon resumed his studies, and composed two poems, "The Banks of the Wear," and "The Invincible Island;" and, in 1807, he completed and published his "Lectures on the Poets." His "Memoirs" was his next publication. They were written under the pressure of extreme debility and nervous irritation, and were dedicated to the ingenious Miss Porter, whose warm and disinterested friendship soothed him under the severest sufferings. In 1808, Mr. Stockdale paid his last visit to the metropolis, and returned to Lesbury in the autumn of 1810, at which time the writer saw this erratick, impetuous, and benevolent man, who then seemed oppressed with age and cares, and to be under the sole guidance of an active female domestic. He died on the 14th September, 1811, and was buried near the remains of his parents at Cornhill.

The volatile Stockdale seems to have been generally unfortunate in his tender connexions. An old formal lady resided many years at Alnwick, understood to be Mrs. Stockdale. When met accidentally by her former admirer, she was always acknowledged by marks of the most profound politeness. The writer recollects reading somewhere an anecdote of Mr. Stockdale, when on a visit at lord Greys, with the celebrated Mr. R. B. Sheridan. The reverend author pressing a volume of his poems upon the notice of Mr. Sheridan with impertinent perseverance, the wit at length took the book, glanced over it hastily, then with his pencil wrote upon a blank leaf,—

"It's tag, rag, and bobtail,  
The mad works of Stockdale,"

and returned the poems. The mortified author remained silent during the rest of the evening,

crificed to his impetuous valour. It is sometimes called the Battle of Branxton, but more generally the Battle of Flodden.

King James had entered Northumberland with a powerful army, and ravaged the Borders. But he wasted so much time at Ford, captivated, as it is said, by the daughter of Sir William Heron, as to give his enemies opportunity of advancing to the north, whilst the spirits of his army subsided, and its numbers diminished.

On August 30, 1513, the earl of Surrey arrived at Newcastle, at the head of twenty-six thousand men. In passing through Durham, he obtained, from the prior of the convent, the banner of St. Cuthbert, to be displayed for the purpose of animating the zeal and courage of his northern troops. Being joined by Lord Dacres and several other noblemen, he proceeded to Alnwick; but sensible of the difficulty of subsisting his army in a barren desolated country, and during a severe season, he resolved, if possible, to bring matters to the decision of a battle. Accordingly an herald (Rouge Croix) was sent from Alnwick on the 4th of September, offering the king battle, to justify the death of Andrew Barton, of which he had been accused, and saying, that as he had expected no quarter from his enemies, so he would give none, unless to the king himself, if he should fall into his hands. These fierce challenges answered the purpose for which they appear to have been sent. The king thought it would wound his honour to refuse them, and therefore immediately dispatched one of his own heralds, (Ilay) contrary to the advice of his nobles, promising to meet Surrey in the field of battle\*. The impolicy of this declaration was urged with so much vehemence by the old earl of Angus, that the king told him, if he was afraid he might go home. The earl, judging it repugnant to his honour to fight under the standard of a prince from whom he had received so great an affront, requested and obtained his dismissal: but, as pledges of his loyalty and good affection, left behind him two of his sons, and a considerable body of his name and kindred.

But although these remonstrances of James's nobles availed nothing to shake the king's resolution of awaiting his enemies, yet his sense of the inferiority of his numbers, and the reluctance of his great men to advance any farther into England, determined him to make choice of an advantageous situation for his army, in the neighbourhood of Ford. This was the hill of Flodden, lying over against that place on the other side of the Till, westward. It is the last and lowest of those eminences that extend on the north-east of the great mountain of Cheviot, towards the low grounds on the side of the Tweed; from which the river Flodden is distant about four miles. The ascent to the top of it, from the side of the river Till, where it runs in a northerly direction, just by the foot of the declivity on which the castle and village of Ford stands, is about half a mile; and over the Till, at that place, there is a bridge. On the south of Flodden lies the extensive and very level plain of Millfield, having on its west side high hills, the branches of Cheviot; on the north, Flodden and other moderate eminences adjoining to it; on the south and east, a tract of rising grounds, near the foot of which is the slow and winding course of the Till. The

\* "The trewe encountre or Batayle lately don betwene Englade and Scotlande In whiche batayle the Scottahe Kynge was slayne;" one of the first and rarest specimens of the typographical art, has been reprinted a few months ago, by Mr. William Garret, of Newcastle.

nearest approach of the English army towards Flodden was through this plain, in every part whereof they would have been in full view of the Scots; and the latter had a great advantage in possessing an eminence, which, on the side towards the English, had a long declivity, with hollow and marshy grounds at its foot; while the top of it was such an extent of almost level ground as would have sufficed for drawing up in good order the forces that occupied it.

Surrey, sensible of these advantages on the part of his enemies, and being now encamped on Wooler-haugh, to which he had marched on Tuesday the sixth of September, in order of battle, from Bolton, sent by a herald a letter to the Scottish king, reproaching him with not abiding by his promise of giving battle, by removing into a situation more like a fortress or camp than an equal field for the engagement of armies. He therefore desired the king to come down from his heights, and to be with his army on the day following, on the side of Millfield plain nearest to his present situation. But this message failed of the effect that Surrey hoped for. The Quixotism of the king that prompted him to embrace so eagerly the former challenge, was either abated by succeeding cooler reflections, or an insuperable bar was put by the opposition of his nobles to his abandoning his present advantageous situation. He refused to admit Surrey's herald to his presence; but having sent one of his servants to receive his message, he answered by the same servant, that it became not an earl to behave in that manner to a king; but that he himself would use no sinister arts of conquering, nor did he trust to the advantage of any ground. Surrey having received this answer, and his army being reduced to great straits for want of provisions, was obliged to try another method of bringing the Scots to battle. With this view, having passed the Till near the place where he encamped, he marched through difficult grounds on the east side of it; and stopped in the neighbourhood of Bar-moor-wood, about two miles distant from the Scottish army, where he spent the night. A little hill on the east of Ford covered the English army from the observation of their enemies; whilst, from this eminence, the Lord Admiral obtained a distinct view of all the Scottish army, and of all the eminences near it. The next morning the English made some marches to amuse the enemy, and then gained the ground which cut off James's retreat to Scotland. By this position of his forces, Surrey had access opened to the Scottish camp, much less difficult and dangerous than on the other side of Flodden. The batteries raised by the Scotch to command the bridge of the Ford, of which the vestiges still remain, were now rendered of no use. The Scots, deluded either by the treacherous advice of one Giles Musgrave, who engaged the king's confidence, and abused the royal ear, or depending that Surrey, by his mode of marching the army, intended to gain Berwick, and avoid a battle, appeared now to be confounded by the manœuvres of the English, which bespoke their determination to come to an engagement; in order to receive them with the greater advantage, and to gain the ground they supposed the English would attempt to possess, on the western side of the hill, the Scots set fire to their huts on the eastern side, and made a motion to the west. The smoke being driven between the armies, concealed the progress the English were making, till they had almost gained the foot of the hill. Surrey observed the confusion his approach had occasioned among the Scotch troops,

and finding the ascent of the hill short and moderately steep, determined not to delay the onset.

The English were disposed in three divisions; the van under Thomas Howard, the general's eldest son, Lord Admiral of England, the right wing being led by Sir Edmund Howard, brother to Lord Thomas, and knight marshal of the army. The middle division, or main battle, was led by the Earl of Surrey in person, and the rear by Sir Edward Stanley. Lord Dacres commanded a body of reserve, consisting of horsemen. The ordnance was played in the front of the battle, and in the openings of the several divisions. After they had passed the little brook of Sandyford, the Lord Admiral perceiving the Scots approaching towards him, drawn up in four great bodies, armed with long spears, like Moorish pikes, sent to his father the Agnus Dei that hung at his breast, as a token, accompanying a request; that as the van of the army was not sufficiently strong or extensive to receive the brunt of the whole Scottish army, his father would bring up the forces of his division, and range them in a line with the van. The English general, convinced of the expediency of this disposition, immediately came forward with his forces, and drew them up to the left of those of his son.

The mode in which the Scots advanced to battle is variously described. Comparing the several accounts, it seems most probable that the battalia was thus arranged: The van of the Scotch army led on the right by Alexander Gordon, earl of Huntley; and on the left by the earls of Crawford and Montrose, and some say Lord Hume: the King was in the centre or main body. A third division was commanded by the earls of Lenox and Argyle, with whom were Mackenzie, Maclean, and the Highlanders. Adam Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, with his kindred and clan, and the men of Lothian, formed a body of reserve. They had with them a large train of artillery.

The English artillery began to play, which made a dreadful carnage, whilst the Scotch cannon\*, from their high situation, took little or no effect, the shot going over the heads of the English. This obliged the Scotch to advance, the earls of Lenox and Argyle, together with Lord Hume, moving with a body of ten thousand spearmen, supported by some horse, down the hill towards Branxton, made a fierce attack on the wing commanded by Sir Edmund Howard. The shock was violent, the Scots prevailed, and Sir Edmund was reduced to the last extremity, himself beaten to the ground the third time, and in imminent peril of death, when Lord Dacres, and Heron the Bastard, who had joined the English army with a troop of fierce outlaws, his followers, came in time to his rescue. Sir Edmund, thus relieved, immediately joined

\* Cannons, as was before observed, were first made of iron bars, encompassed with hoops. They were also made occasionally of leather, lined with plates of brass. The cannon originally were very large; the gunpowder in use at that time being weak. An old cannon, called *Mons-meg*, capable of holding within it two persons, was carried from Edinburgh castle to London about the middle of the last century; and a Frenchman, who died about the year 1402, says, that cannon, in his time, were fifty feet long. The Rev. R. Lambe, late vicar of Norham, mentions an iron ball 60lb. weight, which was dug out of the ground at Sandybank. In 1811, a ball of cast iron, weighing 96lb. was also found in the ruins of Berwick Castle. It had penetrated the castle wall about three yards, at a place where it was flanked with a tower, which must have been first penetrated, and of which there were sufficient remains to ascertain the fact.

the body commanded by his brother Lord Thomas, and they advancing against the earls of Crawford and Montrose, whose troops were armed with spears, put them to the route, and both the earls were slain. On the other side of the field, Sir William Stanley, with the forces from Lancashire and Cheshire, being bowmen, forced the Scots to break their array, and descend to closer fight, in more even ground, where they were soon thrown into confusion, and put to flight, after leaving the earls of Argyle and Lenox with the slain. The English attributed this success to the archers; but the Scotch writers alledge, that the miscarriage of this part of their army was owing to the undisciplined ferocity of the Highlanders, who, animated by the success of the attack made on that wing of the English army commanded by Sir Edmund Howard, could not be restrained from rushing impetuously forward, in an irregular and open manner, notwithstanding the signals, cries, and menaces, of the French ambassador, La Motte, who perceived the consequence of such an improper and loose attack. The King of Scotland, whose bravery, kindled to extravagance of courage at the perils which now seemed to surround him, deaf to every advice and remonstrance, pressed forward, and exposed his royal person to all the dangers of the field: being sustained by Bothwell and the reserve, he charged on foot, at the head of the best of his troops, whose armour resisted the arrows of the English archers; he pressed forward to the standards of the Earl of Surrey, and with such ardour and valour, that they were nearly gained by this heroic phalanx: but at length the wings of the Scotch army being totally routed, all the English forces were employed against this valiant band, who were surrounded by the coming in of Lord Dacre's horse in the rear\*.

\* The Royal Burgh of Selkirk, so called from the Celtic *Sheleachgrich*, signifying the Kirk in the Forest, stands on an eminence below the union of the Etterick and Yarrow, and about a mile and a half above their junction with the Tweed. Eighty of the citizens of this burgh, headed by William Brydone, the town clerk, fought gallantly at Flodden. These heroes were mostly souters, or shoemakers, and few retired from the slaughter. On conferring the freedom of the burgh, four or five bristles, such as are used by shoemakers, are attached to the burgess-ticket. These the new-made burgess must dip in his wine, and pass through his mouth, in token of respect for the Souters of Selkirk. The town was totally destroyed after the disastrous battle of Flodden. There is an old ballad beginning with—

“ Up with the Souters of Selkirk,  
“ And down wi' the earl of Home,”—

which gives countenance to a popular calumny that taxed Lord Hume with being the murderer of his sovereign, as well as the cause of the loss of the battle. But the signal boldness and success of that nobleman at the commencement of the battle, with the number of Humes slain, sufficiently refute these accusations. The Scots deemed it dishonourable to have survived the disgraceful defeat, and the song may have been intended to censure him in this point of view. A standard, taken from the English by a weaver of Selkirk, in the field of Flodden, is annually exhibited.

Another little band of heroes that fought at Flodden, is thus mentioned by that master of legendary lore, Sir Walter Scott:—“ Under the vigorous administration of James IV. the young earl of Caithness incurred the penalty of outlawry and forfeiture, for revenging an ancient feud. On the evening preceding the battle of Flodden, accompanied by 300 young warriors, arrayed in green, he presented himself before the king, and submitted to his mercy. This mark of attachment was so agreeable to that warlike prince, that he granted an immunity to the earl and all his followers. The parchment, on which this immunity was inscribed, is

This memorable battle began at four o'clock in the afternoon, and continued till it was dark. King James IV. was slain, with his natural son, the accomplished bishop of St. Andrew's, and the flower of the nobility. On observing that the day was against them, the old Scottish warriors, disdaining to fly, were determined to sell their lives as dear as possible. When their beloved king was perceived to be in imminent danger, those near his person formed themselves in circular order, and all fell by the sword, except Sir William Scott and Sir John Foreman, who were taken prisoners.

During the night the banditti of Tindale and Tiviotdale, who, like birds of prey, had been hovering in the neighbourhood, were employed in rifling the tents and stealing the horses of the English. When the light of day returned, the fields were seen wholly evacuated by the Scots; and their cannon, in number twenty-two, stood deserted on the side of the hill, among which were seven fine culverins, from the sameness of their make and size called the *Seven Sisters*. The English immediately returned solemn thanks to heaven, and their general created on the field thirty-five knights.

The heaps of slain were next examined, among which the dead body of the king was discovered in the midst of a circle of his nobility\*. He was found by Lord Dacres, who was well acquainted with his person. After the royal remains were removed to Berwick, Sir William Scott and Sir John Foreman, prisoners there, acknowledged the body of their late sovereign. He was wounded in many parts, and pierced by several arrows; his left hand was also severed from the arm by two several wounds, and his neck was laid open to the middle. The body of the martial James was embalmed, closed in lead, and amongst other things secretly conveyed to Newcastle. From thence it was carried to London, and soon afterwards interred in the monastery of Sheen, in Surrey, after excommunication was taken off, on representation that he gave signs of repentance in his last moments. Pope Leo X. earnestly requested Henry VIII. to allow the body of James to be buried with royal

said to be still preserved in the archives of the earls of Caithness, and is marked with the drum-strings, having been cut out of a drum-head, as no other parchment could be found in the army. The earl and his gallant band perished, to a man, in the battle of Flodden; since which period, it has been reckoned unlucky in Caithness to wear green or cross the *Ord* on a Monday, the day of the week on which the chieftain advanced into Sutherland."

\* Mr. Layden, in his sublime and terrific Ode on visiting Flodden, exclaims—

"Lo! bursting from their common tomb,  
The spirits of the ancient dead  
Dinly streak the parted gleom,  
With awful faces, ghastly red;  
As once, around their martial king,  
They closed the death-devoted ring,  
With dauntless hearts, unknown to yield;  
In slow procession round the pile  
Of heaving corse, moves each shadowy file,  
And chaunts, in solemn strain, the dirge of Flodden Field."

honours in the cathedral of St. Paul; but the irritated tyrant refused this last mark of respect to the remains of a gallant enemy\*.

King James was killed in the 25th year of his reign, and the 39th of his age: he was of a majestic countenance, of a middle size, and a strong body. By the use of exercise, a slender diet, and much watching, he could easily bear the extremities of weather, fatigue, and scarcity. He excelled in fencing, shooting, and riding, and delighted in fine horses, the breed of which he endeavoured to propagate in his own country. He had great skill in the art of curing wounds, which was then common to the Scotch nobles always in arms. Possessed of a high spirit, of easy access, courteous and mild; just in his judicial decisions, merciful in his punishments, which he inflicted upon offenders always unwillingly, he enjoyed an unprecedented degree of popularity. He was poor, from his profusion in sumptuous buildings, public shows, entertainments, and gifts. As long as he lived, he wore an iron chain girdle, to which he, every year, added one link, in testimony of his sorrow for having appeared at the head of the rebels, who killed his father James III. in 1488, contrary to his express orders.—Bishop Lesly concludes his well-written life of James with telling us, that the Scotch nation lost in him a king most warlike, just, and holy. He married Margaret, the eldest daughter of Henry VII. by whom he left two sons, the eldest not two years old. About a year after King James's death, she married Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, by whom she had a beautiful daughter, Margaret, born in 1516, at Harbottle Castle, in Northumberland, afterwards the wife of Matthew Stuart, earl of Lenox, and by him mother to Henry Lord Darnley, father to James I.

It is impossible to ascertain the number of slain in this battle. Buchanan relates that it appeared, from lists taken up through the several counties of the kingdom, that the loss of the Scots exceeded five thousand; on the contrary, some English writers affirm, that it was upwards of seventeen thousand; perhaps the truth may lie between. But the quality of the slain enhanced this loss beyond expression†, as, besides the king, and the bishop of St. Andrew's, there fell two other Scotch prelates, four

\* Honest Stowe mentions the following degrading circumstances with regard to the royal remains:—"After the battle, the bodie of the said king being found, was closed in lead, and conveyed from thence to London, and to the monasterie of Sheyne, in Surrey, where it remained for a time, in what order I am not certaine; but, since the dissolution of that house, in the reigne of Edward VI. Henry Gray, duke of Norfolk, being lodged, and keeping house there, I have been shewed the same bodie, so lapped in lead, close to the head and bodie, throwne into a waste room, amongst the old timber, lead, and other rubbish. Since the which time, workmen there, for their foolish pleasure, hewed off his head; and Lancelot Young, master glazier to Queen Elizabeth, feeling a sweet savour to come from thence, and seeing the same dried from all moisture, and yet the form remaining, with haire of the head, and beard red, brought it to London, to his house in Wood-street, where, for a time he kept it, for its sweetness, but, in the end, caused the sexton of the church (St. Michael's, Wood-street) to bury it amongst other bones taken out of their charnell." Such posthumous respect do the reliques of princes receive!

† Abercromby's list of slain contains the following persons, viz.—Alexander Stewart, archbishop of St. Andrews; George Hepburn, bishop of the Isles; William Bunsh, abbot of Kilwinning; Laurence Oliphant, abbot of Inchaffray; the earls of Crawford, Lenox, Errol, Athol, Morton, Argyle, Montrose, Cassils, Bothwell, Rothes, Caithness, Glencairn. The lords Seton, Maxwell with his three brothers, Borthwick, Sempill,

abbots, twelve earls, seventeen lords, four hundred knights, and a great number of esquires and other men of consequence. The English stated their loss to have been only fifteen hundred; and that scarcely an Englishman of considerable note was included in the list. The disproportion of slain is generally attributed to the superiority of the English artillery and bowmen. The victorious earl of Surrey\* deposited the standards taken in the field in the cathedral of Durham, and presented to the Herald's office the sword and dagger of the vanquished monarch.

Near to the highest part of the memorable hill of Flodden is a natural rock, called the *King's Chair*, from which James might have enjoyed a good view of his own army, and of the movements of the English.

Erskine, Forbes, Elphinston, Yester, St. John's, Harris, Innermeath, Sinclair, Ros, Douglas, master of Angus, and his brother Sir William of Glenbervy, masters of Ruthven, Marshal, Lovat, Oliphant. There are, besides, in Abercromby's catalogue, seventeen knights and twenty-five gentlemen, heads of families of note. Besides the above, two hundred gentlemen of the name of Douglas fell in the battle. In short, there was scarcely a family of any consequence in Scotland, who had not a member killed on the Field of Flodden.

\* Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, was knighted for his remarkable courage at the battle of Barnet; he was made knight of the Garter 1 King Richard III. and was taken prisoner at the battle of Bosworth, committed to the Tower by King Henry VII. and attainted by parliament. King Henry asked him how he durst bear arms in behalf of that tyrant, Richard? To which he answered, "He was my crowned king, and if the parliamentary authority of England set the crown upon a stock, I will fight for that stock; and as I then fought for him, I will fight for you, when you are established by the said authority." In the rebellion against the king by the earl of Lincoln, the lieutenant of the Tower offered him the keys of the Tower, in order to set himself at liberty; but he replied, "that he would not be delivered by any power, but by that which had committed him." After he had been in prison three years and a half, the king gave him his liberty; and knowing his worth and nice sense of honour, took him into favour, and delivered up to him all his estates. The earl took all occasions of relieving the oppressed subjects, and was accounted one of the ablest and greatest men in the kingdom. The Scots made an irruption into England, and besieged Norham castle: the earl raised the siege, took the castle of Ayton, and made all the country round a desert. James IV. of Scotland, incensed at this, sent a herald with a challenge to him; to which he made a sensible and spirited answer, "that his life belonged to the king, whilst he had the command of his army; but when that was ended he would fight the king on horseback or on foot; adding, that if he took the king prisoner in the combat, he would release him without ransom; and that if the king should vanquish him, he would then pay such a sum for his liberty as was competent for the degree of an earl." In the year 1501, the earl was lord high treasurer. In June, 1502, he accompanied Margaret, the king's daughter, to the Scottish court. In 1507, two years before the death of Henry VII. the earl was ambassador to the king of France. 2 Henry VIII. he was made earl marshal for life. In 1511, he was one of the commissioners at the court of Arragon. When Henry VIII. heard that the Scots were preparing to invade England, he said, "that he had left a nobleman who would defend his subjects from insults." After the battle of Flodden, the earl himself presented King James's armour to the queen regent. When the king returned from France, he gave the earl an augmentation of his arms, viz. to bear on the bend the upper part of a red lion, depicted in the same manner as the arms of Scotland, pierced through the mouth with an arrow. In the year 1514, the earl was created duke of Norfolk, and a grant was given him in special tail of several manors. He hated and opposed Cardinal Wolsey, because he advised the king to pursue measures hurtful to the liberties of the people. Finding that this opposition availed nothing, he resigned his post, and retired from court. He died in 1524.—*Lamb's Notes on the Battle of Flodden.*



As Sir C. Haggerston's workmen were digging in a field near Flodden, in 1810, they came to a pit filled with human bones, and which seemed of great extent; but alarmed at the sight they immediately filled up the excavation, and proceeded no further. Horsley mentions a fine seal, supposed to be Roman, which was found here, and was in the possession of the late Countess Cowper.

### FORD PARISH.

The parish of Ford adjoins Branxton on the west, Norham on the north, Lowick on the east, and Doddington and Kirknewton parishes on the south. It contains 352 houses, and 1807 inhabitants. Coal, freestone, slate, marle, and limestone, are found within its precincts. There are five schools in this parish, viz. two at Ford, two at Etal, and one at Crookham, in all of which 190 children are usually taught. The parish gives £ 10; Lady Glasgow £ 10; G. A. Askew, Esq. £ 10; (and the late Lady Delaval gave £10), per annum, which is distributed amongst the schoolmasters of the parish, who in return instruct a certain number of poor children gratis.

FORD.—This village stands upon an eminence which rises from the east margin of the Till, and consists of one irregular street. It is distant about one mile and a half east from the memorable hill of Flodden\*, and seven miles north-north-west from Wooler. The church is dedicated to St. Michael, and is a rectory in the gift of the Marquis of Waterford. On approaching this ancient place by the road which leads from Ford bridge, the view is peculiarly beautiful and picturesque. The most ancient parts of Ford Castle appear in front, in the midst of a finely cultivated plain; whilst the church, peeping out amongst the venerable and lofty trees that intervene, adds to the beauty and richness of the landscape.

The *Castle of Ford* stands on the west side of the village. It was built by Sir William Heron in the year 1287; and was re-edified by the late Sir John Hussey Delaval, (who was afterwards raised to the peerage); the antique stile being well preserved in the design. Two old towers, one on the east flank, and one on the west, are the only remains of the old castle which are retained in this edifice. The work was begun in the year 1761, and completed in two or three years. The front is to the south, the centre of which is formed by a semi-hexagonal projection, and its terminations are square turrets; from whence, on each hand, a regular wing is advanced. On the west side of the area in front, is an old square tower of a singular form, it being composed of two turrets, one rising above another; the upper one being so much less than that which supports it, as to afford a spacious battlement. The area is enclosed by a wall embrazured and garnished with turrets, the entrance to which is by a spacious gateway: the wall is defended by corner towers. The castle commands a fine prospect up the valley as far as Wooler, bounded by lofty eminences, which rising swiftly, are broken in the most agreeable and romantic manner. To the west.

\* The hill of Flodden is in Ford parish, but as the battle to which it gave name was mostly fought, and finally decided, near Branxton, it has been described under that division.

ward there is a view of Flodden Hill, marked to the eye by a plantation of firs, which crowns the eminence, and forms a beautiful object upon the landscape\*.

In the year 1385, the Scotch, under the earls of Fife, March, and Douglas, making an incursion by the western Marches, laid waste the country as far as Newcastle, and demolished the fortress of Ford. Previous to the battle of Flodden, James's troops assaulted and took Ford Castle. It was in this place the Scotch king found Elizabeth, the wife of Sir William Heron, (who was then a prisoner in Scotland), together with their daughter, a lady of great beauty; with whose charms the king was so fascinated, as was before observed, that for several days he desisted from all military advances, even under the momentous circumstance of the Earl of Surrey's hasty approach. It was suspected by some, according to Drummond, that Surrey being acquainted with the king's amorous constitution, continued the detention of the lady of Ford and her daughter in their castle, in order to stay the advances of the Scotch troops, till he could by forced marches come up with them.

In 1549, the Scotch, under the command of D'Esse, a French general of great military skill, made an incursion with a considerable army, attended with four field-pieces; when he attacked the castle of Ford, and laid the greatest part of it in ashes. One of the towers, defended by Thomas Carr, made a gallant defence, and remained un-reduced.

Ford was the villa and manor of Odonel de Ford, 1 King Edward I. who married Cæcilia, the youngest daughter and coheir of Robert de Muschampe, baron of Wooler. Hadstone was the original seat of the Herons, from the grant thereof in 1100, until it descended, on the decease of Sir William Heron, in the 25th of Edward I. to Eme-line Heron, his grand-daughter and heir, afterwards baroness Darcy. But this land barony was forfeited in 1537, by the attainder of Thomas Lord Darcy, her descendant and heir. "Ford, Crecum, Kynmerston, and Hetpole, came to the above Sir William Heron in right of his mother, Mary, the daughter and heir of Odonel de Ford; and Bockenfield granted to his father, in 1254, by Roger Bertram, of Mitford, with other estates in Northumberland, and which on his decease went to Roger Heron, his eldest surviving son and heir male." Sir William, the descendant of William Heron and Mary de Ford, embattled his mansion-house of Ford, by virtue of a licence obtained the 12th of Edward III.; and that prince, in the 14th year of his reign, granted to him and his heirs to hold it *per nomen castri*, for the defence of those parts against the Scots. He also acquired a grant from the crown of a weekly market and an annual fair at Ford; also liberty of free warren in this and his other lordships. He was captain of the castles of Bambrough, Pickering, and Scarbrough; also warden of the forests north of Trent, and high sheriff of Northumberland for eleven years

\* The memory of Sir John Hussey Delaval is highly honoured in Northumberland. He employed his ample wealth in cultivating and improving his estates, and in dispensing felicity to innumerable families. The country around Ford, which was one continued sheep-walk, he divided and inclosed with excellent hedges, and clothed the bare hills with fine plantations. He also attempted to increase the riches and population of the country by the establishment of a plating-forg, which he erected in 1769, about a mile further down the river, where a large quantity of shovels, spades, &c. were made, as well for home consumption as for exportation. Had the scheme succeeded according to the benevolent views of the proprietor, it would have been productive of many beneficial consequences to this district.

together, in the same reign. His successor, Sir William Heron, had summons to parliament among the barons, 44 King Edward III. He was ambassador to France, and steward of the king's household, in the reign of King Henry IV. He died 20th October, 5th of the same reign. On the 8th of April, the year following, he was found by an inquisition to be in possession of the manor of Eshot, and other lands, at the time of his death, and that Sir John Heron, son of Sir John Heron, his brother, was his successor and heir. This Sir John was high sheriff of Northumberland, 19, 20, 22, 30, 35, King Henry VI. to whom he was a zealous and faithful friend in his struggles with the house of York, for which he was attainted, 1 King Edward IV. His attainder was afterwards taken off. In the 17th of King Henry VIII. Sir William Heron, of Ford, was high sheriff of Northumberland. He died 28th June, 27th King Henry VIII. It was then found by an inquisition, that he was in possession of the castles and manors of Ford, Eshot, and Simonburn; and that Elizabeth Heron, a minor, daughter of his son, William Heron, killed by John Mannors of Etal, was his sole heir. She married Thomas Carr, Esq. of Etal, brother of William Carr, Esq. a representative in parliament for Northumberland, 31 Queen Elizabeth. He possessed Ford Castle, &c. without interruption, till his death, when George Heron, of Chipchase, having set up a claim to these estates, under an entail made by Sir William Heron in the reign of Henry VIII., the friends of the two parties immediately engaged in the contest with that ferocious spirit which usually attended such disputes on the Borders. On the 27th of March, 1557, John Dixon, John Selby the younger, Robert Story, one Milburn, and others of the garrison of Berwick, probably hired for that purpose, seized Ford Castle for George Heron; and on the following morning a bloody affray took place: "Robt. Barrowe, Mayer, and Gyles Heron, Thresorer, of Barwyke, were crewelly slayne, the Mayer had soche wounds he never spake more; the Thresorer had xv blody wounds upon him."\* The daughter and heir of the above Thomas Carr, Esq. married Sir Francis Blake†, knight, whose daughter, Mary, married Edward Delaval, Esq. grandfather of Sir John Hussey Delaval, Bart.; after whose death Ford was possessed by his relict, Lady Delaval. The amiable and beneficent character of this excellent lady will be long remembered and revered in Northumberland. She died in August, 1822, when this estate passed into the possession of the Marquis of Waterford.

From the baronial family of the Herons of Ford, were descended the Herons of Chipchase, Bokenfield, Meldon, and Riplington.

ETAL.—On leaving the ancient castle of Ford, and advancing northward along the road that skirts the banks of the Till, the beautiful mansion-house of Etal appears through a fine avenue of trees. It is a modern elegant structure, and

\* Lord Wharton's Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Lodge's Illustrations of British History, vol. I. p. 225.

† By an inquest held at Hexham, 11th October, 1628, Thomas Carr, Esq. was seized of the castle and manor of Ford, and appurtenances, viz. 20 messuages, 10 cottages, 80 acres of land, 50 acres of marsh, 80 acres of pasture, and 200 acres of heath and furze, in Ford, Hetherslaw, Crookham, Fordhill, Kynnerston, and Flodden.

belongs to the earl of Glasgow. The opening of the village to the westward, which presents a prospect of the towers of the old castle of the family of the Mann-ers, has been deservedly admired, as an elegance at once uncommon and pleasing. The view over the vale by the river Till is also beautiful, being graced with plantations, formed with good taste, upon the surrounding eminences: the distant scene is mountainous and august; Watchlaw towards the east; the hills of Branxton and Flodden to the south-west, and beyond the Torrs of Newton; Yevering Bell, Cheviots, Akeld, and Humbledon, are noble objects which suggest matter to the contemplative spectator for reflections the most grand and impressive. Lord Wharton made this place the residence of the deputy warden of the East Marches in 1552.

Etal, or *Hethal*, was one of the manors of the barony of Wooler, of which it was held by the ancient and honourable family of the Mann-ers, by the service of half a knight's fee. Henry de Maneriis, 25 King Henry II. paid eighty marks for the livery of his father's lands at Etal. From this Henry descended Robert de Mann-ers, who was enacted a knight on the field of battle by Edward III. after which he is stiled Sir Robert de Mann-ers. He was captain of Norham Castle, and defeated an attempt of the Scots to surprize the garrison on the night of Edward III.'s coronation\*. He also contributed essentially to the defeat of the Scots under the command of the earls of March and Sutherland, on their invasion of the Borders during the 14th year of the same reign. In that same year he is mentioned as a representative in parliament for Northumberland, with Sir William Felton. He obtained licence in the following year, 1341, to fortify his manor-house at Etal, with an embattled wall of lime and stone. He married the daughter and heir of Sir Henry Strother, of Newton in Glendale, by whom he had John de Mann-ers.

John de Mann-ers was constituted sheriff of Northumberland 1 Henry V. He, with his son John, having killed William Heron, Esq. and Robert Atkinson, at this place, they were prosecuted for the same by Sir Robert Umfravile, knight, and Isa-

\* When Edward returned from his expedition into Scotland in 1334, he kept the festival of Christmas in the castle of Roxburgh; and while he continued there, made the following grant to the gallant Sir Robert de Mann-ers:—

" 31 Jan. 9 E. III. 1334.—Edward, by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain, to all whom the present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that for the good service which our beloved and faithful Robert de Mann-ers to us hath done, and yet is to do, we have given and granted to the same Robert, as much as in us is, two parts of the town of Paxton, with the appurtenances in the county of Berwick-upon-Tweed, which were of Adam de Paxton, and Alexander de Cheselm, our enemies and rebels; and which two parts of the town aforesaid, by the forfeitures of the aforesaid Adam and Alexander, have come to our hands; to have and to hold to the aforesaid Robert and his heirs, of us and our heirs, by the service therefore due and accustomed for ever. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Rokesburgh the 31st day of January, in the 9th year of our reign.—By writ of privy seal."

This grant was confirmed by John Prior of Durham, 5th December, 1348, and renewed 2d October, 1352, Sir Robert de Mann-ers doing knight service, and paying all ancient dues and customs to the house of Col-dingham. The ancient deeds are now in the possession of James Fenwick, Esq. of Longwitton, who married Miss Mann-ers, of Newmoor-house, (formerly called Manner House) near Felton, the ancient seat of the family of Mann-ers.

bel, widow of the said William Heron, and, after a course of law, the whole matter was referred to John Prior, of Durham, and Thomas Prior, of Tynemouth, who made their award Sept. 28, 9 Henry VI. to this effect, That the said John Manners and his son should cause five hundred masses to be sung for the health of the soul of the said William Heron, within the compass of one year next ensuing, and to pay to the said Isabel, for the use and benefit of the children of the said William Heron, two hundred marks. This John de Manners died seized of the lordship of Etal, 17 Henry VI. leaving Robert de Manners his son and heir.

Robert de Manners having done some special services in the Marches toward Scotland, had a joint grant with Sir Henry Percy, knight, of all the goods and chattels of Sir Robert Ogle, knight, who was then outlawed. He was a person of great eminence in this county, and was a zealous friend to the house of York. He marched at the head of 400 men to oppose the landing of Queen Margaret and her friends at Bambrough, whom he compelled to alter their course for Berwick, before the fatal battle of Hexham. He was representative for Northumberland 39 King Henry VI.; and high sheriff of the county 4 King Edward IV. He married Eleanor, the eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Roos, by whom he had a son, George, who was his heir, and who married Anne, the daughter of Anne Duchess of Exeter, by Sir Thomas St. Leger, knight, by whom he had issue Thomas Lord Roos, who having had livery of all the manors, castles, and lands, which came into his family by Eleanor his grandmother, and Isabel his aunt, was advanced to the title and dignity of the Earl of Rutland, June 28, 17 Henry VIII. And because he had his descent from Lady Anne, King Edward IV.'s sister, this augmentation was given to his ancient arms, viz:—In chief quarterly azure and gules, on the first two flower-de-luces or, and on the second a lion passant gardant of the first, the third as the second, and fourth as the first. The late Marquis of Granby, and the present Duke of Rutland are from this ancient family of Etal.

Sir Roger Manners, knt. of this ancient family, an ornament of the court of Queen Elizabeth, gave four scholarships to Corpus Christi College, in Cambridge. In 1 Edward VI. Etal was possessed by Thomas Carr, Esq. famed for his daring military exploits. After Lord Grey had ravaged the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, in 1548, he returned into England, leaving at Haddington a garrison of two thousand foot and five hundred horse. Immediately after a body of six thousand French veterans, under the command of Sieur d'Esse, an able and experienced commander, laid siege to Haddington. These troops displayed the most consummate skill and courage, but the English garrison made so resolute a defence, that the siege was changed into a blockade. Thus situated, at a distance from the English frontier, and in the midst of a hostile country, their fate appeared inevitable. Thomas Carr, who was then captain of Wark Castle, accompanied by a few other valiant gentlemen, and two hundred horsemen, however, passed into Scotland, eluded detection, and, during the night, entered Haddington with a most seasonable relief. This encouraged Lord Grey to make a similar attempt from Berwick, but the whole party was destroyed.

Etal was found by an inquisition to be in the possession of the crown, 10 Queen Elizabeth. It came afterwards into the possession of Sir Robert Carr, knt. second son of Sir William Carr, of Greenhead, bart. on whose death it was under sequestration by the parliament for eleven years and a half, but was restored to his son, Wil-

liam Carr, and Mrs. Margaret Carr, on paying a composition of £ 539 8s. 7d. 15th February, 1653.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Errol married August 3d, 1762, Isabella, daughter of William Carr, Esq. of Etal. The Earl of Glasgow married March 4, 1788, Lady Augusta Hay, sister to the 15th earl of Errol, by which means he came into possession of the seat and estate of Etal. The village of Etal is exceedingly pleasant. Many of the inhabitants are pitmen. There is a presbyterian meeting-house at this place.

The northern part of this parish\* consists of a highly cultivated country, beautifully diversified by undulating hills. PALINSBURN, the pleasant seat of George Adam Askew, Esq. which is in the adjoining parish of Branxton, is but one mile from Etal, and serves to heighten the beauty of this fine landscape. Several small urns were lately found in this neighbourhood.

**BROOMBRIDGE.**—This village stands about a mile south from Ford, and near the river, which here changes its name from Breamish to Till. Camden supposes this to have been the *Brunanburch*, where Athelstan the Great defeated the combined forces of Scotland, Ireland, and the Isles, assisted by a host of Northmen, led by the warlike Anlaf, in the year 928. This opinion is questioned by other historians; but Mr. Wallis seems confident that the lines and intrenchments which are visible in the vicinity of Broomridge were formed by the brave and successful Athelstan. This manor was a member of Roddam. The Testa de Nevill mentions it as a member of the barony of the earl of Dunbar; but is silent respecting the family, though their names occur in the escheats for the year 1264, as possessors of it. They were a warlike family: Leland calls them “men of fair landes in Northumberlande, about Tylle river, ontyl one of them having to wife one of Umfraville daughters, killed a man of name, and thereby lost the principle of DCCC markes by yere, so that at this time Rodam, otherwise Rudham, of Northumberlande, is but a man of mene lands.”

About half a mile south from Broomridge is a place called Haltwell-Sweire, where Sir Henry Percy was defeated by the Scots, under the command of the earl of Bothwell, 5 Queen Mary, 1558. Percy made a gallant attack at the head of a thousand horse; but his cavalry, being thrown into disorder by a sudden discharge of fire-arms from a party of the Scots, fled in disorder, and were pursued over the Till. Bothwell took above a hundred and twenty prisoners, among whom were Errington and Ker, captains of light horse.

## KIRK NEWTON PARISH.

This extensive parish constitutes the south-west part of Glendale Ward. It is bounded on the west by Roxburghshire; on the north by the parishes of Carham, Branxton, and Ford; on the east by Doddington and Wooler; and on the south by the mountainous districts which terminate Coquetdale Ward. It contains 15 town-

\* Sir William Carr left by will, in 1776, a clear rent charge of 10*l.* per annum to the poor of Ford parish. This bequest, in 1786, was vested in Sir Robert Carr, bart.—*Parliamentary Returns*, 1788.

ships, 283 houses, and 1701 inhabitants; also four schools, which on an average are attended by 208 children.

KIRK NEWTON is situate five miles west north-west from Wooler. It is a small village, surrounded by lofty hills, and stands on the turnpike road leading from Wooler to Kelso; the College Burn running at a little distance to the west, and the river Glen on the north. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Gregory, and belonged to the priory of Kirkham.

Kirk Newton was one of the manors of the barony of Wark, of which it was held by the ancient family of the Strothers; by Sir Henry Strother, in the reigns of King Edward II. and his successor; by William Strother, in the reign of King Edward VI; by Mark Strother, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 1 King George I. It was afterwards the property of John Strother Kerr, Esq. who sold it to Sir Francis Blake of Twizell, grandfather to the present baronet of that name. LANTON, the seat of John Davison, Esq. is pleasantly situated opposite to Kirk Newton, on the north side of the river Glen.

COPELAND CASTLE stands on the north brink of the Glen, and gave name to a distinguished Northumbrian family\*. It was anciently part of the barony of Wooler, and continued in the family of Robert de Muschampe to the 34th King Henry III. It afterwards became the estate and seat of the ancient family of the Wallaces†; of Edward Wallace, in the reign of King Edward II.; of William Wallace, in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, son-in-law of John Swinburn, of Edlingham Castle, Esq.; of George Wallace, 17 King James I. 1619, who in that year rebuilt the castle; the date of the year, and the initial letters of his own and his wife's name are on one of the chimney-pieces in it; of Ralph Wallace, Esq. store-keeper of the garrison, of Berwick, who sold it to the late Sir Chaloner Ogle, knight, an admiral in the British navy. Sir Chaloner Ogle was son of a younger line of the Ogles of Kirkley. His first wife was sister of John Isaacson, Esq. recorder of Newcastle; second wife a sister of Dr. N. Ogle. She afterwards married Lord Kingston of Ireland. Sir Chaloner Ogle left Copeland estate to the Kirkley family; and Nathaniel Ogle, Esq. sold it in the year 1806, to Matthew Culley, Esq.

MILLFIELD, a small well-built village, the property of Earl Grey, is situated about two miles north-east from Copeland. In the 10th of Elizabeth, 1568, Oswald Mus-

\* John de Coupeland was one of the twelve English knights chosen to meet the Scotch commissioners to settle certain Border disputes in 1248. It is supposed that the celebrated Northumberland Esquire, John de Coupeland, was one of this family. He took David King of Scots prisoner in the battle of Durham, in 1347, for which he was created a knight banneret, and had 500*l.* a year settled upon himself and heirs.—*Prynnes' 4th Inst.* p. 245. *Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland*, vol 1. p. 36.

† The original country of the Wallaces is idly supposed to be Wales: but their progenitors, under the form of *Walense*, or *Whaleys*, were undoubtedly an Anglo-Norman family. Richard Walense, one of this family, settled in Kyle, in Ayrshire, under the first of the Stewarts, and named the place Richard-tun. From this branch descended Sir William Waleys, or Wallace, the celebrated champion of his country's independence.

champe held the village of Millfield. This was a place of royal residence for the Saxon kings of Bernicia, after the death of the illustrious Edwin. On the south side of the village is a large and beautiful plain, famous for the defeat of a large body of Scots before the battle of Flodden, by Sir William Bulmer, of Brancepeth Castle, who commanded the forces of the bishopric of Durham. The Scots had concealed themselves among the broom, which then covered the plain. Five or six hundred of them were killed, and four hundred taken prisoners. They afterwards called the road through the plain the *ill* road. There is a Sunday school at Millfield, which is well attended.

**KILHAM.**—This village is situate on the north side of Kilham hills, three miles north-west from Kirk Newton. About two miles further along the road that leads from Wooler to Kelso, the pleasant and fertile vale of PASTON, long the seat and manor of a branch of the Selbys of Twizell, through which runs the river Glen, affords a fine contrast to the steep and rugged mountains which fill the surrounding country. At a short distance south-west from Paston stands HARE-LAW. This hill, as its name denotes, has been the station of an army, and has a circular entrenchment, with a double rampier and foss. Under the hill, on the west side, is a hamlet, which takes its name from it\*. This hill commands a fine view of the narrow vale, which extends westward to the boundary of the two kingdoms. From its situation it was probably used as a place of strength from the remotest times, for the strong and high grounds, which separate South and North Britain, seem at all times within the period of history, to have formed the boundary of nations. In the age of Agricola, the Gadeni and Ottadini appear to have regarded those heights as their boundaries, which they were studious to strengthen by art. The many hill-forts which may still be traced in this district, could not have been taken even by the Roman armies, without many conflicts.

**YEVERING**, a small village on the south side of the Glen, was formerly a place of considerable consequence, though now little regarded by travellers. This place is mentioned as the scene of an action, called the *Battle of Geteringe*, which took place in the third year of King Henry V. 1415, between a strong body of the Scots and Sir Robert Umfranville, the commander of Roxburgh Castle, with the Earl of Westmoreland, then Lord Warden of the Marches. Sir Robert Umfranville had, it is said, but seven score spears and three hundred bows, with which force he discomfited four thousand Scots, killed sixty, took one hundred and sixty prisoners, and chased them twelve miles into their own land. On the south side of the village is a rude column of whinstone, fourteen feet high, erected in memory of this affair.

\* A. D. 1569. Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland, after being defeated in his rebellion against the Queen, hid himself in the house of one Hector Armstrong, at Hare-law, having great confidence in him. Hector, for a sum of money, betrayed him to the Regent of Scotland, who gave him up to the Queen, and he was executed at York. From being a rich man Hector was reduced to poverty and came to a miserable end. He became so infamous he could scarce ever go abroad, and from him arose the northern proverb—"A man who betrays his friend or benefactor is fit for Hector's cloak."



Yevering appears to have been a manor of the Saxon kings, and was the residence of King Edwin after his conversion by Paulinus. The circumstance is thus related by Bede:—"Paulinus coming with the king and queen into a manor or house of the king's, called Ad-Gebrin, at this day Yevering, abode with them 36 days, employed wholly in catechising and baptising; during which time he did nothing from morning but instruct the people resorting to him in the saving word of Christ; and being thus instructed, he baptised them to the forgiveness of their sins, in the river of Glen, which was hard by. This house was in the time of the succeeding kings neglected, and another made for it, in a place called Maelmin;" supposed to be Millfield.

Near Yevering is a place known by the name of *Yevering Bell*, a lofty mountain, of an oblong figure, arising to a cone. The name is supposed by the inhabitants of the country to be derived from its figure, resembling a bell, and consequently as applicable to any other of like form as this, of which there are many among the Cheviots. Mr. Wallis seems to coincide with this opinion.

The mountain is ascended by winding round its side to the south and east, but the top is not obtained without great labour, from the steepness of the ascent, the height of the Bell being upwards of 2000 perpendicular feet, taken from the plain at Yevering. The summit of the mountain is almost level, and encircled with the remains of a wall, placed on the brink of the steep, which, from the materials, must have been of considerable strength when entire. The wall has been built without mortar, of large flat whinstones, with which the country abounds. This wall encloses an area of 1000 paces. The breadth of the ruins of the wall, on a medium, is eight yards; and it is computed that there are about four fothers of stones to the yard. It astonishes the spectator on viewing these remains, when he considers that 4000 fothers of stones, at least, were employed in this erection, and those borne by hands to a place totally inaccessible to carriages or cattle bearing burthens. The entrance into the area is from the south side; the eastern end rises some few feet from the level of the plain. At a point almost due east, a broad way appears, three paces wide, in a straight direction, as if formed by an even pavement, extending about 30 yards in ascent towards the crown of the hill. This eminence is surrounded by the remains of another wall, 180 paces in circumference, with a ditch within. Near the centre of this inner area, rather inclining to the east, is a cairn of stones, arising about ten paces, in an easy ascent from the level of the inner wall. The centre of the cairn is hollow, like a bason, six paces from brim to brim. After removing the turf and soil, Mr. Hutchinson says, that he found the stones reduced to a sort of calx, and every where retaining a strong impression of fire. On the northern side of the mountain are the remains of an extensive grove of oaks. On many parts of its sides are also the traces of circular buildings, but now so totally ruined, and the stones so scattered, as to render it impossible to ascertain their former consequence or use. This singular mountain commands an extensive prospect northward into Scotland: and an opening of the mountains to the south-east extends the view over Northumberland for a considerable distance. The works on its summit are evidently of very remote antiquity, and undoubtedly deserves the attention of the traveller and the research of the antiquarian.

It cannot be conceived, as has been justly observed, from the loftiness of the mountain, the extreme difficulty of access, the coldness of that high region, and the incle-

mencies of the weather, to which it is naturally subject, to have been used as a place of strength : from the same causes, it is not probable it should have been used as a place for securing cattle and flocks against the incursions of an enemy. If employed as a beacon only, there would have been no necessity for forming circumvallations with so much labour and care. Some writers have idly imagined, that it was possessed by the Danes, and that these works appertained to that people, who here held their civil and religious conventions. The improbability of the opinion which attributes to the Danes all such similar works, will appear in the sequel. We shall therefore assume, that this place was appropriated to religious purposes, and then shew the grounds of this opinion.

The sun seems to have been the first object of idolatrous adoration which the Druids, and all the nations of the east, worshipped on the tops of hills and mountains. The cairn, or conical pile, with a large unhewn stone on the summit, on the eastern point of the area, is evidently a Druidical altar. The hollow on the top of the altar was probably the place where the sacred fire was exhibited, whilst the dreadful sacrifice was preparing. The interior area appears calculated for the exclusion of the vulgar from the principal scene of religious rites, where the priests only ministered in their dark and gloomy mysteries. The circular figure, so affected by the Druids, was an emblem of the eternal existence of the Deity\*. This temple was also probably used as a court of justice, where the dread priesthood judged and pronounced the awful mandates of Heaven. In the midst of the mystic *circle* the head judge presided upon a high stone. Mr. Cleland says, it was usually called the *Stone of Power*, and occasionally served for the altar or high stone of sacrifice. It was deemed the highest of all crimes to escape from the sacred circle or *ray* until delivered by justice. In this institution we have the most probable origin of the *magic circle* ; of which some traces are to be found in almost all countries. The magician's wand was nothing but the bough, by which the party *arraigned* (*at-ray-in*) was *arrested* (*at-ray-est*). Of this custom we have some remains to this day, in the constable's staff, and sheriff's wand. Here also occurs perhaps the true reason, why jurymen, being once charged with the prisoner, could not depart, till they had acquitted or condemned

\* It is fashionable to extol the pure religion and metaphysical distinctions of our aboriginal progenitors, Though they paid their adoration to the sun, yet it is contended that they looked up to the great luminary as being only the *throne* or *symbol* of the divinity, which was the sole *spirit* of existence. Now, it is certain that the magnificent idea of a supreme and spiritual God could only be entertained by *cultivated* minds, and probably followed the natural progress of thought. That the sun and moon, with the *host of heaven*, were esteemed animated, intelligent, and superior powers, among the Egyptians, and all the other nations of antiquity, is a fact recorded by every historian. If then the most learned, speculative, and refined people of antiquity, entertained such conceptions, which, though perfectly natural, were certainly very gross, how could our rude and uncultivated forefathers acquire ideas so extremely pure, subtle, and abstruse ? Men, in early times, were unable to form any idea of mind as a being distinct and entirely separated from matter. Hence, when the Supreme Being condescended to manifest his presence to men, he generally exhibited some sensible emblem of his power and glory, and declared his will from the midst of a preternatural fire. Should we, therefore, admit what Plutarch relates, that the priests of Heliopolis (the teachers of Moses) used symbols to denote the dark and obscure nature of God, it does not follow that they had any idea of *pure spirit* : and shall we pretend that the Druids excelled all the wisdom of Egypt ?

him. The trial being in the open air, and the culprit being under no confinement but of the *superstition* of the *ray*, or circle of justice, by which he was *ray-ligiously* bound, that bond might seem to be dissolved, when his jury had taken cognizance of his case. Their departure then must have been considered as a termination of procedure; and the prisoner, *ipso facto* at liberty: thence the necessity of immediate decision. Inferior courts consisted of small circles of stones, generally on the summit of a hill, thence called the *mote-hill*. It is also observed by the ingenious writer of the 'Attempt to revive the Ancient Celtic,' that the Druidic *cir, hirs, shires, churches*, all took their appellation and form from the radical *hir* or *cir*, a circle. Church, or kirk, come from kir-rock, the circle of stones; but by contraction it is kirk, and by corruption, church. The missionaries who propagated the gospel in Scotland, during the sixth century, called the Druidic temples *Clachan*, which literally signifies *stones*.

Mr. Hutchinson concludes his remarks on this curious mountain in the following words:—"From the whole of these quotations I would determine, that by the name of Yevering Bell, or Bel-ad-Gebrin, is implied a sacred mount consecrated to the adoration of the Sun, and used in fire worship. Of this the cairn is a corroborating proof. The circumvallation shews, by its similarity to those spoken of, that the persons who used this mount for their religious rites, derived those rites from the same source as those quoted, and fixes the antiquity of Yevering Bell to very remote ages. It is a point not to be doubted, that Yevering, for some time, was the residence of the Saxon kings in the heptarchy. If we should carry the antiquity of Yevering Bell no further, we will find its appropriation then to religious offices, as probable as in a more distant antiquity. The Saxons brought with them many eastern customs; they worshipped the Sun, had their high places, and rites of fire worship and sacrifice. As to my own judgment, I should be inclined to fix the antiquity of this place to their æra. The Druid tribes have left us such imperfect evidence of their customs, that it is impossible to fix any thing positively there. It is even most probable this was of Saxon origin, from its vicinity to the royal residence, and the greatness of the work."

This reasoning is not satisfactory. It cannot be proved that the Gothic tribes ever erected such stone monuments in this country; and the best antiquaries have attributed all such rude but venerable temples to the Druids. In many instances these mysterious circles in Britain are crossed and injured by Roman ways, a circumstance which clearly proves their high antiquity. That Yevering Bell was a Druidical temple, is a probability which may be carried up to a certainty, by the satisfactory evidence of its resemblance to other indubitable remains of the Druids. Nor is it difficult to distinguish the sacred monuments of this remarkable people, as, in general, they still retain their original appellations, and which are only significant in the Celtic tongue. It is absurd to suppose that these circles of stones are the works of the Danes, because they are found in the mountainous recesses of Wales, and in many parts of Scotland, where the Danes never penetrated\*.

The circles of ruins on the sides of Yevering Bell are supposed to have been the academies of the Druids, where also the treasures of the country were stored up in

\* Borlase's Antiq. of Cornwall, p. 192. Martin's Description of the Western Isles, p. 241. King's Muni. Antiqua. vol. 1. p. 147.

times of public danger, as these sacred places were esteemed inviolable. But to whatever purpose they were appropriated, such small structures are frequently found in the vicinity of Druidic temples.

The works of Druidism which remain on the Bell were undoubtedly performed by a people who were inspired with great activity of religious principle, and possessed amazing powers of execution. This monument also evinces, that the Druids enjoyed and exerted all the influence which have been attributed to them by history, in ancient and in modern times.

Half a mile south-west from Yevering Bell is a large cairn, called *Tom Tallon's Grave*. It is of a conic form, and is composed of a vast collection of small whinstones. Neither history nor tradition informs us who this personage was. In the east is a cluster of broken rocks, called *Tom Tallon's Crag*, from its situation near the cairn.

This strong and mountainous country seems to have been the residence of some British chiefs, and the general resort of the tribe, before the era of the Romans, as it is covered with the remains of our early ancestors. Near to Yevering are two mountains, named Newton East and West Tor, on one of which is a cairn of stones. There is also a cairn on the western point of Cheviot, and another on a hill called Whitelaw, all in view of each other. *Tor*, in the ancient British, denotes a hill. The learned writer of the *Analysis of Ancient Mythology* informs us, that *tor* and *tar* signified among the Amonians a hill or tower, and implied temples dedicated to the sun. As an instance, *Tor-on*, a place in Macedonia, literally signified the tower of the sun; and *Tor-ambi* denoted the oracular tower of Ham.

AKELD, a small village in the parish of Kirk Newton, is pleasantly situated two miles north-west by west from Wooler. The vestiges of a burial-place are to be seen here, but no remains of a church are discernible. Some years ago a lady died here, aged 107 years. HEATHPOOL estate, in this parish, containing above 1022 acres, belonged to the late Cuthbert Lord Collingwood, in right of his wife, a daughter of J. E. Blackett, Esq. of Newcastle. COLDBURN was also the property of this naval warrior.



## EAST DIVISION.



### LOWICK PARISH.

Bowsdon Burn separates this parish on the north from the county of Durham: on the west it is bounded by Ford parish, on the south by Doddington and Chatton; and on the east by Belford. It contains about 12,000 acres. The soil is mostly a loamy clay, and the surface has a bare, bleak, and monotonous appearance. It possesses the advantage of several collieries, and extensive limestone quarries and kilns. The present rental is about £9,300 per annum, it having decreased nearly £3,000

within the last ten years. This parish contains 346 houses, and 1,799 inhabitants. The population has increased 417 since 1801, which is attributed to enclosures and the enlargement of the coal and lime works. There are five small schools, in which about 200 children are educated. Instances of longevity are numerous: at this time there are 66 poor persons receiving parochial relief between 67 and 102 years of age. Andrew Carr, of Brakenside, died lately, aged 107 years. Until within a year of his death, he retained all his mental faculties in vigour.

**LOWICK.**—This village stands nearly in the centre of the parish, and is 7 miles north-north-east from Wooler,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles south from Berwick, and about 8 miles north-west from Belford. It consists of one irregular street of detached cottages, many of which have been lately built by labourers on leases granted by Thomas Haggerston, Esq. It contains three public houses, and a few of such tradesmen and artisans as are necessary in an agricultural district. The chapel is a plain neat building, with a steeple. It was rebuilt in 1794, and will hold about 500 people. It belongs to the vicarage of Holy Island, the dean and chapter being patrons. Here is also a meeting house, built by subscription in 1821, and calculated to contain 700 persons. About five-sixths of the inhabitants of this parish are Presbyterians, and those at Lowick form one of the oldest dissenting congregations in England. There are also a few Roman Catholics, but they have no place of worship in the parish.\*

**BARMOOR CASTLE** stands about one mile west from Lowick. It was the villa of William Muschampe, 1 king Edward I.; and of George Muschampe, 10 queen Elizabeth, who was high sheriff of Northumberland 38 and 42 of the same reign. William Muschampe, who afterwards held it, was high sheriff of the county 20 king James I. The same family possessed this estate in the year 1630,† after which it belonged to the family of Cooke, who mortgaged it with Ralph Scurfield, Esq. It

\* Lowick was the demesne of Walter Lord Huntercombe, who departing this life 6 Edward II. left this manor with the rest of his estate to Nicholas Newbaud, the son of Gunnora, his sister, being his next heir. Helena, his wife, survived him, and in the 7th of king Edward II. had for her dowry an assignation of this manor of Lowick. The 13th Henry IV. 1413, the Fenwicks held a moiety of the village of Lowick. September 28, the 27th Elizabeth, Henry Denton held a sixth part of Lowick, and appurtenances, viz. a sixth part of all buildings, &c. and village aforesaid; also of 300 acres of land, 200 acres of marsh, 600 acres of pasture, 800 acres of moor, in Lowick aforesaid, of the queen in capite, as a fourth part of one knight's fee; also a third part of the manor of Ingram and its appurtenances, 300 acres of land, 200 acres of marsh, 600 acres of pasture, 700 acres of moor, a third part of the village aforesaid and appurtenances; also the donation of the parish church at Ingram, held of the queen in capite, as a fifteenth part of one knight's fee. He died November 5, 26 Elizabeth; John, his son and heir, being aged 23 years.

† In the year 1801, when the workmen began to pull down Barmoor Castle, a stone was taken from the front, marked W<sup>C</sup><sub>1681</sub> M, and a chimney front, on which M<sup>M</sup><sub>1584</sub> was cut out. A marble tombstone, belonging to the Muschampes, on which was the figure of a mermaid, stood in Lowick church-yard. There was formerly a court baron held at Barmoor; but the earl of Tankerville being now lord of the barony of Muschampe, it is held at Wooler,

was for some time in the possession of Colonel Bladon, the ingenious translator of *Cæsar's Commentaries*. It afterwards became the property of Mr. Fipps, from whom it descended to the late Francis Sitwell, Esq. who was representative for Berwick upon Tweed, in the second imperial parliament.\* It is at present possessed by his son, Francis Sitwell, Esq. The castle, which was rebuilt by his father, is a very stately and elegant structure. Several fine grass parks and thriving plantations impart variety and beauty to the surrounding scenery. The annual meetings at Barmoor, of the opulent and enterprising agriculturists of the neighbourhood, gave considerable celebrity to Mr. Sitwell's hospitable mansion. The ancient village will soon cease to exist, as the cottages are gradually removed in order to beautify the vicinity of the castle. Here the Lord Marchers of the northern counties were assembled, 5 king Henry V. 1417, with 100,000 men, to chastise the Scots, for attacking and dispersing a body of English near Roxburgh. The Scots, who had just passed the Borders, retreated on hearing of so mighty an army coming against them. The English general and his son lodged at Barmoor Wood the night after the battle of Flodden. WOODEND WOOD, where he encamped before this celebrated battle, is on the western extremity of the parish, and now consists mostly of brambles, hazle-bushes, and a few fir trees. About a mile to the south, but not in this parish, is the WATCH-LAW. From this hill the English observed the motions of the Scots on Flodden.† Between Lowick and Barmoor is a place called the CROSS HILLS, where a fair was formerly held. Some very old people remember the cross which stood there.

BOWSDON stands about two miles north-west from Lowick. It consists of one street of straggling cottages, with three farm houses and two public houses. According to tradition, a Scotchman, a considerable time previous to the Union, entered this village with a halter in his hand. The inhabitants, suspecting he was a thief, seized him, and, as his explanations were judged unsatisfactory, he was hanged upon a tree at Old Woodside with his own halter.

In the year 1800, as some workmen were levelling a barrow about a quarter of a mile north from Bowsdon, they found two urns inverted upon broad flags, and containing bones which appeared to have been partially burnt. Previous to this, another funeral urn was turned up by the plough at Bowsdon Hollins.

The ancient family of the Carrs sold their paternal estate of Bowsdon to the late Sir Francis Blake. The mansion-house, which is now occupied by the tenant, forms

\* \* A list of the members of parliament for the borough of Berwick upon Tweed, since the first Union parliament, 1707, will be given in the Appendix.

† Tradition says, that one night the cattle belonging to the last of the Muschamps were stolen by a party of moss-troopers. In the morning, Muschampe repaired to the place of gathering, which was near an old thorn tree, in a field called the Craftmoors. Here he sounded his bugle to alarm his vassals, and at their head immediately commenced the pursuit. The thieves were overtaken while crossing the Tweed near Kelso. Muschampe rushed into the river, and with one blow clove Hempeed, the chief marauder, to the chine. His followers offered no resistance, and the cattle were retaken. From this circumstance, the place was called Hempeed's Ford.

two sides of a square, fronting the east and south. It is only two stories high, but large and commodious. Adjoining is a good garden and an orchard.

HOWBURN, or HOLBURN, is a small village about two miles south from Lowick. It was long the property of the Howburns, who were also, 10 Elizabeth, possessed of Whitcheater and lands at Kirkley.

Excepting some ornamental clumps of trees with a small wood near Barmoor, and a few plantations of Scotch fir in the southern parts, this parish is very destitute of trees. Such was not formerly the case, for it seems to have been nearly covered with wood. Many of the old cottages were built chiefly with oak trees, which, in many instances, rested upon the ground, and were joined at the tops, so as to form a kind of sloping roof. Those rude log-houses are now replaced by neat well-built cottages.\*

### DODDINGTON PARISH.

This parish is bounded on the north by Lowick, on the west by the parish of Kirk Newton, on the south by Wooler, and on the east by Chatton. This interesting parish contains 5 townships, 174 houses, and 865 inhabitants. The soil is fertile and well cultivated, the annual value of property in this parish being, in 1815, estimated at £19,786.

DODDINGTON.—This village is pleasantly situate in the vale of the Till, about three miles north-by-east from Wooler. It consists principally of thatched cottages for labourers and colliers. The chapel belongs to the vicarage of Chatton, the duke of Northumberland being patron. It has been parochial since the year 1725. Here is a day-school and a Sunday-school, both of which are in a languishing state. Doddington was anciently one of the lordships of which the barony of Vescy, in Northumberland, consisted. William de Vescy, who, being in ward to the earl of Salisbury, married Isabel, the earl's daughter, died seized of this manor, 37 king Henry III. leaving John de Vescy his heir, who, being a minor, was committed to the care of Peter de Savoy.

EWART is finely situate on the south side of the Till, about a mile and a half west from Doddington. It is supposed that a church formerly stood here, as one spot seems to have been used for a burial ground. *Ewart Park House* is a pleasant rural residence, and is the seat of Horace David Cholwell St. Paul, Bart. The St. Pauls belonged originally to the county of Warwick. Robert Paul, Esq. married Judith, only daughter of N. Collins, Esq. By act of parliament, passed Jan. 29, 1768, they were authorized to take the name of *Saint* in addition to their name of Paul. Their eldest son, Horace St. Paul, was created Count of the Holy Empire by patent, dated Vienna, July 20, 1759, to him and his issue, legitimate descendants. The count married Ann, only daughter of Henry Weston, of West Horsley Place,

\* William Lowrey, Esq. Barmoor, and Mr. Thomas Hudspeth and Mr. Joseph Bell of Bowdon, have obligingly communicated several interesting particulars relative to this parish.

Surrey, Esq.; and had issue, 1, Sir Horace David Cholwell St. Paul, the present baronet; 2, Henry Heneage; 3, Charles Maximilian; 4, Charlotte; and, 5, Anna Maria. Sir H. D. C. St. Paul was created a baronet, Nov. 17, 1813. He has been M. P. for Bridport since the year 1812, and holds the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army. He was born Jan. 6, 1775; and married, 1803, Anna Maria, daughter of John Viscount Dudley and Ward, by whom he has issue.

In the beginning of February, 1814, two ancient bronze sword blades were found in a grassy knowl in Ewart Park, only six inches beneath the surface. They were 21 inches long, and had been stuck down in a perpendicular position. The edges have angular gashes, which appear to have been made by similar weapons. They were in a fine state of preservation, the earth being a dry gravel. One of them was presented to the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle upon Tyne, by Mrs. St. Paul of Ewart, the lady of the manor. Matthew Culley, Esq. of Akeld, suggests that they might have belonged to the stragglers from the fatal field of Flodden: but the Scots of that period knew the use and manufacture of iron too well to make their weapons of brass. Indeed, it is highly probable, that even the Britons had abandoned the use of brass weapons, and adopted those made of iron, before Cæsar landed in this island.\*

HUMBLETON is a small village, which stands upon an eminence one mile west-by-north from Wooler. The wife of Thomas Ructledge, a labourer belonging to this place, had four children at a birth, in 1764: but it is chiefly remarkable for the curious remains of antiquity with which the neighbourhood abounds. On an easy inclination, close by Humbleton-burn, is an entrenchment called *Green Castle*. The adjoining hill, called Humbleton Hugh, has also a circular entrenchment, with a large cairn of stones. The hill is cut in various terraces, rising above each other. Some writers attribute this work to the Danes; and Mr. Hutchinson thinks that it seems to have been calculated for a temporary fort, and was the mode generally practised, in ancient times, in this part of the country. "Many of those terraces," adds he, "are formed with great exactness, about twenty feet in breadth. In some places there are three of those flights or terraces; in others I observed five, placed in regular gradations, one above the other. These were outworks of an important nature, to defend a body of chiefs, or a valuable booty, which occupied the crown of a hill. The original mode, I presume, was Danish; though those works are properly attributed to the Scotch and English before the battle in 1402. The summit of a hill being levelled, I conceive received the officers of highest rank and the most valuable effects of the camp; to which the platforms rising above each other, and encircling the hill, when filled with troops, would make a powerful defence."

Mr. Pennant observed several very regular terraces cut on the face of a hill in Glendale Ward. "They are," says this traveller, "most exactly formed, a little raised in the middle, like a fine walk, and about twenty feet broad, and of a very considerable length. In some places were three, in others five flights, placed one above the other, terminating exactly in a line at each end, and most precisely finished. I am

\* See a learned Enquiry into the *Æra* when Brass was used in purposes to which Iron is now applied, in the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. i. part i.



told, that such tiers of terraces are not uncommon in these parts, where they are called *baulks*. Mr. Wallis conjectures them to be places for the militia to arrange themselves on in time of war, that they might shew themselves to advantage thus placed rank above rank. Mr. Gordon describes several which he saw in Scotland, which he conjectures to have been Roman, and formed for itinerary encampments; in my opinion, a less satisfactory account. It appears more reasonable, that they were designed for what Mr. Wallis imagines, as nothing could more highly gratify the pride of a chieftain's heart, in this warlike country, than to review, at one glance, his vassals placed so advantageously for that purpose."

It is certainly difficult to ascertain the age when those singular works were constructed, or the purpose for which they were intended. We cannot, however, conceive why the formation of these curious remains of art should be thought of Danish construction. It is, indeed, unaccountable, that almost every monument of labour, skill, and perseverance, should be attributed to those turbulent barbarians: nor is it less strange, that the significant remains of a British fort on the top of the hill should have been overlooked in the enquiry. That such terraces were designed for exercising the militia is not a more probable conjecture.

It is a fact, that in Peebles, wherever there are terraces there are British hill-forts. But, though these terraces may have been originally constructed for the uses of war, they appear to have been subsequently converted to the objects of peace. Near to Terrace-hill, in Scotland, there is a small hill, with terraces on the side of it, which is called *Moot-hill*. This name indicates the judicial purpose to which these terraces were applied in more recent times. Perhaps, then, justice was administered at Humbleton, by some of the Anglo-Saxon kings of Northumbria, while they resided in the neighbourhood.

It is not improbable that these terraces were afterwards used as a theatre where the coarse gentry of the times were arranged, while the ancient pastimes of *singin* and *soundis*, with horse-races, archery, tournaments, and other games of a healthful tendency, were exhibited on the commodious plain below. Terraced hills seem to have been used for this purpose in Scotland so early as the reign of king James I. to whom the well-known poem of "*Pebbles to the Play*," has been attributed.

In the plain beneath is a whinstone pillar, denoting the ground where 10,000 of the Scots, under earl Douglas, in the reign of king Henry IV. on Holyrood-day, 1402, had a great overthrow, by Henry lord Percy and George earl of March. Douglas had entered England about the middle of August, and destroyed and plundered the country as far as Newcastle. On his return into Scotland, he was intercepted by earl Percy, and, though advantageously posted on the eminence, found it necessary to engage on this plain: the battle was so bloody that the lands gained the name of *Redriggs*, from the slaughter with which they were stained. According to Hollingshead, among the prisoners were the earls of Fife, Murray, Angus, Athol, Orkney, and Monteath, the lords Montgomery and Erskine, and about 80 knights. Douglas received five wounds and lost an eye. Being hotly pursued, in the flight 500 Scots were drowned in the Tweed, the most of their army on this fatal day dying or being prisoners. This victory is attributed to the numbers and skill of the English archers, the other troops being said not to have been engaged. Sir John Swinton and Adam

Gordon several times renewed the battle with great bravery, till they fell among the slain.\*

At the bottom of the hill, where stands Humbleton Burn House, and close to the burn, the plough in 1811 struck against a large stone. On removing this impediment, a human skeleton was exposed to view, lying in a *kistvaen*, formed of six large flags. The bones were in a high state of preservation, of a close texture, and remarkably large. From the specimens sent by the late Mr. Alexander Kerr, of Wooler, to the publishers, the skeleton must have been at least *seven feet long*. An urn was found beside the remains of this ancient chieftain; but the place was not examined with any attention. The cone of the tumuli seems to have been levelled by tillage.† Humbleton, so interesting to the antiquary, is the property of George Thomas Leaton, Esq.

\* A poem, called 'The Battle of Humbledown Hill,' was published in an early volume of the Gentleman's Magazine, from which it was copied into Mr John Bell's Rhymes of Northern Bards.

† The *tumuli*, or *barrows*, of the ancient Britons, vary much in shape, size, and situation. The most general varieties are the Long Barrow, the Bowl Barrow, the Bell Barrow, the Twin Barrow, the small Conic Barrow, and the Druid Barrow, with its beautiful mouldings. Though it is impossible to ascribe any peculiar construction to the tumuli of a particular tribe, or a precise historical era, yet in this county they are mostly composed of loose stones termed *Cairns* or *Carnedd's*. The earthy mounds alone are called *Barrows*. From researches made in British tumuli, it is inferred that the mode of depositing the body within a cist with the legs and knees drawn up, and the head placed towards the north, is the most ancient. The custom of burning the body and placing the ashes in a cist, or an urn with its mouth downwards, is supposed to have prevailed with the former. The mode of burying the body extended at full length was of the latest adoption. A *Cist* is an excavation cut in the soil or chalk on which the tumuli is raised; and a *Kistvaen* is composed of several large slabs of stone set upright, and protected at the top by a larger slab placed horizontally. Lance heads and daggers of brass, stone celts, arrow heads of stone, flint, or bone, personal ornaments, urns, or drinking cups, and other vestigia of the Celtic race, are found in these funeral tumuli; although in instances where a subsequent deposit occurs, it is sometimes mistaken for an original interment. *Battle Barrows*, which have been formed so late as the Battle of Culloden, are easily distinguished from undoubted British tumuli, by the vast number of bones which they contain. The Saxons occasionally erected barrows over the ashes of the body of the deceased, but in their rude state paid little attention to the dignity of sepulture. There is indeed scarcely a single barrow in England, which on investigation has been found to contain indicia of Saxon interment. After their conversion to Christianity, their common coffins were wood; the more costly were stone. The terror conveyed to the English by the predatory inroads of the Danes, generated a habit of ascribing many of these rude and melancholy emblems of death and desolation to that ferocious people. But no rational evidence has ever been adduced to prove that these restless pirates ever constructed works so laborious and stupendous, though *battle barrows* were probably raised by the Danes after the defeat of the rival Saxons and harassed Britons. It may be proper to add, that the Romans either buried the body entire, or consumed it by fire; but no super-incumbent barrow has ever been discovered over their burial places. Where Roman insignia have been found in a barrow or cairn, Mr. King ascribes them to British officers or chieftains in the Roman service. The usual characteristics of a Roman sepulture is a plain grave, with one or more stone pillars bearing an inscription, and sometimes a sculptured device.—*Whitaker's Hist. of Manchester*, vol. ii. p. 139. *Douglas' Nenia Brit.* p. 1, 2. *King's Muni. Antiqua.* vol. 1, p. 292, et. seq. *Introd. to Beauties of England*, p. 201. *Turner's Hist. of Anglo-Saxons*, vol. ii. p. 154.

**NORTH EARLE** is situated one mile and a quarter south-by-west from Wooler, on the right side of the road leading from Wooler to Langley-ford. The mansion-house is almost enveloped in wood, but by a small opening on the north-west, it bursts upon the view of the traveller, and produces an agreeable effect. Adjoining is a neat and delightful garden, and, at a small distance, several rows of venerable trees, near to which runs a stream of pure water. The extensive prospect of lofty hills, with rivers winding round their base, diversify and embellish the scene, and inspire ideas the most solemn and sublime. Robert Selby, Esq. is the proprietor of this pleasant retreat. **SOUTH EARLE** stands at a short distance, near the base of a fine hill, called Yeard Hill. The house is a light airy modern structure, with a pleasant plot of ground in front. The proprietor is Thomas Selby, Esq. a gentleman distinguished for his taste in rural improvements, and his attainments in philosophical and scientific subjects. Earle was formerly possessed by the Swinburne family; but two brothers, named Selby, having married two sisters of the same family, the estate came into their possession, and was divided into North and South Earle. About eight years ago, an urn was found on the summit of a green hill at *Old Earle*, filled with bones, and a thin piece of flint.

### CHATTON PARISH.

This parish is bounded on the north by the parishes of Lowick and Doddington, on the west by Wooler and Eglingham, on the south by the latter and Chillingham, and on the east by Bambrough and Belford. It extends between seven and eight miles from east to west, and about the same distance from north to south. It is intersected by the river Till, on each side of which the soil is fertile and well cultivated; but the east and west parts are sterile and heathy. About a mile east from the Till is a range of bleak hills, which run north and south, and upon which plantations might, no doubt, be made, to the advantage of the proprietor, and to the general benefit and ornament of the adjoining country. In the north part of this parish are some lime-works, carried on by J. A. Wilkie, Esq. of Hetton; and also in the east part by J. Pratt, Esq. of Bellshill. There is an annual fair held on Whitsun-Tuesday at Weetwood Bank. It is one of the largest fairs in the north, for cattle, horses, and sheep. The latter are principally long-wooled hogs, and ewes and lambs. Servants are also hired at this fair. Chatton parish contains 274 houses, and 1460 inhabitants; also two schools, attended by about 120 children, and a Sunday-school, which is in a declining state.

**CHATTON.**—This village is situate about five miles east from Wooler. It contains upwards of 70 families, and is the only one of consequence in the parish. The church, which stands on the south side of the village, is dedicated to the Holy Cross, and is a vicarage, valued in the king's books at £12, 10s. 0½d. The duke of Northumberland is patron. The parsonage house was formerly an embattled tower,\* in which the vicar

\* In a list of Northumbrian fortresses taken during the minority of Henry VIII., there are six other towers enumerated which belonged to the resident clergymen, viz.: "Turris de Witton juxta Rothebury Rectoris de Rothebury; Turris de Corbrigg, Vicarii ejusdem; Turris de Sandfordham Vicarii ejusdem; Turris de Ellysdan Rectoris ejusdem; Turris de Ponteland Vicarii ejusdem; Turris de Emylden Vicarii ejusdem.

could preserve his most valuable effects from a sudden surprise of the Borderers. The church towers were also used for the same defensive purposes. The present church is a good modern structure, and was built about the year 1763. A French colour is exhibited in the chancel, which was taken by lieutenant Samuel Cook (son of the present vicar) in the *Swallow* frigate, after an engagement with a vessel of superior force. The church-yard stands so near the Till, that, during floods, a great part of it is covered with water.\* Here lie the remains of Mr. John Dial, an eminent mathematician, without even a tomb-stone in honour of his memory. He was many years mathematical teacher at Bambrough Castle, where he was distinguished for his skill in the science of navigation, both theoretically and practically. His jovial disposition and fondness for company led him into irregularities that clouded a vigorous genius, and were decidedly incompatible with the ideas which his employers entertained of the necessity of strict morals and good example. Having, in consequence of his improper habits, lost his situation at Bambrough, he made several unsuccessful attempts to establish himself in other places. He died at Horton, in July, 1816, aged 87 years, in very indigent circumstances. In a painting in Bambrough Castle, this ingenious man is represented as introducing a shipwrecked seaman to Dr. Sharp.

Chatton was formerly a manor belonging to the barony of Vescy, of which the lord Vescy died possessed. It was afterwards sold to the Percy family, by the bishop of Durham, in which it continued for some successions; but, being forfeited to the crown by Henry earl of Northumberland, it was bestowed, with North and South Charlton, on George duke of Clarence, by king Edward IV. his brother. Some lands and tenements in this parish, which belonged to the abbey of Newminster, of the yearly value of £21, were given by king Henry VIII. to John Carr, gentleman, in consideration of his good and faithful services.

HETTON is a small village situate on the north side of the Till, about one mile north-west from Chatton. At some distance northward is *Hetton Hall*, the pleasant seat of John Allen Wilkie, Esq.

\* In March, 1814, as the sexton was digging a grave on the north side of the church, he found a stone coffin about ten inches below the surface. It was securely and neatly covered with three stones. The skull was nearly perfect, and the teeth of the upper jaw were a full set. The thigh bone measured eighteen inches; but the skull was nearly full of water. The adjacent earth being carefully dug up and trindled, one of Robert Bruce's silver pennies was found; also a steel spur, and several relics of ornamental brass and iron work, supposed to be the remains of the helmet of the warrior who was interred in the coffin. The Rev. Joseph Cook, of Newton Hall, vicar of Chatton, offers the following remarks on the discovery of this ancient stone coffin. "In 1318, Robert Bruce and his adherents had been excommunicated by the Pope for contumacy to his highness's messengers, and having assaulted and taken the fortress of Berwick, as well as those of the castles of Wark, Harbottle, and Mitford, and laid waste all the intervening country, it is probable that this warrior, now alluded to, fell at this juncture; and that the vicar of Chatton, on the strength of the above-named anathema, refused sepulture to his remains in any other part of the consecrated ground, than that of the north side of the church, the place in those times allotted, I believe, for the unhallowed interment of excommunicated unfortunates."

HORTON stands in a bleak and naked country, adjoining the Roman Watling Street, and about half a mile north from the Till. Scarcely any remains of the *Castle of Horton* now exist, the venerable ruins having been appropriated to the building or repairing of the out-houses of the adjoining farmers. Horton was held of the barony of William Vescy, by William Tuberville, for half a knight's fee; and after that was for many years the seat of a younger branch of the Greys of Chillingham; of Thomas Grey, 12 king Henry VI.; of Sir Ralph Grey, a representative in parliament for Northumberland, 1 queen Mary, 1553, and high sheriff 6 king Edward VI.; of Sir Ralph Grey, knt. high sheriff of Northumberland, 9 king James I.; of Nevill Grey, Esq. 1 king George I. It is now in the possession of earl Grey, of Howick, on whom it devolved on the demise of the late Sir Henry Grey, bart.

WEETWOOD, the seat of John Ord, Esq. is most delightfully situate on the north banks of the Till, at a short distance south from Horton Castle.

FOWBERRY stands pleasantly on the south side of the Till, and a short distance east from Weetwood. *Fowberry Tower* was the seat of William de Folebyr, who, in 1273, held Folebyr, Coldmorton, and Hessilrigg, by one knight's fee, of the old feoffment of the barony of Vescy. In 1 king Edward IV. Sir Robert de Folebyr, or Fowberry, and Sir George Lumley, were representatives in parliament for Northumberland, and are styled in the writ *Milites gladiis cincti*. On Trinity Sunday, 1524, the son and heir of William de Fowberry took 200 Scotsmen prisoners, on their return from plundering the country. Eight years after this exploit, the Scots plundered Fowberry. In 1663, it was the property of William Strother, Esq. of Kirk Newton, but charged upon "Mr. Heron of Fowberry," in the rental for raising the train-bands. In 1741, John Strother Kerr, Esq. of Fowberry, was sheriff for this county. At present, Fowberry Tower is the residence and property of Matthew Culley, Esq.\* who purchased it of the late Sir Francis Blake, bart. Mr. M. Culley is son of the late George Culley, Esq. the celebrated breeder. This eminent agriculturalist and his brother Matthew came into Glendale about 56 years ago. They were very worthy and ingenious men, and to their joint intelligence and exertions Northumberland in particular, and society in general, are indebted for a powerful impulse given to rural industry. From every county of the kingdom, and from every civilized part of Europe and the New World, pupils and strangers crowded to view the scenes of their active and successful labours. George survived his elder brother Matthew a few years, and to the last retained that even gaiety of temper and simplicity of manners which characterized him through life. He was the earliest and the last pupil of Bakewell. This patriarch died, after a short illness, at Fowberry, May 7, 1818, in the 79th year of his age,

\* The public is indebted to the spirited exertions of this gentleman for the bridge lately erected over Hetton burn, near its junction with the Till, and on the road between Fowberry and Horton. This was an extremely dangerous passage when the Till was flooded; and a young man, clerk to Mr. Curry of Alnwick, was drowned a few years ago in attempting to cross this ford. The duke of Northumberland, the earls Grey and Tankerville, several of the neighbouring gentry, and many of the farmers, subscribed towards this useful erection.

NESBITT.—This small township lies at a short distance north-west from Dodding-ton. It is the property of James Graham Clarke, Esq. of Newcastle.

## CHILLINGHAM PARISH

Is bounded on the north by Chatton, on the west and south by Eglingham, and on the east by Bambrough Ward. This small parish is fertile and well cultivated. It contains 67 houses and 359 inhabitants, and a school which is usually attended by about 50 children. The master receives £10 per annum from the earl of Tankerville, for the education of ten boys.

CHILLINGHAM, anciently called *Chevelingham*, is situate about five miles east from Wooler. The church, which is dedicated to St. Peter, is a vicarage, valued in the king's books at £4. The bishop of Durham is patron. At the north-east end of the chancel, behind the earl of Tankerville's seat, is a beautifully raised tomb of alabaster, over one of the ancient family of the Greys and his lady, with their effigies, recumbent, and in a praying posture, curiously ornamented with sculptures of the Holy Family in niches. Above it, on blue marble, is his arms, with the French motto, *De bon vaulois, server le roy*.

The *Castle of Chillingham* stands on a fine eminence, surrounded by trees, at a short distance from the church. It is a square heavy structure, of four storeys in the wings and three in the centre, and is of the order of architecture used in the reign of queen Elizabeth. From the centre area a flight of steps lead into a balustrade, ornamented with the effigies of British warriors armed, cut in stone. The apartments are awkward and small, and the communications irregular. Here are several good portraits, a full length of lord chancellor Bacon, another of lord treasurer Burleigh; a gaudy painting of Buckingham, in a white satin gilded vest, gold and white striped breeches, effeminate and fantastical; a good portrait of king Charles; a picture of James II. of the most unhappy countenance.\* In the Park are still preserved an

\* In one of the apartments is a marble chimney-piece, in sawing which from the block, a live toad, it is said, was discovered therein. The nidus where the animal lodged has been filled with cement; but a painting was made of this phenomenon. Mr. Hutchinson observes, that if the toad was as large as represented in the painting, it was wonderful indeed, for size as well as its existence, being near as big as a hat crown. It is not possible to look upon this object without giving passage to some reflections of the following order:—How wonderful are all the works of Providence; but how incomprehensible is the existence of this animal!—shut up in the bosom of a mountain, cased in a rock of marble, perhaps a hundred feet from the surface; living without air, or such only as should pervade the veins of this stone; existing without other diet than the dews which might pass through the texture of marble; deprived of animal consolations, without light, without liberty, without an associate of its kind. If deposited here when the matter which inclosed it was soft, and before it gained its consistency as marble, how many ages ought we to number in its life; for multitudes of years must have passed to reduce any soft substance, in a course of nature, to the state of this stone. One may ask, why did it not perish in the universal wreck of animal existence? and at what age of the world were these mountains of marble first formed? The inquiry leads to a maze of perplexity; like the ingenious Mr. Brydon's inspection of the stratas of Etnæan lava, all adopted chronology sinks in the view; and years are extended on the age of creation beyond every thing but Chinese calculation.

uncontaminated breed of wild cattle, noticed (page 110) in the general description of this county. There exists no account of the time when this singular species was introduced into Chillingham.\*

Chillingham was anciently held of the barony of William de Vescy by Walter de Huntercombe, who, having a moiety of the barony of Muschampe, obtained a charter for free-warren in all his demesne lands at this place, and some other of his lordships in this county. It was afterwards the seat and manor of the heroic race of the Greys of Wark;† and is now in the possession of the right hon. the earl of Tankerville.

\* In a family account book, written by William Taylor, steward of Chillingham, and now (1821) in the possession of his great grandson, William Taylor, Esq. Hendon Grange, near Sunderland, is an outlay—“1689, Dec. 5, pd. for Wm. Kady's white calfe ten shillings. May 1692, Beasts in ye Parke my Lords—16 white wilde beasts, 2 black steeres and a quy, 12 white read and black eard, 5 blacke oxen and browne one, 2 oxen from Warke June last, a steere kild Aug. 92. Yt quy had a calfe and went to upparke with the 12 blacke and read eard, the two of Warke and the browne one at Chivton.”

† A younger son of Grey, of Chillingham, obtained a settlement in Scotland, under William the Lion. He is the progenitor of lord Grey, and other families of the same surname, in North Britain. The following abridged account of the lords Powyss, first earls of Tankerville, is extracted from a MS note by R. Spearman, Esq. by favour of Mr. Thomas Bell:—The king of Cardigan, a descendant of the great Cadwallader, gave to his second son Amarandus, for patrimony, Powyss land, which, being in the Marches or Borders of Wales, he was best qualified to defend, on account of his eminent valour. In time, this lordship came to a woman, named Avis, or Hawys, who married Sir John Charlton, or Chorlton, knt. and in consequence her husband became lord Powyss in the beginning of Edward II. John Charleton, lord Powyss and baron of De la Pole, son of the above Sir John and Hawys his wife, married Maud, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, and had issue John lord Powyss and others. John Charleton, eldest son as above, third lord Powyss, married Joan, second daughter of Ralph baron Stafford. John Charleton, fourth lord Powyss, married, first, ——— and had issue Edward, son and heir; married, secondly, Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel, who had no issue. Edward Charleton, fifth lord Powyss, son and heir by the first wife, married Eleanor, eldest daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, and lord Wake of Liddell; which Eleanor, after death of her two brothers, Thomas and Edmund Holland, who died without issue, was one of the co-heirs, both to her father and her brothers, and was formerly wife to Roger Mortimer, fourth earl of March: this Edward Charleton lord Powyss had issue, by Eleanor Holland his wife, two daughters, co-heirs, viz. Joan or Jane, and Joyse, second daughter and co-heir. Joan or Jane, the eldest daughter as above, married Sir John Grey, knt. in right of his wife sixth lord Powyss; her mother Eleanor, wife of Edward Charleton lord Powyss, elder daughter and co-heir of her father, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, sister and co-heir of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, lord Wake of Liddell, and duke of Surrey; and by said Joan or Jane, said Sir John Grey lord Powyss had issue. Henry (q. John) Grey, seventh lord Powyss, was by king Henry V. A. D. 1414, created earl of Tankerville in Normandy to him and his heirs male, by delivering of one basin of earth at the castle of Rouen, every year on St. George's day; he married Antigone, the natural daughter of Humphrey Plantagenet, fourth son of king Henry IV. styled duke of Gloucester, earl of Hainault, Holland, Zealand, and Pembroke, lord of Frazier, great chamberlain and defender of the realm of England: this Henry earl of Tankerville, by Antigone his wife above mentioned, had Richard Grey lord Powyss, his son and heir, Humphrey, second son, and Elizabeth, a daughter, married to Sir Richard Kynaston, who was slain at the battle of Bangy-bridge in Anjou, in company with Thomas duke of Clarence, Gilbert Umfravel, earl of Angus, lord Ross, and Sir William Bowes, knight and banneret, and near 2000 common soldiers, A. D. 1427. For a further account of the earls of Tankerville, see note to page 357.

Chillingham is also the residence of Nicholas Bailey, Esq. who has succeeded his father, the justly celebrated agriculturist,\* in the office of steward of the extensive estates of the earl of Tankerville.

On a rocky eminence, at the head of Chillingham park, is a circular double entrenchment, called *Ros Castle*. This was undoubtedly a fort of the ancient Britons; for *Ros*, in the old Celtic, and *Ros*, in the Gaelic, signifies a promontory. *Ros-lin* Castle stands also on the point of a rocky prominence.

HEBBURN lies south from Chillingham, and near the extremity of the Ward. In the neighbourhood is a circular entrenchment similar to *Ros Castle*, and which was probably the work of the same people.

NEW-TOWN.—This village stands one mile west from Wooler. William Jobson, Esq. a skilful agriculturist, resides here. He has instructed several young gentlemen of fortune and family in the new and improved modes of culture. His pupils lately presented him with a valuable silver cup, in testimony of their esteem and gratitude. Adjoining this place is a stone cross, twelve feet high, called by the country people the *Hurl-stone*.

\* John Bailey, Esq. was a native of Cockfield, in the county of Durham, and nearly related to the ingenious and benevolent Mr. George Dixon of that place. After receiving a good preparatory education, he became a pupil to Godfrey the engraver, in which art he acquired considerable proficiency. He engraved the plates for Hutchinson's View of Northumberland, and excelled in delineating machinery; but his greatest work in this line was a view of Darlington on a large scale. For some time he enjoyed a high reputation as a land surveyor and teacher of the mathematics at Witton-le-Wear. His plans were embellished in such a style of uncommon elegance and beauty as to excite general admiration, and at length recommended him to the particular notice of the earl of Tankerville, who, finding him skilled in so many useful branches of science, appointed him steward over his estates in this county. His removal to Chillingham, and co-operation with the active Culleys, formed a new era in rural improvements. Every new discovery in the science of agriculture was adopted and recommended with peculiar energy. Besides the valuable practices before noticed, which were introduced by this enterprising gentleman, that of irrigation merits peculiar notice. In the vicinity of Wooler there is a large tract of low flat ground (called *haughs*) adjoining the rivers Till and Glen, which was frequently overflowed. Mr. Bailey made the attempt to embank them at Yevering in the year 1787; which answering the purpose, the practice was soon after adopted on the haughs of Turvilaws, Doddington, Ewart, &c. by which the lands were more than doubled in value. He was most extensively employed to survey and value estates in the north of England. His Treatise on the Construction of the Plough; the Agricultural Survey of Durham; and his share in completing the excellent Survey of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and this county, are works that attest the extent and variety of his information. His intellectual acquirements were accompanied by great simplicity and mildness of manners, and the strictest moral integrity. This worthy and independent man died while at Great Bavington, in June, 1819, in the 68th year of his age. His son, William Bailey, Esq. of Hazle-Rig, in Chatton parish, also resides at Chillingham. His daughter, Mary Susannah, married John Langhorn, Esq. of Berwick upon Tweed, banker. This lady has not always succeeded in concealing her exquisite productions from the recognising glance of kindred genius.



## WOOLER PARISH.

This parish is bounded on the north and west by the parish of Doddington, on the east by that of Chatton, and on the south by Coquetdale Ward. It is of small extent, but well cultivated, and contains 315 houses and 1830 inhabitants. At Fenton in this parish a fair is held on the 27th September, called St. Ninnian's, when there is a very large shew of sheep and cattle, with a few horses. The sheep are mostly cast ewes and shearing wethers.

WOOLER is agreeably situate on a fine declivity, to the east of Cheviot, above a trout-stream which runs into the river Till. It is 318 miles north-north-west from London, 46½ miles north-north-west from Newcastle, 18 south-south-west from Berwick, about the same distance from Kelso, Alnwick, and Rothbury, and 9 miles from Belford. The turnpike-road from Edinburgh, by way of Coldstream, passes near to the town. Wooler is the only market-town in Glendale Ward. It consists of several streets and lanes, viz. Teucer Hill, Windy Row, Temple's Hole, Ramsay's South Lane, Scotch Gate, and Cheviot Bank. There are several inns in Wooler, some of which are very respectable, particularly the Black Bull inn. The market-place is in the centre. The weekly market is held on Thursday, principally for corn, considerable quantities of which are sold by sample, mostly for exportation. Wooler has also two fairs in the year; one on the 10th of May, for a few cattle, sheep, horses, hiring servants; and the other on the 17th October, for very great numbers of sheep of the Cheviot and long-woolled kinds, a few cattle, and horses.

The church, which is a vicarage in the gift of the bishop of Durham, is dedicated to St. Mary. It is a neat and commodious structure, situated on a fine eminence. The former church was a mean thatched building, but, being burnt down, a brief was obtained for the erection of the present one, which was built about the year 1765.\* The mother church stood at Fenton, and some part of the ruins still remain.

There are in Wooler three dissenting meeting-houses, which are fully attended, viz. a Presbyterian, a Relief, and a Burgher, besides a congregation of Baptists; and a Roman Catholic chapel. There are four day-schools in this town, attended by above 200 children. Lord Tankerville gives £5 a year and a school-house for the instruction of the poor; and the bishop of Durham also gives £5 a year for the same purpose. This last subscription is to supply the loss sustained a few years ago of £100, left by a Mr. Chisholm, for teaching six poor children. The Rev. William Haigh, the present vicar, has also procured the institution of a Sunday-school, which is maintained by subscription. There is likewise another school of this description,

\* At the reformation, Mr. John Lemax, M. A. of Emanuel College, in Cambridge, was minister of Wooler, who, not complying with the act of Uniformity, was attended, and retired to North Shields, where he practised physic and surgery, and kept an apothecary's shop, there being none there at that time. Mr. Edward Rochester had the living of Wooler during the time of the civil wars. He was sequestered and plundered, so that after his decease his family was reduced to great necessities, and obliged to seek relief from the corporation established for the support of ministers' widows and orphans.

belonging to the Dissenters, and taught by the Rev. A. Mitchell. An Auxiliary Bible Society was formed here in 1815, of which the present earl of Tankerville was chosen president.

Wooler was one of the baronies into which Northumberland was divided after the Norman conquest. It was given by king Henry I. to Robert de Musco-Campo, or Muschampe. This barony (called in *Test. de Nevil*, Willove) had many valuable members, viz. "Heathpoole, Lowicke, Belford, Etal, Ford, Kymmerston, Crookham, Hedderlaw, Brankston, Heddon, Akeld, Cowpland, Yevering, Humbledon, Barmoor, Ditching, Middleton, Fenton, Yessington, Tricklington, Bolsden, Howburn, Ulchester, and a moiety of Elwick." These lands were held in capite by barony, by the service of four knights' fees. The family of the Muschampes is long ago extinct. Robert de Muschampe, who held this barony in the reign of king Henry III. was considered the mightiest baron in the north of England. His son, Robert de Muschampe, 1 king Edward I. had three daughters, coheirs, who married the earl of Strathern in Scotland, Odonel de Ford, and Walter de Huntercombe. This manor appears at some time to have been an appendant to the manor and castle of Alnwick, for Joan, the lady of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, who died 41 Edward III. had allotted for her dowry, among other lordships and manors, certain lands in the town of Wooler. Afterwards we find the families of Heuell, Scrope, d'Arcy, and Percy, having possessions here; and from the last of these Wooler passed to the Greys. In the 16th of queen Elizabeth, Sir Thomas Grey, knight, held the barony and manor of Wooler. It has now descended from the Greys to the earls of Tankerville.

On a circular mount near Wooler are the remains of a tower; the walls are very thick, and apparently as ancient as the time of the Muschampes. By the escheats of king Richard II. it appears there was an hospital here, dedicated to Mary Magdalen. In the neighbourhood of Wooler are several intrenchments and cairns; one at a place called Cattle Well, which has the name of Maiden Castle; and another, a very considerable one, called Trodden Gazes. Wooler was burnt down about the year 1722, and "arose fairer out of its ashes." Yet still its appearance is far from being elegant or commodious.

From the report of former travellers, an unfavourable impression has been very generally received respecting the people and town of Wooler.\* The inhabitants of

\* Mr. Handyside, who had a premium of ten guineas from the society for the encouragement of arts, for the second best painting in enamel, exhibited in March, 1764, was a native of this town.

Sir Patrick Claud Ewins, bart. who lived near Wooler, where he died in 1807, in the 87th year of his age, deserves notice. This singular character formerly married Signora Cantuei, a Neapolitan lady, by whom he had issue an only son, born at Eagle-hall, Somerset. This son married without his father's consent; the latter disposed of all his estates, invested the produce in the public funds, and withdrew into a very humble retirement about 56 years since, leaving his son (since deceased) the scanty pittance of 40*l.* a year only, and whom he never afterwards would be reconciled to, or see. The deceased made many wills, and by the last, after giving in legacies about 40,000*l.* bequeathed the residue of his immense property (exceeding, it is said, 500,000*l.* sterling) to a distant relation at Newry in Ireland, who dying but a very short time before the testator, the title and whole residue of this splendid fortune devolved by lapse to Mr. James Ewins, the testator's grandson, of Newport, Monmouthshire, perfumer—a man of unblemished character, with a large family of children.

this town are, however, remarkably spirited, intelligent, and civil, and are in no respect inferior to those of any other small market town in the north of England. The increasing opulence of the surrounding farmers operates favourably on the trade of the place, and the shops are well supplied with articles of almost every description. The meanness of the buildings would, indeed, to a stranger, convey the idea of poverty, which does not exist. It is difficult to ascertain the real cause why Wooler has been so completely neglected by its noble proprietor, the earl of Tankerville, especially as he has given every possible encouragement to the improvement of the adjoining lands.

*St. Ninnians*,\* at the west end of Wooler, was the residence of the late Henry Heneage St. Paul, Esq. member of parliament for Berwick, and colonel of the Northumberland Northern Local Militia. He died Nov. 1, 1821, and was buried in the family vault at Doddington. He was much esteemed for his amiable and upright conduct in life.

*Wooler Bridge-End* is at a short distance south-east by south from the town, and is the property of the earl of Tankerville. It has long been farmed by Thomas Howey, Esq. the proprietor of the Newcastle, Glasgow, and Edinburgh waggons. This gentleman and his brother, the late Henry Howey, Esq. of Elford, were the first that facilitated the inland traffic in this part of the kingdom, by the introduction of well-regulated waggons, instead of the former expensive and inconvenient mode of conveying goods by pack-horses. Eight-horse waggons were first used; but these unweildy vehicles have for some time been laid aside, and light waggons, each drawn by three horses, substituted. The Tankerville Arms, a large and commodious inn, is much frequented by travellers. There is still an annual prize show of cattle held here. *St. Magnus Brewery*, belonging to Mr. William Bell, stands in a fertile plain adjoining the town. Near this brewery is a tile and brick manufactory, carried on by Mr. Selby Morton. These useful articles are much esteemed for their durability, and are of great advantage to the neighbourhood.

"Wooler," writes Mr. Hutchinson, "is situated to the east of Cheviot, in an ill-cultivated country, under the influence of vast mountains, from whence it is subject to impetuous rains. It is a place of great resort in the summer months for invalids to drink goats' milk or whey." But circumstances are now much altered, and the country around Wooler affords the most varied and beautiful prospects imaginable; the grounds rising on both sides, and forming a mixture of rich corn lands, and of smooth and verdant sheep-walks; a landscape so finely delineated by the rural poet:—

"Happy Northumbria!  
Grateful thy soil, and merciful thy clime,  
Thy streams unfailing in the summer's drought;  
..... Thy valleys float  
With golden waves; and, on thy mountains, flocks

\* A great number of kirks, chapels, wells, and other local objects in North Britain, as well as in the northern and western isles, are named after the venerated St. Ninnian. He was a noble Briton, and was chiefly instrumental in converting the Romanized Britons of Valentia to Christianity. He died in the year 432, after spending a long life in cultivating the intellects and refining the manners of his countrymen.

Bleat numberless; while, roving round their sides,  
Bellow the blackening herds in lusty droves."

Since the attention of the farmers has been turned to pursuits more profitable than the rearing of goats, invalids have ceased to visit Wooler for the benefit of these animals' milk, and the trade of the town now rests upon a more permanent basis.

FENTON, a small village, the property of James Graham Clarke, Esq. is situate on the east side of the river Till,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles north from Wooler, to which parish it belongs, though enclosed on all sides by the parish of Chatton. The Messrs. Culley farmed first at this place; and the improved state of the neighbourhood evinces the advantages which must always result from good example. It is now farmed by Mr. John Vardy and son, for whom a remarkably neat and convenient dwelling-house has been lately erected.

### THE CHEVIOT HILLS.

Before closing the description of this Ward, it may not be improper to offer a few remarks on these celebrated mountain heights, which, says an agricultural traveller, "are situated on the Borders: part of them stand within the political bounds of Scotland. But the whole being, by nature and agricultural management, the same, and the principal hill, *The Cheviot*, from which they take their name, being situate in Northumberland, I consider the whole as a district of the northern department of England. The extent of these hills would be difficult to estimate, as they unite with the moreland district to the southward, and are continued, to the westward, by similar green hills in Scotland. Admitting that their bases occupy a circle of about fifteen miles in diameter, their contents may be set down at 150, to 200, square miles. The surface or form of these hills is extraordinary. Many of them are of a conical mould; some of them nearly perfect cones; others of irregular shape, but generally pointed, with smooth steep sides, and with their bases nearly in contact with each other. The soil, on the lower slopes, has every appearance of considerable fertility, and, with a better climature, might doubtlessly be rendered productive in a state of mixed cultivation. On the higher steeper acclivities, points of rocks and loose stones appear. The produce, at present, is grass, a continued sheet of greensward, from base to summit; excepting where stones prevail, and excepting the heads of the higher hills, especially of the Cheviot, whose upper regions are maculate with blotches of heath. Formerly, many or most of the lower grounds, where any degree of flatness would easily admit the plough, have evidently been cultivated, probably at a time when these Borders were fuller of people than they are at present, when a few very large sheep farmers (each perhaps holding a parish of several thousand acres in extent) and their shepherds are the only inhabitants; and, even to supply these few, the arable crops that are at present grown are insufficient."

On the top of the mountain, called, by way of eminence, Cheviot, is a lough, which was so firmly frozen at Midsummer a few years ago, that a person walked over it. For further particulars of this remarkable group of primary mountains, see page 102.

Mr. Hutchinson describes the inhabitants of these hills as a most wretched, indolent, and ferocious race of beings; but the Cheviot shepherds are now neither so brutish nor so miserable as he represents them. They are, in general, a sober, shrewd, and religious set of people, who possess all those habits of hospitality which characterize the inhabitants of a pastoral country. Their children are generally taught the rudiments of learning, and early imbibe a taste for religious disputation, by which their intellects are exercised and exempted from the stupifying effects of a monotonous occupation. If the occupiers of the large sheep-farms of this district have profited by the intelligence and enterprize of their neighbours, their servants have also participated in the advantages, for we no longer can recognize among them either the stupidity or the surliness which are frequently the consequence of extreme poverty.

The scene of the battle of *Chevy-chase*, in the celebrated ballad of that name, is laid in these mountains. Notwithstanding there is nothing but ballad authority for it, yet it is highly probable that such an action might have happened between two rival chieftains, jealous of the invasion of their hunting-grounds. The limits of the kingdoms were then unsettled; and even at this time, there are debateable lands amidst these hills. The poet has used a licence in his description of the fight, and mixed in it some events of the battle of Otterburn, for neither a Percy nor a Douglas fell in this woeful hunting.

## BAMBROUGH WARD.

---

**T**HIS Ward is bounded on the north by Islandshire, on the west by Glendale and Coquetdale Wards, on the south by the Aln, and on the east by the German Ocean. Taking the average, it is seventeen miles in length from north to south, and eight miles in breadth; consisting principally of arable ground. It contains seven parishes: part of one of them is in Coquetdale Ward; but part of the parishes of Eglingham and Alnwick, of the latter Ward, is within the boundary of Bambrough Ward. The northern extremity of this Ward is cut off from the adjoining parts by a ridge of rocks, from which the ground stretches in a very level and uniform manner towards the south. From the sea it rises with an easy slope to the western banks that skirt the upland district, which is, on an average, about five miles from the sea. The elevation and surface of this tract are perfectly those of a low vale district. Some of the lower lands are barely out of the tide's way; and the higher grounds are seldom more than gentle swells. Viewed from various points, it has every appearance of half a rivered vale. In soil, too, it strictly bears the vale character, being almost uniformly of a retentive nature, and of a productive quality. Towards the northern extremity, there is much deep strong land, of a superior quality; and on the eastern banks of the Aln lie some of the most valuable lands in the kingdom. The soil of the western parts of the Ward is various, but mostly of a pale colour, and a cold weak quality. The farms, as in Glendale Ward, are generally very large, and the farmers opulent, intelligent, and enterprising.

---

## NORTH DIVISION.

---

### BELFORD PARISH

Is bounded on the north by Islandshire, on the east by the same and the sea, on the south by Bambrough parish, and on the west by the parish of Chatton. It extends  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles from east to west, and about 3 miles from north to south. The soil, in general, is excellent, and the "lovely Bason of Belford" has been much admired. It

abounds, like the adjoining country, with coal, limestone, and building stone. This parish contains 284 houses and 1728 inhabitants. There are five day-schools in the town of Belford, and one at Easington, in all of which 220 children are educated. In the former place there are also two Sunday-schools, and in the latter one, which are attended by 190 children.

**BELFORD.**—This is the principal town in the Ward, and is 49 miles north-by-west from Newcastle, and  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-by-east from Berwick. It is one of the most agreeable little towns in the north of England. It stands pleasantly on a gradual slope within two miles of the sea, the prospect of which is intercepted to the east and north-east by the ridge of a hill. Being a post town, and on the great north road, it has a most excellent inn for the accommodation of travellers, called the Bell, kept by Mrs. Henderson, and about six other inns and ale-houses. The buildings, in general, are neat and well disposed; but almost all the houses have been erected on leases for three lives, a circumstance which certainly retards the increase and improvement of the town. There are no trade nor manufactures carried on to any extent, except a brewery belonging to Mr. John Rogers, and a weaving shop, in which Mr. Broomfield employs a few looms in the weaving of various articles. The market is on Tuesday, but its chief support is the sale of corn, great quantities of which are sold by sample for exportation. There are two fairs in the year; one is held on the Tuesday before Whitsuntide, and the other on the 23d of August; at both of which a few cattle and sheep are sold.

The chapel, which was erected in the year 1700, stands at the north-east end of the town, and is an irregular building, very insufficient for the population. It is a curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, of the certified value of £2, and belonged to the priory of Nostall. It is in the gift of the proprietor of Belford.\* Here is a Presbyterian

\* The late Rev. Mr. Armstrong, curate of Belford, was a very remarkable character, and universally known and respected. He was born about the year 1748: his father was a clergyman of the established church, and had a small living in the county of Northumberland. Possessing great natural parts, he made a very extraordinary progress at school, and finished his classical studies in less than the usual time. In the year 1772, he was appointed to the stipendary curacy of Ingram, in Northumberland. About two years after, Abraham Dixon, Esq. who properly appreciated his worth and talents, granted him the perpetual curacy of Belford. This cure was no great object, being scarcely adequate to the support of even a small family: yet he refused two offers of livings of considerable value, alleging that he was perfectly contented and happy in his humble situation; nor would he accede to the proposal of holding another benefice and employing a curate to perform the duties. He had some small personal property, and he was in the habit of boarding and educating a few gentlemen's sons in his own house, the profits of which, added to his stipend, made him "passing rich." His friends were frequently relieved by his bounty, and his acts of charity were numerous.

Mr. A. held the curacy of Belford upwards of 20 years, during which he was indefatigably employed in instructing his parishioners in the knowledge and practice of true religion. As a preacher, he was far above mediocrity. His language was chaste, easy, and animated. He had a clear and musical voice, and his manner was so extremely impressive and pleasing, as rendered it almost impossible to be inattentive to his instructions. In private life he was remarkably regular and abstemious. His conversation was lively, instructive, and agreeable. His hours of relaxation he frequently employed in his garden, or in angling. He also contemplated any striking or stupendous object either of nature or of art, with an ardour and admiration

meeting-house, which is well attended, and another belonging to a congregation of Anti-burghers. Belford, at present, contains 132 houses, and 1728 inhabitants.

The greatest ornament to Belford is the mansion of the late Abraham Dixon, Esq. It is a large modern structure, of Pane's architecture, surrounded with pleasure grounds and fine plantations. On the south side is a beautiful shrubbery, near a piece of water, under a semicircular rocky mount; and at a short distance, to the south-east, is an opening between two hills, by which a prospect of the sea is obtained. "But the situation," observes Hutchinson, "is far from eligible, there being none of that rural variety, that elegant simplicity, or its reverse, those wildnesses in nature, which constitute a pleasing country prospect. The hills rise tamely, the inclosures are large and ill wooded, the hamlets are very distantly scattered, and nothing appears singular or attracting upon the whole view, but the castle of Bambrough, and the sea, which forms the horizon." The present proprietor has extended and improved the appearance of this fine mansion, under the able direction of Mr. Dobson, architect. Two wings have been added, and the grand northern entrance has assumed a fine appearance. The adjoining pleasure grounds have also been very judiciously and tastefully improved.

Belford was the lordship and manor of Walter de Huntercombe, he being possessed of a moiety of the barony of Muschamp, to which this manor was appendant. Having accompanied king Edward I. in the expedition made into Wales, that monarch, in the 18th year of his reign, in reward for his services, made him governor of the Isle of Man, and, in the following year, granted him a charter of free-warren in all his demesne lands in this town, and several other places in Northumberland. He died the 6th of king Edward II. and left this, with other estates, to his wife Alice, who stood infeoffed in them with him. He was summoned to parliament among the barons from the 23d year of king Edward I. to the 4th of Edward II. But this manor soon after this was alienated, whether by sale or marriage we know not, to the family of Meinells; for we find that Nicholas de Meinell, who was the chief of this family, and was summoned to parliament from the 9th to the 16th of Edward III. died possessed of the free chace of Cheviot, and a moiety of this manor of Belford, which, with several other estates, he left to his daughter and heir, Elizabeth, who was first married to John lord Darcy, and afterwards to Peter de Mauley. In the 1st king Henry V. Belford was the manor and villa of Thomas de Hebburn. John Forster, of Bambrough Castle, Esq. possessed it in the 14th king Charles I. It after-

which few were capable of feeling. He had a taste for drawing, architecture, gardening, &c. but particularly for music: in this last he was a great proficient, and not only performed with ease and execution upon several musical instruments, but composed various pieces, principally for sacred purposes, of exquisite beauty and taste. And further, he could, without having received any instruction, make almost every kind of musical instrument. Indeed, such was his skill and dexterity in the mechanic arts, that, in the execution of any nice piece of workmanship, few of the most ingenious artificers were able to surpass him.

From his earliest years Mr. A. seems to have had but a delicate constitution. In 1793, he had a slight stroke of the palsy, and his mental faculties seemed to sympathize with the enfeebled powers of his body. In this declining state he continued until the 3d of August, 1797, when he gently expired, in the 48th year of his age. His memory is still alive in the hearts of his surviving parishioners. Indeed, few deserved praise more than he, and no one ever sought it less.



wards belonged to Abraham Dixon, Esq.\* Some years ago, it was purchased by a company of speculators, who sold it in 1810. It is now the property of William Clarke, Esq. who was high sheriff of Northumberland in the year 1830. Belford estate contains 2920 acres of good land, is tythe free, and lies compactly within a ring fence.

Near this town, on a rising ground, are the ruins of an ancient chapel, which, being surrounded by several tall oak trees, had a most romantic appearance; but the trees are now cut down and the stones removed. On the north-west side, by a fine spring, stood the ancient manor-house, behind which was formerly a wood of large oaks, half a mile in length, which stretched under a range of steep rocks of whinstone. About a mile south-west from Belford are the remains of an encampment, nearly square, with a wide foss and a double rampier, the entrance to the north-east. It appears to have been a place of considerable strength, and is thought to be the work of the Danes, which is highly probable, considering its convenient situation in the vicinity of the coast.

MIDDLETON.—This place is the property of S. F. Gillum, Esq. and is a little more than a mile north-west from Belford. DETCHANT, a small village, stands on a bend of the great post-road, about  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles north-north-west from Belford. It consists mostly of cottages for labourers. EASINGTON GRANGE stands about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  mile north-east from Belford, and is the property and residence of John Nesbitt, Esq. EASINGTON, which adjoins this township on the south, is the property of Captain Landells. ELWICK was before noticed in the description of Ancroft chapelry.

### BAMBROUGH PARISH.

This extensive parish is bounded on the north by Belford parish and the sea, on the east by the sea, on the south by the parishes of Ellingham and Embleton, and on the west by that of Chatton. It extends above 8 miles from east to west, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles from north to south. It contains twenty-four townships, including Lucker chapelry, 660 houses, and 3344 inhabitants.

\* Abraham Dixon, Esq. a merchant of great respectability, the proprietor of Belford, procured a market and two fairs to be established at this place. But it was the spirited and patriotic exertions of his son, Abraham Dixon, Esq. that raised Belford into consequence. When the town came into his possession, it consisted of only a few miserable cottages. He judiciously commenced his schemes of improvement by repairing the adjoining roads, which were uncommonly bad. He next established a woollen manufactory, which furnished employment to a number of both sexes, and introduced habits of industry. The establishment of a tannery was also an acquisition of importance to the neighbourhood; and the erection of an elegant and commodious inn rendered this place an agreeable resting-place for travellers. By these, and similar means, which this worthy gentleman indefatigably pursued, the population of the town increased rapidly, and it now ranks among the most pleasant and best built market towns in the county. Mr. Dixon was a gentleman of highly polished manners, and was some years lieutenant-colonel of the Northumberland Militia. In 1759, he was high sheriff of Northumberland. He married a daughter of John Ord, Esq. His only sister married Mainwaring Ellerker, Esq. of Risby, in the county of York; and Mr. Dixon bequeathed his estate to — Onslow, Esq. grandson of his sister Ellerker.

There are eight schools in this parish, attended, on an average, by 375 children; namely, two at Bambrough Castle, two at Sunderland, one at Beadnel, one at Newham, one at Lucker, and one at Twizell village. Lucker and Beadnel schools are partly patronized by the trustees of lord Crewe, and Newham school by the duke of Northumberland. There is a Sunday-school at Bambrough, at which about 110 children attend. One at Warrenford, attended by 60, and conducted by the Rev. J. Hutchinson, a dissenting minister, is open only during the summer months.

**BAMBROUGH.**—This village is about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles east by north from Belford. It is an airy, healthy, and beautiful place, adorned with a sweet shady grove in the centre.\* It has been lately much improved, by an increase of excellent cottages; and the adjacent country is in a high state of cultivation, especially in the turnip and clover system.

The chapel, which is dedicated to St. Aidan, is a curacy in the gift of the trustees of lord Crewe. The church is a plain and neat structure, but the date of its erection is unknown.† There are, however, no great marks of antiquity in the building. The church, founded by Oswald, is probably that which stands within the castle walls. This edifice seems to be of much more modern date. In a niche in the wall is a recumbent effigy, cross-legged, called by tradition Sir Lancelot du Lake. As these apertures, on the building of churches, were designed for the tombs of founders or other benefactors, this tomb reduces the antiquity of the church to a late era; and

\* The following extraordinary circumstances, which occurred in this neighbourhood, deserve the notice of the naturalist and the antiquary. They are given on the authority of the Rev. Michael Maughan.

About fifteen years ago, in breaking up a freestone quarry, near Bambrough, where the ground seemingly had never been opened before, a vast quantity of the horns of deer (supposed to be red) were found buried full four feet under a body of excellent solid earth. Most of them, when exposed to the air, mouldered and fell in pieces, except two, which are in high preservation. They are each about three feet long, and all their ramifications quite entire. They are carefully suspended in Bambrough Castle, as curiosities. In digging them up, it appeared that whole carcasses had been entombed there, for the skulls of some of them were not severed from the horns, and even an offensive smell arose from the soil in which they were buried.

In the year 1793, Mr. George Wilson, a mason, met with a toad, which he wantonly immured in a stone wall that he was then building. In the middle of the wall he made a close cell of lime and stone, just fit for the magnitude of its body, and seemingly so closely plaistered as to prevent the admission of air. In the year 1809, on account of some other buildings, it was found necessary to open a gap in this very wall, for a passage for carts, when the poor prisoner was found alive in its strong-hold, and humanely set at liberty. It seemed at first, as must naturally be supposed, in a very torpid state; but it soon recovered animation and activity; and, as if sensible of the blessing of freedom, made its way to a collection of stones, and disappeared,

† In a curious book containing the names and crimes of people in Northumberland, who had incurred the punishment of excommunication, and were presented to the Consistory Court of Arches at Durham, is the following:—"Bambrough, May 21, 1681. Presented Thomas Anderson, of Swinhoe, for playing on a bagpipe before a bridegroom on a Sunday, and not frequenting the church, and for not receiving the holy sacrament."—"Eliz. Mills for scolding and drying fish on the Lord's Day. William Young, of Budle, a common swearer." Signed, William Stuart, James Ware, John Oaling, John Robson, church-wardens. In Dodding-ton parish, "John Chanter is presented for making water against the church!"

indeed the whole building has that appearance. Old armour is suspended from the chancel roof. Unless we conceive the outworks of the fortifications of Bambrough were of great extent, it is not reconcileable that this should be the church founded by king Oswald.\*

The town of Bambrough was once a royal burgh, and the seat of kings, though no trace of its ancient consequence remains. It sent two members to the 23d parliament of king Edward I. John de Greystang and William le Coroner. In king Edward III.'s time, it contributed one vessel to the expedition against Calais. It gives name to the shire of Bambrough, containing the baronies of Bradford, Vicount, and Muschampe, formerly a separate franchise, and possessed of certain immunities and privileges, now obsolete. In 1137, during the reign of king Henry I. a monastery was founded at Bambrough for Canons Regular of the order of St. Austin, subordinate and as a cell to Nostill, near Pomfret, in the county of York, valued at the dissolution, by Dugdale, at £116, 12s. 3d. but by Speed, at £124, 15s. 7d. The scite of the monastery, with its possessions as parcel of St. Oswald of Nostill, were granted to John Forster, 37 king Henry VIII. as is set forth in Tanner's Notitia, p. 392. King Henry gave the churches of St. Oswald and St. Aidan here to the before-mentioned priory. By license of king Edward II. an hospital was founded here, dedicated to Mary Magdalen. Leland speaks of a fair college a little without Bambrough. This was a religious house founded by king Henry III. for preaching friars. Queen Elizabeth, in the second year of her reign, granted the scite to Thomas Reeve and Nicholas Pinder. Bambrough was a very extensive deanery, comprehending a tract from Berwick to Kirk Newton, including Norham.

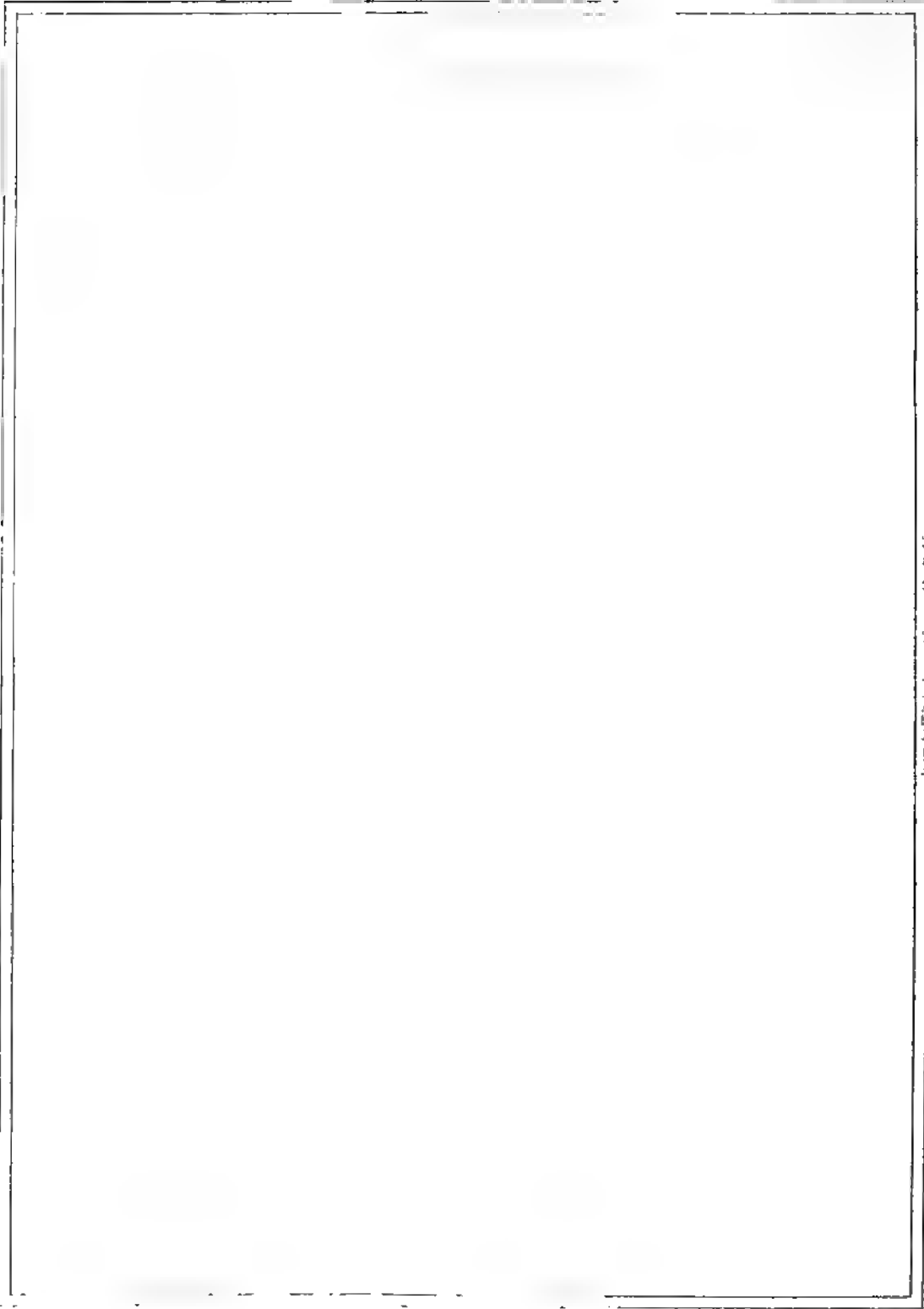
It is recorded of St. Aidan's church, that John le Vicount, the great grandson of Odoard, baron of Embleton, gave to it all his lands, called *Hokemors*, in lieu of his tythes in Burton. He also held six oxgangs of land in the parish of Bambrough,

\* There are monuments of the Forster family in this church, and as they contain some history of the family, the following inscription may be acceptable to the reader:—

"In the vault below lie buried the bodies of William, John, and Ferdinando, sons of Sir William Forster, of Bambrough, knt. by Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Selby of Twisel, bart. and by Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinando lord Fairfax, of Denton.—William was born the 28th of July, 1666; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Pert, Esq.; died the 1st of Sept. 1700, without issue.—John was born the 29th Sept. 1668; died the 15th November, 1699.—Ferdinando was born the 14th of Feb. 1669; died the 22d of Aug. 1701: both unmarried.—They had another brother, Nicholas, who died young, and was buried in the church of South Bailey in' Durham; as also five sisters.—Eleanor, and Dorothy, who died very young. Frances, married to Thomas Forster, Esq. of Etherstone, to whom she had several children. Mary, who died unmarried. And Dorothy, wife to the right honourable the lord Crewe, lord bishop of Durham, of whom their mother died. She being the only one remaining of the family, set up this monument in memory of her dear brothers, as the last respect that could be paid them for their true affection to the church, the monarchy, their country, and their sister, A. D. 1711. This being the burying-place of their ancestors."

In Mr. Randal's Manuscripts it is stated, that "Bambrough was afterwards granted to his (Thomas Forster, Esq. mentioned above) grandson, Claudius Forster, Esq. Mar. 15, 7 king James I. Dorothy, the only child of William Forster, knt. marrying Nathaniel lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and baron of Stene, in the county of Northampton, July 23, 1700, brought with her the estates of Bambrough and Blanchland. She died without issue.





**NORTH-EAST VIEW OF BAMBERG CASTLE.**

Printed by R. H. S. and Co. at the University Press, Cambridge.

paying seven shillings per annum for the farm of the borough. The grant of this farm was made by king Henry II.\*

**BAMBROUGH CASTLE.**—The venerable remains of this celebrated fortress stands on the crown of a high rock, triangular in figure, one of the points projecting into the sea. The rock is beautifully besprinkled with lichens of various rich tints. Many of the buildings stand on the very brink of the rocks, to the land side: the aspect towards the sea is very lofty, being near 150 perpendicular feet above the level of low water mark. Part of the most ancient fortifications on the land side are broken and defaced, by the falling of the cliffs on which they were erected, and which lie upon a stratum of mouldering stone, apparently scorched with violent heat, and having beneath it a close flinty sandstone. On this side a circular tower remains, of very antique construction, its base projecting in several tiers. Many of the other buildings appear to be the work of more modern ages, till approaching the gate-way, which is on the only accessible part of the rock; it was defended by a deep ditch, cut through a narrow neck communicating with the main land, having a draw-bridge: this lies to the south-east, and on the brink of the precipice above the sea-shore. The gate-way is strengthened by a round tower on each side, from whence passing about twelve paces, which space appears to have been formerly a covered way, you approach a second and machicolated gate, of a much more modern order of building, having a portcullis. After passing the second gate, on the left hand, on a lofty point of the rock, stands a very ancient round tower, of great strength, commanding the pass. Assailants having won this approach, entered upon a situation of imminent danger on a tremendous precipice, subject to every kind of annoyance from the besieged, who possessed the round tower.

Mr. Grose says, that every part of the present buildings seems to be the work of the Normans. Others, however, from the figure, materials, arching, windows, bases, and other parts of the round tower, attribute its erection to the Saxons; while Mr. Wallis believes the keep to be of Roman origin, because the architecture of the base is of the Doric order. However this may be, we may fairly conclude that this was the scite of one of the *Castella* built by Agricola in his third campaign. When the natural strength of this commanding rock is considered, the great fertility of the adjoining coast, and the conveniency of such a post to the Roman navy and shipping, it amounts almost to a certainty that these military people would not neglect to occupy it. The justness of this reasoning is confirmed by the circumstance of three Roman *denarii*, one of them a *Vespasian*, being found here. The castles of Tynemouth, Dunstanbrough, and this, stand in a line, as Agricola's chain of forts crossed the country between the two seas; and it is very likely that the first foundations of all

\* On the 19th of March, 1794, the mayor of Newcastle received two letters; the one signed Henry Grey, Bambrough, and the other Thomas Younghusband, Tuggal Hall, stating that a strong party of the French had landed near Bambrough, and were plundering the adjoining country. The alarm occasioned by this intelligence was excessive, the North York Militia flew to arms, and other preparations were made. The affair was mentioned in parliament, and government offered 250*l.* reward for the discovery of the writer or writers of these letters.

three were Roman. It is well known that the Saxons built their castles, when they could, on Roman foundations, and gave them the name of *burgh* and *brough*.

The keep is a lofty square structure, of that kind of architecture which prevailed from the Conquest till about the time of Henry II. The stones with which it is built are remarkably small, and were taken from a quarry at North Sunderland, three miles distant. From their smallness it has been conjectured they were brought hither on the backs of men or horses. The walls to the front are 11 feet thick, but the other three sides are only nine. The original roof was placed no higher than the top of the second story. The reason for the side walls being carried so much higher than the roof, might be for the sake of defence, or to command a more extensive look-out, both towards the sea and land. The tower was, however, afterwards covered at the top. Here were no chimneys: the only fire-place in it was a grate in the middle of a large room, supposed to have been the guard-room, where some stones in the middle of the floor are burned red. This floor was all of stone, supported by arches. This room had a window in it near the top, three feet square, intended to let out the smoke. All the other rooms were lighted by slits or chinks in the walls, six inches broad. The outworks are built of a very different stone from that of the keep, being a coarse freestone of an inferior quality, ill calculated to sustain the injuries of the weather; taken from the rock itself. In all the principal rooms in the outworks there are chimneys, particularly in the kitchen, which measures 40 feet by 30 feet, where there are three very large ones, and four windows; over each window is a stone funnel, like a chimney open at the top, intended, as it is supposed, to carry off the steam. In a narrow passage, near the top of the keep, was found upwards of 50 iron heads of arrows, rusted together into a mass; the longest of them about 7½ inches. In December, 1770, in sinking the floor of the cellar, the draw-well was accidentally found: its depth is 145 feet, cut through the solid rock, of which 75 feet is of hard whinstone. In the summer of the year 1773, in throwing over the bank a prodigious quantity of sand, the remains of the chapel were discovered, in length 100 feet. The chancel, which is now quite cleared, is 36 feet long and 20 feet broad; the east end, according to the Saxon fashion, semicircular. The altar, which has been likewise found, did not stand close to the east end, but in the centre of the semicircle, with a walk about it, three feet broad, left for the priest to carry the Host in procession. The font, richly carved, is also remaining, and is now preserved amongst the curiosities in the keep.

Ida, the first Saxon king of Northumbria, is said to have fortified this rock. On the conversion of the Saxons, the chapel was erected within the walls, and dedicated by king Oswald to St. Aidan. Hoveden, who wrote about the year 1192, says, "Bebba is a very strong city, but not exceeding large; containing not more than two or three acres of ground. It has but one hollow entrance into it, which is admirably raised by steps. On the top of the hill stands a fair church; and in the western point is a well, curiously adorned, and of sweet clean water."

This ancient fortress has furnished history with many memorable events. Penda, king of Mercia, in the year 642, having ravaged Northumberland as far as Bam-brough, laid siege to it, and not being able to take the place by storm, attempted to burn it, by raising huge piles of wood against the walls, and setting them on fire;

but when his machines were fully prepared, and his piles were burning, the wind suddenly changed, and blowing a storm, the blazing faggots were carried into his camp, and made a great destruction, insomuch that he was obliged to raise the siege. This deliverance was ascribed to the prayers of Aidan, bishop of Lindisfarn, who was then resident on the Farn Island. Oswald's great zeal for the conversion of his people, his bounties to the church, and his suffering under the hand of a Pagan conqueror, procured him the immortal honours of a saint and a martyr. His arms were preserved as relics in the church at Bambrough, and were believed to remain uncorrupted, through the influence of a blessing pronounced on them by Aidan, whilst doing a singular act of charity. This shrine wrought, it is said, many wonderful cures.

After the death of Alfred, king of Northumbria, the crown was usurped by Eardulf, to the prejudice of Osrid, Alfred's eldest son, then an infant of the age of eight years. As this act of Eardulf's portended imminent peril to the young prince, Berthfrid, a zealous adherent to Alfred and his family, seized the castle of Bambrough, where he placed Osrid. It was not long before the usurper laid siege to the place; but it was so well defended as to baffle all his attempts, and his assaults were attended with a succession of ill fortune. Whilst Eardulf remained before the walls, the people in general declared for Osrid; and having levied a considerable army, advanced towards the usurper, who being informed of this unexpected change in the sentiments of the people, prepared to raise the siege, and draw off his troops. Berthfrid, at this instant, made a vigorous sally; the adversaries were thrown into confusion and soon routed; Eardulf was taken prisoner, and immediately executed; and Osrid ascended the throne of his ancestors, to the great joy of his subjects.

This was the place of Alred the tyrant's retirement, when he fled from York, to avoid the dangers of civil commotion, having in the ninth year of his reign been deserted by his family and nobles. In the reign of king Egbert, this castle was the prison of Cynewolf, bishop of Lindisfarn: his imprisonment began in 750, and continued for thirty years. According to Florence of Worcester, Alred, the son of Eardulf, whom Athelstan expelled, in the year 926 seized this fortress, and made himself master of the dependent territories, but was soon forced to fly before the arms of Athelstan. In the descent made by the Danes about the year 988, this fortress suffered greatly, but was soon afterwards restored, and new works were added. It is said a great booty fell into the hands of these invaders, by the reduction of Bambrough.

Walteof, the first of that name, earl of Northumberland, being feeble and weak with age, and unable to oppose Malcolm, king of Scots, at the head of a numerous army, made this royal fabric his retreat, till he was freed from his fears by the valour of his son, Uchtred. The conqueror received from king Ethelred his daughter, the princess Edgiva, in marriage, and with her the earldom of Northumberland, and the county of Yorkshire, for a portion; old Walteof resigning this royal fortress, and his other castles and government, to his son, thus allied to the throne.

In the year 1015, the Danes again besieged and took Bambrough, and pillaged it. It is said to have been in good repair at the time of the Conquest, when it is probable it was put into the custody of some trusty Norman, and had additions made to the works; as the present area contained within its walls measures upwards of eight acres, instead of three, as described by Hoveden.



Whilst Malcolm, king of Scotland, was carrying his horrid ravages along the banks of the Tees, Gospatric made an incursion into Cumberland, which the Scottish king then held by force of arms, and, having laid waste the country, he returned to Bambrough laden with spoils. In the reign of William II. A. D. 1095, on the defection of Mowbray, earl of Northumberland, the royal troops laid siege to Bambrough, under the command of the sovereign, the earl having taken refuge there. The king, finding the place impregnable, to distress the garrison, and cut off all succours of men and provisions, erected a fortress in the neighbourhood, according to the art of war practised in those days, which was named *Malvoisin*, or the bad neighbour, in which he placed a strong garrison, and drew off the main body of his army southward. The earl, by means of a secret correspondence held with some of the garrison of Newcastle, had entertained hopes of making himself master of that place: with this intent, under covert of the night, he set out from Bambrough, accompanied by 30 horsemen; but being observed by the garrison of Malvoisin, was pursued. When he arrived at Newcastle, he found the gates shut against him, and the garrison apprized of his intention. He was now reduced to the necessity of flying to the monastery of St. Oswin, at Tynemouth, where he was besieged six days, and wounded. At length, he and his followers having retired to the sanctuary, in defiance of the holy prescription were dragged forth, and delivered up prisoners to the king. His wife, with one Moræl, his kinsman and lieutenant, still held out against the besiegers, and kept the castle of Bambrough, in defiance of every assault, and every device then practised in sieges. The king, wearied with this unsuccessful procedure, led forth his prisoner before the walls, and threatened instantly to put out his eyes, and give him up to torture, if the garrison did not surrender. Moræl, overcome by the threatening calamity which impended on the head of his lord, capitulated; and, for his bravery and singular fidelity, the king pardoned his offences, and took him into favour; at the same time sparing the earl's life, committing him prisoner to the castle of Windsor.

In the next reign it was entrusted by king Henry I. to Eustace Fitz-John, who was dispossessed of it and his other employments by king Stephen, jealous of his attachment to Maud, daughter of king Henry I. Irritated at this injury, Fitz-John attached himself to David, king of Scotland, and levied a great force from his barony of Alnwick, with which he openly joined the Scotch invader. They marched towards Bambrough, and made a regular attack; but so far from being able to possess the place, they only forced an outwork, which had been lately erected, and put to the sword about 100 of its defenders. After destroying the corn, hamlets, and erections in the adjacent country, they marched southward, with king David at their head, to Northallerton, and soon after were defeated at the *battle of the standard*.

King Henry II. in the third year of his reign, had restored to him, by Malcolm IV. king of Scotland, the northern territories, which king Stephen had granted to David, king of Scotland: and therewith king Henry was put in possession of Carlisle, the castle of Bambrough, and Newcastle upon Tyne. It is presumed by some authors, that David having taken advantage of the broils in which king Stephen was involved, had seized the castle of Bambrough; as in the treaty when the earldom of Northumberland was resigned to prince Henry, the king of Scotland's son, this fortress and Newcastle were expressly reserved to the crown of England. In the 16th year of

Henry II.'s reign, some great work seems to have been added to this castle, as in Madox's History of the Exchequer, under the title of Amercements, it appears one William, son of Waldef, was fined five marks for refusing his assistance in the king's works at *Baenburgh Castle*: he was fined also 40s. to have a respite touching the said works. In the time of king Richard I. Hugh bishop of Durham held this castle: but his power was of short date; for the king being offended at his insolence, dis-seized him of this place, together with the county of Northumberland, and imposed on him a fine of 2000 marks.

William Heron, son of Jordan Heron, who held a barony in this county by the service of one knight's fee, as his ancestors had done from the conquest, was in the 32d year of king Henry III. constituted governor of Bambrough Castle, and of Pickering and Scarbrough in Yorkshire, in which appointments he was succeeded, in the 37th year of the same reign, by John Lexington, knt. chief justice of the forests north of Trent. In 1296, king Edward I. summoned John Baliol, king of Scotland, to renew his homage at this castle; but Baliol contemned the command, and Edward, at the head of a great army, entered Scotland, and took ample revenge.

Isabel de Beaumont, related to Eleanor, queen of Edward I. sister to lord Henry Beaumont, and widow of John de Vescy, afterwards wife of John duke of Brabant, had a grant of this castle for her life, on proviso that she did not marry again. During her possession, Piers de Gaveston, earl of Cornwall, was protected here from the vengeance of an injured and incensed nobility. In 1312, he was dragged from the castle of Scarbrough, and given up to the hands of his enemies. In the year 1311, Bambrough Castle, on the marriage of lady Vescy, was re-assumed by government, and given to lord Percy. In 1355, earl Murray being taken prisoner by king Edward III. was committed prisoner to this castle, from whence he was removed to Nottingham, and lastly to Windsor. It was held for a short time by Roger Heron, a younger son of William Heron, before mentioned; after which it was conferred on Henry Percy, for his good services in the Scotch wars. In this family it continued for several ages; and a grant of this castle, together with the manor and fee-farms of the town, was made to his grandson for life. In the reign of king Henry VI. Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, was constable. During the contention between the king and the house of York, there were divers governors, according to the party which happened to be victorious. Sir Ralph Grey and John lord Wenlock were both of them constables for Henry VI. the latter in the 25th year of the king: he nevertheless sided with king Edward IV. and severed him at Towton.

In the second year of the reign of king Edward IV. an insurrection of the Lancastrian party appearing in the north, the king advanced to Northumberland, and at once laid siege to the castles of Alnwick, Dunstanbrough, and Bambrough. Ten thousand forces invested the latter, under the command of the earl of Worcester, the earl of Arundel, the lord Ogle, and the lord Montacute. The duke of Somerset, the earl of Pembroke, lord Roos, and Sir Ralph Percy, maintained the fortress until Christmas eve, when it was surrendered. The lords Pembroke and Roos effected their escape, and the duke of Somerset and Sir Ralph Percy received the royal pardon. Queen Margaret, still struggling against the torrents of adversity, such, in the whole, as royalty seldom ever experienced, again made head in Northumberland. Sir Ralph

Grey surprised the castle of Bambrough, which was then in the keeping of Sir John Astley; and he garrisoned it with Scotch troops. But the battle of Hexham Levels soon put a final end to these commotions, and gave a conclusive blow to the hopes of the house of Lancaster. Sir Ralph Grey and Sir Humphrey Nevill were excepted in the general pardon. Nevill soon afterwards suffered at York; but Sir Ralph Grey, knowing his perilous state, held out the castle of Bambrough until July. The lords Montacute and Warwick conducted the siege. A tower being beat down by the cannon, Sir Ralph received such bruises from its fall, that he was taken up for dead; and the garrison, dismayed at the catastrophe, immediately surrendered. It was Sir Ralph's fate to survive the day, and afterwards to suffer death as a traitor at York.

The damages the castle had sustained were not repaired in that or the succeeding reigns: king Henry VII. and king Henry VIII. both esteemed those castles as places of refuge only for malecontents. From the time of king Edward IV. there is a total suspension of its history. By the escheats of the 10th of queen Elizabeth, it appears to be in the crown, with the adjoining castle of Dunstanbrough. Sir John Foster, of Bambrough Abbey, was then governor of this castle. His grandson, John Foster, Esq. had a grant of the manor of Bambrough from king James; but in the year 1715, his descendant forfeited the whole of the family possessions, then valued at £1315 per annum. They were purchased by his brother-in-law, lord Crewe, who settled the whole of the revenues on charitable uses.\*

In regard to natural strength, there is not a situation in all Northumberland equal to that of Bambrough, or one in any wise so well adapted to the ancient rules of fortification. From the great tower there is an extensive sea and land prospect, that commands the whole group of Farn Islands, and the castle of Holy Island, which from thence makes a very formidable appearance; and on the more distant peninsula are discerned the town and fortifications of Berwick. On the other side Dunstanbrough Castle crowns the nearest cliffs, behind which a winding shore is seen, with many little promontories, creeks, and bays, beautifully mingled, and graced with multitudes of small vessels, lying in their ports or under sail. The extreme point of view is Tynemouth, whose ruined monastery gives an obelisk to terminate the landscape. All the inland prospect gradually inclines towards the sea-banks, with many consider-

\* Bishop Crewe's life was one continued scene of political tergiversation and courtly meanness. Attached to the Stuarts, he yet, in spite of indifference and insult, paid the most servile homage to the princes of Nassau and Hanover. But his private virtues and active benevolence have veiled his public errors. In 1699, he married Dorothy Foster, daughter of Sir William Foster of Bambrough Castle, and sister of John Foster, Esq. M. P. She was reputed a beauty, and not without reason, if we may trust her portrait at Bambrough, which represents her with delicate features, blue eyes, light hair, a complexion beautifully fair, and a soft good-natured countenance. She was buried in 1715, at Stene in Leicestershire. The bishop often spent hours in contemplation at the foot of her funeral monument; but he took occasion to express to Dr. Grey his disgust at the sight of a ghastly skull, which the sculptor had placed there; and Dr. Grey, every ready to spare his beneficent patron a moment of uneasiness, immediately sent to the artist, and asked him whether he could not convert the skull into some less offensive object. "Yes," said he, after a short consideration, "I can change it into a bunch of grapes;" and it was forthwith done.—*Surtees' Hist. of Durham*.

able swells, displaying a fine cultivated scene to the eye, varied with innumerable villages and hamlets.

Here it is proper to give a particular detail of the charity of lord Crewe, which exhibits the most enlightened and benevolent views, and have been productive of more good than perhaps was ever produced by a private donation in this country. His will bears date the 24th of June, 1720, and he died the 18th of September, in the 88th year of his age, at Stene, the seat of his ancestors in Leicestershire. This bequest was judiciously not shackled with numerous restrictive clauses; and its extension and excellent application were planned and executed by the late Dr. John Sharp, one of the trustees. With little assistance from the trust, in comparison with the large sums which, from the year 1750 to his death, he constantly expended from his own purse, he "restored the great tower from a state of ruin, and converted it into a comfortable and convenient mansion for himself and his successors; and that it might never want a fund for future reparation, he purchased lands in the neighbourhood to the amount of £869, 15s., and at his death bequeathed the sum of £895, 11s. 9d. to be vested in lands and other securities, and directed the rents and interest to be applied to such repairs. By residing there, Dr. Sharp was enabled to direct a large part of the unappropriated revenues of the trust estate to the foundation of those charitable institutions which flourish at Bambrough Castle. Whatever improvement may be conceived, whatever extension of the establishment may be devised, the principal and original merit is due to the liberal philanthropy and indefatigable zeal and activity of the late Reverend Dr. John Sharp. He died April 28, 1792."\*

One large room in the keep is used as a court-room for the manor. The drawing-room is hung round with tapestry, in which is wrought the life of Marcus Aurelius, and decorated with portraits of lord and lady Crewe and Dr. Sharp. Here is also a small armoury, and a most valuable collection of framed prints. But the greater part of this spacious edifice is allotted to purposes "which make the heart to glow with joy when thought of."†. The library contains an extensive collection of theological books, classics, and a curious assemblage of tracts and pamphlets, chiefly historical and theological. The trustees laid the first foundation for this library in 1778, by the purchase

\* Preface to the Catalogue of Bambrough Castle Library.

† The chapel that crowned the south-east point of the castle's area, and which had long remained unfinished, has been taken down; and the wall that stretched from that point towards the keep, together with two flanking towers, have been completely repaired. A walk of four feet in width runs along the top of the wall, having on one side of it embrasures, and on the other a parapet wall. The masonry is well executed, and the whole has a noble and commanding appearance.

The strong westerly winds that prevailed in 1817 removed a great mass of sand, and, at the distance of about 200 yards in a south-easterly direction from the porter's lodge, laid bare a burial-ground, which must have been covered for ages, as not the least discovery had been made that might even produce a supposition that such a place was so near the castle. The graves had been formed with flag stones set on edge. From an idea entertained by many, that something of value might be found, they have scarcely left any of the graves unexplored, which has greatly tended to remove the traces of them; and the stones being principally of soft freestone and slate, perish fast from the effects of weather. The part uncovered at present is about one quarter of an acre; and, apparently, more lies hid under the sand.

of the entire collection of the Reverend Thomas Sharp, curate of Bambrough, at an expense of £360. Some additions were afterwards made by the late Dr. John Sharp, who, on his death, bequeathed his own valuable library to the institution. In this munificent donation (valued by Mr. Charnley at £808, 16s. 9d.) is comprehended the most valuable part of the library of Dr. John Sharp, archbishop of York. At his death, which happened at Bath on the 2d February, 1714, the principal part of his library descended to his son, Dr. Thomas Sharp, prebendary of Durham; and at his decease in 1758, to his grandson, the late Dr. John Sharp, during which succession it was from time to time enriched by valuable additions. The library is opened every Saturday from ten o'clock in the morning till one in the afternoon, when books are lent gratis to any well-known housekeeper usually residing within 20 miles of Bambrough, or to any clergyman of the Church of England, dissenting minister, or Roman Catholic priest, appointed to serve in any church, chapel, or place of worship within the said distance, though such clergyman, minister, or priest, be not a housekeeper.

The *schools* in the castle are opened to an unlimited number of boys and girls, who are taught gratis, and supplied with books, pay, &c. free of expense. The number that attends fluctuates between 160 and 180. Thirty poor girls are admitted at about nine years of age, and found in board, washing, and lodging, and a uniform of cloathing, until they are about sixteen years of age, or matured for service. During this time, they are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, knitting, sewing, and spinning of jersey and lint. When sent to service, they are well provided with good cloathing, and each a sum of money amounting to £2, 12s. As a further encouragement to their industry and good behaviour, each one receives, at the expiration of their first year's servitude (provided she has remained in her first situation for that period, and obtained a good character from her master or mistress), a further sum of one guinea, with a Bible, a Prayer Book, the Whole Duty of Man, and Secker's Lectures on the Catechism. In the year 1810, the schools were organized according to Dr. Bell's system of education, under the direction of Dr. Bowyer, archdeacon of Northumberland, who made several ingenious improvements on the new plan. The master of the boys' school receives £60 a year, with a house and fuel. The other master is paid £40 a year, with a house and fuel; and the mistresses £20 each.

The upper part of the great tower contains an ample granary, from whence the poor, in times of scarcity, are supplied on low terms. There is a *meal market* and *grocer's shop* opened every Tuesday and Friday, for the benefit of the industrious poor: the meal is sold at reduced prices, and the groceries at prime cost. As the extension of the charity is not precluded by any fixed distance of place, the annual average number of persons upon the list, as partaking of these charities, is about 1300; but in years of particular scarcity, the number is much increased. A considerable distribution of beef is made to the poor inhabitants of Bambrough every Christmas. An *infirmary* is also kept here, in which many thousands of indigent and diseased objects have been relieved: a surgeon attends every Wednesday and Saturday. The practice of making the yearly returns of patients is discontinued; but there are, on an average, between 30 and 40 in-patients, and above 1000 out-patients, admitted every year.

Other apartments are fitted up for shipwrecked sailors; and bedding is provided for thirty, should such a number happen to be cast on shore at the same time. A constant patrol is kept every stormy night along this tempestuous coast, for above eight miles, the length of the manor; and whoever brings the first notice of any vessel being in distress, receives a premium, proportioned to the distance from the castle, and the darkness of the night.\* A person attends at day-break, during winter, at the Observatory, made on the east turret of the castle, to look out if any vessel be in distress. If it happens that ships strike in such a manner on the rocks as to be capable of relief, in case a number of people could be suddenly assembled, a cannon† is fired to alarm the neighbourhood. It is fired once if the accident happens in such a quarter, twice if in another, and thrice if in such a place. Machines of different kinds are always in readiness to heave ships out of their perilous situation. A bell is placed on the top of the tower, and rung as a warning to fishing-boats in foggy weather; and a large swivel, fixed on the east turret, is fired every fifteen minutes, as a signal to the ships without the islands. Amongst other apparatus for assisting distressed vessels, the trustees have captain Manby's. A life-boat also lies at Holy Island, where it can be readily manned with experienced hands, and where they have not at the commencement to contend with the breakers near the main-land. Premiums are always given to the first boats that put off from the island upon a signal being given from the castle. Storehouses and cellars are always kept in readiness for the reception of wrecked goods, rigging, &c.; and whenever any dead bodies are cast ashore, coffins, &c. are provided gratis, and also the funeral expenses paid. Thus this

\* The Northumberland coast, in the neighbourhood of Bambrough, is extremely dangerous to navigators. During the dreadful gale which commenced on Friday, 31st January, 1823, and continued with little intermission for eight days, three brigs and one sloop were driven on shore on the sands immediately below the castle; but the crews were all saved except one boy. Another brig was literally dashed to pieces at North Sunderland point, and all on board perished. Near the same place a sloop was wrecked, and a large brig upon Harcar rocks. An intelligent writer in the Newcastle Courant of March 15, 1823, expresses his surprise that a proper survey of the course of the tides, and of the best places of refuge on this coast in the time of distress, has not been made. The water between Coquet Island and the shore has often been found a place of safety; and he adds, "if there were a life-boat and a light-house at the old salt-pans at the river's mouth, many lives and much property might be saved." All the coast from Newbiggin to Boomer has a number of shoals and sunk rocks, on which the ships are driven by the tides, and hardly one escapes. Those that suffer most are the Scotch and Sunderland vessels, owing to the ignorance of their captains of the set of the tides, &c. The places most dangerous to them are Druridge bay, Bondicar rocks, and Birling scar, north of the Coquet. Few ever suffer on Boomer strand, because the tide carries them clear. The low light on the Farn Island serves as a direction through the sound between Goldstone and the Plough, near Holy Island. It was first lighted February 1, 1811.

† Once belonging to a Dutch frigate of 40 guns, which, with all the crew, was lost opposite to the castle, above a century ago. The signals made use of at Bambrough Castle, and the arrangements adopted, in case ships or vessels are perceived in distress, have been published by the trustees, with the approbation of the Trinity-house in Newcastle upon Tyne.

ancient place has become as remarkable for deeds of humanity, as it was formerly for acts of valour and bloodshed.\*

**BUDLE.**—This is a small village standing above a fine sandy bay, on the south side of the Warn-burn. The shores of Budle bay is famous for abundance of excellent cockles. Grieve Smith, Esq. the proprietor, has lately erected an elegant and commodious mansion, in a fine sheltered situation not far from the village.

By the Testa de Nevil we are informed, that the two villages of Budle and Spindleston, with the mill of Warnet, were given to Eustace, the son of John, by king Henry I.; and that his successor, Eustace de Vescy, held them in the reign of Edward I. A mediety of Budle was held by the three daughters of Sir George Bowes, of Streatlam Castle, in the bishopric of Durham, knight, 14 king Charles I. viz. Elizabeth, Ann, and Dorothy; whose ancestor, Sir William Bowes, knight, was chamberlain to the duke of Bedford, brother to king Henry V. and protector and governor in France, with whom he was sixteen years in that kingdom, and was called Monsieur de Arches. He was a great favourite with his grace, and acquired great riches. On his return home, he built the castle of Streatlam; and in the sixth year of the reign of king Edward IV. he was high sheriff of Northumberland. Their father, Sir George, was in the expedition against Scotland, 33 king Henry VIII. 1544, under Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, by whom, with many others, he was knighted at Leith near Edinburgh. In the first year of the reign of queen Elizabeth (1558), he was marshal of Berwick upon Tweed, and had a share in the victory obtained over the Scots at Swinton, by Sir Henry Percy, brother to Thomas Percy the sixth earl of Northumberland; the forces on both sides consisting of the neighbouring garrisons. He was one of her majesty's privy counsellors in the 14th year of her reign (1571), and a representative in parliament for the borough of Morpeth. The year following, he was of the council of York, for the government of the northern counties; Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, then lord president. His brother, Sir Robert Bowes, knight, was captain of Norham castle in the 33d year of the reign of king Henry VIII. (1541), and was that year in the grand cavalcade of the Yorkshire gentlemen, who, to the number of two hundred, clothed in velvet, on fine horses, with four thousand yeomen and servants, tall and well mounted, made their submission on their knees to his majesty, and presented him with £900 on his entering their county. He was their speaker. The year following he was taken prisoner in an expedition against the Scots, and detained without ransom, contrary to the laws of the Marches. He was released in 1543, by the favour of the earl of Arran, then regent of Scotland; and made treasurer of the army then sent into France. He was of the council at York, 29, 30 king Henry VIII. and 4 king Edward VI. Barnardcastle being besieged, 23d November, 1570, the two brothers defended it by their valour for eleven days, and then obtained an honourable capitulation. Sir William Bowes, knight, was one of her majesty's commissioners for Border-causes in Scotland, in the

\* Mr. Thomas Tait, late of Belford, published, in 1818, a poem entitled Bambrrough Castle.—Mr. Nicholas Oliver, teacher of the mathematics at the castle, has obligingly communicated several particulars relative to its institutions.

40th year of her reign, 1597. He was also her ambassador extraordinary in that kingdom, in 1599, and was one of the council at York, 41st of her majesty's reign, and 1 king James I. In 1663, Budle was the property of lady Forster and Mr. Richard Forster of Newham; and at present it belongs to Grieve Smith, Esq. except a fifth part, which is the property of his grace the duke of Northumberland, and is called the "Duke's Fields."

OUTCHESTER, or ULCHESTER, stands on the north side of the mouth of the Warn, and was the *Castrum ulterius*, the utter guard or fort, to secure the harbour and the pass of the river. The camp is of a square form, according to the usual plan of the Romans. From this place there are high and bold remains of a Roman way towards Alnwick, from whence it probably passed to the Devil's Causey at Lemmington.

From these circumstances, *Warnmouth* seems to have been one of the most ancient ports in Northumberland, and was evidently at one time a town of considerable importance.\* The bay affords a safe harbour for vessels of about 80 tons. Wood and

\* Copy of a charter granted by Henry III. to the borough of Warnemuth, extracted from the original charter, in the Tower of London:—

"The king to the archbishops, &c. greeting, Know ye that we have granted, and by this our charter have confirmed, for us and our heirs, to our burgesses of the new borough of Warnemuth, that they and their heirs for ever shall have all the liberties and free customs which our burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne have by charter of the lord, king John, our father, that is to say, that none of them shall be distrained, without the same our borough of Warnemuth, to render to any one any debt whereof he is not the principal debtor or pledge.

"We have also granted to them a mercatorial gild, and that none of them that shall be within their mercatorial gild shall plead out of their borough concerning any plea, except pleas of foreign tenures. We have also granted to them that none of them shall have duel; and that touching pleas pertaining to our crown, they may traverse according to the ancient custom of the city of Winchester. And that all the burgesses of the aforesaid borough of Warnemuth, and their heirs of the mercatorial gild, shall be quit of toll, lastage, pontage, and passage, as well in fairs as without, and through all the ports of all our lands, as well on this side the sea as beyond; and that no one shall be condemned in amercements of money, unless according to the ancient law of the aforesaid city of Winchester, as they have had in the times of our ancestors.

"And that they shall justly have all their lands, and tenures, and pledges, and all their debts, whosoever may owe the same to them. And touching their lands and tenures which are within the borough aforesaid, right shall be holden to them, according to the custom of the city of Winchester. And concerning all their debts which shall have been contracted at the borough of Warnemuth, and pledges made there, the pleas shall be there holden.

"Moreover, if any one in our whole land shall have taken toll of the men of Warnemuth of the mercatorial gild, after he shall have failed in right, the sheriff of Northumberland, or the reeve of Warnemuth, shall thereupon take distress at Warnemuth.

"We have also granted, for the improvement of the same borough, that all shall be quit of yearsgive and of scotale, so that no sheriff nor other our bailiff shall take scotale within the same borough; but if customs have been unjustly taken in time of war, they shall altogether cease.

"And whosoever shall come to the borough of Warnemuth with their merchandizes, of whatsoever place they may be, whether strangers or others, they shall come, abide, and depart, in our secure peace, by rendering the right and due customs, and we prohibit lest any one shall hereupon impede them.



coals are still imported here, and considerable quantities of corn and flour are shipped for exportation. The Warn is an excellent fishing stream, and near the mouth abounds with salmon trout. But it is chiefly useful as giving power to several mills. Two mills for grinding corn, and extensive granaries, were erected on the south side of the river, near its mouth, by Messrs. Watson; but they now belong to Mr. Philip Nairn, jun. of Newcastle. Some call this small river the *Waren*, and suppose that it was so named from the extensive rabbit *warren* at its estuary: but the *Warn* seems to be its proper appellation, and which Hodgson conjectures is derived from the circumstance of water-mills being upon it in the Saxon ages; the word *Quern* in Swedish, and *Quern* in English, signifying a mill.

Outchester was one of the manors of the barony of Wooler, of which it was held by Sir Robert de Ulchester, in the reign of king Henry III. and 1 king Edward I. He was one of the commissioners appointed 33 king Henry III. 1249, to recognize the Border-laws, and make new ones. It was forfeited to the crown in 1715, by James earl of Derwentwater, and now forms part of the appropriations to Greenwich hospital.

SPINDLESTON stands on the east side of the Warn, about a mile from its mouth. Here Mr. Philip Nairn has erected an excellent mill. There are eight dwelling-houses at this place, which belongs to Greenwich Hospital. This has been a military post of some consequence. The traces exist of an entrenchment, of a circular form, and fortified with a triple ditch and vallum. To the south are two mounts, and one of the same description to the north: they are conjectured to have been outposts. To the westward is another entrenchment, which forms a crescent, and seems not to be the work of the same people who had constructed the former fortifications. It is defended by a triple ditch and vallum, the interior vallum composed of uncemented stones, as was the British custom. This commands a look-out to sea, and has in view the castles of Bambrough and Holy Island.

The poem of the Laidley (or loathly) Worm of Spindleston-Heughs is upwards of 500 years old, being made by the old mountain-bard Duncan Frasier, living on Cheviot in 1270. It is supposed, with great probability, to be of an historic nature, but wrapped up in such dark allegory, the taste of those times, as to render it unintelligible in this age. It might relate to the conflicts of the Danes with the garrison of Bambrough. *Bradford* stands on the opposite side of the Warn.

“Wherefore we will and firmly command, for us and our heirs, that our aforesaid burgesses of Warnemuth and their heirs for ever shall have and hold all the liberties and acquittances aforesaid; together with all other liberties and free customs which the burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne have had in the times of our ancestors, when they have best and most freely had the same, well and in peace, fully and entirely in all places and things as is aforesaid.

“Witness, P. bishop of Hereford; R. de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hereford; Roger de Bigod; Marshall, earl of Norfolk; John de Plesshey; William de Cantilupe; Ralph Fitz Nicholas; Philip Bassett; Bertram de Croyoyll; Robert de Mucegros; Paulin Peyrer; and others.—Given by our hand at Wodestok, the twenty-sixth day of April.”

This charter was printed by mistake in the History of Sunderland, by Mr. George Garbutt, published in 1819; *Warnemuth* being supposed to mean *Wearmouth*.

ADDERSTONE is situate three miles south-south-east from Belford, at a short distance to the east of the post-road. It was the manor and seat of the ancient family of the Forsters; of Sir Thomas Forster, knt. in the reign of king Henry VIII. who married Dorothy, the daughter of Ralph lord Ogle, by Margaret, the daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorp, in the county of York, knt.; of Thomas Forster, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 6 and 14 queen Elizabeth; of Matthew Forster, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 18 king James I.; of Thomas Forster, Esq. in the reign of king Charles I. and II. who married Frances, the daughter and heir of Sir William Forster, of Bambrough Castle, knt.; of Thomas Forster, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 2 queen Anne, 1703; of Thomas Forster, Esq. who died 31st March, 1763, in the 20th year of his age. The right line of the family of Forsters having then become extinct, the estate descended to John William Bacon, Esq. who was high sheriff of Northumberland in the same year. His great-grandfather, John Bacon, of Staward, Esq. was high sheriff 5 king William III. 1693; also his grandfather, William Bacon, Esq. 1745. His father, John Bacon, Esq. was Fellow of the Royal Antiquarian Society, and governor of the hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem. Mr. Bacon built a handsome mansion, at a distance from the old one, in a pleasant situation near the river Warn. He did not live long to enjoy his improvements, but died in 1767. Charles Bacon, Esq. sold the estate to J. Pratt, Esq. of Bell's Hill. Thomas Forster, Esq. at present resides here.

LUCKER is a small village pleasantly situate on the west bank of the Warn. It is a chapelry belonging to Bambrough parish. Here is an excellent corn-mill, occupied by Mr. Caleb Glaholm. The land is farmed by Thomas Forster, Esq. of Adderstone, and Mr. William Embleton. The village contains 20 cottages. In *Lucker Hall* is kept a highly respectable boarding-school, by Miss Thompson, late of Middleton Hall. In 1663, Mr. Hen. Ord and Mr. Fr. Brandling had lands here. It is now the property of the Duke of Northumberland.

HOPPEN lies nearly one mile east from Lucker. It consists of a farmstead and six cottages. It is the property of W. J. Pawson, Esq. of Shawdon.

WARNFORD is pleasantly situate on the banks of the Warn, adjoining the post-road, about four miles south from Belford, and where there is a bridge over the ford from which the place receives its name. It was formerly a considerable village; but, like most other agricultural villages, has dwindled into insignificance. It, however, contains a respectable public house, and a Presbyterian meeting-house, which, with the minister's house, was built in 1750 by the congregation, and is held of the Duke of Northumberland, whose illustrious grandfather allotted a few acres of land to the minister for keeping a cow and a horse.

Westward from this village stands *Twisle House*, the beautiful mansion of Pri-deaux John Selby, Esq. the present high sheriff of the county. This gentleman is equally distinguished for his literary and mechanical pursuits, and his spirited and tasteful rural improvements. The ingenious contrivances adopted to heighten the romantic beauties of his grounds are admirable, and are much assisted by an extensive

plantation, and the fanciful direction given to the course of the Warn. *Twistle House* is also noted for containing the most extensive and valuable museum of stuffed birds, and other objects of natural history, in the north of England; and the proprietor is indefatigable in making additions to his very curious collection.

Mowson lies to the north of *Bell's Hill*, the pleasant seat of John Pratt, Esq. and on the west of the post-road. It belongs to the trustees of Haydon Bridge grammar-school. On the east side of the road, a Roman camp is marked in Armstrong's large map of the county. WARNTON lies west of Mowson, and near to *Warnton Law*. It belongs to Thomas Graham, Esq. of London.

NORTH SUNDERLAND, so called to distinguish it from Sunderland near the Sea, is a considerable maritime village, situate  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles east-south-east from Belford, and 3 miles south-by-east from Bambrough. It contains above 560 inhabitants. There are twelve copyholds in this township, held of the trustees of lord Crewe's charity, averaging 50 acres each. Some of these lots are divided in half, and others into quarter shares. Formerly a father would occasionally give £10, and ten acres of his copyhold, as a dowry with his daughter. Here is a new and commodious inn, called the Blue Bell, kept by Mr. Thomas Rochester, spirit merchant; and a public house. A Presbyterian meeting-house was erected here some years ago. The lime-trade is carried on briskly by Messrs. Robson and Skelly. There are four kilns in constant use, each of which holds about 80 fother. The lime is exported in small coasting vessels to Scotland. Corn, fish, &c. are also exported, and the inhabitants display considerable activity and industry.

SHOSTON, the property and residence of lieutenant-colonel John Grey, stands about a mile north-west from Sunderland. The house is an old venerable building, of three stories, which, at a distance, has a very imposing appearance. *High or New Shoston* belongs to the trustees of Bambrough Castle, and is occupied by Robert Grey, Esq. brother to lieutenant-colonel Grey. It is a new, handsome house, erected for the accommodation of the present occupant.

BURTON lies about a mile and a half south-by-west from Bambrough. It consists of one farmhold, and six cottages for labourers. It is the property of earl Grey.

ELFORD is a small village, situate one mile west from Sunderland, and consisting of one farmhold and seven cottages. It is the property of Henry Dinning, Esq. of Newlands. The late Mr. Dinning built a poor-house for a number of "muggers," who claimed a settlement in Elford township; but since its erection no application has been made, nor have these itinerant traders been much seen in this quarter.

BEADNEL is a beautiful and healthy village, situate on the coast, about six miles south by east from Bambrough, and nine miles south-east by east from Belford. It has a small harbour, which is frequented by vessels principally employed in carrying brats, lobsters, and red herrings, to the London market. There has been lately a

large house erected for curing the latter. White fish are also brought into this port in great abundance. The lime and coal works here have been discontinued for some time past. The chapel is an elegant small structure of the Gothic order, with a handsome spire. The Hardings seem formerly to have held lands here,\* and in 1668 the family of the Forsters. John Wood, Esq. of this place, was high sheriff of Northumberland in the year 1791. George Taylor, Esq. has also a valuable property here.

SWINHOLE, which stands about a mile west from Beadnel, seems to have given name to a family who held it of the Vescy barony; for Thomas Swinhole had possession of Mowson in 1663. Upon the marriage of Henry Percy to Margaret the daughter of Ralph lord Nevil, of Raby, this manor, and that of Tuggal, was given to him by his father, 32 king Edward III. On the attainder of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, 1 Edward IV. this manor, with other parts of his estate, was presented to George duke of Clarence, the king's brother. In 1663, Mr. Ralph Salkeld and Mr. William Webb held lands here. It now belongs to three different proprietors, viz. the Duke of Northumberland, the earl of Lesburne, and Mr. Taylor, late of St. Helen's, Auckland.

FLEETHAM stands two miles west from Beadnel, and consists of three farmholds, two corn-mills, and twelve cottages. It belongs to the trustees of Bambrough Castle.

NEWHAM, a village about four miles and a half south-by-west from Bambrough, contains two farmholds, a respectable public house, and twenty-five other dwelling houses, with a portion of land attached to each. *Newham New Houses*, and *Newham Barns*, two farms about a mile north from the village; *Hen Hill*, about the same distance west; and *Newsteads*, another farm a mile and a half to the south-west, all belong to the Duke of Northumberland. RATCHWOOD is the property of Thomas Forster, Esq. of Adderstone.

TUGALL lies near Tugall Burn, on the southern extremity of this large parish. The village contains one farmhold, and six cottages for labourers, who have each a plot of land, according to the laudable custom of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland. At a little distance east from the village is *Tugall Hall*, the seat of the late J. Robertson, Esq. He bequeathed it, with an adjoining farm, called *Shank Hall*, to his grandchild, the son of Thomas Forster, Esq. of Adderstone.

\* If a charter exhibited to the heralds in 1575 be credited, Henry Hardinge fought with William Scyntlose, a Scotchman, before king Robert Bruce at Perth, for his coat of arms, vanquished his opponent, and established, by right of conquest, his indisputable title to a shield of gules with three golden greyhounds. This transaction is stated to have taken place in 1312. In 1374, the Hardings appear seated at Beadnel in Northumberland. 48 Edward III. Alan de Strother appoints Adam Harding of Beadnel his attorney, to deliver possession to Samson Harding of his free tenement at Beadnel. 16 June, 8 Henry VII. 1493, Richard Harding, of Holyngside, Esq. granted an annuity of 40s. 4d. to William Baxter, out of his lands in Beadnel and Boroden, and out of the tenement in Burton-chare, belonging to St. Eloys chantry, in All Saints church, in Newcastle.

## SOUTH DIVISION.

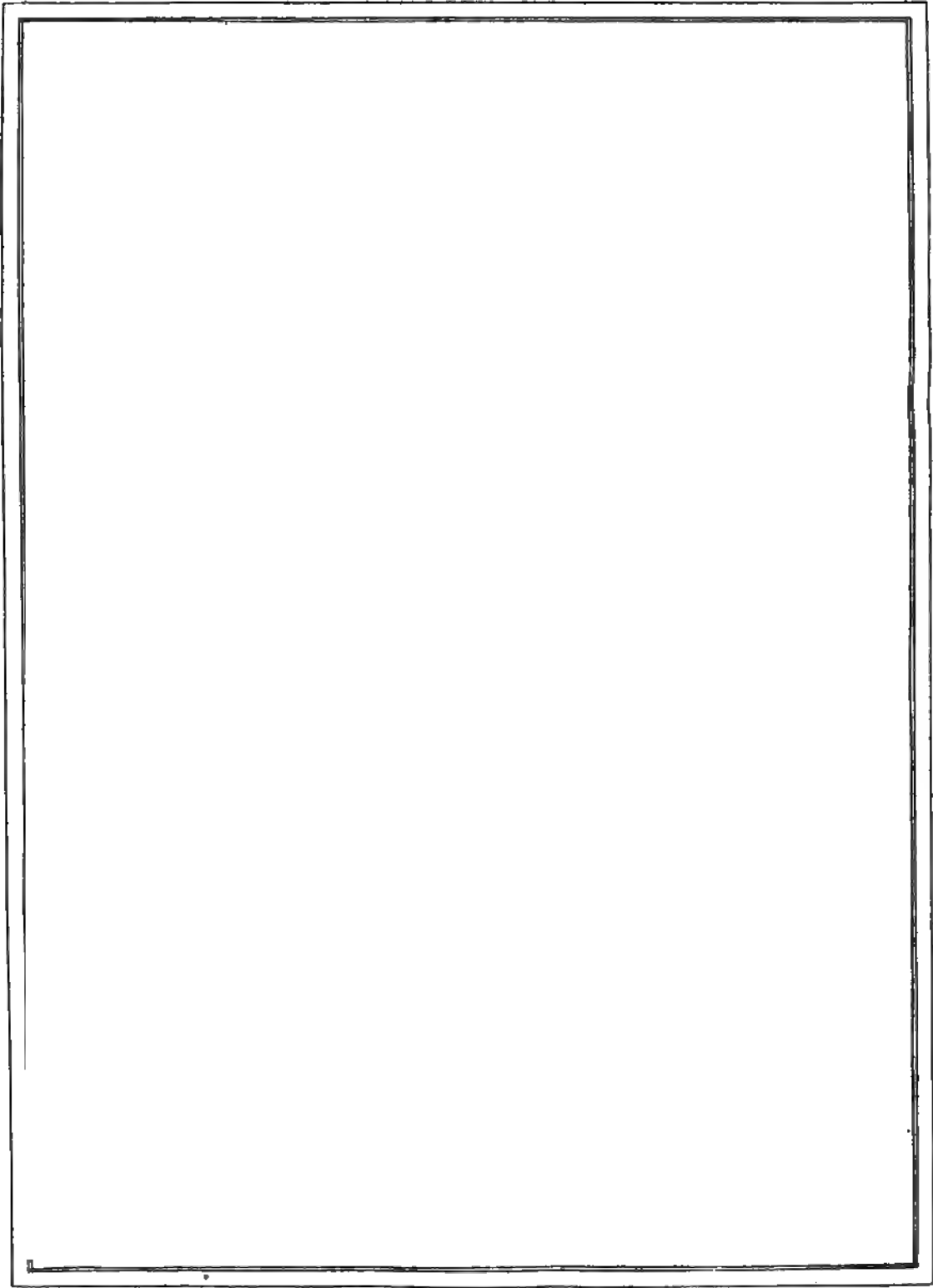
### EMBLETON PARISH

Is bounded on the north by Bambrough parish, on the west by Ellingham, and on the south by Howick and Longhoughton. It is about five miles in length and three and a half in breadth. It contains ten townships, including two chapelries, 367 houses, and 1804 inhabitants. The land is well cultivated, and very productive. Embleton-burn intersects the parish. The following is the report of the Rev. James Boulter, vicar, and the Rev. S. Turner, sub-curate, on the present state of education in the parish:—"A school at Embleton, to which Mr. Edwards bequeathed a school-house, garden, barn, and stable, with the interest of £60, to a schoolmaster, for the education of not less than 10, nor more than 14 poor children.—A school at Embleton, built by the present Shafto Craster, Esq. who pays £26 per annum to a master, for the instruction of 25 children; and he is provided with a house and garden, and has the privilege of taking other children. Mrs. Grey also pays a woman for teaching the girls to work, which is found of great utility. The minister gives a master £5 a year, merely to keep the children two or three hours on a Sunday.—A school at Rennington, containing about 30 children, and supported by quarter-pence.—By the will of the late Mr. Thomas Wood, the possessor of his estate is to pay £5 per annum, for the instruction of the poor children at Fallowden, and to provide a school-room, which is punctually complied with by the present owner, who gives further assistance. The average number of scholars is about 35, several of whom are paid for by the Honourable Mrs. Grey.—The sum of £20 was left, by the Rev. Mr. Edwards, for the education of the poor at Rennington, which was lost through the failure of a Mr. Andrew Hunter, to whom it had been lent.—A school at Rock, endowed by Charles Bosanquet, Esq. with £6 per annum, a house, and garden, who gives the present master annually the value of a cow's grass: he also receives the interest of £24, bequeathed by Mr. Edwards, and instructs altogether about 20 children, who pay a quarterage."

The Rev. Mr. Edwards, by will, in 1713, bequeathed £40 to the poor, with which the minister and churchwardens built a gallery in the church. Six of the seats were let, and the others were occupied by the singers. Mr. John Scott, of Rennington, left by will £10 to the poor.

EMBLETON is situate above seven miles north-north-east from Alnwick. It is an irregular-built village, and lies chiefly under the ridge of a hill, which intercepts the prospect of the sea. Embleton is a vicarage, valued in the king's books at £11, 3s. 4d.; patron, Merton College, Oxford. The church, which is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is situate on the west side of the village. It is in the form of a cross, and has a good tower, with a small vestry, and a gallery at the west end. The vicarage-house and garden join on to the south side of the church-yard, and, being on a fine gradual slope, have a pleasant appearance.





*Engraved by (Hedges from a Drawing by Richardson*

**REMAINS OF DUNSTANBURGH CASTLE.**

John le Vicount, the son of Odoard, held the barony of Embleton, with other estates appendant, by the service of three knights' fees, of which his ancestors had been enfeoffed by king Henry I. He died 29 Henry III. and left Ramet, the wife of Everard Tyes, his daughter and heir, who, surviving him, married again to Hereward de Marisco. They afterwards sold it to Simon de Montford, earl of Leicester; but he soon forfeited it, by rebelling against that king, who conferred it upon his younger son Edmund, whom he had created earl of Lancaster. In his family it continued till his grandson, Henry, dying without male issue, his whole estate was divided between his two daughters, Maud and Blanche. The latter married John of Gaunt, earl of Richmond, and afterwards duke of Lancaster, and had this barony and other estates for her dowry. Henry of Bolingbroke (afterwards Henry IV.) was her son and heir, by which means Embleton became a royal feoff. This manor now belongs to the Right Hon. the earl of Tankerville: but Henry Taylor, Esq. of Christon Bank, has some property here; and the heirs of the late Mr. Woodhouse are proprietors of several houses.

**DUNSTANBROUGH CASTLE.**—The ruins of this strong and noble building stand on an eminence above the sea, two miles east-south-east from Embleton, and six miles north-east from Alnwick. Nothing now remains but the out-works on the west and south sides, which, with stupendous basalt cliffs to the sea, enclose a plain nearly square, consisting of about nine acres, and which is said in one year to have produced 240 Winchester bushels of corn, besides several loads of hay. The keep and interior works (says Hutchinson), if there ever were any, are totally gone, the plough-share having passed within the walls. The whinstone rocks to the north are perpendicular, of a columniary form, about 30 feet in height, black and horrible; the shore rugged, covered with broken rocks woven over with sea-weed. From the edge of the sea-cliffs, on the north-west point, the western wall runs along the brink of an elevated rock; a square tower arises near the centre of this wall, of a considerable height, and of excellent masonry, placed on a projecting point of the cliff, so as to afford the armed men within the means of flanking the wall with their missile weapons; on each corner there was an exploratory turret. This seems to be the most modern part of the castle, built of the best materials, and by the ablest workmen. Where the land rises to the summit of the rock on the south-west point, the wall turns, and makes a long straight front to the south: the ground before it is level, and appears to have been assisted by art, to form a more commodious parade for the garrison. In this front there is a gate-way, built in a very remarkable style, being the great entrance to the castle: it is formed by a circular arch, with a portico and interior gate; and is defended by two heavy semicircular towers, uniting with the superstructure of the gate-way: these towers, after rising about 20 feet, and containing two tiers of apartments, support turrets of a square form, now so very rugged and ruinous as not to allow a conjecture what was their original height. This wall extends to the cliffs on the sea-banks, is guarded by two square bastions and a small sally-port, and is terminated by a square tower with a gate-way. On the brink of the cliff to the sea, on this quarter, appear the remains of a very strong wall; indeed it is probable the whole area was originally so enclosed. The heavy seas which break upon the rocks of the



north-west point have torn them much; and it appears as if the area had been originally of greater extent than at present, many separate columns of rock standing near the cliffs, which, some ages ago, may have been joined to the main land. At the south point of the area is the well. Near to the eastern tower are the remains of a chapel. Immediately below this tower is a gully or passage, of perpendicular sides, formed in the rocks, about 60 yards in length, and 40 feet deep, where the sea makes a dreadful inset, breaking into foam with a tremendous noise: the spray occasioned thereby is driven within the castle walls. This place is called by the country people the *Rumble Churn*. The gulph, viewed from the walls of the tower, has a very grand and awful appearance: you look immediately down upon the abyss, where, as the tide rushes up, the waters are lifted many feet above the common level, rising towards the walls of the tower, as if they would surmount the cliffs and deluge the plain. The breaking of the waves in foam over the extreme point of the rocks, the heavy spray, the noise of the disturbed waters, and the groan which echo returns through the desolated towers, are noble, though tremendous.\*

Though this castle was probably a British strength, and afterwards a Roman castellum, yet it is not mentioned until the beginning of the 14th century, when it was founded, or rather rebuilt, by Thomas earl of Lancaster, general of the confederate army which opposed Edward III. He was also owner of Pomfret Castle, where, after being taken by the king's troops at Burrowbridge, he was imprisoned, and soon after decollated as a traitor; though afterwards he was canonized, and the place of his martyrdom took the name of *St. Thomas's Hill*. He was possessed of immense estates, and was the grandson of king Henry III. and the most powerful and opulent subject in Europe, holding at once the earldoms of Lancaster, Lincoln, Salisbury, Leicester, and Derby. The king sat personally on his trial, a remarkable circumstance. He was executed March 25, 1322, and buried on the south side of the high altar in the priory church there. Such veneration was paid to his tomb as the enthusiasts wasted on that of Becket.

In the succeeding reign, Henry, the brother of the martyr, obtained from parliament a reversion of the attainder, and restitution of the family honours and estates. He held great offices in government, was one of the guardians of king Edward III. by whom he was created Duke of Lancaster, and, on that investiture, had license to have his chancery within the duchy, and issue process there. We do not hear of this fortress being made memorable by any singular conflict, till the unfortunate conclusion of the affairs of king Henry VI. and the total destruction of the Rose of Lancaster. Queen Margaret, perceiving that the French succours were too inconsiderable to induce the Northumbrians to rise in her favour, made another voyage, and having borrowed a sum of money, and gained a reinforcement of 2000 men, in October, 1462, she landed near Bambrough. Her return with those aids did not yet induce the people of Northumberland to take up arms. Through the treachery of Sir Ralph Grey, the castle of Alnwick was surrendered to her. Margaret, hearing that king Edward was advancing with a numerous army, found it necessary again to seek re-

\* Mr. James Service, of Chatton, in 1820, published a poem entitled, "The Wandering Knight of Dunstanbrough Castle."

fuge in Scotland: to this end she embarked; but a violent storm arising, she was in imminent peril, and at length gained the port of Berwick.\* Breze, her general, with about 500 of his troops, were shipwrecked on Holy Island, where they were all slain or taken prisoners, except Breze himself, who escaped to the queen in a fishing-boat. Edward, on his arrival in Northumberland, finding no enemy in the field, laid siege to the castles of Alnwick, Bambrough, and Dunstanbrough; the latter of which, after holding out a considerable time, was at length taken by storm, and the garrison made prisoners: after which they dismantled this fortress, and as much as possible destroyed the fortifications; since which time it has lain in ruins. It appears, by the escheats of queen Elizabeth, to be in the possession of the crown in that reign. King James I. granted it to the Greys of Wark; and it is now in the possession of the earl of Tankerville.

**DUNSTAN.**—This small village, which lies south from the castle, is celebrated as the birth-place of *Duns Scotus*, the famous opposer of Aquinas. Some writers say he was a native of Dunse in Scotland, but in one of his MS. works are these words:—“Explicit lectura *Doctoris Subtiles* in Universitate Oxoniensi super quantum librum sententiarum, scilicet, Domini Johannes Duns, nati in quadam villula parochie de Emaylton, vocata Dunstan, in Comitatu Northumbrie, pertinente domici Scholarum de Merton Hall in Oxonia, et quondam socii dictae domus.” This place belongs to Merton college to this day.† It is mostly occupied by the servants of Shafto Craster, Esq. who maintains a day-school here for the education of their children.

**CRASTER SEA HOUSES** is a small village, on an inlet of the sea, about six miles north-east from Alnwick, inhabited chiefly by fishermen. *Craster Hall*, which is

\* King Henry, the duke of Excestre, and the duke of Somersete, and other lordes that fled, had kepte Alnewicke, Banborow, Dunstanburgh, Warkworth, and mannid and intailid them. Syr Peers de Braillo, the great warriour of Normandy, cam to help queen Margaret with French men, and XX. M. Scottes, and to remove king Edwardes men from Alnewik siege, and the residew of other castelles ther. By this meane both Edwardes men were aferde of the Scottes, as recoiling from the siege; and the Scottes aferd of Edwardes men, lest they had recoyled to bring them to a trap. And Henrys men issuyng owte of to much boldnes, gave Edwardes men oportunitie to enter into the castel.—*Lel. Col. vol. i. p. 409.*

† The celebrated John Duns flourished about the close of the 13th and commencement of the 14th centuries. In his youth he was admitted into the priory of *Franciscans*, or Grey Friars, at Newcastle, and sent by them to complete his education at Merton College, Oxford, where he became a fellow, and distinguished himself by his proficiency in scholastic theology, civil and canon law, logic, metaphysics, mathematics, and astronomy. About the year 1301, he occupied the chair of theology in this university, and his fame drew a great number of scholars to attend upon his lectures. In 1304, he was appointed professor and regent in the university of Paris, where, from his singular subtilty in disputation, he was denominated “the most subtile doctor.” Differing from Thomas Aquinas, “the angelical doctor,” he formed a distinct sect, and hence proceeded the two denominations of *Thomists* and *Scotists*. He was a most zealous advocate for the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary. In 1308, he was deputed by the fraternity of Minors to teach theology at Cologne, where he was received with great pomp and sanguine expectations; but his sudden death disappointed the views and hopes of his admirers. A complete collection of his works, with the life of the author, was published by Lucas Waddingus, at Lyons, in 1689, in 12 volumes folio.

built of basalt, stands about three-quarters of a mile west from the village, in a deep grove of forest trees, and has fine sea-views through the chasms of a bold chain of broken rocks that run between it and the shore. The grounds about it are kept exceedingly neat.

William de Craucestr' held Craucestr' in 1272, of the barony of John le Vicount, by the service of half a knight's fee. It was possessed by his descendant, Sir Edward Craster, knt. 26 king Edward III.; by Richard de Craster, 13 king Henry IV. who also had the lordship of Dilston, near Hexham; by John de Craster, 12 king Henry VI.; by Edmund de Craster, bailiff of Bambrough Castle, before and after the battle of Hexham-field, to whom, and to Richard Craster, king Edward IV. granted lands for their faithful services to him; by Edmund de Craster, 10 queen Elizabeth; by John Craster, Esq. an eminent counsellor at law; by George Craster, Esq.; by Daniel Craster, high sheriff of Northumberland, 19 George III. 1779; and now by Shaf-toe Craster, who filled the same honourable office the 43d of the same reign, 1803.

**RENNINGTON.**—This village, which is the property of the Duke of Northumberland, lies in a low and sheltered situation, near four miles north-east by east from Alnwick. It has recently been much enlarged and improved by the erection of several beautiful and convenient cottages, and a public house, to each of which a plot of ground is annexed. The chapel is an old building, dedicated to All Saints, and belongs to the vicarage of Embleton; patron, Merton College, Oxford. **STAMFORD**, a small village, stands about one mile north-east from Rennington.

**Rock** is pleasantly situate about one mile south-west from Embleton, and near five miles north-north-west from Alnwick. It is situated on an eminence, and commands a fine prospect. It has a chapel, dedicated to St. Philip and St. James, which belongs to the vicarage of Embleton. The soil at this place is uncommonly rich and fertile, and the scenery grand and romantic. The remains of the old mansion-house being covered with ivy, has a most impressive and venerable aspect, which is greatly heightened by an adjoining rookery; but it has been much enlarged and improved by its present proprietor. A large wing in a circular form has been erected on its south side, and a servants' hall and other offices on the north side.

Rock was one of the manors of the barony of Alnwick, of which it was held by William de Rock, 1 king Edward I. It was held by Robert Lawson, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 3 queen Elizabeth, and a representative for it in parliament the 5th year of that reign, and who had also the estate of Fallowdon, as was found by an inquisition taken after his death, in the 10th of the same reign. Rock was afterwards possessed by John Salkeld, Esq. and next by John Proctor, Esq. who sold it to the right hon. the earl of Jersey. The latter disposed of it to the late Peter Holford, Esq. of London, whose son, Charles Holford, Esq. transferred the estate to Charles Bosanquet, Esq. who married his sister, Charlotte Ann Holford, and who now resides here. Rock was recently farmed by the late Messrs. Taylors, who were among the most successful, opulent, and skilful graziers in the county.

*Christon Bank* lies about one mile and a half north from Rock. It is the property of John Taylor, Esq. of Rothbury, at whose decease it falls to the present occupier, Henry Taylor, Esq. originally called Aynsley; but who acquired the name, and the

greatest part of the immense property of the Taylors, above mentioned, by the will of their late sister, Miss Taylor.

FALLOWDON stands about one mile north by west from Embleton. Towards the end of the seventeenth century, it was in the possession of Samuel Salkeld, Esq. who was famed in the north for the improvements he effected in horticulture. It was afterwards the property of Thomas Wood, Esq. who died July 19, 1764. His only daughter and heir, Hannah, married Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, bart. grandfather of the late earl Grey, who resided here. After his decease, it was possessed by the countess dowager Grey. It is now the property and residence of the honourable lieutenant-general Grey, brother of the present earl Grey.

BRUNTON, including *Low Brunton*, contains twelve dwelling houses. It is the property of William Burrell, Esq. of Broom Park, and stands about a mile north from Fallowdon.

NEWTON BY THE SEA is a small village, inhabited chiefly by fishermen, situate on the coast, one mile north from Embleton, and nine miles north-east by north from Alnwick. The proprietors are, Edward Henderson, J. G. Forster of Newton Hall, and Thomas Forster of Adderstone, Esqrs. Mr. Henderson has a coal-work here, which he commenced about five years ago. A great many cockle-shells were found while working the pit, upwards of *eighteen fathoms deep*. Turbot and lobster fishing are carried on briskly here during the season, and herrings and white fish are caught in great abundance.

## ELLINGHAM PARISH

Is bounded on the north by Bambrough, on the east by Embleton, on the south by Coquetdale Ward, and on the west by Eglington. It is about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, and 5 miles broad, and contains 193 houses and 1027 inhabitants. There are five schools in this parish, attended by 113 children. A convenient school-house has very lately been built by subscription, on the road side at Ellingham. The trustees of lord Crewe's charity gave £50 towards its erection, and a grant for £5 per annum towards the support of the school. The school at North Charlton is partly supported by a donation from the proprietor of the estate, of two guineas annually. The Reverend Charles Peregal, vicar of the parish, also contributed the same sum for its support, but lately withdrew his subscription, because the master is a Dissenter!

ELLINGHAM.—This village is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles north from Alnwick, and stands at a short distance east from the post-road, above Tugall Burn. The church is at a short distance from the village, and was founded by Sir Ralph de Guagy, in the time of Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham. It is dedicated to St. Mary, and is a vicarage in the gift of the dean and chapter of Durham. It was almost entirely rebuilt a few years ago. *Ellingham Hall*, which has been also much improved, stands in a low and sheltered situation, by the side of Tugall Burn.

In the reign of Henry III. Radulph de Guagy held in cap. of the king his barony of Ellingham, by the service of three knights' fees, as all his ancestors had done from the time of Henry I. In 1 Edward I. 1272, Radulph de Guagy held Ellingham, Osberwick, Doxford, Cramlington, Heton near Newcastle, Hartley tenement, and Whitley; but his posterity, after two or three short successions, failed, when this estate passed to Roger de Chifford, cousin and heir to Radulph or Ralph de Guagy, 15 king Edward I. In 1 king Richard II. it was the lordship of Sir Alan de Heton, who in that year served under the Right Hon. Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, and his son Henry, at the siege of Berwick, where he had a particular service allotted him in the assault, and acquired great honour by his valour. He died in the latter end of that reign, and left three daughters and coheireses, viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir John de Fenwick; Margaret, to Sir William Swinburn; and Johanna, to Sir Robert Ogle. Whether the estate was afterwards alienated or sold, we cannot discover; but when the earl of Northumberland's estates were confiscated, 1 king Edward IV. this manor is mentioned among others that were given to the governor of Ireland, the king's brother. Ellingham is now the seat and manor of Thomas Haggerston, Esq. brother to the present Sir Carnaby Haggerston, of Haggerston Castle, bart. and who inherited this estate from his uncle Edward.

CHATHILL stands at a little distance north-east from Ellingham, and consists of one farmhold and four cottages. It is the property of Thomas Haggerston, Esq.

PRESTON, the seat of Edmund Craster, Esq. high sheriff of this county in the year 1822, stands pleasantly upon an eminence about a mile south-east from Ellingham. An ancient lofty tower, near the west end of the hall, adds greatly to the appearance of this agreeable residence.

DOXFORD is a small village, one mile south from Preston, consisting of eight inhabited houses. The hall, which is a commodious well-built mansion, is at present uninhabited. This place is the property of Henry Taylor, Esq. of Christon Bank.

SOUTH CHARLTON lies west of the post-road, about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles north of Alnwick. It comprises two farmholds and about twenty cottages for labourers, and is the property of the Duke of Northumberland.

NORTH CHARLTON is  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles north by west from Alnwick, and consists of a commodious inn, two farm-houses, and fifteen cottages. It is the property of John Cay, Esq. of Edinburgh, who is also proprietor of *Charlton Hall*, or *Shepperdon Hall*, which is pleasantly situate on the east of the post-road, about 6 miles north from Alnwick.

EAST and WEST DITCHBURN are two hamlets on the western extremity of the parish; and SHIPLEY is a populous township, which includes the southern parts.

## HOWICK PARISH.

This very small parish is bounded on the east by the sea, on the north and west by Embleton, and on the south by Long Houghton parishes. The soil is rich and highly cultivated. The parish contains 45 houses, and 234 inhabitants. Sir Henry Grey built a school-house (lately rebuilt in the village), and gave lands which let for £12 per annum, one pound of which is given to the curate for teaching the children their catechism. Earl Grey also allows £5 a year to the master, who has a house and garden, and other emoluments arising from quarterage paid by the children of more opulent parents, and those who do not belong to the parish. It is conducted on Dr. Bell's plan. A Sunday-school was also established here in 1818, under the patronage of the Rev. Archdeacon Boyer, and the Right Hon. Earl Grey. The first Sir Henry Grey likewise bequeathed the interest of £100, to be given annually on his birth-day to the most indigent parishioners.

The sea-shore in this parish is mostly composed of excellent freestone. The east bank of the quarry, from which the stones used in erecting Howick mansion were taken, is formed by the sea into the most curious caverns, and through which, during high water, it makes a most terrific noise. Northward from this quarry, the rocks assume a most dreary and rugged aspect, being all composed of basalt to Dunstanbrough Castle.

**HOWICK.**—This little village stands 6 miles north-east from Alnwick, and about one mile from the sea. It contains about fifteen dwelling-houses, occupied principally by the families of the servants belonging to the Hon. Earl Grey. The church is a neat and elegant structure, in the Grecian style, without a tower and flat roofed. It was built by the first Sir Henry Grey, bart. upon the site of the old decayed church. It is dedicated to St. Michael, and is a rectory, valued in the king's books at £36, 13s. 4d. in the gift of the bishop of Durham.\* The rectory-house stands at a little distance south from the village.

\* Dr. Isaac Basiere, prebendary of Durham, and archdeacon of this county, was once rector of this parish. He was a most singular character, and his life was chequered with a great variety of fortunate and unfortunate events. He was born in Jersey, educated in Cambridge, and, in consequence of his great literary attainments, first made chaplain to bishop Morton, and then to his majesty king Charles I. about the year 1639. During the civil war, which soon after commenced, he remained firmly attached to the interests of his royal patron, and the privileges of the church. Being sequestered and plundered, he escaped and fled to the king, whom he accompanied, both at Oxford and Carlisle, but was afterwards taken and confined in Stockton castle. After some time he obtained his liberty; but being still apprehensive for his safety, he passed over into the continent, where he formed the resolution to propagate the doctrines of the church of England among the Greeks, Arabians, Egyptians, &c. in which arduous and dangerous pursuit he became so famous, that he was chosen professor of divinity, and president of the synod of Maresvaharpele, in Transylvania, where he was in favour with the prince George Ragotzi. After fifteen years of incessant labour, this distinguished missionary returned into England to his family. King Charles II. being restored about this time, rewarded his fidelity, by granting him the archdeaconry of Northumberland. He died October 12, 1676, and left several books, which are ample testimonies of his piety and learning.

*Howick Hall.*—This noble mansion is delightfully situate about a quarter of a mile south-west from the village. "The little pile," or tower of Howick, mentioned by Leland, "was," according to Wallis, "entered by a flight of steps, and was a fair structure, to the end of which the first Sir Henry Grey built a large handsome house and elegant offices." This pile was taken down in 1787, when the present elegant structure was commenced. Payne and other architects gave designs for it, but it was chiefly executed under the direction of Mr. Newton of Newcastle. A few years ago, the internal arrangements were improved, and the furniture and decorations almost entirely renewed, by the present noble possessor, who has also joined the wings to the centre by two additions, the fronts of which form the arcs of a quadrant. New gate-ways have likewise been erected, the approaches altered, and the lawn broken in a better style. Howick Burn, a fine trout-stream, skirts the lawn, and is crossed by a neat stone bridge, of ashlar-work. The brook, in following its course from the west, between grass-lawns, shaded by a plantation, makes its exit by a gentle fall, which produces a pleasant effect. A beautiful fish-pond, which occupies upwards of five acres, was formed four years ago, about 400 yards east from the mansion-house. It abounds with fine trout and perch, and the surface is enlivened by the majestic motions of two beautiful swans.

Howick was a manor of the Muschampe barony in Henry III.'s reign, and afterwards ingrafted upon that of William de Vescy, of whom it was held by Adam Rybaud, by service of one knight's fee. Huntercombe, one of the representatives of the Muschampes, however, died seized of half of it, either in 1313 or 1317. A mediety of it was held by the illustrious family of the Greys of Chillingham; the other part belonged to a younger branch of the baronial family of the Herons of Ford, but after some time the Greys obtained the whole manor. The first of this family mentioned in ancient records, as belonging to this manor, is Sir Ralph Grey, of Chillingham, who was succeeded in his possessions at Howick by his fourth son, Sir Edward Grey, by Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey, of Horton, and younger brother of Sir Ralph Grey, who was father of William, first Lord Grey, of Wark. This Sir Edward died 1632, having married Catherine, daughter of Roger Le Strange, of Hunstanton, in Norfolk; by whom he had five sons and two daughters. Philip Grey, Esq. of Howick, his eldest son, died in the lifetime of his father. He was succeeded by Edward Grey, Esq. his eldest son, who died in 1653, having married a daughter of Martin Fenwick, of Kenton, by whom he had four sons. The eldest son, Philip Grey, Esq. dying without male issue, the estate of Howick descended to the second son, John Grey, of Acton, who had married Dorothy, daughter of — Lisle, Esq. of Acton aforesaid, by whom he had John Grey, Esq. of Howick, an only son. He was high sheriff of Northumberland, 14 king William III. 1701. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, bart. who was high sheriff of the county in 1736, and created a baronet January 11, 1746. He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Wood, of Fallowdon, by whom he had issue five sons and four daughters, viz. 1. Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, second baronet, who was baptized November 15, 1722, was elected M. P. for the county of Northumberland, 1754, and again 1762; died unmarried at his house in Great Ormond-street, 30th March, 1808, æt. 86. 2. John Grey, born at Howick, died in London, unmarried. 3. Thomas

Grey, born at Howick, baptized 25th June, 1728, killed in a duel with lord Pomfret, and buried at South Audley chapel. 4. Charles (of whom presently). 5. Ralph, baptized January 8, 1737-8, died in 1787, unmarried, and was buried in South Audley chapel. The daughters were, Hannah and Jane, who both died unmarried; Margaret, baptized December 8, 1726, was first wife of Sir Grey Cooper; and Elizabeth, married Sir James Pennymann, bart. and died about 1803.

*Sir Charles, first Earl Grey*, fourth son, was born at Howick in October, 1729, brought up in the army, and elevated to the peerage by patent, dated May 23, 1801; and was further advanced to be Viscount Howick and Earl Grey, April 11, 1806. He died November 14, 1807, aged 78.\* His lordship married, in 1762, Elizabeth,

\* This warrior, being destined for the army, after receiving the usual prefatory education, served in Kingsley's regiment on the continent, when not more than nineteen years of age. He was aid-de-camp to prince Ferdinand at the battle of Minden, at which he was wounded. In 1755, he received permission to raise an independent company; and in 1764 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the capture of the important fortress of Belleisle, he commanded the 98th regiment, which being disbanded on the return of peace, he retired on half pay: but his merits were not overlooked, for he soon after obtained the rank of colonel in the army, which was succeeded by the appointment of aid-de-camp to the king. When the sword was drawn to coerce the Americans, colonel Grey repaired to Boston, where general Howe appointed him to a separate command, with the local rank of major-general. After the battle of Brandywine, he was detached to dislodge general Wayne from a neighbouring wood. To prevent alarm, he ordered all the flints to be removed, and, advancing rapidly during the night, forced the picquets without noise, so that those who repaired to the alarm-post paraded in the light of their own fires, and the unsparing bayonet put a large portion of them to death on the spot. In the attack on the British post at German-town, general Grey, at the head of three battalions, not only checked the success of the Americans, but defeated them with great loss. In the campaign of 1778, he was employed in a disagreeable service. The destruction of shipping, the burning of magazines, wharfs, stores, warehouses, and vessels on the stocks, at Bedford, as well as Martha's Vineyard, attested the destruction he achieved during this expedition. On his return, he surprised a regiment of light dragoons, all of whom were killed, except one troop, which were saved by the humanity of a particular officer. When England gave up the hopeless contest, general Grey retired to Fallowdon, where he attended to the education of his children, and enjoyed the amusements of a country life. In the mean time, a nobleman procured him a seat in the House of Commons. In 1782, he had attained the rank of lieutenant-general; and in the following year he received a regiment of dragoons, and the Order of the Bath. War being declared against France, Sir Charles Grey, towards the latter end of 1793, seized Newport in maritime Flanders; and then, being invested with the command of the forces destined for an attack on the French West Indies, he embarked on board the fleet commanded by Sir John Jervis (the late Earl St. Vincent). Martinico, Guadaloupe, St. Lucia, and the Saints, were conquered with great activity and gallantry. The objects of the expedition being thus attained, the victorious general prepared to return; but an unexpected event retarded his departure. Victor Hughes, with a feeble armament and only 1500 troops, arrived from France, landed in Guadaloupe, armed the slaves whom he declared free, and, inspiring his army with a portion of his own energy and enthusiasm, soon became formidable to the sickly invaders. An unsuccessful attempt was made to arrest the progress of this singular man, who succeeded in lessening the advantages expected from this expensive expedition. Sir Charles, on his return, received the government of Guernsey, and the colonelcy of the third, or king's own regiment of dragoons. Both houses of parliament also voted him their thanks for his exploits in the West Indies, and the corporation of London presented the freedom of the city to him in a gold box. He afterwards was appointed to command the southern district.



daughter of George Grey, Esq. of Southwick, by whom he had, 1. Henry, born in 1763, died an infant. 2. Charles, the present earl. 3. Henry George, born October 25, 1766; a major-general in the army, lieutenant-governor and commander of the forces at the Cape of Good Hope, and colonel of the 13th regiment dragoons; an active and skilful officer, much beloved by the army, and highly esteemed while commanding in the northern district. 4. George, born October 10, 1767, captain of the Royal Charlotte yacht, in the royal navy, resident commissioner at Portsmouth dock-yard; married, July 1795, Mary, sister to Samuel Whitbread, Esq. by whom he has issue. 5. Thomas, born 1770; died 1797, unmarried. 6. William, born October 20, 1777, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, lieutenant-colonel of the sixth veteran battalion, and lieutenant-governor of Chester, married, 1805, Maria, daughter of the late lieutenant-general William Shirreff, and has issue. 7. Edward, born March 25, 1782, in holy orders, rector of Whickham, Durham, married, March 21, 1809, Miss C. Croftes, daughter of J. Croftes, Esq. of Greenham, Berks, who died 1822. Lady Elizabeth, born April 7, 1765; married, January 18, 1789, the late Samuel Whitbread, Esq. M. P. for Bedford, and has issue, Elizabeth, born December 21, 1791; William, born January 4, 1795; Samuel Charles, born February 16, 1796; and Emma Laura, born January 19, 1798. Lady Hannah, born April 24, 1785; married, August 24, 1807, captain Bettesworth, of the Tartar frigate, who was killed in action May 25, 1808. She remarried the Rev. Mr. Ellice.

*Charles*, second but eldest surviving son, succeeded as *second Earl Grey*.\* He was born March 13, 1764, and married, November 18, 1794, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of

\* Earl Grey, whose talents and patriotism reflect honour upon his native county, was educated at Cambridge. On the vacancy occasioned by the accession to the peerage of the present earl of Beverley, in 1786, he was returned a member for Northumberland. Previous to his removal to the upper house, he sat in four successive parliaments, one with Sir William Middleton, and three with colonel Beaumont as a colleague. Immediately on entering the House of Commons, he rose into distinction by his talents and oratory; and, having ranged himself on the side of the opposition to Mr. Pitt, he became one of the most powerful supporters of his party, of which he continued among the principal leaders during the whole twenty-one years that he sat in that house. In 1791, Mr. Grey, commiserating the melancholy situation of insolvent debtors, took an active part in their behalf; a business which "shed a lustre over the character and humanity of the nation." In the following year, he advocated, with distinguished spirit and ability, the popular cause of Reform, and presented the famous petition of the "Friends of the People," so often quoted. The dangers apprehended from this subject, the diffusion of republican principles on the continent, and the hopes of power, place, and emolument, combined at this time to thin the ranks of the opposition; but Mr. Grey always formed one of the little phalanx who remained firm and resolved in resisting measures which they conceived were pregnant with the most disastrous consequences. In numerous instances he displayed his superior knowledge and eloquence, and, as one of the managers of the impeachment against Mr. Hastings, added greatly to his former reputation. The associates of Mr. Pitt felt his death the signal of the termination of their political power. The necessary arrangements were therefore made by lord Grenville, whose party joined with the whigs, in order to form a grand combination of talents. Mr. Grey was appointed first lord of the admiralty, which, on the death of his colleague, Mr. Fox, he exchanged for the office of secretary of state for the foreign department, and was considered as the leading member in the House of Commons. But the cheering prospect which some enjoyed of a system of vigour, vigilance, and economy, being adopted, was unexpectedly clouded. A motion, in the new House of Commons, convoked December 15, 1806, in behalf of the claims of the Catholics, followed up

William Brabazon Ponsonby, afterwards created Lord Ponsonby, by Louisa Molesworth, daughter of Richard, third Viscount Molesworth. By her his lordship has issue, 1. Henry, Viscount Howick, born December 27, 1802. 2. Charles, born March 15, 1804. 3. Frederick William, born August 26, 1805. 4. Lady Louisa Elizabeth, born April 7, 1797; married to John George Lambton, Esq. and has issue. 5. Lady Elizabeth, born July 10, 1798. 6. Lady Caroline, born 1799. 7. Lady Georgina, born February 17, 1801. 8. Lady Mary, born May 2, 1807. 9. William, born May 13, 1808; died at Howick, February 12, 1815. 10. George, born May 16, 1809. 11. Thomas, born December 29, 1810. 12. — seventh son, born March 2, 1812. 13. — eighth son, born March 31, 1813.

On an eminence, about 300 yards north-west from the mouth of Howick Burn, are the remains of a Roman camp. Though the stones have been mostly removed for various purposes, yet its form and limits may be easily traced. About 60 years ago, several pieces of broken spears and swords, and some Roman coins, were found here. Half a mile west from Howick Hall, a man named Holmes, when digging, found several gold rings, linked in the form of a gorget. We have not been able to learn how it was disposed of. Near the Pasture-house, while digging a gravel pit, several large urns were found, about four feet below the surface; but they fell to pieces when exposed to the air. Adjoining the same place, when clearing the face of a limestone rock, the quarrymen found a quantity of human bones. The bodies had been interred in the side of the rock.

### LONG HOUGHTON PARISH.

This parish, which is two miles in extent from north to south, and, on an average, about three miles from east to west, is bounded by the sea on the east, by Howick and Embleton parishes on the north, by Alnwick parish on the west, and by Lesbury on the south. It contains 89 houses, and 650 inhabitants. The sea-shore, from Seaton House to Boomer, are mostly level freestone rocks; but at the latter place, a

by a bill intended for their relief, excited an alarm in the breast of his majesty, respecting his duty, and the obligations of his coronation oath. The result was the formation of a new ministry, and the dissolution of parliament. At the ensuing election a violent clamour was raised against Mr. Grey (now lord Howick) and his associates; and the cry of "*No Popery*" resounded throughout every part of the kingdom. At the election a powerful competitor entered the lists for Northumberland, and Lord Howick thought it prudent to decline the contest. He was, however, returned for Appleby; but in a short time, in consequence of his father's death, he took his seat in the house of peers, as Baron Grey de Howick. After this, dissensions arose in the cabinet; and the leading party, in order to secure their power, proposed to admit Earl Grey, with his friend Lord Grenville, into the ministry. The latter hurried to London; but the former wrote a cool and dignified answer to the proposal from Howick. During the alarm that agitated the kingdom in the latter end of 1819, Earl Grey courageously defended the safeguards of civil and political liberty; and at the close of the queen's trial, the constitutional knowledge, the manly feelings, and the impressive eloquence, which he displayed, were greatly admired even by his opponents, and will form an interesting page in British history. It is only necessary to add, that Earl Grey has nobly maintained the ancient renown of his family, and earned the respect of his contemporaries, to whatever party they belong.

whinstone dike, about 40 feet in breadth, intersects the adjoining strata.\* The succeeding ridges northwards for about 800 yards are mostly a grey slate, beyond which a bed of sand runs behind the rocks, about 100 yards wide, as far as Dunstanbrough Castle. It is called *Sandiland's Bay*. Close to Howick Burn mouth, lies an iron scar, from which paving stones are brought. The streets of Alnwick are mostly paved with them. Limestone, lead, and coals, are also found in this parish. There is but one school at Long Houghton, attended by 45 children, and a small Sunday-school supported by subscription. The school-house was repaired and enlarged in 1822. Mr. Cuthbert Chessman, by will, in 1729, left a rent-charge of £3 per annum to the poor of this parish, which in 1786 was vested in Jane Lowes.

LONG HOUGHTON is a straggling village, situate four miles and a half east by north from Alnwick. It contains 65 houses, including four farmsteads and two public houses. A piece of ground is attached to each dwelling-house. The church, which is dedicated to St. Peter, is a plain structure, with a square tower about 45 feet high. From inscriptions found in the chancel, this church seems to have been a burying-place for a branch of the ancient family of Roddam, who resided at Little Houghton. Here are also funeral monuments of the Clarkes of Bebside and Wallsend. The living is a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £7, 9s. 4d. of which the Duke of Northumberland, the proprietor of Long Houghton, is patron. The inhabitants of this village keep up their annual feast with great spirit.

LITTLE HOUGHTON is a small village, about one mile north-west from Long Houghton, near to which stood an ancient tower, about 25 feet square. The lower part was taken down in 1808. The walls were five feet thick, the apartments arched, and the stairs winded round one corner. The door was very massive; and the works of the key, which was found in the rubbish, were four inches square. The manor and estate belong to H. P. Burrell, and H. P. Brumell, Esqrs. the grandsons of the former proprietor, Henry Peareth, Esq. About a furlong north from the mansion-house is the *Lead Mine*, which is now wrought by the lessee, Mr. Teasdale. This mine was open so late as the year 1763, as "J. P. 1763," were found cut out of the rock, by the workmen who commenced this new attempt in 1820. They also found, in the old workings, candles, a pick, a wheelbarrow, and other implements, which seems to justify the tradition, that the mine was suddenly abandoned in consequence of a stream of water from a new sunk pit deluging the workings. The principal vein ranges south by east, and varies in thickness from 14 to near 28 inches. There are also cross veins; but their value has not been ascertained. The pits are about nine fathoms deep: the ore is found mostly in guts of sand in the limestone; but it is also

\* An obliging correspondent, Mr. Thomas Rogers, of Long Houghton, says, "On the south side of this ridge is the boat-landing, which might be converted into one of the best harbours in the north of England. The rocks form a complete bason, the depth of the entrance being at low water 12 feet, and at high water 25 feet. It extends above 400 yards from north to south, and from 7 to 800 yards from high to low water mark. When the sand is removed in this capacious bason, during very stormy weather, the roots of immense trees are discovered amongst the black moss. The utility of such a place of safety in dangerous storms has been strangely overlooked."

found in the freestone very near the surface. It is impossible to predict the result of this spirited enterprize. Coal has also been wrought here above a century ago. It is indicated by a limestone, 15 feet thick, having a seam of "Crow coal," six inches thick, below it. Thirty-three feet lower down is the principal coal-seam, separated by about 10 inches of a soft slate. This coal, which is called "Metal coal," will not cake, but, when lighted by other coals, answers well in lime-kilns; one load of coals burning three of lime. The colliery is not wrought at present. The quality of the coals improves as the distance from the lead mine increases.

Boomer stands on the sea-shore, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile east by south from Long Houghton, and 6 miles east by north from Alnwick. It is principally inhabited by fishermen, and contains seventeen dwelling-houses, and a public house, kept by Mr. Isaac Allison, a man famous for his enterprize, strength, and dimensions. This place, as well as all the other little fishing towns on the coast, has always been distinguished for active smugglers. Both Boomer, and the township of *Seaton House*, a little to the south, are the property of the Duke of Northumberland. From the mouth of the Aln to Howick Burn, the sea appears to have overwhelmed a forest of oaks, the enormous roots of which are still occasionally discovered by the removal of the sand.\*

*Ratchheugh Crag*, a stupendous and romantic rock, at the western extremity of this parish, will be noticed in describing the pleasure-grounds attached to Alnwick Castle.

### LESBURY PARISH.

This parish is not of great extent. It is bounded on the north by Long Houghton, on the east by the sea, on the south by Warkworth, and on the west by the parish of Alnwick. From *Seaton House* to *Wooden* is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles. It contains 198 houses, and 982 inhabitants. The parish-school is endowed with a piece of ground, bequeathed by Mr. Henry Strother in 1718, which lets for ten guineas a year. For this sum the master teaches every third scholar gratis, and takes one shilling per quarter less than the common charge in the neighbourhood. A Sunday-school was also lately established, which is attended by 40 children. There is a day-school at *Alemouth*. Mr. John Coulter, in 1742, left £20 to the poor of this parish, and which in 1786 produced £2, 9s. 8d. being the rent paid from a gallery erected in the church.

LESBURY is finely situate on the banks of the Aln, which flows up thus far, in a beautiful and fertile country, and is about four miles east by south from Alnwick. It is an irregular built village, consisting of the vicarage, three farmholds, two public houses, and thirty-one cottages, with portions of land attached to each. The late Mr. Hay erected a handsome house here, which he tastefully adorned by a judicious display of rural beauties. It is now the property of the Rev. John Herdman, D. D. his son-in-law, who occupies *Lesbury Mills*, and carries on business to a great extent. The church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, offers nothing worthy of notice. The

\* Several particulars relative to this parish have been communicated by Mr. Henry Ferguson of Embleton.

living is a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £8, 2s. 10d.; the king is patron.\* Lesbury being a dependent manor of the barony of Alnwick, belongs to the Duke of Northumberland.

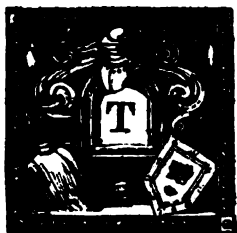
ALEMOUTH, or more properly *Alnmouth*, stands on a rising ground at the north side of the mouth of the Aln, above 5 miles east-south-east from Alnwick, and is a dependent manor to the barony of Alnwick, belonging to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland. Here are six public houses, and several convenient lodging houses for the accommodation of bathers. At present, ten vessels, from 50 to 150 tons burthen, belong to the port, besides many others that visit it occasionally. They are principally employed in conveying merchandize from London, &c. for the merchants in Alnwick, of which place this may be considered the port. Bark, and timber for building, are also sometimes imported. The exports are mostly corn, eggs and pork for the London market, and wool for the Yorkshire manufacturers; but all the branches of this trade have lately suffered a rapid decrease. Before the late war, the trade was so brisk that eighteen vessels were sometimes lying in the port at one time. Smuggling was also pursued here with singular dexterity, boldness, and success. Occasionally some little business is done here in the ship-building line. The first vessel built at Alemouth was 300 tons burthen, and was launched on the 13th of March, 1763. The harbour is extremely inconvenient; but it is capable of much improvement.

On an eminence, which is now separated from the town by the Aln, stood the ruins of a church, in the form of a cross. It was dedicated to St. John the Baptist. When or by whom this edifice was destroyed, is not known. The only remaining part was blown down on the 25th of December, 1806. The church-yard was, until about 20 years ago, used as a burial-ground; the sides of which have been much washed away by the violence of the sea; and, at high-water, it is now completely surrounded. On the east bank, bones of an enormous size have been discovered. "Ignorant spectators," says Hutchinson, "have retained the circumstance, without distinguishing of what animals these were the remains: and being found near a place of human interment, they are at once conceived to have belonged to men of gigantic stature. The constant warfare that distressed these shores for ages, might occasion the slaughter of vast numbers of horses and other beasts, which, after a day of havoc, may have been thrown into one common pit. The remains of elephants have been discovered in several parts of England, and have given the like apprehension to the vulgar, that giants once distressed this island." Several stone coffins were found in this burial-place; but we have not been able to learn what were their dimensions or contents.

\* Several extraordinary circumstances are told of a clergyman, who once held a living near to Alnwick, supposed to be that of Lesbury: his name was Michael Vivan, a native of North Britain, whose hair, when he was an hundred and ten years old, came again, as a child's, of a flaxen colour; he had also three teeth cut within two years, and the strength and clearness of his sight returned. He was as strong as he had been for twenty years before; and he preached and prayed an hour and a half without any notes, and was very hearty and cheerful at that age, but stooped much. Being asked how he preached so well with so few books, and was so cheerful with so few acquaintance, he answered, "Of friends and books good and few are best."

## COQUETDALE WARD.

---



**T**HIS Ward derives its name from the river Coquet, which runs through it. It is bounded on the north by Bambrough and Glendale Wards, on the west by Scotland, on the south by Tindale and Morpeth Wards, and on the east by the sea. It is, upon an average, 21 miles in length, and 15 miles in breadth, and contains 24,000 acres under tillage, with about 11,000 acres of meadow. Within its limits are two market-towns and 13 parishes. The aspect and soil of this extensive Ward varies greatly, from the lofty, solitary, and barren wastes, to the richest and most beautiful valleys imaginable. The surface of the eastern district slopes gently towards the sea. The soil is peculiarly rich and productive, and is excellently adapted to the culture of turnips, artificial grasses, and the various species of grain. This part is also rich in coal, and freestone of very superior quality. The vale of Whittingham has been long and profitably employed in grazing; but Rimside Moor, which stretches from this place towards the river Coquet, exhibits a most barren and dismal aspect, and may justly be considered as the most ungrateful and unproductive soil in the county. To the west of Rothbury a light dry loam mostly prevails, and is well adapted for breeding and feeding the most improved kinds of stock. A cold wet loam, very dangerous for sheep, generally occupies the banks of the river Reed; but the north-west part of the Ward is occupied by lofty mountains, which, in many places, to their summits, produce green sward with little heath, where sheep are reared with peculiar advantage. Many of the sheep farmers in this Ward are rich, and occupy extensive districts; and the total number of this species of stock has been calculated to exceed 150,000.

---

### EAST DIVISION.

---

#### ALNWICK PARISH

Is bounded on the north and west by the parishes of Eglington and Edlington, on the north-east by Embleton and Long Houghton, and on the east and south by Lesbury and Shilbottle. Its extreme length is about 8, and the extreme breadth about

5 miles. It contains three townships (one of which is in Bambrough Ward\*), eleven constableries, 823 houses, and 5,927 inhabitants. The average annual increase, during the last twenty years, is above 5 houses and 60 persons. The soil varies greatly. Great part is barren moor land, and a considerable portion richly ornamented pleasure grounds. Coal, freestone, limestone, whinstone, and marble, are found in this parish. The state of education, charitable bequests, and public institutions, will be noticed in the sequel.

ALNWICK,† which is the county town of Northumberland, is delightfully and conveniently situate on the declivities of a hill, the foot of which is washed on the north by Aln's "silvery" stream. It is 311 miles north by west from London, 34½ miles in the same direction from Newcastle, 30 miles south by east from Berwick, and about 5 miles west from the German Ocean, the prospect of which is intercepted by a range of hills.

Alnwick, like other border towns, for its security and defence, was formerly surrounded by walls, having four gates guarded by square towers, viz. Bondgate, Clayport, Pottergate, and Bailiffgate. These were erected by Henry Lord Percy, in the reign of Henry VI.; but the cessation of intestine war has long since permitted them to fall into decay. The gate in Bondgate-street, in the form of a tower, still remains as a memorial of the renowned Hotspur, by whose son, Henry, second Earl of Northumberland, it was erected. The principal streets are, Bailiffgate-street, Narrowgate-street, Bondgate-street, the Market, Fenkle-Street, Pottergate-street, and Clayport-street. Besides these there are some places situated on the confines of the town; as, the Green Bat, the Backway or Engine-lane, and Canongate-street and Walkergate or Watergate-street, which form a kind of suburbs to the town.

*Bailiffgate-street*, which is very wide and well built, is situate on the north side of the town, and extends from the castle in a direction towards the west. The old gate was removed a number of years ago. Formerly a cross stood in front of the castle, where probably the market, or some other public meeting, had been held. *Narrowgate-street* has many excellent buildings. It forms a part of the great north road, and joins *Bondgate-street*. The latter forms the entrance to the town from the south and the east. It is a good street, very wide and airy, and, within these few years, has received several improvements. The old gate about the middle of it, which belongs to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, being considered an obstruction, some years ago, a number of the principal inhabitants made application to the late Duke to have

\* Denwick township is in Bambrough Ward; but the entire parish will always be described in the Ward where the church is situate.

† Alnwick derives its name from the river *Aln* (which is undoubtedly an abbreviation of *Alwen* or *Alain*), signifying in the language of the ancient Britons, "*a white or bright stream*," with the addition of the Anglo-Saxon *wick*, which was probably first applied to the castle.

William de Alnwick, L. L. P. confessor to Henry VI. and keeper of the privy seal, derived his name from this town. He was recommended by his majesty and the ministry for the bishopric of Ely, on the death of John Fordham, who held both that see and Durham; but his installation did not take place, in consequence of the pope's interposition.

it removed; but, in consequence of its having been built by his noble ancestor before mentioned, and the only remaining structure erected by that celebrated hero in this part of the country, he declined to comply with their request. However, his grace having caused an old house to be taken down, and a spacious arched way to be made on the north side, one of its principal inconveniences has been obviated, and it is now rendered pleasant and commodious to foot passengers. There are several ancient houses in this street. One of these in particular, from its having the De Vescy arms sculptured upon it, must have stood from about the year 1290. It appears to have been formerly appropriated to religious uses. *Fenkle-street* runs parallel with the west side of the Market-place. It is wide and airy, and has many excellent buildings, particularly on the west side, which stands on a gentle acclivity. *Pottergate-street* stands nearly perpendicular to Narrowgate, and leads up a steep acclivity, at the top of which a beautiful structure, 60 feet in height, was erected on the scite of the old gate. *Clayport*, which is the entrance into the town from the west, is now a most excellent street, in consequence of the clumsy old gate having been removed a few years ago. Before the erection of the Town-hall, the burgesses held their public meetings in this tower. *The Green Bat* is an irregular street built on the confines of the town, leading from where the tower stood in Clayport-street to the tower in Bondgate-street. *The Backway* leads from Pottergate Tower to the middle of Clayport-street. *Walkergate* or *Watergate-street* forms a suburb to the north-west side of the town, running parallel with Bailiffgate-street, and leading from the north bridge to the head of Canongate-street. In this street there is a house which was formerly a chapel, and dedicated to the Lady Mary. *Canongate* is situate on the north-west side of the town, and has probably derived its name from leading to the abbey or house of *canons*. It is a township, and holds a manor court about Michaelmas, when a mayor is elected. There is a common or pasturage attached to it, consisting of about three acres. In 1769, the manor of this township was in the possession of Sir Lancelot Allgood, of Nunwick, knight.

Upon the whole, this town is well built and the streets judiciously disposed. The houses are mostly built of freestone, and many of them approach to elegance. Some improvements were made in the streets in the winter of 1816, by the industrious who were employed by subscription; and, in 1822, an act of parliament was obtained for lighting, paving, cleansing, watching, and otherwise improving the town. Workmen are now employed in levelling, paving, and flagging some of the streets, all of which will soon be rendered clean and convenient. Two spirited individuals have erected gas-works for their own use and the accommodation of their neighbours; but no plan has been adopted for extending the use of this brilliant discovery to the lighting of the streets.

The *Town-Hall* is most commodiously situate on the west side of the Market-place, in the centre of the town, and was built on the scite of the old Beerhouses and Toll-booth. On the front is an inscription stating that it was erected in the year 1731. It contains a large hall with two rooms adjoining, and is used for holding the quarter sessions, the county and manor courts, and the meetings of the common council and the several companies of freemen. In this hall the members of parliament for the county are elected, and other public business is transacted. It is entered by a flight



of steps in the front, and is a spacious and elegant apartment, in which all the genteel assemblies are held. The exterior is adorned with a square tower, in which is placed an excellent clock, exhibiting the hours in four different directions. It is ornamented with five vanes, one on each corner, and one on a small dome in the centre. The ground floor of this building, in the front, contains two neat shops and two rooms, with a large vault underneath. In the back part is a room with other conveniences; also an apartment which is used as a weigh-house and office for inspecting raw hides, and, when soldiers are quartered in the town, as a guard-house.

The *Shambles* form an oblong range on the south side of the Market-place. They are finished in the Gothic style, and were erected about the year 1765 by the first Duke of Northumberland. In the front of this beautiful structure is a neat piazza, supported by elegant pillars, and ornamented with the different crests and badges of the illustrious house of Percy.

The *Market Cross*, which stands at the north-east corner of the Market-place, is of an octagonal form, and has seven steps up to the plinth. The shaft is about ten feet high, and has a Tuscan capital, which is surmounted with four erect dials facing the four cardinal points. The whole structure is nearly fifteen feet high.

In a lane leading from the Green Bat to the Market-place stands the *Correction House*. It was erected in the year 1807, and contains a work-room, nine cells, and other necessary apartments; with two separate yards for the prisoners, one for each sex.

The *Depot* for the arms, accoutrements, and clothing of the Northumberland Light Infantry Regiment of Militia, is situated on the north side of Bondgate-street, and at a short distance east of the tower.

*Pottergate Tower*, which was formerly a most beautiful structure, 60 feet in height, was erected on the site of the old gate in the year 1768. The spire, the most finished and elegant part of this edifice, was taken down by order of the chamberlains and common council of the borough, in 1814. It bore a striking resemblance to the steeple of St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle; and from its standing on an eminence, and being built of fine freestone, added greatly to the beauty of the town; but, being shorn of its beauties, it now presents a trim, naked, and sober appearance. It contains a large clock, with the dial on the east side.

The *Fire-engine House* stands in the Backway, nearly adjoining Clayport-street. It was erected at the expence of the borough in the year 1810.

The *Church*, which stands at a short distance from the town, at the end of Bailiffgate-street, is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Michael. It is a large Gothic building, and is yet complete and entire. The year in which it was erected cannot be precisely known; though, from the architecture of the arches, and from the arms of the Vescy family being on different parts, and the arms of Percy on one of the caps of the pillars, it is pretty well ascertained to have been in the reign of Edward I. probably about the year 1300. It is in length on the north side 138 feet 6 inches, and on the south side 136 feet 4 inches. The breadth at the east end is 62 feet 4 inches, and at the west end 57 feet 3 inches. It has two doors and seven windows in the front, and one door and nine windows in the back. There are three windows in the east end, and two in the west end, with some other small ones in different parts. The windows are mostly in the Gothic style, and appear to have been once of painted glass.

representing various figures, as there are several panes of that kind yet remaining. It has an elegant square steeple, in which are contained the bells. On one of the bells is an old inscription in Anglo-Norman characters. Within the church there are three aisles, also one large gallery supported on fourteen cast iron columns. On two pannels on the front of the old gallery, previous to its being taken down to make way for the present one, were the following inscriptions :—

“ This Gallery was erected at the expense of Mr. Mark Forster, of Alnwick, Merchant, reserving to him and his heirs the middle front seat and the seat behind, and gave the profits of the residue for the benefit of the Church ; and also gave a large house and garden, situate in Clayport-street, for the augmentation of the Curacy.”

“ The said Mr. Mark Forster, in the Year 1726, bequeathed the Annual sum of Five Pounds to the Poor of this Parish, distributable on Christmas-day : and also the Annual sum of Ten Pounds for the Education of poor Freemen's Children of the Town of Alnwick, and likewise a School house in Clayport-street for the teaching of those Children.”

In the church are the three following inscriptions :—

“ Captain Benjamin Barton, in the Year 1781, bequeathed the sum of £100 to the Town of Alnwick for the following Uses : the Interest of £50 thereof for the Education of non-freemen's Children of the said Town, and the Interest of the other £50 Yearly to the Poor of the said Town, distributable by the Minister on Whitsunday.”

“ Hugh Potter, Esquire, in the Year 1669, bequeathed the Sum of £40 to the Town of Alnwick ; the Interest thereof after the Rate of Six Pounds per cent. Yearly to the Poor of the said Town, distributable by the Minister on Good Friday.”

“ Miss Mary Taylor, of Christon-bank, in the year 1810, bequeathed the sum of One Hundred Pounds to the Poor of Alnwick Parish, the Interest of which to be distributed by the Minister and Churchwardens in the Church on Christmas-day.”

Behind the royal arms, over the arch of the middle aisle, in entering the chancel, is this inscription in Old English characters :—

***Sumptibus Edwardi comitis cognomine Bedford :  
Cognita praeclari sunt haec insignia clara.***

ANNO DNO. 1660.

Amongst several inscriptions in the south aisle is one on a mural monument :—

“ Sacred to the Memory of Stanton Neale, who died on the 28th of February, 1814, aged 55 years : leaving an annual bequest of Ten Pounds to the respective Poor of Alnwick and Long Houghton, to be distributed on Christmas-day.”

This charity is payable out of the rent of a house in Bondgate-street.

There are many other funeral inscriptions, amongst which two deserve notice for their age and quaintness. In the cross aisle at the west end is the following :—

Wonder not Reader . Who See obscured Lies . A  
loyall Subject of most unvalued Price . See haue .  
We known such iewels Hid . in Mould . And  
Sweetest . Flowers the Shadiest Leaves Enfold .  
Know Reader . in those Sacred Ashes . then Lies  
under . Couerd . A Loyallest . of . Men . uis . Rich-  
ard . Chaleton . who . departed . the 23 of March  
Anno Dom 1664

Hic . iacet . Matthias . Hvnter . legvm . Attornatus  
vir . dignissim? doctossm? D . D . regi : fidelissim  
matrig . ecclesiae . anglicanae . obedientissim? ovondam .  
senescallvs . singvlorv . maneriorvm . adx . praenob-  
ilem . Algernoovn . Percy . pertinentiv . qvondamq .  
bilivvs . de Alnewick . spatio . 15 . annorv . Obiit .  
B . in . castro . ibid . 7mo . die . iunij . anno B dom . 1665 .

He . breathd Italian . Latin . French . and Span-  
ish . all with one breath as if they meant to banish  
themselves . from home to live and dwell with him  
as if that he their covntrie man had been .

Urna . tenet . cineres . mentem . Deus . aethera .  
famam . Hunter . amissus . luctus . ubiq . bonus .

Immediately within the small south door in the south aisle of the church, there is a stone which has apparently been inlaid with several armorial bearings on copper; but these and the inscription are so much defaced, that no part of it can be deciphered except the date—1537. In the east end of the church there are three pedestals, on which are three recumbent effigies in stone, with the hands elevated, in a supplicatory attitude; but of what personages, no inscription or tradition discovers.

On repairing the north aisle in 1816, two stone statues, about two feet below the surface, were discovered. They are of exquisite workmanship and great antiquity. The larger one represents a king, and is painted in a scarlet gown and crimson robe, lined with ermine. There is an ermine tippet over the shoulders, and it is bound about the middle with a strap, which has been gilded. On the left side is a purse, and on the right something resembling a string of beads. In the left hand is a globe, in the right a sceptre, and at the feet are the royal arms. The other statue is supposed to be the representation of a martyr, and by some thought to be St. Sebastian. It is in a naked state, excepting a piece of drapery about the middle. The legs, thighs, and body, are transfixd with nine arrows, and the hands and feet are bound in fetters. They are placed below the belfry at the west end of the church.

The chancel was repaired in 1781, by the first Duke of Northumberland, and may be justly styled superb. The ceiling is of fine plaster-work, most beautifully mould-

ed; the middle aisle is of elegant Gothic trellis-work; and the pews and the altar are covered with crimson velvet, richly edged with gold lace. On the front of the altar is a glory with the letters I. H. S. and the cross above, in the centre, wrought with gold, and set with stones; which, with a set of silver plate for the communion service, were a gift of the first Duke of Northumberland. The walls are hung with hatchments, banners, &c. that were put up on the demise of the first and second Dukes of Northumberland.

The interior of the church was lately repaired and altered, the old galleries taken down, a new one constructed, and the whole new seated in a neat and tasteful manner. These improvements cost £2189, 8s. 10½d. The Duke of Northumberland gave £300; the seats in the gallery sold for £1018, 8s. 1d.; and the remainder was raised by a parochial assessment. The church will now contain about 1200 persons.

The burial-ground, adjoining the church, is crowded with the mansions of mortality. The oldest epitaph now discernible is on "Edward Alnwick, who departed February the 12th, 1597." Here is also a tomb-stone to the memory of that able and ingenious mathematician, Mr. William Wilkin, who died January 15th, 1777, in the 21st year of his age. Few of the other monumental inscriptions merit peculiar notice.

The church is appropriated to the priory of Alnwick. The living is a curacy not in charge, paying no first-fruits or tenths, and is in the gift of the bishop of Durham. Its certified value is £12, but its real value is variable. It has been augmented by the following sums:—In 1718, a subscription, £200; Queen Anne's Bounty, £200; at Michaelmas, 1812, Parliamentary Grants and Queen Anne's Bounty, £600; at Michaelmas, 1814, Benefaction of the Lord Bishop of Durham, £200; Ditto by Lord Crewe's Trustees, £200; Queen Anne's Bounty, £600; at Michaelmas, 1816, Parliamentary Grants and Queen Anne's Bounty, £600. A house and garden were bequeathed by Mr. Mark Forster, a merchant of Alnwick, for the augmentation of the curacy.\*

The *Roman Catholic Chapel* stands in Bailiffgate, and belonged to the society of Jesuits. It has been altered and enlarged at different times, and is now a very neat and handsome place of worship. The *Presbyterian Meeting-house*, near the head of Pottergate-street, was rebuilt in 1780; but the congregation was established before the revolution in 1668, by some persons who, according to tradition, fled from the persecutions in Ireland. The *Sion Meeting-house* stands in the Willow Walk. This elegant and commodious structure was erected in 1815 by the congregation, which has existed since the year 1731, and held their meetings in a house in Bondgate-street. A neat and convenient meeting-house was erected in 1804, in the Green Bat, where the united members of the *Associate Church* assemble. There is a small library in the vestry, containing about 350 volumes. The *Methodist Chapel* stands at the foot of Clayport-street. It was erected in 1786; but, in consequence of the gradual

\* A chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas, formerly stood at the head of the Howl-lane, near Clayport Bank. All traces of the chapel are now obliterated; but the surrounding fields are still called "St. Thomas's Chapel Lands," and are exempt from tithes. A few of the oldest inhabitants of Alnwick remember when the side-walls and gables were standing; and also of their parents relating the circumstance of having seen people buried in the old cemetery.

decay of the society, the lower story has been separated and converted to other purposes. *Bethel Chapel*, in the Willow Walk, is a neat small place of worship, belonging to the Methodists of the New Connexion. There is a small library attached to this chapel. The Unitarians meet in *Ebenezer Chapel*, a plain substantial building, near the Correction-house. It has an organ and a small library, and was opened in February, 1817.

There are four schools, called Borough Schools. The *Grammar School* is endowed principally by the corn tolls, granted in 1649 by Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, and £4 per annum paid by his majesty's receiver-general. The borough also gives £10 annually; besides which, the master has a house and garden, and the privilege of admitting pupils on his own account. The *English School* was established in 1790, for the purpose of teaching the English language, writing, and the elements of the mathematics. The master, who is allowed an assistant, has an annual salary of £100. The school-house in Clayport-street, with a garden and a yearly salary of £10 for the master, was bequeathed by Mr. Mark Forster. The interest of £50, left by Captain Benjamin Barton in 1731, is also paid to the master. This school is considered as a preparatory one to the others. The *Girls' School*, for teaching 30 girls reading, knitting, and sewing, was established by the borough in 1807. The mistress's yearly salary is £34.

The late Duke of Northumberland, on the day which completed the half century of our late sovereign's reign, commissioned his son, Earl Percy (the present duke), to lay the foundation of a school, which is conducted according to the new system. It is in the Green Bat, and is in length 54 feet, and in breadth 32 feet. The following inscription is cut on a large stone in the front:—

FOR THE EDUCATION OF 200 POOR BOYS,  
This School was erected and founded  
BY HUGH DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND,  
On the 25th Day of October, 1810;  
In Commemoration of our Sovereign  
GEORGE THE THIRD  
Having on that Day completed the 50th Year of his Reign.  
And opened 12th August, 1811,  
Being the Birth-day of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent.

The present Duchess of Northumberland has also established a school for teaching 50 girls reading, needle-work, and other accomplishments. The scholars are uniformly clothed. None but children whose parents belong to the established church are admitted into this establishment. There are fifteen other day-schools in this town, in which 548 children receive instruction. There is, besides, a Sunday-school belonging to the Zion meeting-house, one belonging to the Green Bat meeting-house, and one conducted by the Wesleyan Methodists, which schools are now attended by 415 children. Besides the many reputable private schools for both sexes alluded to, there is a boarding-school for boys; also a boarding-school for instructing young ladies in the useful and ornamental branches of female education.

Alnwick is privileged to hold five general fairs in the year. The first, called Palm fair, a week before Easter, is not now observed. The second, called St. Philip and St. James' fair, held on the 12th of May; a large show of both fat and lean cattle, a hiring of servants, &c. The third, on the last Monday in July, for various kinds of cattle, &c. The fourth, called Michaelmas fair, held on the first Tuesday in October, for both fat and lean cattle, horses, &c. The fifth, called St. Lucy fair, on the 24th of December, now principally for poultry and provisions. It was formerly the general hiring for shepherds, and hinds or cottagers, or double servants, as they are commonly called; but this is now held on the first Saturday in March. In the year 1809, a number of the neighbouring farmers attempted to remove this hiring from March to April, but without success.

There is an ancient custom retained here on the proclamation of the fair in July. On the Sunday evening preceding the fair, the representatives of the adjacent townships that owe suit and service to his grace the Duke of Northumberland, and the constables of Alnwick with several of the freeholders and tradesmen, attend at the castle, where they are freely regaled. The steward of the court and the bailiff, with their attendants, then proceed from the castle to the cross in the market-place, where the bailiff proclaims the fair in the name of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, and calls over the names of the several townships that owe suit and service, viz. the townships of Chatton and Chillingham, four men; Coldmarton and Fowbury, four men; Hetton and Hezelrigge, four men; Fawdon and Clinch, four men; Alnham and Alnham-moor, two men; Tugall and Swinhoe, two men; Long Houghton and Denwick, four men; Lesbury and Bilton, two men; Lyham and Lyham Hall, one man; with the principal inhabitants of the borough of Alnwick. The representatives who attend for the several townships in service are obliged to keep watch at different parts of the town the night before the fair, which has been a custom for time immemorial. On the fair-day, the tenants of the Duke within the barony of Alnwick attend at the castle, when the steward and bailiff proceed from thence to the market, and proclaim the fair as before. They then go to Clayport-street, where the fair is again proclaimed, and from thence to the castle. The above townships, by their attendance, are exempt from paying toll in the borough for twelve months; but if they do not attend, they must pay the same till the next year. This custom is the most perfect remains of watch and ward that is preserved in any part of the county.

The weekly market is held on the Saturday, and is a large market for corn and provisions of various kinds, the adjoining country being very fertile. The corn is mostly sold by sample, and is sent principally to London. There was formerly a kind of high market or fair at Alnwick once a fortnight, for the sale of black cattle and sheep; but this has entirely fallen into disuse. The butcher-market is held in front of the shambles, and few places are better supplied with meat, which is of excellent quality, especially veal. The butchers are particularly clean. According to the returns of the inspector of raw hides, for the six years ending 1821, the average number of animals annually slaughtered and brought to market is as follows:—553 black cattle, 4973 sheep and lambs, 527 calves, besides a large number of swine and several goats.

Alnwick has the advantage of one of the best and cheapest fish-markets in the kingdom. It is held near the front of the Town-hall, and receives a regular and plentiful supply from Newton, Craster, Boomer, Alemouth, and the neighbouring fisheries. The poultry, egg, and butter markets, are held on the Saturday, at the west end of the shambles. Potatoes and kitchen vegetables and fruits are also exposed to sale in sufficient quantities.

No manufactures of any extent or importance have been established in Alnwick, and its inland situation affords few facilities to trade. Being at an inconvenient distance from any tolerably good harbour, it derives its consequence only from the fine productive country by which it is surrounded. Corn, pork, and eggs, are the chief articles of commerce. Pork and eggs, which are a lucrative branch of trade, are brought from various parts of the surrounding district, and shipped to London. The tanning business and leather-dressing are pursued with spirit, and skinneries are carried on with considerable success. There are four breweries conducted on a tolerably large scale; and bricks and tiles are manufactured. The manufactures being but of limited extent, the principal produce is confined to the consumption of the immediate neighbourhood.

The professional and mercantile part of the community in this town are men of the highest respectability, some of whom, by a course of honest industry and frugality, have accumulated considerable fortunes. Indeed, it is a common observation with commercial travellers, that their bills are better honoured in Alnwick than in any other town in the kingdom. The shops are generally well provided with a variety of goods, and display an appearance of neatness and elegance. There being no established banking-houses in the town, all the business of this description is transacted by agency. The town affords several commodious inns, and, being situate on the post-road, maintains an intercourse with other places by regular mail and stage coages. The principal inn is the White Swan, at which the mail and Union coaches stop, and all the posting on the great north road. There are three other inns, much frequented by commercial travellers, viz. the Black Swan, where the Northumberland coach stops; the Star; and the Angel. There are also about 30 public houses.\*

The *Dispensary* was established in the year 1815, principally through the efficient exertions of William Burrell, Esq. of Broompark. It stands on an airy and pleasant elevation, near Pottergate Tower. The first floor contains the medicine room, the surgical ward, the committee room, and a kitchen, with a large cellar underneath the whole. The second floor contains two wards, one for each sex, and a fever ward, with an apartment for the matron and chambers for the nurses. The medical department consists of two physicians, two surgeons, and an apothecary. Upwards of 300 patients are on an average admitted; and at Michaelmas, 1820, the institution was in possession of £2736, 8s. 3½d. exclusive of the building of the Dispensary and its appendages. A *Savings Bank* was established here in December, 1816. The deposits now exceed £2000.

\* There are in Alnwick ten wine and spirit merchants, nine linen and woollen drapers, eighteen grocers and tea-dealers, twelve master boot and shoe makers, five master tailors, and seven attorneys. From this some idea may be formed of the trade of the town.

The *Subscription Library* is situated in Finkle-street, and was instituted about the year 1783. The books it contains are the joint property of the established members. A payment of four guineas, and a half-yearly subscription of five shillings, entitle a person to become a proprietor, and to share in the management of the library. A proprietor has the liberty to sell, transfer, or assign his share; and also the power to recommend periodical readers. The library at this time contains about 2000 volumes, and is under the management of a committee elected annually. Attendance is given at the library every Wednesday and Saturday.

The town is well provided with water from the different pants and pumps, which are ten in number, eight of which belong to the borough, and two in Bondgate to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland. There are also two pumps in Canongate, belonging to the township. The high and the low pants are the principal. St. Michael's, or the high pant, stands near the west end of the shambles, and is well supplied with water. It is a beautiful structure, and the top of it is ornamented with a representation of St. Michael and the Dragon, elegantly cut in stone. It was erected by the borough in 1765. The low pant stands at the foot of Pottergate. It is an octagon building with a very large cistern, and was erected by the borough in 1790. The town is well supplied with coals from Shilbottle, Newton, and other collieries in the neighbourhood. The Shilbottle coals are conveyed on a waggon-way from the colliery to a staith at the end of the town.

The *Poor or Work-house* stands in a healthy situation at the north side of the Green Bat. It is 53 feet in length, by 39 feet in breadth; and the first and the second story are each 9 feet high, and the attic story 7 feet. The ground floor contains a room in which the parish officers transact business, a waiting room, a kitchen, and two sitting rooms for the poor, and a ward-room. On the second floor are six bedrooms, an hospital, and a dead-house; and in the attic story are the work-rooms. Behind the house is a yard and garden, also a wash-house, cooking-house, and other conveniences. In the old house adjoining there are convenient rooms for the keeper, a dining-room, two cells for lunatics, a porter's lodge, and several small apartments, one of which is appropriated for teaching the children that are in the house. The whole is walled in; and the gate, which fronts the south, is locked in at a stated hour by the keeper. The poor are employed in teasing oakum, spinning, &c. and the whole is under the management of the parish officers. This work-house was erected in 1810.\*

The corporation or borough of Alnwick having no royal charter granting it privileges or defining its government, and the earliest records of its transactions being either lost or destroyed, its original constitution and primitive history are involved in great obscurity. Though a very ancient, it is not a parliamentary borough. It has been supposed, that in former times it sent burgesses to parliament, and that this pri-

\* In 1745, the poor-rate of this parish amounted to 67*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*; in 1787, to 858*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*; in 1796, to 1263*l.* 12*s.*; in 1803, to 2288*l.* 19*s.* 4½*d.*; in 1813, to 3692*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*; in 1818, to 4884*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*; and in 1820, to 3238*l.* 9*s.* 8½*d.*

Out of 36 paupers in this poor-house in 1814, there were 20 whose united ages amounted to 1523 years, averaging upwards of 76 years each.



vilege has been lost by disuse.\* The freemen are a body corporate by prescription, by the name of the "Burgesses of Alnwick." This is the original prescriptive title, as set forth in all the early charters and documents; but it has been transformed, and perhaps subverted, in accommodation to the exclusive system of self-election and secret management that has since been introduced.

The freemen originally consisted of several companies or fraternities; but at this time there are only ten, viz. the Cordwainers or Shoemakers, the Skinners and Glovers, the Merchants, the Tanners, the Weavers, the Blacksmiths, the Butchers, the Joiners, the Tailors, and the Coopers. Each company or trade is governed by an alderman, wardens, and stewards, appointed annually, and has peculiar by-laws and orders for its own regulation.

No person can be fully admitted to the freedom and privileges of this borough but by patrimony or by servitude; that is, by being the son of a freeman, or having served an apprenticeship of seven years to a freeman. The ceremony of initiation to the freedom is truly singular and ridiculous. The persons that are to be made free, or *to go through the well*, as it is aptly called, attend at a public meeting in the Town-hall, on the evening preceding St. Mark's day; and having previously been admitted members or made free of their respective companies, their qualification and right to the freedom of the borough are now ascertained. This point being settled, they take the prescribed oath, and pay certain fees of admission, when their names are enrolled in the borough books. The young freemen then leave the hall, and accompanied by the moorgrieves, the herd, and the town's waits with music, parade the streets, each candidate furnishing a bowl of punch at whatever public house he chooses to select. After this they separate for the evening, to ruminate on the important business of the following day.

Early on the morning of St. Mark's day (April 25th), the houses of the new freemen are distinguished by a holly tree planted before each door, as a signal for their friends to assemble and make merry with them. About eight o'clock, the *chevaliers*, being mounted on horseback and armed with swords, assemble in the market-place, where they are joined by the chamberlains and the bailiff of his grace the Duke of Northumberland, attended by two men armed with halberds. The young freemen being arranged in order, with music playing before them, and accompanied by a numerous cavalcade, proceed under the guidance of the moorgrieve through a part of their extensive domains, till they reach the ceremonial well, where their friends await their arrival, provided with refreshments. The well is situate near a place called *Freemen Hill*, and about four miles south-west of the town. It is a dirty stagnant pool, nearly twenty yards in length, and is suffered to run out during the rest of the year; but those who are entrusted with this matter take special care that it shall not lose any of its depth or size at the approach of St. Mark's day: and while they are preparing the well for the ceremonial plunge, they use various artful contrivances, making holes and dikes, and fixing straw ropes at the bottom, to entrap the heedless and unsuspecting novices into a miry plight. The young freemen, having arrived at the well, immediately prepare for immersion; and after divesting themselves of their

\* Brown Willis's *Notitia Parliamentaria*, pref. p. xxxvij.

proper garments, they are soon equipped in a white dress and a cap ornamented with ribbons. The sons of the oldest freemen have the honour of taking the first leap, and the whole being arranged, when the signal is given, they plunge into the well, and scramble through the noisome pool with great labour and difficulty. After being well drenched and half suffocated in mud, they are assisted out of the puddle at the further end in a rueful condition, and afford a truly ludicrous and amusing scene to the spectators. After this aquatic feat, they speedily resume their former dresses, and taking a dram to dissipate the vapours arising from their legalized plunge; they remount their horses and proceed to perambulate the remainder of their large common, of which they are become free by this achievement. In passing the open part of the common, the young freemen are obliged to alight at intervals, and place a stone on a cairn as a mark of their boundary, till they come near a high hill called the Twinlaw or Townlaw Cairns, when they set off at full speed, and contest the honour of arriving first at this hill, where the names of the freeholders of Alnwick are called over. When arrived about two miles from the town, they generally arrange themselves in order, and to prove their equestrian abilities, set off with great speed and spirit over bogs, ditches, whins, rocks, and rugged declivities, till they arrive at Rottenrow Tower on the confines of the town; the foremost claiming the honour of what is termed "winning the boundaries," and of being entitled to the temporary triumphs of the day. Having completed this circuit, the young freemen, with sword in hand, enter the town in triumph, preceded by music, and accompanied by a large concourse of people in carriages, on horseback, and on foot, who have been witnessing the ludicrous scene. Having paraded the streets, they enter the castle, where they are liberally regaled, and drink the health of the lord and lady of the manor. The new-created burgesses then proceed in a body to their respective houses, and, around the holly tree, drink a friendly glass with each other. After this they adjourn to the market-place, where they close the ceremony over an enlivening bowl of punch. They then retire to their respective abodes, to enjoy the pleasures of social festivity, which prevails to the end of the following day.

There is a current traditionary opinion that this borough was incorporated by king John, and that he gave Haydon Forest or Alnwick Moor to the burgesses. But this is, at least in part, unfounded; for the burgesses were incorporated long before his time: and in the grant of the moor made to them by William de Vescy in the reign of Henry II. and which was probably executed about half a century before John's reign, the burgesses are recognized as an established corporation.\* Any state-

\* The strange ceremony of initiation is, however, not unlike the contrivance of a stupid and capricious tyrant. King John, it is said, being mired, while hunting, in the pool now called the *Freeman's Well*, the enraged monarch decreed that no burgess should enter upon his freedom until he had encountered a similar danger. This does not imply that he granted Haydon Forest to the burgesses; nor is it unlike the other freaks of this madman. A patriotic monk relates, that, "King John, during his discussion with the barons, sent two knights and a clergyman to the Mahomedan emperor of Spain and Africa, offering to yield his kingdom to be tributary to him, and to change his religion to that of the Koran. When the Saracen monarch heard the message, he exclaimed that John was a delirious dotard, and indignantly ordered the messengers to retire."—*Matthew Paris*, p. 245.

ment how long it existed before this time can only be conjectural. The seal of the borough displays great antiquity. The arms are a rude representation of St. Michael and the Dragon; and from the inscription, “s: COMVNE BVRGH DE ALNEWIKKE,” or, Common Seal of the Burgesses of Alnwick, round the rim, being Anglo-Saxon characters, and the similarity of the borough to Saxon institution, there is reason to suppose that Alnwick was incorporated in the time of the Saxons. The most ancient existing records relating to the borough are three charters or grants of Haydon or Alnwick Moor by the Lords de Vescy “to the Burgesses of Alnwick.” The first grant is by William de Vescy, and is without date, but was probably made some time between the years 1157 and 1185, during the reign of Henry II. This grant was afterwards confirmed by a charter of William de Vescy, son and heir of Lord Eustace de Vescy, and grandson of the former. These charters were again confirmed to the burgesses, with new and enlarged privileges, and a grant of Hesleyside, by a charter of William de Vescy, brother and heir of John de Vescy, the son of the second grantor. It bears date the Sunday after Michaelmas-day, 1290.

Though it does not appear that the soil, mines, &c. of Alnwick Moor, were conveyed to the burgesses by the foregoing grants, yet, during a long period, the freemen used and enjoyed the moor as their own freehold estate, and exercised various acts of ownership therein, inclosing and cultivating different parts of it, letting the pasturage, and working and using the coal-mines, quarries, &c. as their own property. These privileges were enjoyed till the year 1762, when the soil, royalties, and mines, were recovered from the freemen by the Earl and Countess of Northumberland, the lord and lady of the manor. In 1756, the Earl and Countess exhibited a bill in the High Court of Chancery against the chamberlains and four-and-twenty, and a lawsuit was carried on till March 6, 1762, when the litigation was closed, and an agreement entered into between the parties; the principal articles of which are comprized in the following account of the rights, liberties, and privileges of the borough:—

The freemen are entitled to common of pasture on Alnwick moor, upon payment of the rent of two shillings per annum for the liberty of depasturing their cattle thereon in the fence month: and the freemen, and freemen's widows, have a right to dig as well as cut peats, furzes, turves, and brushes grown thereon, for their own use: and the lord of the manor and borough has no right to grant the herbage or vesture of the moor to their tenants holding by burgage-tenure, or any other person or persons whatsoever. The chamberlains, common-council, or freemen, have a right to lay pipes for conveying water to the ponds, wells, and springs, from Alnwick Moor to the town, and through the streets in the town, and all the voidgrounds within the manor; and, for that purpose, to break the soil of the streets and voidgrounds. No freeholder, unless he be also a freeman, has any right or privilege whatever in Alnwick Moor: and all freemen, and freemen's widows, are exempted from all toll and stallage as well on the market-days and fair-days, as on other days, according to their immemorial right and privilege. The soil and royalties in Alnwick Moor, and in the inclosures made therefrom, are vested in the lord of the manor, who grants to the corporation a lease of the coal-mines, limestone, and freestone quarries, for a term of years, at a small annual rent, subject to certain restrictions. The freemen and their widows have liberty at all times to get limestones, slates, and freestones, in any of the present quar-

ries, for the use of themselves or any other freemen, or freemen's widows; and also in such other parts of Alnwick Moor as the lord's bailiff of the borough and the chamberlains for the time being, or a majority of them, shall think fit, without paying satisfaction. In like manner, they have liberty to dig clay and burn bricks, and to take away turves, flags, whins, and wattles; and to dig and take away sand, gravel, clay, and marle, for their own use. The freemen are allowed to set up tents or huts upon Alnwick Moor, at the horse-races; and the lord's bailiff of the borough and the chamberlains, or any two or more of them, have power to give the like liberty to non-freemen. They have also liberty to erect herds' houses, and new limekilns, in such parts of the moor as the lord's bailiff of the borough and the chamberlains, or a majority of them, shall think fit, for the conveniency of burning limestones in case of failure of the present quarries. Reasonable satisfaction must be made from time to time to the corporation, or their lessees, for damage and spoil of ground by digging or working any mines or quarries, or erecting any buildings necessary for working such mines, or laying waggon-ways or other ways, or leading or carrying away coals, stones, or other minerals, within the inclosures made from the moor. The wastes of the town belong to the lord of the manor; and the chamberlains, common council, or freemen, have no right to erect shambles, or butchers' shops, in the Market-place of the town, without licence from the lord of the manor.

Several large portions of the moor or common have at different times been inclosed, and brought into a state of cultivation. The Moor-house Farm, containing 250 acres, and Hadwin's Close, 14 acres, were inclosed in 1698. The Herd's Close, 13 acres, was inclosed in 1705. The Intake Farm, 42 acres, was inclosed in 1710. The Freemen Hill Farm, 400 acres, was inclosed in 1711. A part of the pasture in Bondgate field, called Hesleyside, was sold to the Northumberland family in 1761; and the remainder was exchanged in 1776 for the Stanley Flats, containing about 26 acres. The Bog and Broadheaps, containing about 28 acres, were purchased of Mr. Matthew Alnwick, &c. in 1696. In 1762, a part of the moor adjoining the Intake was inclosed and given to Col. Forster, Esq. by the four-and-twenty. This was suffered to remain till 1772, when G. Grieve, Esq. on the first day of his freelage, broke down the fence, and re-united it to the moor. The extent of the lands belonging to the borough is estimated at about 3380 acres. About 2610 acres of the moor remain unenclosed, and which has a bleak, dreary, and miserable appearance.

The principal business of the borough was ordered and conducted by the freemen at their guild meetings until the year 1712, after which, officers unknown in former times, and called the chamberlains and four-and-twenty, gradually extended their power, until they became a self-elected and irresponsible body. About the year 1782, this usurpation gave rise to some warm disputes; and, in 1818, the freemen and freemen's widows filed a bill of complaint and disclosure in the Court of Chancery against the four-and-twenty. The freemen have contributed (including a few donations) £700 to obtain redress; but more money is wanted to bring the suit to issue. The self-elected corporation officers defend themselves with the money that belongs to their opponents!

The annual revenue of the corporation was an *arcanum*, known only to the *initiated*, until the suit now pending rendered a disclosure unavoidable. In the year ending

Nov. 1819, the revenue was £680; and in 1821 it amounted to £680. The usual expenditure, omitting law expenses, &c. is about £350 per annum.

Alnwick being the county town of Northumberland, the county court is held here every month. All persons in the county may sue and be sued in the court. It is not a court of record, and may hold pleas of debt or damages under the value of forty shillings. It may also hold pleas of many real actions and of all personal actions to any amount by virtue of a special writ called a *justicies*. This court is incident to the jurisdiction of the sheriff, but the judicial authority is delegated to his deputy, the under sheriff. The attorneys plead, and the verdicts are returned by a jury of the freeholders of the county, who may be considered the real judges. The quarter sessions for the county are held at Alnwick once a year, about Michaelmas, and, for the convenience of the county, they are held once in Newcastle, once at Morpeth, and once at Hexham. The members of parliament and the coroners for the county of Northumberland are elected at Alnwick. It is also the head quarters of the Northumberland Light Infantry Regiment of Militia, the staff of which is stationed here during the time of peace, and the regiment assembles at it for embarkment. In other respects, Alnwick enjoys none of the distinctions or privileges of a county town. The county gaol is at Morpeth, where all the executions take place; and the assizes, probably for the convenience of the judges, are held in Newcastle. The Duke of Northumberland, as lord of the manor, holds a *court leet* and *court baron* twice a year, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas.

Alnwick is, upon the whole, a very healthy town, and is seldom visited with any considerable degree of contagious and malignant disorders. Being near the Border, the inhabitants are a mixed race, and provincial peculiarities are rare and trifling. From the fashionable disposition to repress and discountenance all public sports and amusements, the labouring classes are too often allured into habits of intoxication. Bull-baiting is now entirely abandoned, and cock-fighting nearly so. Although there are no literary or scientific institutions here, yet many individuals are distinguished for their ability and attainments, and strangers are often struck with the variety of character which the inhabitants exhibit. It would be improper to close this article without noticing how eminently the exertions of that enlightened and indefatigable magistrate, Sir D. W. Smith, Bart. have contributed to correct the relaxed police of this town, diminish daring misdemeanors, and repress the spirit of vexatious litigation.

The most remarkable transactions that have occurred in this ancient town will be comprehended in the history of the castle; and the remains of antiquity will be described when noticing the places where they were found.

ALNWICK CASTLE, the principal seat of the Percy family, and one of the grandest baronial residences in the kingdom, with its extensive and beautiful pleasure-grounds, forms the most distinguishing ornament to the vicinity of Alnwick. It is situated on the south side of the river Aln, on an elevation that gives great dignity to its appearance, and in ancient times rendered it an impregnable fortress.

This edifice stands in a spacious area, which, at the time of its greatest strength, totally surrounded it, defended by a complete circumvallation and a moat. At present the front is opened to the north-east, and the wall, having towers at proper inter-





vals, shuts it in on the other quarters; while the walls and towers form a noble flanking to the principal structure. To the south-east the garden ground appears prettily disposed; and to the south and west the town of Alnwick is seen spreading on the back ground. But some of those fine woodlands and lofty grey rocks, which impend over the Aln above Alnwick, are much wanted to give rural and romantic graces to such noble objects.

From the observations of Mr. Grose, it seems pretty evident that Alnwick Castle owes its origin to the Romans. It is believed to have been founded in their time, although no part of the original structure is now remaining: but, some years ago, when part of the dungeon, or castle keep, was taken down to be repaired, under the present walls were discovered the foundations of other buildings, which lay in a different direction from the present, and some of the stones appeared to have Roman mouldings. The dungeon, or keep, of the present castle, is conjectured to have been founded in the Saxon times. The zigzag fretwork round the arch that leads into the inner court is evidently of Saxon architecture: and yet this was probably not the most ancient entrance; for under the flag-tower, before that part was taken down and rebuilt by the first Duke of Northumberland, was the appearance of a gateway that had been walled up, directly fronting the present outward gateway into the town.

In the third year of the reign of Edward II. 1310, the castle and barony of Alnwick came into the possession of the Lord Henry de Percy, who then began to repair this castle; and he and his successors, afterwards Earls of Northumberland, perfected and completed both this citadel and its outworks. The two great octagon towers which were superadded to the old Saxon gateway afore-mentioned, and constitute the entrance into the inner ward, were erected about the year 1350, by the second Lord Percy of Alnwick. The date of the erection of these two towers is ascertained very exactly by a series of escutcheons sculptured upon them, which sufficiently supply the place of an inscription. It is very remarkable, that although these towers have now stood since the middle of the fourteenth century, they have neither received nor wanted the least repair. The *escutcheons* are arranged in the following order:—The shield of Tyson, Vescy, Clifford, Percy, Bolam, Plantagenet, Warren, Arundel, Umfranville, Percy (again), Neville, and Fitz-Walter. The connexion of these ancient families with this castle will appear in the following pages.

From the lapse of time, and the shocks it had sustained in ancient wars, Alnwick Castle was become quite a ruin, when, by the death of Algernon, Duke of Somerset, it devolved, together with all the estates of this barony, &c. to the first Duke and Duchess of Northumberland.\* He immediately began to repair the castle, and, with the most consummate taste and judgment, restored and embellished it as much as possible in the true Gothic style; so that it may deservedly be considered one of the noblest and most magnificent models of a great baronial castle. It is rebuilt on the old foundation, and in the Saxon style. The architect has strictly preserved the

\* An exact and curious description of Alnwick Castle was made, about the year 1567, by George Clarkson, surveyor, and preserved amongst the evidences of the Northumberland family. The transcript of this survey was, by permission, given to Mr. Grose, by Thomas Butler, Esq. principal agent for the Duke and Duchess, and clerk of the peace for the county of Middlesex.



modes and ornaments of the original. The battlements are crowded with effigies,\* cut in stone, according to the taste of the Normans, in whose time it underwent a principal reparation. These effigies represent men in the act of defence, wielding such arms as were then used. Some of them are disposed with great propriety. The guards of two of the gateways are in the attitude of casting down a mighty stone on the heads of assailants. The building is of beautiful freestone in chiselled work. Its form is singular, being composed of a cluster of semicircular and angular bastions.

Alnwick Castle contains about five acres of ground within its outer walls, which are flanked with sixteen towers and turrets. These now afford a complete set of offices to the castle, and many of them retain their original names, as well as their ancient use and destination. These are, 1. The *Great*, or *Outward Gate* entrance, anciently called the Utter Ward. 2. The Garner or Avenor Tower; behind which are stables, coach-houses, &c. in all respects suitable to the magnitude and dignity of this great castle. 3. The Water Tower, containing the cistern or reservoir that supplies the castle and offices with water. Adjoining to this is the laundry, &c. 4. The Caterer's Tower; adjoining to which are the kitchens, and all other conveniences of that sort. Behind the adjacent wall are concealed a complete set of offices and apartments for most of the principal officers and attendants in the castle; together with a large hall, or dining-room, to entertain the tenants at the audits; with an office for the auditors, house-keeper's room; and underneath these, a servants' hall, with all other suitable conveniences. 5. The Middle Ward. 6. The Auditors' Tower. 7. The Guard House. 8. The East Garret. 9. The Record's Tower; of which the lower story contains the Evidence Rooms, or great Repository of the Archives of the Barony; over it is a circular apartment designed and executed with great taste and beauty for a banqueting-room, being 29 feet in diameter, and 24 feet 6 inches high. 10. Ravine-Tower, or Hotspur's Chair. Between this and the Round Tower was formerly a large breach in the walls, which, for time immemorial, had been called by the town's people the *Bloody Gap*. 11. The Constable's Tower; which remains chiefly in its ancient state, as a specimen how the castle itself was once fitted up. 12. The Postern Tower, or sally-port. The upper apartment now contains old armour, arms, &c. The lower story has a small furnace and elaboratory for chemical or other experiments. 13. The Armourer's Tower. 14. The Falconer's Tower. 15. The Abbot's Tower; so called either from its situation nearest to Alnwick Abbey, or from its containing an apartment for the abbot of that monastery, whenever he retired to the castle. 16. The West Garret.

The castle properly consists of three courts or divisions; the entrance into which was defended with three strong massy gates; called the Utter Ward, the Middle Ward, and the Inner Ward. Each of these gates was in a high embattled tower, furnished with a portcullis, and the outward gate with a draw-bridge also; they had each of them a porter's lodge, and a strong prison, besides other necessary apartments for the constable, bailiff, and subordinate officers. Under each of the prisons was a deep and dark dungeon, into which the more refractory prisoners were let down with

\* These were executed by the late Mr. James Johnson of Stamfordham, and engaged him upwards of twenty years.—*History of Alnwick*.





cords, and from which there was no exit but through the trap-door in the floor above. That of the Inner Ward is still remaining in all its original horrors.

The approach to the castle retains much of the solemn grandeur of former times. The moat is drained, and the ceremony of letting down the draw-bridge is forgot; but the walls which enclose the area still wear the ancient countenance of strength and defiance. It is entered by a machicolated gate, defended by an upper tower; and, after passing a covered way, the interior gate opens to the area. This entrance is defended by all the devices used in ancient times,—iron studded gates, portcullis, open galleries, and apertures in the arching for annoying assailants. Nothing can be more striking than the effect at first entrance within the walls from the town, when, through a dark gloomy gateway of considerable length and depth, the eye suddenly emerges into one of the most splendid scenes that can be imagined, and is presented at once with the great body of the inner castle, surrounded with fair semicircular towers, finely swelling to the eye, and gaily adorned with pinnacles, figures, battlements, &c.\*

The impression is still further strengthened by the successive entrance into the second and third courts, through great massy towers, till the stranger is landed in the inner court, in the very centre of this great citadel. Here he enters a most beautiful stair-case, of a very singular yet pleasing form, expanding like a fan. The cornice of the ceiling is inarched with a series of 120 escutcheons, displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the Percy family. The space occupied by this stair-case is 46 feet long, 35 feet 4 inches wide, and 43 feet 2 inches high.

The first room that presents to the left is the Saloon, which is a most beautiful apartment, designed in the gayest and most elegant style of Gothic architecture; being 42 feet 8 inches long, 37 feet 2 inches wide, and 19 feet 10 inches high. Here is a painting of Henry, the ninth Earl of Northumberland, a copy from Vandyke by Philips. This painting is in a circular frame, over the chimney-piece. On his right hand is a painting of his son Algernon, the tenth Earl of Northumberland, copied from Vandyke by the same hand. On Henry's left hand is a painting of Josceline, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, a copy from Sir Peter Lely by the same hand. Here are also two other paintings; one of the Duke of Somerset, and one of the second Duchess of Northumberland, by Philips. The above paintings are all in full

\* Mr. Pennant, in describing this ancient and magnificent castle, says, "You look in vain for any marks of the grandeur of the feudal age, for trophies won by a family eminent in our annals for military prowess and deeds of chivalry; for halls hung with helms and hauberks, or with the spoils of the chase; for extensive forests and venerable oaks. You look in vain for the helmet on the tower, the ancient signal of hospitality to the traveller; or for the grey-headed porter to conduct him to the hall of entertainment. The numerous train whose countenances gave welcome to him on his way are now no more; and, instead of the disinterested usher of the old times, he is attended by a valet, eager to receive the fees of admittance."

On this another traveller observes, "that though the savage ferocity of the feudal ages is taken away, yet not the marks of grandeur. There are no miserable dungeons filled with captives, no places of execution groaning under their execrable burden; the towers remain, but without the cry of captivity and torture. Hospitality, clothed in princely array, sits in the hall, dispensing, with a brow of benignity, mixed with features of the highest magnificence, gifts worthy her hand."

length, except that of the ninth Earl, which is in a sitting posture. In the remaining compartments it is intended to have other portraits of the family.

To this succeeds the Drawing Room, consisting of one large oval, with a semi-circular projection, or bow window. It is 46 feet 7 inches long, 35 feet 4 inches wide, and 21 feet high. Hence the transition is very properly to the great Dining Room; which was one of the first executed, and is of the purest Gothic, with niches and other ornaments, that render it a very noble model of a great baron's hall. In this room was an irregularity in the form, which has been managed with great skill and judgment, and made productive of beauty and convenience. This was a large bow window, not in the centre, but towards the upper end, which now affords a very agreeable recess when the family dine alone, or for a second table at the public dinners. This room is 53 feet 9 inches in length, 20 feet 10 inches wide (exclusive of the circular recess, which is 19 feet in diameter), and 26 feet 9 inches high. In this room, over the chimney-piece, is a painting of Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland, by Lindot, from an original of Sir Joshua Reynolds.

From the Dining Room the stranger may either descend into the court, by a circular stair-case, or he is ushered into a very beautiful Gothic apartment over the gateway, commonly used for a breakfast or supper room: this is furnished with closets in the octagon towers, and is connected with other private apartments. It is 38 feet 4 inches long, 19 feet 10 inches wide (exclusive of the recesses, which are 4 feet 7 inches), and 16 feet 1 inch high.

Hence the stranger is conducted into the Library, which is a very fine room, in the form of a parallelogram, properly fitted up for the books, and ornamented with stucco-work in a very rich Gothic style; being 64 feet long, 23 feet 1 inch wide, and 16 feet 1 inch high. This apartment leads to the Chapel, which fills all the upper space of the middle ward. Here the highest display of Gothic ornaments in the greatest beauty has been very properly exhibited; and the several parts of the chapel have been designed after the most perfect models of excellence. The great east window is in the style of one of the finest in York Minster. The ceiling is borrowed from that of King's College, in Cambridge; and the mouldings and stucco-work are gilt and painted after the great church in Milan: but the windows of painted glass are, for lightness and elegance, superior to any thing that has yet been attempted, and worthy of the present more improved state of the arts. Exclusive of a beautiful circular recess for the family, the chapel is 50 feet long, 21 feet 4 inches wide, and 22 feet high. Under the great window is an elegant sarcophagus of statuary marble, erected to the memory of Elizabeth, the first Duchess of Northumberland. In the centre of this is a bust of the Duchess in bass-relief, and on each side of the bust, also in bass-relief, a full length figure. At one end of the sarcophagus are the arms of the Duchess, and at the other the arms of the Duke her husband. On the top are a lion and unicorn couchant, and between them, on a small tablet, is an inscription, "Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Percy, Duchess of Northumberland, daughter of Algernon, Duke of Somerset, and heiress of the ancient Earls."

Returning from the Chapel through the Library, and passing by another great stair-case, that fills an oval space 22 feet 9 inches long, and 15 feet 3 inches wide, we enter a passage or gallery, which leads to two great State Bed-chambers, each 30 feet

long, most nobly furnished, with double dressing-rooms, closets, and other conveniences, all in the highest elegance and magnificence, but as conformable as possible to the general style of the castle. One of the bed-chambers was in 1822 fitted out in the most superb style, in expectation that the king would return by land from Edinburgh, in which case his majesty would have honoured their Graces with a visit. From these bed-chambers the passage opens to the grand stair-case, and completes a tour not easily to be paralleled.\*

This castle appears to have been a place of great strength immediately after the Norman conquest; for in the reign of king William Rufus it underwent a remarkable siege from Malcolm III. king of Scotland, who lost his life before it, as did also Prince Edward, his eldest son. The most authentic account of this event seems to be that given in the ancient Chronicle of Alnwick Abbey, of which a copy is preserved in the British Museum. This informs us, that the castle, although too strong to be taken by assault, being cut off from all hopes of succour, was on the point of surrendering, when one of the garrison undertook its rescue by the following stratagem: He rode forth completely armed, with the keys of the castle tied to the end of his spear, and presented himself in a suppliant manner before the king's pavilion, as being come to surrender up the possession. Malcolm too hastily came forth to receive him, and suddenly received a mortal wound. The assailant escaped by the fleetness of his horse through the river, which was then swoln with rains. The Chronicle adds that his name was Hammond, and that the place of his passage was long after him named *Hammond's Ford*, probably where the bridge was afterwards built. Prince Edward, Malcolm's eldest son, too incautiously advancing to revenge his father's death, received a wound, of which he died three days after. The spot where Malcolm was slain was distinguished by a cross, which was, in 1774, restored by Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland, who was immediately descended from this unfortunate king, by his daughter queen Maud, wife of king Henry I. of England. But the most remarkable events that happened at or near this castle will be included in the history of its proprietors.

Before the Norman conquest, this castle, together with the barony of Alnwick, and

\* In the upper apartment of the Constable's Tower there are arms for 1500 men. They are arranged in beautiful order, and were formerly used by the Percy Tenantry. In the same apartment there is a canoe, with the dress, darts, harpoon, &c. formerly belonging to an Esquimaux princess. They were brought from America to England by the late Duke. Several ancient curiosities are deposited in the prison. Amongst them is a Roman funeral urn, found near Corbridge. It has the following inscription on its side:—"D. M. AVRELIAE ACHAICES." On another stone is inscribed, "LEG. II AVG. F," encircled by a civic garland. The crest of the imperial eagle is represented at each corner, and the whole is inclosed in an oblong square ornamented border. Here are also a marble Roman capital of excellent workmanship; a stone with the figure of a Phoenix and the Percy arms; a marble cannon-ball, 2 feet 9 inches in circumference; two cannon, and a mortar, of malleable iron of rude workmanship; and the old standard bushel of Northumberland. It is made of bell-metal, and was presented to the county by the magistrates, as appears from the following inscription:—"COMITAVS NORTHVMBRILL ALNEWICKE EX DONE IVSTITIARIVM 1685." The use of this bushel was superseded by that of the Winchester measure.

all its dependencies, had belonged to a great baron, named Gilbert Tyson.\* His son, William, had an only daughter, whom the Conqueror gave in marriage to one of his Norman chieftains, named Ivo de Vescy, together with all the inheritance of her house. From that period the castle and barony of Alnwick continued in the possession of the Lords de Vescy down to the time of king Edward I.; in the 25th year of whose reign, A. D. 1297, died Lord William de Vescy, the last baron of this family, who, having no legitimate issue, did, by the king's licence, infeoff Anthony Bec, bishop of Durham, and titular patriarch of Jerusalem, in the castle and barony of Alnwick. At the same time William gave to a natural son of his, named also William de Vescy, the manor of Hoton Buscel, in Yorkshire; which he settled absolutely on him and his heirs; appointing him, as he was then a minor, two guardians, whose names were Thomas Plaiz, and Geoffrey Gypsiner Clerk.† This appointment, as also the very words of the deed of infeoffment (still extant), in which the conveyance is to the bishop absolute and unconditional, confute a report too hastily taken up by some historians, that this castle and barony were only given to the bishop in trust for William, the bastard above-mentioned, and that he was guilty of a breach of trust, in disposing of them otherwise.

\* Gilbert Tyson, lord of Bridlington, Walton, Malton, and Alnwick, at the time of the Norman conquest, had issue William Tyson, son and heir, and Richard, second son. William had one only daughter, Beatrice, who was given in marriage by William the Conqueror to Ivo de Vescy, who came over with him to England, with the barony of Alnwick and Malton, and all lands appertaining thereto.—Richard Tyson, second son of Gilbert, founder of the abbey of Guisbrough, and by gift of his father lord of Shilbottle, Hasand, Newton, Reighton, Folandon, and Boxfield, and the church of Gysius (by gift of his father), is buried in Guisbrough Abbey: he had one only son, William Tyson; and William one only son, Germaine; and Germaine one daughter, sole heir, who married William Hilton, Baron of Hilton, father of Alexander Hilton, father of Robert Hilton.—William Tyson, son and heir of Gilbert Tyson, lord of Bridlington, Walton, Malton, Alnwick, &c. married the daughter of Gilbert Gaunt, Earl of Lincoln, and by her had his sole heiress, married to Ivo Vescy: said William Tyson was at the battle of Hastings with William the Conqueror against Harold, and king William gave him the surname of Vescy, from a village in Normandy from whence he came.—Ivo Lord Vescy, baron of Alnwick and Malton, married Alda, sole heir of William Tyson, lord of Bridlington and Malton, and had issue Beatrice, sole heir of all those lands.—Eustace Fitz-John, a noble baron, son of Monocolus, lord of Knaresborough, brother and heir of Serlo de Burgh, who in the reign of the Conqueror built Knaresborough Castle, married first Agnes, daughter of William the constable of Chester, founder of Norton Abbey, and sister and heir of William his brother, also constable of Chester, who died S. P.; by Agnes, his first wife, had Richard Fitz-Eustace. Eustace Fitz-John married secondly the above-mentioned Beatrice, with whom he had the baronies of Malton and Alnwick, and with her founded the abbeys of Malton and Alnwick and the hospital of Broughton, and by her had issue William, who assumed the name and arms of Vescy, and was lord of Alnwick and all other honours; he married Birga, daughter of Robert Estatevil, and by her had Eustace Lord Vescy of Alnwick, and, second, Warren Vescy, lord of Knapton, by gift of his father, and Matilda, wife of Watterson Warik.—Eustace Lord Vescy married Margaret, or Mariona, daughter of William king of Scots and Earl of Huntingdon, and by her had issue William, his heir, and Richard Nother.—William Lord Vescy, &c. married, first, Isabel, daughter of William Longspere, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, Agnes, daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl Digby, and by her had John and William, successively Lords Vescy, who both died without issue.

† See Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 95.

In the bishop's possession the castle and barony of Alnwick continued twelve years, and were then by him granted and sold to Lord Henry Percy, one of the greatest barons in the north, who had distinguished himself very much in the wars of Scotland, and whose family had enjoyed large possessions in Yorkshire from the time of the conquest. The grant was afterwards confirmed by the king at Sheene, 23d January, 1810, (anno 3 king Edward II.) to Henry de Percy and his heirs; who, to remove every pretence of complaint, obtained a release of all right and title to the inheritance from the heir at law, Sir Gilbert de Aton, knight, who was the nearest legitimate relation to the Lord William de Vescy above mentioned.\* From that period, Alnwick Castle became the great baronial seat in the north of the Lords de Percy, and of their successors, the Earls of Northumberland; by whom it was transmitted down in lineal succession to their illustrious representative, the present Duke of Northumberland.

This noble family is descended from Mainfred, a Danish chieftain, who made eruptions into France in the 9th century. His posterity, settling in Normandy, took their name from their domain of Percy, in that province, which Geoffrey, the son of Mainfred, obtained from the famous Rollo, whom he accompanied in his adventures. Geoffrey had issue, William de Percy, Lord Percy, and Earl of Kaws, governor of Normandy; who had issue Geoffrey de Percy, who married Mary, daughter to the Earl of Forest; who had issue William de Percy, who had issue Geoffrey, all born in Normandy. The last Geoffrey had issue two sons, William and Serlo, who came into England with William the Conqueror.† William was a great favourite of this prince, and by his bounty held large possessions in Hampshire, 32 lordships in Lincolnshire, and 86 lordships in Yorkshire; Topcliff in the North Riding, and Spofford in the West Riding, being his chief seats. He left a great patrimony in France to the Lord Montpensier. Madox, in his *Baronia Anglicana*, says, that William the Conqueror granted to his favourite Percy a barony of 30 knights' fees.

This William de Percy was surnamed *Le Gernon*, or *Algernon*: he was possessed of the lordship of Whitby, with the large territory adjacent thereto, in the East Riding of the county of York, where he founded an abbey for Benedictine monks, to the honour of God, St. Peter, and St. Hilda, in the time of king William Rufus, in the place where the monastery of Strenshale anciently stood (destroyed by Inguar and

\* This argument, which is urged by Mr. Grose, does not exculpate the bishop, according to other writers, but confirms the suspicion of his guilt. Such a ratification of title, says Mr. Hutchinson, tells a consciousness of defects. Had the bastard son confirmed, the doubt would have been taken away. Mr. Wallis says that he was not permitted to take possession of the castle and barony of Alnwick, in consequence of some discourtesy done to the bishop his guardian. But these objections are urged on very slender foundation, and are expressly refuted by the statements of the original deeds. In addition to what has already been advanced, it may be further observed, that Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, one of the witnesses to Lord Percy's purchase, was closely allied in blood to William de Vescy, being both of them equally descended from their common ancestor, Eustace Fitz-John, and therefore it cannot be supposed that he would have concurred in any act injurious to his family.

† The early history of this illustrious house is beautifully related in the ingenious poem of the Hermit of Warkworth, by the late Dr. Percy.



Ubba the Danes). Serlo, the founder's brother, having assumed the habit of a monk, was abbot. William married Emma de Port, lady of the honour of Semar, whose father, a Saxon lord, had been slain fighting with Harold. William, from a principle of honour and generosity, married this young lady, having had all her lands bestowed upon him by the Conqueror. He had issue by her three sons, Allan, Walter, and William. At Sion House, in an old roll written in the reign of Henry VIII. is a history of the family in verse, in which it is said he was admiral of the navy which brought over William the Conqueror, that he died beyond the seas, and his heart was brought over to England, and interred at Whitby, in the chapter-house; where also Emma his lady was buried, having survived her husband.

Allan de Percy, the eldest son, succeeded to the honours and estates of his father. He married Emma, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, Lord of Hummudbre, and son of Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln, and had issue five sons, William, Geoffrey, Henry, Walter, and Allan. He had likewise one illegitimate son, Allan, who was with the king of Scots, in the 3d of king Stephen, at the Battle of the Standard.

The second William Lord Percy\* married Alice, the daughter of Robert Lord Ross, and had issue four sons, Allan, William, Richard, and Robert. Allan dying without issue, William succeeded to the estates and honours of his ancestors. This William, the fourth Lord Percy, in the 34th of Henry I. founded the abbey of Hampoll for Cistertian monks; and also that of Sallay, in Craven, in the 12th of king Stephen. He was one of the northern barons who distinguished themselves at the battle of Northallerton against the Scots. In the 12th of Henry II. on levying the aids on the marriage of the king's daughter, he certified his knights' fees to be twenty-eight *de veteri feoffamento*, and eight, a third and sixth parts *de novo feoffamento*. He made a journey to Jerusalem, and departed this life at Mount-Joy, in the Holy Land. He married Adelidis de Tunebrigge, by whom he had issue four sons, Walter, Allan, Richard, and William: and two daughters, Maud and Agnes. All the sons died without issue. William was a monk, and abbot of Whitby. Maud was married to William, Earl of Warwick, and Agnes to Josceline de Louvaine, son to Godfrey, Duke of Brabant, and brother to Adelidis, queen of England, wife of Henry I. Maud died without issue, and, on her demise, Agnes her sister became sole heiress of all the large possessions of her ancestors. Before her marriage with Josceline, a covenant was made, that he should either bear the arms of the Lords Percy, and renounce his own; or continue his own arms, and take the name of Percy

\* The second William Lord Percy, the sonne of the first Alayne, married Aliza, that lyeth at Whitby, by whom he had Alayne his first begotten sonne that died without issue, Richard the first Lord Percy, Robert Percy who begat John Percy.

In the year of grace 1120, and in the 20th year of King Henery the first, William the Prince of England was at Barkeflete in Normandy, and was purposing to follow into England his father, and he was drowned in the sea, and many mo noble folkes not farre fro the land; among whom was Richard a bastard sonne of the King, and also his bastard sister the Countyes of Percy (or Perche in France), Richard the Earl of Chester and his wyfe the King's nese; and the Archdeacon of Hertford, and many other to the number of 140: and none of them escaped hut one rude fellow a Bocher, and he swamme all night upon an ore, and in the morning he was driven to the land side, and he told all the matter and casualty.—*Ex. Reg. Monast. de Whitby.*

to him and his issue by her. Under her picture in the pedigree at Sion-house are these lines :—

Lord Percy's heir I was, whose noble name  
By me survives, unto his lasting fame;  
Brabant's Duke's son I wed, and for my sake  
Retain'd his arms and Percy's name did take.

There was issue of this marriage four sons, Richard, Henry, Robert (Lord Sutton upon Derwent), and Josceline. Josceline de Louvaine's pedigree was from the kings of France, of the race of Charlemagne.

Richard, the eldest son, was one of the chief of those barons in arms against king John, in the 17th year of that reign, and also one of the twenty-five who took an oath to compel the king to observe the particular articles granted by the great charter and charter of the forests: and he was excommunicated by the pope, for being a partizan with the insurgents. He was one of the barons who called over Lewis, the son of the French king, to receive the crown of England, and in association with Robert de Ros and Peter de Brus, subdued all Yorkshire to the obedience of Lewis. He made his peace with king Henry III. and was in arms for him against the Welch, in the second year of that reign. He died without issue, as did also Robert and Josceline.

The first Henry Lord Percy succeeded as heir of his brother: he married Isabel, daughter of Adam, and sister of Peter de Brus, of Skelton. He had in dowry the manor of Lekenfield, for which he rendered the following remarkable service: he and his heirs were to resort to Skelton Castle every Christmas-day, and lead the lady of that castle from her chamber to the chapel at mass, and from thence to her chamber again; and after dinner to depart. He was buried at Whitby, and left issue two sons, William and Henry.

The fourth William Lord Percy, being seized of the estates of his father, paid 100 marks fine in the 26th year of the reign of king Henry III. to exempt him of attendance on the king into Gascoigne. He had two wives: by the first, Elan, daughter of William Lord Bardolph, he had seven sons; by Joan, his second wife, who was the daughter of William de Brewer, he had no issue that survived him.

The second Henry Lord Percy, his eldest son, succeeded his father in the honours and possessions of the family. He married Eleanor, daughter of John Earl of Warren and Surrey. We find him in several services in the reign of king Henry III. against the Welch and Scotch, and for some short time in association with the rebellious barons, but restored soon after to royal favour. He had issue three sons, William, John, and Henry. William and John died without issue, and the honours and estates devolved upon

The third Henry Lord Percy, whose wardship, as king Edward I. was granted to Edmund the king's brother. In the 24th year of that reign, he was knighted by the sovereign before Berwick; after which he was in the battle of Dunbar, where the English obtained a signal victory. Among the prisoners was king Bruce's queen, daughter to the Earl of Ulster, who, at the solemnity of their coronation, is reported to have said, "That she feared they should prove but as a summer king and queen,

such as in country towns the young folks chose for sport, to dance about May-poles." King Edward gave the earldom of Carrick, her husband's inheritance, to Lord Henry Percy, who, in endeavouring to secure his rents from being seized, lost part of his armed retinue, horses, and plate, and, with Lord Clifford and the Earl of Pembroke, was besieged at Kentier by the Scotch forces, where they defended themselves gallantly till relieved by troops sent by the king from Lanercost. This Lord Percy purchased the barony of Alnwick, as before mentioned. In the 5th year of king Henry II. he was governor of the castles of Scarbrough and Bambrough; and in the same year the king granted him the custody of the manor of Temple Weneby, in the county of York, belonging to the Knights Templars, who were charged by Pope Clement with being guilty of apostacy, idolatry, sodomy, and heresy. This Lord Percy was one of the barons who besieged Piers de Gaviston, Earl of Cornwall, in Scarbrough Castle, on account of the royal partiality shewn to this haughty favourite: Gaviston had surrendered himself to his protection, but it did not prevent his death. A royal mandate issued for the confiscation of all Lord Percy's estates and effects; but in the 7th year of that reign, he had restitution and a pardon from the king: after which he was in the royal army at the battle of Bannockburn, when the English sustained a shameful defeat. On the death of Robert Lord Clifford, during the minority of his heir, he had the custody of the castles of Skipton in Craven, Appleby, Brougham, and Pendragon, in Westmoreland and Cumberland. He died in the 8th year of king Edward II. and was buried in the abbey of Fountains, before the high altar. By Eleanor his wife, daughter of John Fitz-Allan, he had issue two sons, Henry and William.

The fourth Henry Lord Percy was sixteen years of age when his father died. On the 10th of September, 16 king Edward II. he was made a knight at York, having the year before been appointed governor of Scarbrough and Pickering. In the 19th year of king Edward II. on the landing of queen Isabel and prince Edward in England, he was one of the nobles that joined with them for reforming the abuses of government, occasioned by the influence of the Spencers. The accession of the forces headed by Lord Percy greatly augmented the army at Gloucester, and was singularly instrumental in the great changes then effected. He was one of the twelve lords appointed for the young king's council, was principal commissioner for settling the peace with Scotland, and was made warden of the Marches. He was the first of the Percys who possessed the castle of Warkworth, which, after the death of Sir John Clavering, without male issue, was settled to devolve to the king and his heirs; and which Henry Lord Percy received by grant from the crown, in lieu of an annual salary of 500 marks, paid to him for certain stipulated services. In the 4th of king Edward III. he was ambassador to France. In the 5th year of the same reign, he was made one of the conservators of the peace for the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland; and in the succeeding year he was appointed warden of the Marches, and conservator of the peace for the counties of Northumberland, York, Lancaster, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. He was with king Edward III. at the siege of Berwick, and at the memorable battle of Hallidown-hill. He was in much foreign service in this reign, as well as being engaged in the wars with Scotland; he signalized himself at the siege of Nantz, and, after his return to England, had the

chief command at the battle of Nevil's Cross. After living a life of action and honour, he died on the 26th of February, in the 26th year of king Edward III. and was buried in the priory of Alnwick. By Idonea his wife, daughter of Robert Lord Clifford, he had issue four sons: Henry, his eldest, thirty years of age at the decease of his father; Thomas, bishop of Norwich; William, and Roger; also four daughters.

The fifth Henry Lord Percy was in the great expedition to France, on which succeeded the famous battle of Cressy. He was one of the leaders of the first wing of the English army, at the battle of Nevil's Cross. On the 5th of October, 1354 (28 king Edward III.), he was commissioned to receive from Sir John de Coupland, sheriff of Northumberland, the body of David de Bruce, king of Scotland, and set him at liberty, according to the treaty for his ransom. He was present with king Edward III. when John Baliol resigned his crown at Roxburgh. In the 33d year of the same reign, he was constable of the castle of Berwick; and in the same year attended the king to France, and was a witness to the treaty of Chartres. He was several times in the commission of conservators of the Marches. He had two wives: he first married Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter to Henry Earl of Lancaster, son of Edmund Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, &c. second son of king Henry III. Edmund married Blanch, daughter of Robert Earl of Artois (brother of St. Lewis, king of France), and widow of Henry de Champagne, king of Navarre. Lady Mary was sister to Henry Plantagenet, who was created duke of Lancaster in the 27th of king Edward III. whose daughter and her heir was wife of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, father to king Henry IV. By this marriage Lord Percy had issue two sons, Henry and Thomas. By his second wife, Joan, the daughter and heiress of John de Oreby, he had one child, Maud, who married John Lord Ross. Lord Percy departed this life on Ascension-day, in the 42d year of king Edward III. and was succeeded by his eldest son,\*

The sixth Henry Lord Percy, who, during his father's life, was engaged in several expeditions into France: but what chiefly renders his memory amiable in this age is, that he was a great favourer and supporter of the reformer, Wickliffe, by which his life was in imminent peril. He was appointed Lord Marshal of England, which office he retained at the coronation of king Richard II. when he was created (16 July,

\* Thomas, Lord Percy's second son, was created Earl of Worcester. In 2 king Richard II. he was appointed admiral of the northern seas, with Sir Hugh Calvely, knight; they had of their retinue 720 men at arms, 775 archers, and 140 cross bowmen: on a cruise they met with seven French merchantmen, richly laden, under convoy of a man of war, which they engaged and took: in 1379, being ordered on an expedition to France, the fleet was dispersed by a violent storm, in which it suffered great loss; Sir Thomas having rode out the storm, was soon after attacked by a large Spanish ship, which, under all his disadvantages, he at length boarded and took. In the succeeding years he bore many distinguished offices under government; and in the 10th year of the same reign, he was made admiral of the fleet which carried the great armament into Spain. In the 21st of king Richard II. he was created Earl of Worcester. His affections were not transferred to Richard's successor, king Henry IV. though he received from him many distinguishing marks of favour. He fell from his allegiance, and engaging in a confederacy with his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, and Hotspur, who were then in arms, after an unsuccessful conflict, was taken prisoner and beheaded at Shrewsbury.

1877) Earl of Northumberland. Soon afterwards he grievously revenged the slaughter made by the Earl of Dunbar at Roxburgh: having levied an army of 10,000 men, he ravaged the territories of that Earl for three successive days, burning and slaying, conformable to the savage customs of the age. Under the influence of the Duke of Lancaster, who had expressed an inveterate hatred to him, he was accused of neglect of duty, wherein the Scots had surprised Berwick, and judgment of death and loss of estate was pronounced against him: but this severe sentence was remitted by the king, and he soon recovered that fortress. The Earl of Northumberland, having suffered many unmerited indignities from the king, entered into an association for his deposition: messengers were accordingly sent to Henry Duke of Lancaster, son of John of Gaunt, who was then in France, to invite him over; and he, taking advantage of Richard's being in Ireland, landed with a few attendants, in the month of July, 1399, in Holderness, Yorkshire, where he was received by the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Percy his son, the Earl of Westmoreland, and many other persons of great power, with a considerable body of men, which in a few days was augmented to 60,000. The succeeding event is so notorious, that it requires no place here. The Earl of Northumberland was appointed envoy to Richard, and persuaded him to resign a royalty of which nothing remained but the name, the defection being so general that he had not one adherent left. Henry IV. confirmed the Earl in the high office of Constable of England for life, with a grant of the Isle of Man, and many other great dignities and eminent employments.

In the third year of the reign of king Henry IV. the Scots having invaded England, the earl gave them a dreadful overthrow at Humbleton Hill, where the Earl of Douglas was taken prisoner. Some dissensions quickly ensued between the earl and his sovereign: the blood of the Percys could not brook an indignity from one raised chiefly by them to the throne. They levied a powerful army, and, under Henry Hotspur and Earl Douglas, their leaders, gave the royalists battle near Shrewsbury, in which the event for long was dubious, and victory seemed to change from party to party several times, till at length king Henry was supported by the coming up of his corps de reserve, and gained a complete victory, Henry Hotspur being among the slain. The Earl of Northumberland, then indisposed, did not come up with his reinforcements before the battle; and on receiving intelligence of the ill success of his party, he retreated to the castle of Warkworth, from whence, being summoned by the king, he surrendered himself, and obtained the royal clemency for life, but was divested of his estates and kept prisoner till the commotions subsided, when he received restitution of honours and lands, the Isle of Man excepted. This restoration was attended with a great solemnity, in the presence of the assembled estates of the kingdom. The commons gave thanks to the king in full parliament for the favour shewn to the Earl of Northumberland. The same day, at their request, the king commanded the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, in token of perfect amity, to kiss each other in open parliament, and to take each other by the hand thrice: which they did. The same ceremony passed between the Earls of Northumberland and Dunbar, on the 22d February then following. But the death of Hotspur, and the neglect shewn the Earl of Northumberland from the crown, enraged him so much, that in the succeeding year he openly joined the northern malcontents,

and again took up arms against the king. The royal army soon appeared in the north, seized the Earl's castles of Alnwick and Warkworth, and drove his party to seek refuge in Scotland. A scheme was projected to surrender up this turbulent Earl; but he gaining intelligence of the design, escaped, and afterwards levied a sufficient force to enter England, and recover his castles: but these prosperous circumstances were soon succeeded by a total overthrow at the battle of Bramham Moor, on the 2d of March, 8th king Henry IV. A. D. 1403, in which the Earl was slain. His head was cut off, then white with age, and being sent to London, was fixed on a pole on the bridge: his quarters were placed on the gates of London, Lincoln, Berwick, and Newcastle; but in the month of May following, they were taken down, and delivered up to his friends to be buried. The Earl of Northumberland had two wives: he first married Margaret, daughter to Ralph Lord Nevil, sister to the first Earl of Westmoreland; by her he had issue three sons, Henry, named Hotspur, Thomas, and Ralph. To his second wife he married Matilda, the widow of Sir Gilbert Umfraville, Earl of Angus, daughter of Thomas Lord Lucy, who out of her great affection settled upon his lordship, and his heirs, all her honours and lands, the baronies of Cockermouth and Egremont in Cumberland, and the baronies of Langley and Prudhoe in this county, on condition of quartering the arms of the Lucys with his own. By her the Earl had no issue.

Henry Hotspur, Lord Percy, very early displayed those martial talents which have consecrated his name in history, as one of the greatest chieftains of this nation. Having received knighthood on July 16, 1377, at the coronation of king Richard II. when his father was created Earl of Northumberland; this young hero is said to have "first spread his banner" under his father at the storming of Berwick, in 2 Richard II. when he was only fourteen, "doing so valiantlie, that he deserved singular commendation." From that time he so continually exerted himself against the enemies of his country, that from the furious heat of his incursions, the Scots called him *Hotspur*; and, by a very unusual confirmation, his own friends and countrymen adopted the appellation, and made it their own. He was, indeed, what an old historian says of him, the pattern of all virtue and martial prowess. In the 9th year of king Richard II. he was made governor of Berwick, and warden of the Marches towards Scotland. In the same year he was sent to Calais, where he testified his valour. In the 11th year of the same reign, he was elected knight of the garter: but, being envied at court for the military fame he had acquired, his adversaries, who had gained the sovereign's ear, prevailed to get him an appointment at sea to repel the French, who threatened an invasion; in which he acquitted himself with great honour. In the same year, the Scotch entering the East Marches, he encountered them near Newcastle, slew the Earl Douglas with his own hands, and mortally wounded the Earl of Murre: but, pressing forward, was taken prisoner by the Earl of Dunbar, together with his brother Ralph, and both were carried into Scotland. He bore many honourable commissions in this reign; and in the succeeding one, being an attendant on his father when the crown was placed on the head of Henry IV. among other marks of royal favour, he was made sheriff of Northumberland, governor of Roxburgh and Berwick, and justice of Chester, North Wales, and Flintshire; he also had a grant of the castle and lordship of Bambrough for life, and of the whole county and dominion of Anglesey. He was in the battle of Hallidown Hill, and to his valour and his archers that great

victory was chiefly attributed. He married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, by Philippi his wife, only daughter and heir of Lionel Duke of Clarence, second surviving son of king Edward III. by whom he had issue one son, Henry, and one daughter, who married John Lord Clifford, and surviving him, to her second husband married Ralph Nevill, second Earl of Westmoreland.

Henry, his son, was carried into Scotland by his grandfather when an infant of tender years, and was placed along with the prince (afterwards king James I.) in the University of St. Andrews. In this state of exile he continued till the reign of that generous and heroic prince, king Henry V. who, soon after his accession to the crown, was inclined to restore him to all the honours and patrimony of his ancestors; being moved not only with compassion for the hapless estate of this young nobleman, and by their being both descended from common ancestors, but also influenced by the intercessions of his aunt Joan, Countess of Westmoreland, whose daughter, the Lady Eleanor Nevill, young Percy had married (as an old writer\* expresses it) "in coming into England." This countenances the story of this young nobleman, as given in the poem intitled, "The Hermit of Warkworth;" allowing only for a few poetic liberties: for whereas he is there represented to have married this young lady in the chapel of the Hermitage; it is upon record, that wherever they were contracted, their marriage was indeed celebrated at Berwick upon Tweed. In the 4th year of king Henry V. he sat in the parliament holden at Westminster, October 19, as Earl of Northumberland, and the same year was constituted General Warden of the Marches of Scotland. He attended the king in his French campaigns, and during this reign held many distinguished offices. He received the order of knighthood along with king Henry VI. and many accompanying peers, from the hand of the Duke of Bedford, then regent. In the 14th year of king Henry VI. he made two unsuccessful irruptions into Scotland: in the last, his son threw himself into the hands of the enemy to save his father. This Earl added to the works of Alnwick Castle, and fortified the town with a stone wall of considerable strength, with four gates and square towers.

In the great carnage at the battle of St. Albans, 23d May, 1455, the Earl was among the slain, having supported king Henry VI. the son of his benefactor, with all his power. He was interred in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin in the abbey of St. Albans. In the time of peace and leisure, he patronized learning and the liberal arts. He most generously bestowed three fellowships upon University College in Oxford, directing them to be filled up by fit persons, born in the diocese of Durham, York, and Carlisle; the natives of Northumberland always to have the preference, if equally deserving as other candidates. He married Eleanor, daughter of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, and had by her nine sons, viz. Henry; John, died in infancy; Thomas, created Lord Egremont, who was slain at the battle of Northampton, 36th king Henry VI. in the king's tent, when the king was taken prisoner; Ralph, slain at the battle of Hedgelamoor, in Northumberland; John and Henry, died young; William, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and Bishop of Carlisle; Richard, not noted in history; and George, a Prebend of the collegiate church of Beverley. He

\* Harl. MSS. No. 69 (26). *Antiq. Repository*, ii. p. 110.

had also two daughters, viz. Catherine, married Edm. Grey, Earl of Kent; and Ann, who was married thrice, first to Hungerford Lord Molins, secondly, to Sir Lawrence Rainsford knt. and lastly, to Sir Hugh Vahan. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

Henry, the third Earl, who was thirty years of age when he succeeded to the title. In the 4th year of the reign of king Henry VI. he was knighted: the Duke of Bedford first knighted the king, and then the king in like manner conferred the same honour on several of the sons of Earls, among whom was this Henry Lord Percy, then about two years of age, and the king not more than five years old; he having succeeded to the throne before he had completed the ninth month of his age. In the 20th of the same reign, he was retained governor of the town and castle of Berwick, with the East Marches of Scotland. He married Eleanor, the daughter and heiress of Robert Lord Poinings (who was slain at the siege of Orleans), and in the 25th year of that reign had livery of the possessions of that family. In the 27th year of the same reign, he was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Poinings; and in the 33d year of king Henry VI. he succeeded to the honours of the earldom of Northumberland. In the 38th of that reign, he was constituted justice of all the forests north of Trent. He was with queen Margaret in the north, when the king was taken prisoner at the battle of Northampton. She, supported by the Earl, having collected 18,000 men, marched southward to attempt relieving the king, and encountered the Duke of York near Wakefield, in Yorkshire, on the last day of December; in which battle the Duke was slain, and his army vanquished, 2800 being left dead upon the field. From thence the victorious queen marched southward, and on Shrove Tuesday, at St. Albans, obtained a victory over the forces under the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Warwick, and others who were left to govern the king. By this event he regained his liberty; but finding great levies drawing forwards from all quarters in support of Edward, the king with his party prudently retreated to the north. Edward having been proclaimed king by his partizans, by the name of king Edward IV. left London on the 12th of March, leading forth a powerful army to pursue the unfortunate Henry in his retreat, and by easy marches arrived at Pomfret, where he rested the troops for some time, appointing the Lord Fitz-Walter to keep the pass of Ferrybridge. The Earl of Northumberland directed Lord Clifford to recover this pass, which enterprize was ably executed. This affair brought on a battle, which was obstinately contested for three days, and in which 36,776 men of both sides were slain. The vanguard was commanded by the Earl of Northumberland, who, finding that the snow blinded his archers, led them on sword in hand: a bloody conflict continued for ten hours, in doubtful victory, in which the Earl was killed, but how or by whom is not known. In the succeeding parliament he was attainted, and the earldom of Northumberland was conferred on John Nevill, Lord Montacute, brother to Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick, by patent dated 28th May, 4th king Edward IV. Henry Earl of Northumberland left a son,

Henry, the fourth Earl, who, being in his minority when his father was slain, was committed to the tower of London, till the 27th of October, A. D. 1469, 9th king Edward IV. when he was brought before the king at Westminster, and took the oath of allegiance, whereupon he was set at liberty, and soon after restored to the estates and dignities of his ancestors: he was made warden of the Middle Marches before his restoration in blood and inheritance, and afterwards bore many honourable commis-



sions from the crown: he had the chief command of the army in the 22d year of the reign of king Edward IV. which besieged and took Berwick. In the battle of Bosworth Field, in the 3d year of king Richard III. he is charged (by Hall and Buck) as acting a treacherous part to a sovereign from whom he had received considerable marks of confidence and esteem, by withdrawing his troops, or otherwise standing an idle spectator of the dreadful conflict of that day. It is certain he was immediately received to the favour of king Henry VII. In the fourth year of that reign, being lieutenant of Yorkshire, he was murdered by the populace at Coxlodge, near Thirsk, 28th April, 1489, on enforcing the tax for carrying on the war in Brittany. He married Maud, daughter of William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke of that name, by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters. He and his lady were buried at Beverley, and a stately tomb erected over them. His daughter, Eleanor, married Edward Stafford, the third Duke of Buckingham. His younger son, Allan Percy, D. D. was the first provost of St. John's College, in Cambridge, appointed by the executors of the foundress, Margaret, Countess of Richmond. The sepulture is in the inner chapel under a marble stone, plated with brass. On the 15th of September, 1678, his lady's monument was opened, when the body was found in a stone coffin, embalmed and covered with cloth of gold, and on her feet slippers embroidered with silk and gold, by her side a wax lamp, and a plate candlestick with a candle. His lordship's eldest son,

Henry, the fifth Earl, was, in the 12th year of king Henry VII. one of the chief commanders of the king's army in the battle of Blackheath. The magnificence of this Earl is mentioned on the marriage of Margaret with the king of Scots, when in splendour he exceeded all the nobility present. Hall says he outdid them "for the richness of his coat, being goldsmith's work garnished with pearle and stones; and for the costly apparel of his henxmen, and gallant trappers of their horses; besides 400 tall men well horsed, and appareld in his collars: he was esteemed, both of the Scots and Englishmen, more like a prince than a subject." He had also with him his officer of arms, named Northumberland, arrayed in a livery of velvet, bearing his armorial ensignia. In fact, this Earl appears to have been a nobleman of great magnificence and taste, and a generous patron of learning and genius. Of the former we have strong proofs, not only in the splendour of his equipment, above mentioned, when he attended the queen of Scotland, but in the very noble monuments he erected in Beverley Minster to his father and mother: these are executed in the finest style of Gothic architecture, and remain to this day lasting proofs of his love and taste for the arts, as well as of his generosity and filial piety. He appears also to have been a great promoter of learning, and was a liberal patron of such genius as that age produced. This was the more to his honour, as perhaps at no period of time his brother peers in general were more illiterate. He encouraged Skelton, the only professed poet of that age, who wrote an Elegy on the death of his father. But he gave still more disinterested proofs of his regard for learning, by affording a salary to a professor to teach grammar and philosophy to the monks of Alnwick Abbey; the particulars of which establishment may be seen at large in Warton's History of English Poetry, vol. ii. who has bestowed a very just and high encomium on this noble Mecænas of dawning literature. He lived in a state of splendour very much resembling, and scarce inferior, to that of the royal court. The head officers of his household were

gentlemen, both by birth and office. Eleven priests, over whom a doctor or bachelor of divinity presided, belonged to the establishment. There were also singing men, choristers, &c. for the service of the Earl's chapel.\*

On the accession of Henry VIII. he was continued in the office of warden of the Marches, which he had filled in the preceding reign. He served in the French campaign, and was present at the battle of Spurs. In the 14th of king Henry VIII. he

\* It may not be uninteresting to the reader to find here a description of the Earl's household, as it exhibits the fashion of the age, as well as the magnificence of the family. It is extracted from a book, entitled, "The Regulations and Establishments of Henry A. Percy, the fifth Earl of Northumberland." Begun in 1512. The original manuscript is in folio, on strong thick paper. In the year 1770, the then Duke of Northumberland caused it to be printed in one volume octavo, containing 505 pages, with an excellent preface. The book is an exact copy of the MS. both in style and orthography, and even the very errors: there are no points or stops in the original, therefore none in the printed copy, but the want of them is occasionally supplied by the proper disposal of the capital letters. The only innovation is the subjoining to some articles the algebraic mark of equation, not then known. All numbers are expressed not by figures but by numeral letters. It contains many curious particulars, which mark the manners and way of living in that rude, not to say barbarous age, as well as the price of commodities. A few of them are extracted from that piece, which gives a true picture of ancient manners, and is one of the most singular monuments that English antiquity affords us; for we may be confident, however rude the strokes, that no baron's family was on a nobler or more splendid footing. The family consists of 166 persons, masters and servants; 57 strangers are reckoned upon every day; on the whole 223. Twopence-halfpenny is supposed to be the daily expence of each for meat, drink, and firing. The preface says:—"A thousand pounds was the sum assigned for keeping my Lord's house. The number of persons was 166; 6*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* three-farthings each person annually, or 2*s.* 3*d.* halfpenny weekly. At a time when wheat was sold at 5*s.* 8*d.* per quarter, 6*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* three-farthings would purchase just 22 quarters 3 and a half bushels of wheat; which, at 5*s.* a bushel now (in 1770), would cost 44*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Consequently at this estimate the annual proportion to each person then was nearly equivalent to 45*l.* per annum of our present money: a very great allowance to be distributed through so large a family as that of the Earl's household."

The whole expence of the Earl's family is managed with an exactness that is very rigid, and if we make no allowance for ancient manners, such as may seem to border on an extreme; insomuch, that the number of pieces which must be cut out of every quarter of beef, mutton, pork, veal, nay stock-fish and salmon, are determined, and must be entered and accounted for by the different clerks appointed for that purpose. If a servant be absent a day his mess is struck off. If he go on my Lord's business, board-wages are allowed him; eightpence a day for his journey in winter, and fivepence in summer: when he stays in any place, twopence a day are allowed him beside the maintenance of his horse. Somewhat above a quarter of wheat is allowed for every month throughout the year, and the wheat is estimated at five shillings and eightpence a quarter. Two hundred and fifty quarters of malt are allowed, at four shillings a quarter. Two hogsheads are to be made of a quarter, which amounts to above a bottle and a third of beer a day to each person, and the beer will not be very strong. One hundred and nine fat beeves are bought at All-hallow-tide, at thirteen shillings and fourpence a piece; and twenty-four lean beeves to be bought at St. Helen's, at eight shillings a piece. These are to be put into the pastures to feed; and are to serve from Midsummer to Michaelmas, which is consequently the only time that the family eats fresh beef. During all the rest of the year they live on salted meat. One hundred and sixty gallons of mustard are allowed in the year; which seems indeed requisite for the salt beef. Six hundred and forty-seven sheep are allowed, at twenty-pence each; and these seem also to be eat salted, except between Lammass and Michaelmas. Only twenty-five hogs are allowed, at two shillings each; twenty-eight veals at twenty-pence; forty lambs at a shilling. These seem to be reserved for my Lord's table, or that of the upper servants; called the knights' table; the other servants, as they eat salted

was made warden of the whole Marches, which office he executed for a very short time; at his own instance giving place to the Earl of Surrey. He died in the 18th of king Henry VIII. and was buried at Beverley. He married Eleanor, daughter and at length heiress of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heiress of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who was great grandson of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. The Earl had issue three sons, viz. Henry;

meat almost through the whole year, and with few or no vegetables, had a very bad and unhealthy diet. So that there can be nothing more erroneous than the magnificent ideas of the *Roast Beef of Old England*.

We must entertain as mean an idea of their cleanliness. Only seventy ells of linen, at eightpence an ell, are annually allowed for this great family. No sheets are allowed. This linen was made into eight table-cloths for my Lord's table and a table-cloth for the knights. This last was probably only washed once a month. Only forty shillings are allowed for washing throughout the whole year; and most of it seems expended on the linen belonging to the chapel. The drinking, however, was tolerable, namely, ten tuns and two hogsheads of Gascony wine, at the rate of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a tun; only ninety-one dozen of candles for the whole year. The family rose at six in the morning, dined at ten, and supped at four in the afternoon. The gates were all shut at nine, and no further ingress nor egress was permitted.

My Lord and Lady have set on their table for breakfast, at seven o'clock in the morning, a quart of beer, as much wine, two pieces of salt fish, six red herrings, four white ones, and a dish of sprats. On flesh-days half a chyne of mutton, or a chyne of boiled beef. Mass is ordered to be said at six o'clock, in order, says the household book, that all my Lord's servants may rise early. Only twenty-four fires are allowed, besides the kitchen and hall, and most of these have only a peck of coals a day allowed them. After Lady-day no fires are permitted in the rooms except half fires to my Lord's and Lady's, and Lord Percy's and the nursery. It is to be observed that my Lord kept house in Yorkshire, where there is certainly much cold weather after Lady-day. Eighty chaldrons of coals, at four shillings and two-pence a chaldron, suffices throughout the whole year; and because coal will not burn without wood, says the household book, sixty-four loads of great wood are also allowed, at twelve-pence a load. This is a proof that grates were not then used.

Here is an article—"It is devised that from henceforth no capons to be bought but only for my Lord's own mess, and that the said capons be bought for two-pence a piece, lean and fed in the poultry: and master chamberlain and stewards be fed with capons, if there be strangers sitting with them." Pigs are to be bought at three-pence or a groat a piece; geese at the same price, chickens at a halfpenny, hens at two-pence, and only for the above-mentioned tables. Here is another article—"Item, it is thought that no good plovers be bought at no season but only Christmas and principal feasts, and my Lord to be served therewith, and his board end, and no other, and to be bought for a penny a piece at most, or a halfpenny. Woodcocks are to be bought at the same price, partridges at two-pence, pheasants at a shilling, peacocks the same."

My Lord keeps only twenty-seven horses at his own charge; his upper servants have allowance for maintaining their own horses. These horses are, six gentle horses, as they are called, at hay and hard meat throughout the year; four palfreys, three hobbies and nags, three sumpter horses; six horses for those servants for whom my lord furnishes a horse, two sumpter horses more, and three mill-horses, two for carrying the corn, and one for grinding it; whence we may infer that mills, either water or windmills, were then unknown, at least very rare. Besides these, there are seven great trotting horses for the chariot or waggon. He allows a peck of oats a day, besides loaves made of beans, for his principal horses; the oats at twenty-pence, the beans at two shillings a quarter. The load of hay is at two shillings and eight-pence. When my Lord is on a journey, he carries thirty-six horses along with him, together with bed and other accommodation. The inns, it seems, could afford nothing tolerable. My Lord passes the year in three country seats, all in Yorkshire; Wrysel, Leckenfield, and Topcliffe; but he has furniture only for one: he carries every thing along with him, beds, tables, chairs, kitchen utensils, all which we may conclude were so coarse that they could not be spoiled by the carriage; yet seventeen carts and one waggon suffices for the whole. One

Thomas, a party in Ask's conspiracy, was arraigned before the Marquis of Exeter, high steward, and executed at Tyburn 29th king Henry VIII.; from him the succeeding Earls of Northumberland descended; and Ingeham, who died without issue. He had also two daughters, viz. Margaret, married Henry Lord Clifford, the first Earl of Cumberland of that name: and Maud, married John Lord Conyer, whose heiress, Margaret, married Sir Arthur Darcy, knt. ancestor of the Earl of Holderness, who in her right is Lord Conyers.

The sixth Earl Henry was deeply in love with the fair Anne Bullen, but by the art of Cardinal Wolsey, and even the royal interposition, was withdrawn from an attachment which, it is said, gave great anxiety to the sovereign. Notwithstanding the Earl's early affection for the Cardinal, in 1530 he was one of the king's commissioners to arrest him for high treason. He was summoned to the parliament at Westminster, 21 king Henry VIII. 1530; when both the archbishops, two dukes, two marquisses, his lordship and twelve other earls, four bishops, twenty-five barons, twenty-two abbots, and eleven knights and doctors, signed the famous letter or declaration to the pope, concerning abuses in the church. He was warden of the East and Middle Marches, and one of the Knights of the Garter. He married Mary, daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury, and died without issue.

As his brother Thomas had been attainted, the earldom of Northumberland for some time remained dormant. Queen Mary restored Thomas, the nephew, to the honours and estates of his ancestors, the patent setting forth that the same was done "in consideration of his noble descent, constancy of virtues, valour in deeds of arms,

cart suffices for his kitchen utensils, cooks' beds, &c. One remarkable circumstance is, that he has seven priests in his house, besides seventeen persons, chanters, musicians, &c. belonging to his chapel; yet he has only two cooks for a family of two hundred and twenty-three persons. But in p. 388, mention is made of four cooks. Perhaps the two servants, called in p. 325, groom of the larder, and child of the scullery, are, in p. 388, comprehended in the number of cooks. Their meals were certainly dressed in the slovenly manner of a ship's company. It is amusing to observe the pompous and even royal style assumed by this Tartar chief: he does not give any orders, though only for the right making of mustard, but it is used with this preamble:—"It seemeth good to us and our council." Yet the Earl is sometimes not deficient in generosity; he pays, for instance, an annual pension of a groat a year to my lady of Walsingham, for her interest in heaven; and the same sum to the holy blood at Hales. No mention is any where made of plate, but only of the hiring of pewter vessels. The servants seem all to have bought their own clothes from their wages. Neither is any glass mentioned. It only came in use about 1557.

*Specimens of the Spelling*:—"Rewards to Playars for Playes playd in Chrystymas by Stranegers in my house after xx d. every Play by estimation. Somme xxxiii s. iiij d. in full contentaction of the said rewardys. Every rokker in the nurcy shall have by yere xx s."

The following quotation from the author of Medical Extracts will shew, that *our ancestors in general* were not eminent for their abstemiousness:—*Of Breakfast*—As our ancestors breakfasted early, they dined also early, and had at least two meals after this, as appears from the allowance appointed for a Lady Lucy, who seems to have been one of the maids of honour in the court of Henry VIII. I may be allowed to mention their articles of food, as a matter of curiosity, to shew in what manner the *fine ladies* lived in those days. This lady was allowed for breakfast, a chine of beef, a loaf, and a gallon of ale. *For Dinner*—The same lady who had so solid a breakfast, had for dinner a piece of boiled beef, a slice of roasted meat, and a gallon of ale. *For Supper*—A mess of porridge, a piece of mutton, a cheat, or finer loaf, and a gallon of ale. To be sociable after supper, there was left on the table a manchette loaf, a gallon of ale, and half a gallon of wine.

and other shining qualifications." The ceremony of the creation of this seventh Earl, at Whitehall, was attended with great pomp. He was joined with Lord Wharton as Wardens General of the Marches, with very extensive powers, A. D. 1557. He commanded against the Scots, who made an incursion the same year, and giving them battle near Cheviot, obtained a complete victory. He, with his brother Henry, having entered Scotland in the following year, obtained a victory over the Scotch near Swinton; and the same year engaged the French auxiliaries with equal success near Grindon. His lordship carried the sword of state before the queen to the parliament house, 5 queen Mary, 1562. He was one of the eleven lords who protested against the validity of English ordinations, 8 queen Elizabeth. In jealousy of Lord Cecil's power with that queen, he entered into the northern conspiracy, and at length appeared in open rebellion. Having fled into Scotland, he was betrayed and delivered up, and in the 13th year of queen Elizabeth he and his Countess were convicted of high treason and outlawed; and, on the 22d of August, 1572, he was beheaded at York, avowing with his last breath the pope's supremacy, affirming the realm to be a schism, and the subjects who were obedient to the queen no better than heretics.\* He married Ann, daughter of Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, by whom he had one son and five daughters: the son died without issue.

The patent of restoration made by queen Mary having limited the titles and estates to the late Earl's heirs male, and in default of such issue, to Henry Percy, the Earl's brother, in the 18th of queen Elizabeth, he was summoned to parliament by the distinction of Earl of Northumberland and Baron Percy. On his brother's defection, he stood loyal to the queen, and, with Sir John Forster, commanded the troops which, on the 9th of December, in the 12th of queen Elizabeth, routed the Earl of Westmoreland's forces in the bishopric of Durham. In the 27th year of queen Elizabeth, being suspected of plotting to set at liberty the queen of Scots, he was committed prisoner to the Tower; and, on the 21st of June, was found dead in his bed, having three shots from a pistol lodged under his left pap, his chamber door being fastened on the inside. He married Catherine, eldest daughter and coheirress of John Nevill, Lord Latimer, by whom he had issue eight sons and three daughters.

Henry, his eldest son, the ninth Earl, succeeded him. He was one of those volunteer lords who hired vessels to accompany Charles Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral, against the Spanish Armada. Being suspected as an accomplice in the Gunpowder Plot, he suffered a long and grievous confinement in the tower; his sentence being an imprisonment for life, and a fine of £30,000, though he was convicted in the Star Chamber for misprision of treason only. In 1614, he paid his fine, but he did not gain his liberty till the 18th of July, 1621, having been confined fifteen years.† In

\* The northern provinces had a deep attachment to the ancient faith. This feeling, "which lay like lees at the bottom of men's hearts, and, if the vessel was ever so little stirred, came up to the top," was acted upon by the Earl of Northumberland, who, in this rebellion, displayed the cross and the five wounds of Christ. But the Northumbrian priests at this period were not distinguished for piety and civilization. Bishop Pilkington describes them as going with "swords and daggers, and such coarse apparel as they could get, not regarding colour or fashion."

† Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*, says, "That the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Torporley, a noted mathematician, being made known to the great Earl of Northumberland, Henry Percy, the generous favourer of all good

the 4th year of king Charles I. his lordship obtained a confirmation to him and the heirs male of his body, of the title and dignity of Baron Percy, in as ample a manner as his ancestors had enjoyed the same. He died at his seat at Petworth, on the 5th of November, 1632. He married Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters. His two eldest sons dying in infancy, he was succeeded in title and estates by his third son, Algernon.

Algernon, the tenth Earl of Northumberland, was about thirty years of age when he succeeded to the honours of his ancestors. Lord Clarendon says, "that the king took him into his immediate and eminent care, and prosecuted him with all manner and demonstration of respect and kindness; and (as he heard his majesty himself say) courted him as his mistress, and conversed with him as his friend, without the least interruption or intermission of any possible favour and kindness." He attended king Charles I. into Scotland, on his coronation. In the 11th year of that reign, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter; and in the 13th year, he was made Lord High Admiral of England. In the 15th, he was made Captain General of the army; and in 1639, his lordship was at the head of state affairs. In a letter to the Earl of Leicester, he thus expressed his sentiments of public matters: "It grieves my soul to be involved in these councils; and the sense I have of the miseries that are like to ensue, is held by some a disaffection in me; but I regard little what those persons say." In 1643, he, with the Earls of Pembroke and Salisbury, and several members of the House of Commons, were indicted of high treason at Salisbury, before Judges Heath, Forster, and Glanvill, for assisting the parliament; but they could not induce the jury to find the bill. On the 17th of May, 1645, by order of the Lords, the Earl and Countess were directed to take care of the king's children. His lordship, though acting under many commissions of parliament, "detested the cruel murder of his majesty, and did his utmost to obstruct it." After which he retired from public business, living at his seat at Petworth, waiting for a favourable opportunity to restore king Charles II. in which he took an active part. He was twice married; by Anne, daughter of William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, his first wife, he had five daughters. By Elizabeth, daughter to Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, he had issue Josceline, his only son and successor. He died the 18th of October, 1688, and was interred at Petworth.

learning, was received into his patronage, and had a pension paid yearly unto him, several years from his purse. Thomas Hariot went, in 1584, with Sir Walter Raleigh to Virginia, where he was employed in the discovery and surveying thereof. After his return into England, Sir Walter introduced him to the acquaintance of that noble and generous Earl, who, finding him a gentleman of an affable and peaceable nature, and well read in the obscure parts of learning, allowed him a yearly pension of 120*l*. About the same time, Robert Hues and Walter Warner, two other mathematicians, who were known also to the Earl, did also receive of him yearly pensions, but of less value; as did Torperly. So that when the earl was committed prisoner to the tower, in 1606, Hariot, Hues, and Warner, were his constant companions, and were usually called the Earl of Northumberland's three *Magi*. They had a table at the Earl's charge, who did constantly converse with them and with Sir Walter Raleigh, then in the tower."

"Their prison," says Wallis, "was an academy, where their thoughts were elevated above the common cares of life, explored science in all its pleasing forms, penetrated her most intricate recesses, and surveyed the whole globe, till Sir Walter's noble fabric arose, his *History of the World*, probably by the encouragement and persuasions of these his learned friends."

His lordship's brother, Henry Percy, was a representative in parliament for Northumberland, but was expelled the 9th of December, 17 king Charles I. 1641, for endeavouring to engage the northern army to free his majesty from the controul of the parliament. He was betrayed, after a solemn oath taken, by Colonel Goring, afterwards a general of horse under the Earl of Newcastle. With some difficulty and peril he escaped their vengeance. History has drawn his character in most amiable colours. The king created him a peer, by the style and title of Baron Percy, of Alnwick, 28th June, 1643. He also made him lord chamberlain, and gave him in charge the conduct of his queen to Oxford. When the power of the parliament was too enormous to oppose, he retreated beyond sea.

Josceline, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, married the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Earl of Southampton, lord high treasurer of England. He was made lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Sussex, and lord lieutenant of the county of Northumberland. On the 21st of May, 1670, he died at Turin, was brought to England, and interred at Petworth. The celebrated Mr. Locke was his physician. He had issue an only son, Henry, who died in infancy, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Henrietta, the latter of which died at four years of age.

His only daughter, Elizabeth Percy, inherited his splendid fortune, and the ancient baronies of the family. Being so great an heiress, she was married three times while a minor: First, to Henry Cavendish, Earl of Ogle, son and heir to the Duke of Newcastle, who died in a short time after, leaving no issue. She was next married to Thomas Thynne, Esq. of Longleate, in the county of Wilts; but he was assassinated in Pall-mall, by some ruffians, hired by Count Coningsmarch, whose object was to marry the widow. Her third husband was the Duke of Somerset, and she was still a minor, as was also the Duke. By his grace, her ladyship had issue seven sons and six daughters: one only of such daughters left issue, viz. Catharine Seymour, wife of Sir William Wyndham, Bart. whose eldest son, Charles, Earl of Egremont, had the possessions of the ancient Earls of Northumberland in Sussex, Yorkshire, and Cumberland. Her grace died in 1722, on which her eldest surviving son, Algernon Seymour, Duke of Somerset and Earl of Hertford, was created Earl of Northumberland.

The Earl married Frances Thynne, daughter and coheir of Henry, only son of Thomas, first Viscount Weymouth, by whom he had issue only one daughter and one son, George Viscount Beauchamp, who dying unmarried in 1744, all the baronial honours of her father, together with the estates of the ancient Earls Percy, in Middlesex and Northumberland, comprising the several baronies of Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, &c. descended to his only daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who married, July 16, 1740, Sir Hugh Smithson, son of Langdale Smithson, Esq. by Philadelphia, daughter of W. Reveley, of Newby, in the county of York, Esq. Upon the death of his grandfather (Sir Hugh Smithson, of Stanwick, Bart.), which happened in 1729, he succeeded to the title of baronet, and to his grandfather's estate; and upon the death of his relation, Hugh Smithson, Esq. of Tottenham, he came into the possession of other estates in Yorkshire and Middlesex; and also succeeded his relation as knight of the shire for the county of Middlesex, which he represented in parliament. His lordship, in 1752, was appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to king George II. In 1757, he was installed Knight of the Garter at Windsor. In 1762, he was appointed lord chamberlain to the queen, and a privy

counsellor; also lord lieutenant of the counties of Middlesex, Northumberland, and Newcastle upon Tyne. In 1768, he was honoured with the high and princely office of lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was created Duke of Northumberland and Earl Percy, to him and the heirs male of his body, by patent, October 22, 1766; and Lord Louvaine, Baron of Alnwick, with remainder to Algernon, his second son, and the heirs male of his body, by patent, January 26, 1784. In 1778, his grace was appointed master of the horse, which he resigned in 1781. By his illustrious consort, his grace had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. Hugh, the late Duke; Elizabeth-Anne-Frances Percy, born April 6, 1744, and died May 27, 1761, unmarried; and Algernon, the present Earl of Beverley.

With a princely fortune, his grace sustained his exalted rank through life with the greatest dignity, generosity, and splendour, and will ever be considered as one of the first characters of the age of which he constituted so distinguished an ornament. He was a very conspicuous instance of what great things may be done by common care, working upon large property. The establishment of his grace was as magnificent as it was possible for any English nobleman to be. He had at all times three mansion-houses, and at last four, in occasional use. He was a constant encourager of literature and the polite arts, and his generous patronage of every kind of merit elevated him highly in the public esteem. He spent immense sums in very costly decorations; pictures by every master—even for copies he gave 500 guineas each; gardening by Browne; buildings by Adams. In the two last articles he is supposed to have spent sixty or eighty thousand pounds. The tasteful manner in which he repaired the ancient castle of Alnwick has been before alluded to; and the spirited improvements which he has made in the town of Alnwick, and the adjacent country, are monuments which will recal his memory to the grateful remembrance of posterity. He clothed his extensive estates with woods, and improved them with agriculture. For more than twenty years, the number of trees annually planted out by his grace in this county, were from eleven to twelve hundred thousand, and upwards: and he sometimes planted in one year not less than three hundred acres in one enclosure.

His consort, Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland, who had been for many years one of the ladies of the bedchamber to the late queen, being so appointed in 1761, but who had resigned that honour some years before her death, on account of her declining health, departed this life at Northumberland House, December 5th, 1776, being her birth-day, on which she had completed her sixtieth year; and was interred in her family vault in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster, December 18th following. Her extensive charities to the poor, her encouragement of literature and the polite arts, and her generous patronage of every kind of merit; her warm attachment to her friends, her goodness to her servants, not to mention her tender affection for her family, made her death a public loss, and caused it to be deeply lamented.

His grace survived his amiable lady ten years, and died June 6, 1786. Four years previous to his decease, he resigned all his situations about the court. He was elected, in the most flattering manner, president of the Middlesex Hospital and Westminster Infirmary: he also held the office of president of the Small-pox Hospital, and a trustee of the British Museum. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

Hugh Percy, second Duke of Northumberland, was first married in July, 1764, to Lady Anne Stuart, third daughter of John Earl of Bute; by whom he had no issue:



this marriage was dissolved by act of parliament. The marriage has by some persons been ascribed to the influence of the late princess dowager of Wales; for as Lord Bute's eldest daughter had married Sir James Lowther, afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, these two marriages would have united the two great estates of the north in the same family. But the caprice of fortune overturned this project, and gave to his grace a lady of exemplary virtue and amiable manners. In the month of May, 1779, his grace married, secondly, Miss Frances Julia Burrell, third daughter of Peter Burrell, Esq. of Beckenham, in Kent;\* by whom he had issue, Charlotte, born in July, 1780, died in May, 1781; Elizabeth, born December 23, 1781, died on Monday the 10th of January, 1820, at Little Sion, in Middlesex, most deeply lamented; Julia, born May 2, 1788, died March 26, 1812; Hugh and Agnes, twins, born April 20, 1785; Agnes married, September, 1821, F. Thomas, Esq. son of Major-general Buller, of Laareth, Cornwall; Henry Hotspur, born in June, 1787, since deceased; Amelia, born February 7, 1789, married in May, 1810, to Lord James Murray, second son of the Duke of Athol; Frances, born September 13, 1791, died in August, 1803; and Algernon, born December 15, 1792, an officer in the navy, and created Lord Prudhoe, Baron of Prudhoe Castle in Northumberland, on the 14th of August, 1816. The Duchess Dowager of Northumberland died April 28, 1820.

The Duke early devoted himself to a military life: he was in the war of Germany with Prince Ferdinand, and then gave presages of that skill and courage which he afterwards so eminently displayed in the war in America, and which, in the important action of Lexington, and the reduction of Fort Washington, &c. have placed his grace's name amongst the heroes of Britain. In 1777, the ministry proposed to send this young nobleman as head of a commission to offer terms of conciliation to the American Congress. His lordship having been ill treated by Lord North, who had made the Hon. Major-general Alexander Mackay governor of Tynemouth Castle, after the place had been promised to him by a great personage, stipulated upon this occasion for the honour of the garter, which being refused, his lordship declined accepting the commission. His grace was chosen member for Westminster in several parliaments, and took his seat in the House of Peers November 20, 1777; after which he ceased to take any active part in public affairs. An ill state of health obliged him to go often to Lisbon, for the benefit of that salubrious atmosphere. He principally attended to the improvement of his estates, the comforts of domestic felicity, and occasionally, when important subjects required it, to his duties in parliament. Sometimes he displayed great spirit and firmness in resisting measures which he considered to be unconstitutional; and at all times he carefully avoided the contracted views and mischievous prejudices of a party. The magnificent and splendid style in which this nobleman lived, and the encouragement he gave to the promotion of genius and science, reflected honour upon himself and his country. The agriculture of his ample domains was improved with great spirit and liberality; and, by the adoption of the

\* While Mr. Burrell resided at Spa in Germany, for the recovery of his health, his daughters ministered to his ease and comfort with such exemplary duty and affection, as to procure them the esteem and admiration of all the English who visited that place. The Earl of Beverley married one daughter; the Duke of Hamilton another, who afterwards married the Marquis of Exeter; and the Duke of Northumberland the third daughter.

benevolent cottage system, hundreds of families were placed in a state of independence and competence. His extensive and munificent acts of benevolence to the indigent and distressed, with his many acts of humanity and hospitality, contributed to place him at the head of the English nobility. The magnificence of Alnwick Castle, the great baronial seat of the ancient Earls of Northumberland: the elegance of Sion House, which for taste and beauty is scarce to be paralleled in Europe; the stateliness of Northumberland House, the finished model of a palace for the town residence of a great nobleman, were all kept up with unrivalled splendour, and at the same time with a judicious and well regulated economy; grandeur without ostentation, prudence without parsimony, and dignity without meanness.

When England was menaced with an invasion from France during the late war, his grace, with the approbation of his sovereign, raised, disciplined, paid, and clothed, upwards of 1500 of his own hardy tenantry, comprizing riflemen, cavalry, and artillery, at the head of which he placed his eldest son; whilst his second son was studying naval tactics on board one of his majesty's ships of war. This distinguished nobleman died July 10, 1817, in the 75th year of his age, and was interred with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. His grace was a general in the army, and colonel of the royal horse guards, Lord Lieutenant and Vice Admiral of Northumberland and Newcastle upon Tyne, one of the Council of State of the Prince of Wales in Cornwall, Constable of Launceston Castle, and High Steward of Launceston, K. G. and F. R. S. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

The most noble and puissant Hugh Percy, third Duke and Earl of Northumberland, Earl and Baron Percy, Baron Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, Latimer, and Warkworth, and Baronet; Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northumberland, and of the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, Vice Admiral of the same and of the maritime parts thereof; Doctor of Laws of the University of Cambridge. He represented both Westminster and Northumberland in parliament. In 1812, he was called to the House of Peers by the style and title of Baron Percy. He was married, on the 29th of April, 1817, to Charlotte-Florentia, the younger daughter of the Right Honourable Edward Clive, Earl of Powis, Viscount Clive of Ludlow, Baron Herbert of Chisbury, both in Salop, Baron Clive of Walecot, in Salop in England, Baron Clive of Plassey, in the county of Clare in Ireland; by Henrietta-Antonia, daughter of Henry-Arthur, Earl of Powis. Her grace was born September 12, 1787. The Duke and Duchess made their public entry into Alnwick on Saturday, June 20, 1818, accompanied by about five hundred of their tenantry on horseback. His grace, on November 23, 1819, was admitted into the order of the garter. He maintains the splendour of his illustrious house; and his charities are extensive, liberal, and judicious. In the works of benevolence, his amiable and accomplished consort bears an eminent part.\* The improvements effected and projected by his grace, on his estates in Northumberland, are important and tasteful; while the great alterations making in Northumberland House will render it one of the most magnificent and convenient mansions in Europe.

\* In 1821, his grace presented to the parish of Alnwick an elegant barrelled organ, which is erected in the western gallery of the church. This was omitted in the proper place.

The extensive parks and pleasure grounds of his grace the Duke of Northumberland, in this part, are admired for their fine shady walks and their beautiful variety of scenery, combining the pleasing vicissitude of rising hills and bending vales, rude moors, inclosures, and extensive woods, clothed in their rich and varied verdure, and unfolding the most vivid tints of nature. These grounds are also rendered interesting by various objects, among the most attractive of which are the remains of Alnwick and Hulne Abbeys, and the splendid column on Brislee Hill. A neat Gothic gate, on the eastern side of the castle, leads to Barnside, where a spacious gravel walk winds along a fine high ground, which to the left commands a wide and beautiful prospect. The right side is decorated with shrubs and flowers, through which a path leads to the gardens belonging to the castle, in which the forcing-houses are disposed in the most modern and approved style, and contain a choice collection of exotic fruits and flowers. Passing the gardens, the walk is inclosed on each side with overhanging trees; but to the right the eye is suddenly presented with an opening of a semicircular form, in which are two fish-ponds and beautiful bowers. Leaving this sweet recess, the walk passes through a pleasing grove of oaks, then turns to the left and leads to the margin of the Aln, on the opposite side of which is a neat corn-mill, with castellated walls and in the Gothic style; and a little below is an elegant stone bridge, with one light circular arch. Proceeding onward, the road passes a fountain and ascends a hill, on the summit of which is a pleasant seat, commanding a fine prospect of the castle, the church, the north bridge, and the woody banks of the Aln, beyond which are seen the monument on Brislee Hill, and a wild but grand scene of Alnwick Moor. At the foot of the hill is the Aln, which scarcely appears to flow, or even yield a murmur, except where it turns over two cascades; and on the opposite side of the river is a large pasture-ground, beautified with clumps and single trees most tastefully disposed. Leaving this delightful eminence, the road winds down the hill in front of the castle, through a vaulted passage of a beautiful stone bridge of three arches, ornamented with embrasure parapets, on which is placed the statue of a lion passant, the crest of the house of Percy. To the left the road leads pleasantly along the margin of the river, passing the buildings of the castle dairy and the Duchess' free-school, till it crosses the river at a ford, and then leads along the base of a steep hill, leaving on the left the Abbey Mills and a neat stone bridge of three arches, lately erected, till it reaches the ancient gate of Alnwick Abbey.

**ALNWICK ABBEY.**—This was formerly an abbey of Premonstratensian Canons,\* dedicated to St. James and the Blessed Virgin. Dugdale calls it a priory. It was founded in the year 1147 by Eustace Fitz-John, who, by his marriage with Beatrix,

\* This order was founded about the year 1112, by Norbert, archbishop of Magdeburgh; and took its name from *Premonstratum*, that is, a place marked out by heaven; for this the name was meant to express, being the place where their chief monastery in France was built. It was otherwise called the *White Order*, from the habit of the monks being entirely white. Dugdale and Stephens do not agree respecting the time when this order of religious came first into England. From Dugdale's authority it is said that the first of that order came to settle at Alnwick in the year 1147; but Stephens, from the authority of Raynerus, says the order first came over in 1146, and settled at Newhouse, in Lincolnshire, in their monastery built by Peter de Saulis, and dedicated to St. Martialis.

the daughter and heiress of Ivo de Vescy, became lord of the barony of Alnwick. He endowed it amply out of his baronial possessions. He gave it the village of Hinchiff, with its demesnes and wastes, with the service of half the tenants. Two parts of the tithes of the lordships of Tugall, of Alnham, Heysend, and Chatton. One moiety of the tithes of Wooler, of Long Houghton, and Lesbury. He annexed to it the priory and church of Gysnes, near Felton, dedicated to St. Wilfrid, to hold in pure alms, with all its privileges and endowments; a moiety of the tythes and two bovats of land at Gyson, the church of Halgh or Haugh, the lands of Ridley and Morewick Haugh, the liberty of erecting a corn-mill on the river Coquet, and of raising as much corn on his wastes there as they could plough, with liberty to grind it at his own mill, mulcture free. He also gave the canons for their table, the tenth part of all the venison and pork killed in his parks and forests, and of all the fish taken in his fishery by his order, and a salt-work at Warkworth.

In the chronicle of this house, preserved in the library of King's College, Cambridge, there is an account of a banquet given by Walter de Hepescotes, the abbot, A. D. 1376, on the day of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, to Henry, the fourth lord of Alnwick, with the thirteen following knights: William de Acon, Richard Tempest, Walter Blount, Allan de Heton, John Coniers, John Heron, John Littleburum, Thomas de Ilderton, Thomas de Boynton, Ingram de Umfranville, John de Dichaunt, John de Swynton, Radulphus de Viners, and many others of the chief gentry of the country, amounting to 120, all entertained in the refectory; besides 86 at a second repast. The cloisters too were filled with inferior people of all ages, to the number of 1020, who were likewise there feasted.\*

It appears from the same authority, that divers of the Percys were interred here, particularly Henry, the second lord of Alnwick, who died in 1351; Henry, the third lord, who bestowed on the monks £100 at his death, A. D. 1368; also Mary his wife, daughter of the Earl of Lancaster. Henry, the fourth lord of Alnwick, A. D. 1372, was admitted in the month of February to the brotherhood of this chapter, together with divers other knights and esquires; as also, in the succeeding year, Henry, his eldest son, with his two brothers, Thomas and Radulphus.

During the abbacy of Walter de Hepescotes, this house was afflicted with a great scarcity, together with a pestilence, whereby all the cattle belonging to the monastery were destroyed. In this chronicle the following abbots are mentioned; John, who died in 1350; Walter, who resigned his office in 1362, and was succeeded by Robert; and Walter de Hepescotes, A. D. 1376. The abbot of this house was summoned to the parliaments of the 24th, 25th, 28th, 32d, and 34th of king Edward I. also to that held at Carlisle, 35th of the same reign; and to the parliament of the 29th king Edward II.

In addition to the extensive endowments before enumerated, William de Vescy, the son of Eustace, "for the salvation of his soul, and that of his father Eustace, and his mother Beatrix, and of his ancestors," granted three charters, confirming to God and the church of the Holy Mary at Alnwick, and to the canons of the Premonstratensian order there serving God, the church of Chatton, with every thing appertaining thereunto, in free and perpetual alms; the church of Chillingham in perpetual alms;

\* Brand, vol. ii. p. 393.

and the church of Alnham, with every thing pertaining to it, in free and perpetual alms. King John, by a charter under the hand of William the Archdeacon, at Bambrough, dated February 14, 1201, and in the second year of his reign, confirmed "to God and the Holy Mary of Alnwick, and the canons there serving the Lord God, the reasonable free gift which Walden the son of Edward made them, of one turbary between Yerlesset and the division of Lemington, and of twenty-four acres of turbary with the appurtenances in Edlingham, and twenty loads of wood to be had yearly in the wood of the said Walden in Edlingham, with a prohibition to guard them from being molested in carrying their fuel from the turbary to their own abbey." They also held the advowsons and appropriations of St. Dunstons, in Fleet-street, London, and of Sakenfield, in Yorkshire; also lands at Chatton and Fallowdon, and four tenements and a garden in Newcastle upon Tyne.

At the dissolution, the annual revenues of this abbey were estimated at £189, 15s. by Dugdale, and £194, 7s. by Speed, there being then thirteen canons. Edward VI. in the fourth year of his reign, granted the site to Ralph Sadler and Lawrence Winnington. It was afterwards sold, with the demesnes about it, to Sir Francis Brandling, knight; and the Doubledays derived their title by purchase from the Brandlings. The late Michael Doubleday, Esq. in his will, expressly ordered that the estate should be sold. It was bought, in 1798, by Middleton Hewitson, Esq. one of the heirs, and divided into three parts. The part containing the abbey was purchased by his grace the Duke of Northumberland from the late Middleton Hewitson, Esq. The other two parts are in the possession of Joshua Hewitson and Henry Hewitson, Esqrs.

There are no remains of the abbey but a gateway and tower, which, by the architecture and arms sculptured upon the building, appears to be of more modern date than the foundation of the house. This tower is not square, but oblong, having an exploratory turret on each corner. The north side is ornamented with a niche, canopied, capable of receiving a statue five feet high: most probably it contained the effigy of the dedicatory Virgin. Beneath is a figure of an angel, in relief, with expanded wings. Over this entrance are shields of arms, a cross, supposed to be the arms of the Vescys, and a cross molin. On the south side, in a niche, is the figure of one of the religious of the order of White Friars of Premonstratenses. This front is ornamented with shields of arms, the arms of Brabant adopted by the Percys, with the arms of Lucys quarterly, the principal, and also the arms of Vesey. Around the gateway on the east side are the figures of cherubs supporting armorial shields. On this front are the arms of Brabant and the arms of Lucys on separate shields, also a canopy and niche for a statue. Above this entrance, as also on the north side, are machicolations; and there has been an aperture in the arching of the gateway, for annoying assailants. The masonry of this tower is excellent.

The noble proprietors of the abbey have made great alterations on this part of the estate. The gardens and orchard now form part of the Duke's pleasure grounds. The curious gateway has been preserved and repaired, and the interior fitted up for the accommodation of a porter. This abbey has nothing very singular to mark it, as the grandeur of the monastic buildings has vanished before the destructive hand of furious zeal, and the slow corroding tooth of time. There is no vestige to denote the exact site of the sacred buildings, or the place of interment of the illustrious personages before mentioned. Still, however, the beauty of the situation remains to enchant

the admirers of the picturesque. The abbey stood at a small distance from the castle, in view from the church, and under a hill, by the margin of the Aln, whose winding stream glides past in pleasing murmurs, having its banks shaded with hanging woods.

**HULNE ABBEY.**—On leaving Alnwick Abbey, a path winds pleasantly through a lawn and enters a plantation, where it is overhung with forest trees and almost perpendicular banks on the right, the river Aln flowing serenely on the left, having its margin beautified with flowering shrubs and evergreens. The termination of this grove presents the wood closes, one of the most delightful scenes imaginable, with the river in view for a considerable length gliding along like a smooth canal till it rolls over a fine cascade directly in front. The road is continued by the side of the river, from which the grounds gently ascend, dotted with single trees, while their environs inclose the whole with deep hanging woods. On quitting this sweet and solemn scene, a narrow track, with the banks rising abruptly on the right, contains only room for the road, which passes a fountain of water, called the Lady's Well; beyond which an opening of a semicircular form shews the woods to great advantage. From hence the road leads amidst the shade of embowering trees to Hulne Abbey; and while the contemplation of these interesting remains produces the most pleasing sensations, it is greatly enhanced by the picturesque beauties and solemnity of the situation.

Hulne Abbey is about three miles distant from Alnwick. Seated on a sloping eminence, and embosomed in venerable groves, its ivyed ruins hang beautifully by the side of the river in a woody and delightful solitude. It was the first monastery of Carmelite Friars\* in the kingdom; and the account of its foundation is thus given by ancient writers. Among the English barons who went to the Holy Wars in the reign of Henry III. were William de Vescy, Lord of Alnwick, and Richard Grey, two eminent chieftains in the Christian army. Led by curiosity or devotion, they visited the monks of Mount Carmel, and there unexpectedly found a countryman of their own, named Ralph Fresborn, a Northumberland gentleman, who had signalized himself in a former crusade, and, in consequence of a vow, had taken upon him the monastic profession in that solitude. When Vescy and Grey were about to return to England, they strongly importuned the superior of the Carmelites to permit their countryman to accompany them; which was at length granted, on condition that they would found a monastery for Carmelites in their own country. After they returned, Fresborn, mindful of their engagement, began to look out for a place for their convent; and after examining all the circumjacent solitudes, he at length fixed upon this spot; induced, it is said, by the great resemblance which the adjoining hill bore to Mount Carmel in Palestine.

The above William de Vescy gave a grant of the ground, consisting of twelve or thirteen acres in his park of Hulne; but Fresborn is said to have erected the buildings himself. The foundation was laid about A. D. 1240; and Fresborn, gathering

\* The Carmelites presumed to derive the institution of their order from the prophet Elias, who, they asserted, was the first Carmelite. But they were really founded in the year 1122, by Albert, patriarch of Jerusalem, who, with a few hermits, resided on Mount Carmel in Syria, whence these monks were driven by the Saracens in 1288. They were called Carmelites from their first residence; White Friars from the colour of their habit; also Brethren and Friars of the Blessed Virgin.

a proper number of monks, became the first abbot of the order, and after having presided here with great reputation of sanctity, he died, and was buried in the monastery, about the year 1274. The grant of William de Vescy was afterwards enlarged with new privileges by his sons John and William; and when, in the beginning of the next century, their barony came into the possession of the Percy family, the charters were confirmed, and additional benefactions granted to this abbey, by the successive Lord Percys of Alnwick, as appears by their charters of 1310, &c.

Henry Percy, the fourth Earl of Northumberland, in the year 1488, built in this abbey a strong tower, as a place of refuge for the monks in times of danger; for in the sudden irruptions of the Borderers of both nations, those rude men spared neither places nor persons, however sacred, but laid all waste with fire and sword. This tower, having been preserved more entire than any other part of the abbey, was repaired by the noble possessors, the first Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, who added a most beautiful Gothic building, and have shewn an admirable taste both in the choice and adaptation of the ornaments. There had originally been a building, which is thought to have been the prior's apartments, and to have communicated with this tower in ancient times. Near it, in old English characters, in relief, is this curious inscription:—

XX  
**I**n the yere of Christ Ihu M.CCCC.III.VIII  
 — This Towr was bilded by Sir Went Percy  
 The fourth Erle of Northūberlād of gret honr. & worth  
 That espoused Maude y<sup>e</sup> good Lady full of vertue and bewe  
 Daught<sup>r</sup>. to S<sup>r</sup>. Willm Warbirt right noble and hardy  
 Erle of Pembroke whos soules god save  
 And with his grace cosarve y<sup>e</sup> bilder of this Towr.

Opposite to the inscription, there is inserted in the wall an ancient tomb-stone, brought hither from the old church at Alemouth, and probably belonging to some of the ancient family of Forsters. It is of a very singular form, representing a trophy, and hung round with the escutcheons, sword, bugle-horn, &c. of some old warrior. This tomb-stone is erected in the outside wall of the west end of what was formerly the principal abbey church.

The church has been 123 feet long, and 26 feet wide; and the vestry or sacristy 22 feet in length, and 15 in breadth. The refectory at the east side of the cloisters is a long narrow room. The side-walls of the chapter-house are still entire, in length 38½ feet, and in breadth 17½ feet. Within the door of this building there was found, in 1777, a skeleton, extremely perfect, supposed to have been one of the superiors of the convent. The south end of the dormitory still remains. The ancient entrance, through an embattled tower, seems to have been well defended. To the left of this tower, and adjoining the outer wall, was a large hall, to receive and entertain strangers, with a chapel attached to it, supposed to be the same that is now converted into a dwelling-house for the person who has charge of the abbey. Between the hall and the chapel are two sycamore trees growing from the sides of the wall, of considerable

age and magnitude. These singular trees have incorporated into their substance great masses of stone, which seem suspended in a most extraordinary manner.

In one of the under apartments has been the cold bath, which is still remaining. Near the bath is a draw-well, which is probably of a more modern date than the abbey, as there is, about half a mile to the north, a fountain of very clear water, anciently called the *Friar's Well*, or the *Holy Well*, whence there has been a conduit to convey the water to the abbey. A part of this conduit was taken up in the year 1816. A great part of the space within the walls, which is now a garden, was most likely occupied by different buildings when this abbey was at the height of its splendour; more particularly as ancient accounts state, that there were within the walls seven churches and chapels for different parts of worship. The outer wall has been embattled, with small turrets in the angles; and formerly there was but one entrance into the abbey.

The famous biographer, John Bale, was a member of the Carmelite order, and lived and studied in this delicious solitude. The annual income of this convent at the dissolution, says Fuller, was valued at £194, 7s. at the low rates in this cheap county. The abbey, with the ground adjoining, was granted to Sir Robert Ellerker, knight, in the reign of Henry VIII. for the term of his life, and without payment of rent. In the reign of queen Elizabeth, it was purchased of Anthony Rone, auditor, and Mr. Richard Ashtone, the queen's receiver, by Thomas, the seventh Earl of Northumberland; but on the Earl's defection, it was given by the queen to Sir John Forster, knight. In the reign of James I. it was in the possession of John Salkeld, Esq. and was afterwards sold to the Northumberland family.

Some of the buildings of the abbey are fitted up and inhabited by the persons who have the charge of an aviary which his grace has established here. The other parts are decorated with plantations of various trees and shrubs, so as to render this delightful retreat a spot abounding with beauty and antiquity.

**BRISLEE TOWER.**—Descending from the sweet retirement of Hulne Abbey to the vale beneath, the road crosses a ford opposite the abbey, and winds up the mountain, which at every step displays new and beautiful views, till it enters the woods at a gate near the summit, where the path leads to the tower erected upon Brislee Hill. The design of this tower is the most elegant imaginable,\* and it is finished in the highest and most splendid style of masonry. Above the entrance, on the first balcony, is inscribed the following:—

MDCCLXXXI.

H. DVX. NORTHUMBRIÆ FECIT.

A little above the balcony, under the Duke's medallion, is the following inscription:—"CIRCUMSPICE.—EGO OMNIA ISTA SUM DIMENSUS; MEI SUNT ORDINES,

\* This column, though executed not quite agreeably to the pure principles of architecture, is extremely beautiful. The original model was, it is said, made of pastry by a French cook. His grace was so pleased with the ingenious design when placed upon his table, that he ordered all the proportions to be strictly observed in erecting this tower, which was built under the able directions of the late Mr. Matthew Mills, mason, of Alnwick.



MEA DESCRIPTIO; MULTÆ ETIAM ISTARUM ARBORUM MEA MANU SUNT SATÆ.”\*

A circular inside stair-case leads to the top, which is 66 feet high, and has a balcony round it; and, above all, a curious iron grate finishes this admirable column, which is 90 feet high. From the uppermost balcony, the extent and variety of prospect are astonishing. To the west lies the fertile vale of Whittingham, through which the placid Aln directs its course, having its environs adorned with the seats of Easington, Bolton, Callaly, Shawdon, Broompark, Lemington, &c. while the eye traces its meandering course till it is seen almost encircling Hulne Abbey, as if envious to add to the beauties of that charming retreat. To the north-west, the vast mountains of Cheviot erect their huge conic heads; between the openings of which is a glimpse of the still more distant blue hills of Teviotdale in Scotland. The top of Cheviot is about 20 miles from hence, and the Teviotdale hills nearly 40. In a clear day, the memorable hill of Flodden, where James IV. of Scotland was slain, may be distinguished. The rude mountains to the north appear finely contrasted with a variety of hills and slopes, which are cultivated to their summits. To the east are fine green vales, in the midst of which the town of Alnwick, overlooked by the castle, has a most picturesque appearance; below it the river Aln is seen beautifully winding towards the sea, which terminates this prospect to the east and south, and extends along the coast from beyond the Farn Islands to the north; yet not so distant but that the shipping may be plainly seen many miles from the land, and afford a fine moving picture. Upon the margin of the sea, on a bold rock, stands Bambrough Castle; to the southward the ruins of Dunstanburgh Castle, the little port of Alemouth, the towering remains of Warkworth Castle, which, with Coquet Island, are among the most striking objects; and the high land in the county of Durham terminates the southern prospect. To the south-west, a wild moor, part of the ancient forest of Haydon, rises still higher than the ground whereon the tower stands.

Quitting this magnificent structure, the road crosses a small circular plain inclosed with wood, and winds round the edge of a most astonishing precipice, presenting a noble wild scenery; and occasionally are interspersed some of those rude pyramids of stone called *cairns*, erected in ancient times for landmarks. Proceeding on, a path to the left leads to a natural cave amidst the cliffs of the rocks, adorned with two statues in stone, not ill adapted to its retired situation. From hence proceeding through the woods, a gate opens into an extensive pasture-ground, where a most beautiful landscape suddenly presents itself to the view. Descending the pasture-ground, the road leads through a shrubbery into a plantation of forest trees, where, on the right, is a porter's lodge of elegant mason-work, in the modern Gothic. The road then descends into a sequestered vale, passing under a cliff with overhanging trees, and watered at the foot by a clear running brook, with fine water-falls. On turning to the right, the road crosses the rivulet, ascends a steep romantic hill, and passes through a Gothic gateway, which, representing as it were an outwork from the castle, is with great propriety ornamented with battlements and a portcullis. A spacious road then leads to the great gate of the castle; in passing to which, on the right, is a monument to point out the place where William king of Scotland was taken prisoner in the year

\* *Translation*.—Look about you. I have measured out all these things; they are my orders, it is my planning; many of these trees have even been planted by my hand.

1174, while besieging Alnwick Castle. A coach-road from the north bridge proceeds through an extensive lawn, along the margin of the river, and then winds to the left till it reaches Ratsheugh Crag.\* Passing up the southern acclivity of this vast rock, amidst trees and shrubs, the observatory and the keeper's house have the appearance of ancient ruins. They were built by the first and second Dukes of Northumberland. The walls are ornamented on the outside with rude carvings, and a winding staircase of stone of excellent workmanship leads to an open stone gallery, at the end of which is the entrance to the observatory, which is about eighteen feet square and twelve feet high, with a large window on each side. The whole is elegantly constructed; and the prospect from this place is grand and extensive. From hence the road proceeds in a winding direction nearly to the sea, then turns north, and afterwards west and south, passes through Denwick, and runs westwards until it joins the great post-road. This circuit, which is several miles in extent, is unrivalled for beauty, magnificence, and the richest and most diversified landscapes.

In a plantation, near where the Duke's private road joins the turnpike, stands a cross to distinguish the spot where Malcolm III. king of Scotland, was slain while besieging Alnwick Castle in the year 1093. It was restored in 1774 by his descendant, Elizabeth Duchess of Northumberland, and bears the following inscriptions:—

*West Side*.—MALCOLM III. KING OF SCOTLAND, BESIEGING ALNWICK CASTLE, WAS SLAIN HERE NOV. XIII. AN. MXCIII.

*East Side*.—K. MALCOLM'S CROSS, DECAYED BY TIME, WAS RESTORED BY HIS DESCENDANT, ELIZ. DUTCHESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND, MDCCLXXIV.

The cross has three steps to the pedestal. On the north side are sculptured a crown and thistle, and on the south side a lion rampant, with other devices. The pedestal and capital of the old cross are still remaining among the adjoining trees.

The *Percy Tenantry Column* is placed on a beautiful knoll adjoining the road on the south entrance into the town. It was erected by the tenants of his grace, to perpetuate his generous benevolence displayed in the liberal allowances he had made them from time to time in the payments of their rents, whereby they were enabled to meet the pressing exigencies of the times without distress or ruin. This noble column was erected on the plan of the late David Stephenson, Esq. his grace's architect, and the foundation stone was laid with great ceremony on the 1st of July, 1816. The column itself is 83 feet in height, and contains circular stairs, which lead to the top. It stands on a basement upwards of 90 feet in circumference, built with a species of rose-coloured granite. This basement is ascended by steps in four divisions, separated by huge plinths, on which are placed colossal lions raised on bases of polished black marble. From this basement another elevation rises, which finishes with a gallery, having its angles ornamented by Etruscan pilasters, and the sides formed into square panels. Out of this gallery the column rises, resting on a squared plinth, agreeably to the practice of the purest age of Grecian architecture. The capital of the column forms a light viranda, secured by an elegant iron paling; and from this

\* This remarkably high point seems to have derived its name from the ancient British, *Ratsheugh Crag* being a corruption of that language. The original is *Rhaud uwch crag*; that is, "*The way over the precipitous rock*." There has been an encampment on this place, the trenches of which were filled up in the seventeenth century.

viranda a circular pedestal rises, supporting a lion passant, the crest of the house of Percy. The panel facing the east contains the following inscription:—

TO  
HUGH, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K. G.  
THIS COLUMN  
IS ERECTED, DEDICATED, AND INSCRIBED,  
BY  
A GRATEFUL AND UNITED TENANTRY,  
ANNO DOMINI  
MDCCCXVI.

In each of the four panels of the parapet of the gallery is engraven the armorial motto of the noble family of Percy—

ESPERANCE EN DIEU.

The stone of this beautiful structure was worked in a neighbouring quarry on the estate of the family, and resembles the colour and grit of the finest Portland stone. The black marble was had from the same quarry. The masonry is highly polished and excellent; and the column is surrounded and protected from trespass by an iron paling. The whole knowl is beautified by a shrubbery and young plantation.

*Swansfield House*, the seat of Henry Collingwood Selby, Esq. stands at a short distance to the west of the town. It is pleasantly situated, having a fine lawn in front, and beautiful walks adjoining. A little to the south of this mansion, on a commanding eminence, called *Camphill*, an elegant column is erected to commemorate the victorious efforts of the British powers during the late war, and the restoration of peace to Europe in 1814. In the same ground with the column is an unfinished tower, built by the late T. Adams, Esq. and intended for an observatory. H. C. Selby, Esq. the present proprietor, has built on it a flag tower, and inserted a tablet in the outer wall, on which are profiles of the second Duke and Duchess of Northumberland with the coronet, and inscribed to their graces, who were the early patrons of the proprietor. Immediately in front of the mansion is a beautiful statue of Peace, commemorative of the battle of Waterloo and the banishment of Napoleon Bonaparte.

DENWICK\* is a pleasant little village, situate about 1½ mile east from Alnwick. At its west end stands an elegant arch, over which the Duke's private road passes north-

\* Mr. John Common, an agricultural machine maker, who resides in this village, has distinguished himself by several very ingenious and useful inventions. In 1818, he received the gold medal from the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures, for an improved self-adjusting drill. He was also presented with thirty guineas from the Highland Society at Edinburgh for this invention. But his skill in making rural machines, and the patronage he has received, seem strangely disproportioned.

Mr. Common's family has been remarkable for stature, strength, longevity, and cleverness. His great-grandfather, Thomas, lived until he was above 110 years of age. Some time before his death, which happened at Dunsheugh, he got a new set of teeth. He left seven sons. One of them, named Andrew, measured 27 inches across the shoulders, and frequently went to Alnwick market from Thrunton, with a stick over his

ward into the White Cross Howls, a field so called from a cross having stood on its south side, where the dead were buried when the plague infected Denwick. An extensive bleach-field and fulling mill stand below on the margin of the Aln. There are several very convenient modern-built farmsteads in this interesting parish. *Heckley Grange\** stands at a little distance north-west from the north turnpike bar.

shoulder, to which a boll of peas was suspended. Robert, another son, seized two men who were assaulting his master at Warkworth Barns, and, carrying one of them under each arm, ran and threw them both into the Coquet. Being present when a party of men were trying their strength by throwing an axe towards a house at High Buston, he joined in the sport; but, instead of throwing the axe *towards* the house, he threw it over it. There was another son named Matthew, possessed of uncommon strength. At one time, he leaped forwards and backwards over a yoke of oxen in Alnwick streets. Thomas, the youngest, Mr. Common's grandfather, was the least; yet he weighed 14 stone. He had two sons, Thomas, and Robert Mr. C.'s father. They were both ingenious mechanics and noted pugilists. Thomas excelled in the erection of wind-mills and steam-engines, and Robert in making winnowing machines on an economical plan. He made some improvements in the construction of ploughs, and invented the Bonnet Maker's Mangle. He also performed well on the bagpipe and violin, both of which instruments he made himself. When a boy, he was severely corrected by his father, for standing upon his head on the steeple of Shilbottle church. His eldest son, Thomas, is now an eminent millwright at Quebec. William, another son, carries on the same business in Buston, his native place. He possesses a portion of the nerve and agility of his forefathers, as he can leap through a hoop, two feet in diameter, while a tall man holds it above his head. His brother, Mr. John Common (from whom these particulars were obtained), when a youth, stood upon his head on the highest tower of Warkworth Castle. He performed the same feat on the edge of the grate of Brislee Tower, and on the stern-piece of a boat while agitated in the water. He has also laid his hands on a board the height of his chin, sprung up, and rested upon his head. He has likewise walked upon his elbows on level ground, and upon his hands on the battlement of Warkworth bridge and the highest part of Eshott Hall!

About the time that king James I. mounted the English throne, one of this wonderful family farmed the Free Stone Burn near Whittingham, and tradition records how boldly he fought with a party of monstroopers who had stolen his cattle. John, the brother of Mr. Common's great-grandfather before mentioned, lived until he was 115 years old; and Peter, another brother, until he exceeded his 132d year: he died at Rugby about 80 years ago. This patriarch was casting flags in Hazon Moor, when a Mr. Lisle rode up, and demanded to know by whose authority he worked there. "I have cast flags here betimes," said Peter, "above 100 years, and no man ever asked me the question before."—"Cast on while you live," replied the gentleman, throwing him half-a-crown; "I will never forbid you." John, while serving at Tittlington, was seized by a party of soldiers, whom his master, in a joke, had sent to take him; but he defended himself so resolutely with his spade, that the poor fellows were glad to effect their escape. His eyesight remained unimpaired to the last; so that a few days before he died, while lying in bed, he could read a printed paper that was pasted at some distance upon the wall of his room. He was buried at Warkworth.

\* A most unprecedented act of self-destruction was committed here on Tuesday, November 10, 1818. John and Launcelot Younghusband had resided at this place from their youth: they were loving brothers, and respectable farmers; the one verging on 70 years of age, and the other not less than 60. On the tragic morning, while one of them was giving instructions to a boy ploughing in one of their fields, the other brother approached and asked, "Are you ready?" Being answered in the affirmative, they left the field together. Their long absence from home created alarm, and servants were sent to search for them, when they were discovered within a few yards of each other, each having his throat cut, and a razor near his body. A watch was also found beside one of them, from which it was inferred that they had resolved to die at the same moment. A jury held inquest, and, after several adjournments, returned a verdict of *felo de se*.

Very few remains of antiquity have been found in this parish. On the ascent of a hill near the *Sheep layers*, on Alnwick moor, about three miles from the town, are the remains of an irregularly formed camp, with a double ditch on the south side; and on Rugley Moorhouse Farm is another camp, nearly square. Conformably to the popular prejudices on this subject, both these camps are confidently attributed to the Danes.

About the year 1726, while a mason was clearing the earth in Hulne Park, in order to win stones, he discovered 20 brass sword blades, and 16 spear heads, lying close to the top of the rock, and about 18 inches from the surface; digging about a foot lower on the hill side, he found 42 brass wedges or chissels, with a ring near the thicker end. That eminent antiquary, the late Mr. Gale, imagined that they had been employed as chissels for cutting stone by the ancient Britons, who put a wooden shaft in the hollow end of them, and so drove them with a mallet. The shaft, when not employed, he continues, might be drawn out of the chissel; and, by running a string through the ring on their sides, several of them might be tied together, and conveniently carried by the workman at his girdle, or otherwise, and one shaft serve them all. This idea seems confirmed from the circumstance of several brass chissels being found under a small tumulus upon the banks of the Humber in Yorkshire, and in the joints and crevices of a stone quarry near Bishopwearmouth.

A little above the place where these instruments were found, was deeply cut in the rock 1115, but these figures cannot be supposed to have any relation to what was found below. They seem to have been the peculiar tools of the ancient Britons, for the Romans had left off the use of brass in their tools and weapons before their arrival in this island. That the Britons formed their weapons of this metal is a fact evinced by the most indubitable evidence. Several brass weapons have been found in the British burrows on Salisbury Plain. Sibbald says, that many swords, heads of spears, and small darts, made of brass, have been found in different parts of Scotland; and Gordon has given a delineation of some brass axes which evidently belonged to the Caledonian Britons. The ancients had the art of giving a remarkably hard temper to this metal. Their razors, and tools sufficient to cut bas-reliefs in granite or porphyry, were made of brass.

The annals of Alnwick are but scanty. It experienced its share in the dreadful miseries that afflict border towns. In 1135, it was taken by king David of Scotland, and in 1215 laid waste by the tyrant king John. It was again reduced to ashes by the Scots in 1448. In the reign of Edward IV. the English army, preparatory to an intended invasion of Scotland, was marshalled at Alnwick: and, previous to the battle of Flodden, the Earl of Surrey, with an army of 26,000 men, was detained here in consequence of heavy rains. Most of the other transactions that distinguished this place are comprehended in the history of the castle.

#### SHILBOTTLE PARISH.

This parish is bounded by Alnwick on the north, by Lesbury on the east, by Warkworth on the south-east, and by Felton parish on the south-west. Its extreme length from east to west is about four miles, and from south to north three and a half. It is well cultivated, and is famed for an excellent coal-mine, with abundance of good

limestone. It contains 226 houses, and 1153 inhabitants. There are two schools at Shilbottle. The parish school is usually attended by 40 children, who all pay a quarterage. The funds are £2, 10s. left by Mr. Henry Strother by will dated 1741; and the master has a cottage and school-room, and half an acre of garden ground, from the Duke of Northumberland, for which he pays an acknowledgment of 2s. 6d. per annum. The said Mr. Strother also bequeathed £5 to the resident vicar, which he (the Rev. Joseph Cook) gives to the schoolmaster: and Hugh Taylor, Esq. gives likewise £5 a year. The school in Newton contains 60 children, 35 of whom are educated gratis (two being admitted from each house): the funds consist of £15, bequeathed in the years 1765 and 1770, by Mrs. Frances and Mrs. Jane Strother. The minister reported to the House of Commons, that "most of the poor being pitmen, are able to educate their children; but they are regardless of their receiving any instruction, or observance of the Sabbath; which is attributed to the dissemination of atheistical and seditious pamphlets."\*

SHILBOTTLE is a healthy village, and stands upon a hill in the midst of a fine open country, above three miles south by east from Alnwick. It contains above 100 houses, and at present about 600 inhabitants. Here is an excellent colliery, belonging to Thomas and Hugh Taylor, Esqrs. who hold it by lease of the Duke of Northumberland, the proprietor of Shilbottle. It gives employment to 70 men and boys. The working pit is about 36 fathoms deep, and the engine pit nearly 46 fathoms. The engine is of 36 horse power. The principal seam is 32 inches thick, and the coal is of good quality. The church, which is dedicated to St. James, has a modern appearance, having been thoroughly repaired about 30 years ago. The following inscription is over the entrance:—"JOHANNIS SALKELD, OLEM VICARIUS, FECIT, ET POSUIT. SIC SITUS JOSEPHUS COOK, A. M. REFECIT A. D. MDCCCXVIII." A new vestry was built in 1822. The living is a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £4, 14s. 8d. The king is the patron. At Midsummer and Whitsunday-Eve, the villagers are allowed six fother of coals to make a bonfire, around which they merrily dance and play at various games. It is to be regretted that these ancient and joyous pastimes are gradually falling into disuse. They light up the too pervading gravity of the nation, soften the rudeness of rustic manners, and repress the growing and chilling habits of gain and traffic.

WHITTLE, HIGH and LOW, are two farmsteads, the property of John Clutterbuck, Esq. of Warkworth. The Whittle lime-kilns were abandoned some years ago. HAZON offers nothing remarkable: it is the property of Charles Bacon, Esq. of Styford.

GUIZANCE, or GUYSON, is beautifully seated on the north side of the Coquet. It contains seventeen very neat and comfortable cottages, to each of which, like all the other cottages of the Duke of Northumberland, two roods of land is attached, which

\* See Digest of Parochial Returns, printed by order of the House of Commons, 1st April, 1819.

† The Rev. John Falder was vicar in 1648, when he was sequestered from his living; and such were the cruel animosities of this time, that he was neither permitted to keep a school, nor have a private congregation, to get a subsistence. He, however, lived to repossess his living in 1660.

at this place is of an excellent quality. A priory was founded here by Richard Tyson. It was afterwards annexed to the abbey of Alnwick by Eustace Fitz-John, to be held in pure alms with all its privileges and endowments, a moiety of the tythes, and two bovates of land at Gysnes, the church of Halge, &c.\* About a mile north from this pretty village stands *Bank House*, the elegant mansion of John Tate, Esq. and which is embosomed in the midst of rich and beautiful plantations.

**NEWTON ON THE MOOR.**—This healthy and pleasant village stands on the great post-road, about six miles south from Alnwick, and commands an extensive prospect over the surrounding country and of the sea to the southward. The Rev. Joseph Cook resides here in a remarkably neat and elegant mansion, called *Newton Hall*. The adjoining lands abound with limestone of an excellent quality, and lime-works are briskly carried on. The kilns on the west side of the road belong to the Rev. J. Cook; and those on the opposite side are carried on by Mr. Beverstock, who holds them of Mr. Jamieson, of Newcastle. The kilns here burn about 5000 fother annually.

About a mile west of this village, near Felton moor, there has been a large entrenchment or camp, and which probably has been dependent on that very large one near Shieldikes, being within two miles of it to the south, and in a direct line between it and Druridge Bay. The view from this camp is very extensive; northward may be seen Bambrough Castle, and southward Tynemouth Priory. In the year 1800, Mr. Thompson, of Felton moor, in ploughing within the outer ditch of this camp, turned up a piece of iron in form of a poker, above a yard long, which possessed a clearness somewhat similar to that of polished steel.

### FELTON PARISH.

This parish is bounded on the north by Alnwick, on the east by Warkworth, on the south by Hebburn, and on the west by the chapelry of Longframlington. It is about six miles in length, and is nearly the same in breadth. The soil is various, but chiefly incumbent upon strong clay, and is well adapted for the growth of grain. It contains 277 houses, and 1491 inhabitants. There are five schools in Felton; two kept by masters and three by mistresses, containing together 116 children; also a Church Sunday-school, established in 1818, attended by 74 children; and one belonging to the Dissenters, formed in 1822, attended by 50 children. Mr. Robert Heslridge, by will dated 1728, left to the poor of this parish a rent-charge of £5 per annum; and Mr. Thomas Heron, in 1759, the sum of £4, 17s. for the poor not receiving parish relief.†

\* Tanner, in his *Notitia Monastica*, says, "In the Lincoln Taxation amongst the Temporalities, there is 'Priorissa de Gwysnes in archidiaconatu Northumbriae lxxvi. iyd.' And cart 35 Edw. I. n. 35, 'Rex confirmat abbati et conventui de Alnevyco communiam in tota mora et pastura de Edelingham, ad omnia averia sua, tem do domo de Alnewyk et grangiis suis, quam de domo de Gysnes.' But more of this house I cannot learn."

† Blind Johnny Marshall, a native of this parish, and who died about two years ago, was a most singular character. He could play tolerably well upon the violin, and was a favourite performer at fairs, feasts, and merry meetings. He travelled regularly over the adjoining country, like the ancient minstrels, collecting the

FELTON is a fine village pleasantly seated on a steep acclivity, which rises from the north side of the river Coquet. It is about 9 miles south from Alnwick, and 10½ miles north from Morpeth. The houses are built on each side of the great post-road, which runs through it. A few neat well-built houses branch off at the south-west end of the village. The suburb is also finely seated on the south side of the river, which is passed by a good stone bridge, with three arches, founded upon a rock of freestone. At the southern extremity an elegant and commodious inn was lately erected by his grace the Duke of Northumberland. There are four other inns and public houses. Formerly the banks on each side of the river were so very steep as to render the passage extremely difficult and hazardous; but the commissioners of the road have lately decreased the declivity considerably. About two years ago, a handsome Presbyterian chapel was erected upon an eminence a little south from the bridge; it is well attended.

The church, which is dedicated to St. Michael, stands on a pleasant promontory on the north side of the river, at a short distance from the village. On the north-east side is a convenient vicarage-house, over the entrance of which is the following inscription;—"A 1683 HAS ÆDES POSUIT ROBERTUS HENDERSON TRINATIS COLLEG. CANTAB. TEMPORE BARROWNI, TEMPORE NEWTONI, SOCIUS: HUIUS ET ECCLESIAE NON INDIGNUS VICARIUS. PIETATIS ERGO POSUIT HOC PATRI FILIUS TESTIMONIUM, 1758." The vicarage is in the gift of the king.\* A subscription library was established here for some years, but is now dissolved, in consequence of a dispute amongst the subscribers.

Felton was a dependent but large manor of the barony of Mitford, given by king Henry I. to William Bertram; for, when his grandson, William, was rated for this barony, 8 king Richard I. this manor was rated equal to his manor of Mitford, at 41s.

annual gift of seed-corn and the shearing wool; and could pass safely the most intricate and dangerous bye-roads, either on foot or upon horseback. One very dark and rainy night, he conducted a stranger from Felton to Warkworth. When he received his fee, he indignantly observed, that it was "a d—d shame to give a blind man a bad half-crown." The astonished stranger perceived, for the first time, that his careful guide was really blind, and immediately took back the bad money, and rewarded him. Once, when Johnny was crossing a field, he heard some partridges rise near him: he instantly threw his staff, and felled one of them, which he picked up and brought home for his dinner. He was a true sportsman, and always heard with raptures the cry of hounds and the voice of the huntsmen. During many years, he kept what is called a *Leather Plater*, to run at races in the neighbourhood. From the sound of his own horse's feet, when passing, he could tell what place he held in the race, and judge of the probability of his winning. He excelled in several sports and games. Few could compete with Johnny in playing at cards or quoits; and when he went a nutting, his wallet was always first filled, and he uniformly took the nearest way home. He frequently wrought with his brother as a blacksmith, and was a good steady striker: but indeed he was an adept in many mechanical operations. If he had but even a very slight acquaintance with a person, he could recognize his voice many years afterwards. In short, he afforded a most extraordinary example how far the want of the sight may be supplied by the other senses.

\* The Rev. John Mallory was vicar during the civil war in the reign of king Charles I. He was not only deprived of his living, but had also his personal estate seized. It was afterwards forfeited for treason, for which he was condemned by the Rump Parliament, on Nov. 18, 1652. But we are ignorant of the nature of the crimes alleged against him.



because it had these lordships appendant to it, viz. "Perva-Felton, Aketon; Swarland, Over-Isgar, Gently, and Framelington." This William, 5 king John, obtained of that king a grant of this manor, with all the woods thereunto belonging, that it should be severed from the forest, with the liberty of hunting there. In the 18th king Edward II. this manor belonged to Audomare de Valence, Earl of Pembroke; for, attending queen Isabel in France, 17 king Edward II. he was there murdered; and his widow, Mary, daughter of Grey de Chastilian, Earl of St. Paul, had the next year, for her dowry, this manor of Felton, with part of Ponteland. Sir Gilbert de Umfrevil, baron of Prudhoe, sold, 35 Edward III. 1365, the grange of Felton and Tollard, and moors of Cheviot, to the abbot and convent of Newminster. 10 Elizabeth, 1568, our lady queen Elizabeth is seized of and in the manor of Newminster, late an abbey, also of manors in Felton. This place passed from Pembroke's widow through the successive possessions of the Earls of Athol; of Sir Thomas, and Sir Ralph Percy; of Sir John le Scrope: and of the ancient family of the Lisles. It was in the possession of Sir Robert Lisle, high sheriff of Northumberland, 11 king Henry IV. and 9 king Henry V. It was possessed by Thomas Lisle, 10 queen Elizabeth; and by Robert Lisle, 14 king Charles I. After this it came into the possession of the Widdringtons. It was left by Edward Horsley Widdrington, Esq. to his son-in-law, the late Thomas Riddell, Esq. of Swinburne Castle; and is now the property of his son, Ralph Riddell, Esq.

At Felton, the barons of Northumberland did homage to Alexander, king of Scotland, to chastise which defection king John levied a great army, and in 1216, marching northward, made great devastations, and reduced Felton to ashes. In the year 1745, when the king's army, commanded by his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, was marching towards Scotland, E. H. Widdrington, Esq. who professed the Roman Catholic religion, caused the contents of his well-stored cellar to be carted to the street of the village, where he regaled the different corps as they advanced, with bread, beef, and beer. His Royal Highness himself also experienced his hospitality, and at parting expressed his satisfaction at such distinguished liberality. Mr. W. replied, that he wished well to his illustrious family, and detested internal commotions, as neither plenty nor pleasure could be enjoyed independent of peace. This anecdote is still related with evident satisfaction by the old inhabitants.

The scenes near Felton are romantic and beautiful; fine rocks and hanging woods form the margin of the winding river, whilst on every side lies a rich and highly cultivated country.

FELTON HALL, one of the seats of Ralph Riddell, Esq.\* is most delightfully situate upon a fine regular eminence, at a little distance west from the church. The lawn forms a fine slope to the southward, and commands a beautiful view of the verging river, and of the adjoining lands. The mansion-house is circumscribed with an extensive park of rich pasture, ornamented with clumps of trees, and occasionally with wild native woods. From this noble and ancient park the seat is often called *Felton Park*.

\* Mr. Riddell is the proprietor of three excellent race-horses, and has been extremely fortunate in the sporting world. Dr. Syntax has won *seventeen gold cups*; X Y Z, *nine*; and Don Carlos, *one*. Such success is unprecedented in the annals of racing.

ACTON lies to the north-east of Felton. It is the property of William Adams, Esq. *Low Acton Hall* stands in a fine sheltered situation. It is now undergoing considerable alterations, and will, when finished, be extremely commodious. The adjoining lands are very beautiful, and the soil of an excellent quality. *High Acton House* is built on a salubrious eminence, and commands a most extensive land and sea prospect. At some little distance southward stands *Brainshaugh*, in a fine, beautiful situation, on the banks of the Coquet. The house is a neat building, and is sweetly embosomed amidst thriving plantations. Both these places are the property of Robert de Lisle, Esq.

SWARLAND is a small village, distant about two miles north-west from Felton. Previous to the Norman conquest, Swarland estate was possessed by the English family of Hesilrige; and in that family remained until the 17th century, when it was forfeited, from the well-known part that the family took in the grand rebellion. It was again granted to them by James II.; and the last baronet dying about the year 1740, it was, with many others in the county which they possessed (such as Weetsled, Woosington, Fawdon, &c. &c.), sold by the court of chancery. Swarland was bought by Richard Grieve, of Alnwick, whose son, Davidson Richard Grieve, Esq. built *Swarland Hall*, on a division of a common allotted to the estate about 1765; and dying without issue, it was sold by his widow, in 1795, to Alexander Davison, Esq. who, in 1800, greatly added to the appearance of the house and grounds by planting and other improvements, which have rendered it one of the most handsome and commodious seats in the county. The extensive park in front is beautifully diversified by clumps of young trees, tastefully disposed.

Swarland *Old Hall*, situated at the west end of the village, was built by the family of Hesilrige about the year 1640, in the very worst style of architecture and bad taste, which then prevailed; and nothing but a gable of an old castle, or keep, remains, of greater antiquity. It is now converted into a farm-house. Near the north-west corner of a small field, situate on the north and west sides of a plantation adjoining Swarland Old Hall, is a tomb-stone, now sunk level with the surface, with the annexed inscription upon it. The stone is now so much defaced by time, that in the year 1800, the above was all that could be transcribed. The inscription is rudely cut in Roman capitals.

“Here lies the Body of WILLIAM HESILRIGE,  
Who departed this Life April 12, 1681,  
aged 88 Years.

This was Grandson to Esquire,  
Yet to lie here was his desire;  
Precious dust lies here enshrin'd,  
Which . . . . . ind.  
All wordly pomp he did abhor,  
And . . . . . dore

. . . . .  
His dust might here mingle with clay,  
Till call'd by God at the last day.”

NELSON'S MONUMENT.—Mr. Davison has erected, close to the post-road, a monument to the memory of the immortal hero, with whom it appears he lived in habits of the greatest friendship. It is an obelisk, formed of freestone, of considerable height and size, on which are the following inscriptions: on the body of the obelisk—“ENGLAND EXPECTS EVERY MAN TO DO HIS DUTY.” On the pedestal—“NOT TO COMMEMORATE THE PUBLIC VIRTUE AND HEROIC ACHIEVEMENTS OF NELSON, WHICH

IS THE DUTY OF ENGLAND, BUT TO THE MEMORY OF PRIVATE FRIENDSHIP, THIS ERECTION IS DEDICATED, BY ALEXANDER DAVISON."

GLANTLEES township lies on the north-west extremity of the parish. *Elyhaugh House* stands in a pleasant and sequestered situation on the north brink of the Coquet, about two miles west from Felton. It is inclosed by abrupt banks, natural woods, and high lands. The house is now occupied by a farmer, and is the property of Mr. Temperley, of London.

THIRSTON, ESHOTT, and BOCKENFIELD townships, in this parish, are included in the East Division of Morpeth Ward.

THIRSTON is situated at a short distance south from the Coquet. The lands here are of a loamy nature, and very productive. *Thirston House* stands pleasantly near the Coquet, and about half a mile distant from Felton. It belongs to Thomas Smith, Esq. *East Thirston* lies a little further to the east. It consists of two farm-holds and a few cottages, and is the property of the Duke of Northumberland.

ESHOTT is a fine estate, situated about three miles south-east of Felton, and contains an excellent seam of coal. It was long in possession of the ancient family of Carr, and was the property of William Carr, Esq. high sheriff of Northumberland, 8 queen Anne; and of Thomas Carr (father of Colonel Carr of Hexham), who also filled the same high office in the 18th of George III. It afterwards came into the possession of the late Thomas Adams, Esq. of Alnwick, and was lately purchased by his nephew, William Adams, Esq. of Acton. The hall is undergoing a complete repair. The colliery here was abandoned about 20 years ago.

BOCKENFIELD township lies west from Eshott, and is the property of Ralph Riddell, Esq. The high eminence near this place, called *Helm on the Hill*, over which the great post-road was carried; is now avoided by a new branch formed on its west side, by which the road is also shortened.

### LONGFRAMLINGTON CHAPELRY

Lies west from Felton parish, and, including Brinkburn, high and low ward, and Brinkburn south side, contains 156 houses and 840 inhabitants. The land, in general, particularly to the south and east of the village, is of excellent quality, and well adapted for growing grain and cultivating grasses. Some fields are noted for feeding Cheviot sheep, with cows and cattle of a secondary size; but the surface of the soil is of too tender a texture for the growth of that herbage which is required for fattening bullocks of the first order. On the north and west, the soil is of an inferior quality, and, about 80 years ago, was covered with whins and heath, when a division of the best parts took place, leaving an oblong tract, consisting of about 1000 acres, of the wildest and most dreary moor-land in the county. Under the improved grounds are valuable strata of freestone and limestone, and also a mine of coal of the best quality. But from the many little allotments into which the whole is divided, and every man

being *lord of his own manor*, this useful fossil has never been extracted in any considerable quantities. In *Framlington Moor*, about two miles north of the village, there are a great number of cairns, scattered over several acres of ground. They are all composed of loose stones, but vary much in their size; some of them being nine or ten feet high, and others not more than three or four. There is no tradition respecting the cause of their being erected, nor does it appear (observes a correspondent) that they have ever been noticed before by any writer. Indeed, the situation in which they are placed is so remote, and the access to them so difficult, that very few people in the neighbourhood have either seen or heard of them. In the adjoining farm of Canada, on the banks of a rivulet, there are large heaps of slag, or scorise, such as is produced by smelting iron-stone. As the iron has been very imperfectly extracted, it must have been done at a remote period, when the art of fluxing metals was little known. Probably it was a work of the Romans. This conjecture is strengthened by the place being nearly adjoining *Herman-street*, the ancient Roman road, which is very perfect in many parts of this parish.

LONGFRAMLINGTON is situate on that branch of the north road, which leads by way of Coldstream to Edinburgh. It is distant 11 miles north by west from Morpeth, 5 miles east from Rothbury, and 10 miles south by west from Alnwick. It is a long straggling village, extending from west to east; but at the eleven miles stone it takes a northern direction, thus forming a figure somewhat like the letter L. There are four public houses in the village, the appearance of which is much improved within these few years, a number of decent comfortable houses having been built, which are inhabited by respectable tradesmen and shopkeepers. There is a Chapel of Ease here, belonging to the vicarage of Felton, in which divine service is now performed twice every Sunday. There is also in the village a Presbyterian meeting-house.\* During the summer months, there is a Sunday-school here. This place was formerly very ill supplied with water, the want of which was severely felt in dry seasons. During a contested election, one of the candidates offered to convey water to three different parts of the village from the *Chill Hops* spring on *Rimside Hill*, provided the freeholders would ensure him their unanimous suffrages; but three voters rejected this tempting proposal. However, in the year 1821, through the spirited exertions of Mr. Henry Trewhitt, innkeeper, a liberal subscription was raised to sink a pump well, from which the inhabitants are now abundantly supplied with good and wholesome water.

Framlington is partly tythe-free. The tythes belonged to the late Mr. Moncaster, of Wallsend, who, a few years before his death, gave the township an opportunity to purchase them. The tythes which some individuals refused to purchase, were bought by the late Mr. William Fenwick, of Morpeth, on whose death they came into the

\* This is one of the oldest Presbyterian congregations in England. It is said that a Mr. Heslridge (probably the son of the last baronet of that name, who died in 1640) had a chapel, and maintained a Presbyterian minister in his own house; and that all who attended divine service there on the Sabbath were served with beef and broth. After this gentleman died, the congregation still continued their communion in a house on the south side of Framlington. At length they purchased a piece of ground, and, in 1739, erected the present small but neat chapel. The history of this religious body is traced back even further than the year 1640.

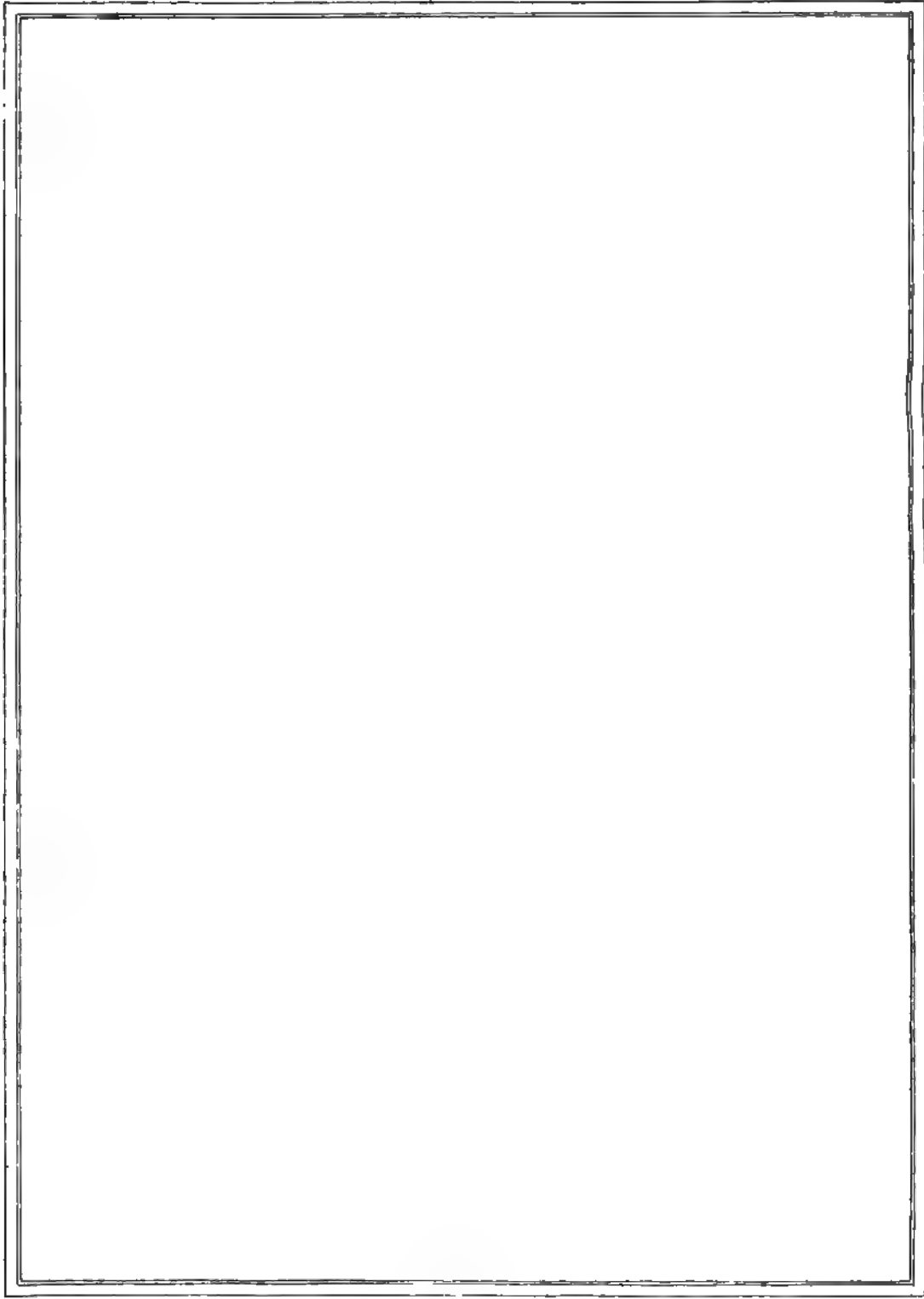
possession of his nephew, James Fenwick, Esq. of Longwitton. Their value, it is said, is more than doubled since the time they were offered for sale.

It appears by an inquest, held at Newcastle 49 king Henry III. (1265), that Framlington was one of the manors belonging to John de Eslington, which he held of Roger Bertram, for one knight's fee. When that family became extinct, about the time of king Henry VIII. it is probable that the estate of Framlington had been sold in small portions; for, till lately, there were a great number of freeholds, each occupied by its respective owner. But the principal landholder has purchased many of these little estates, so that the number of the freeholders is diminished. There are, however, still seventeen freeholders in the village of Framlington.

*Newmoor House*, in this chapelry, is seated on the steep banks of a beautiful rivulet, finely clothed with wood. It was for many years the seat of the family of the Manners. But a correspondent informs us, that the Hall-hill, which is finely seated on the summit of a small knowl, at a short distance from Newmoor House, was the ancient seat of this distinguished family. It seems to have been originally a strong building, calculated to prevent a sudden surprise, and of that kind called Bastiles in this county. So late as the middle of the last century, the Newmoor House and Hall-hill were possessed by two brothers, descendants of the gallant Sir Robert de Manners. Edward, the youngest, died, leaving a son, John: the eldest, John, left four daughters, who jointly possessed the estate of Newmoor House. John Manners, of Hall-hill, married the youngest of these ladies; and, on being honoured with a captaincy by his noble relative, the late Marquis of Granby, he accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar, where he died. He had issue two daughters, one of whom died in her minority, and the other married James Fenwick, of Longwitton Hall. The Misses Manners, who possessed Newmoor House, sold their estates some years after their father's decease to Mr. Ilderton, in whose family it remained till the year 1806, when it was sold to Alexander Davison, Esq. of Swarland. The Hall-hill is supposed to have been built on the scite of a Roman post, from the remains of a triple entrenchment, which encircles the farmstead. Here is also a small enclosure called the Evergreen, which contains the foundations of a building now covered with turf. Some call the place the Old Kirk; while others, with more probability, conjecture that it has been a fort. The traces of platforms, on which cannon seem to have been planted, are still visible on the south, north, and east sides. About thirty years ago, several large stones were dug up at this place: they appeared as if newly cut out of the quarry, being remarkably clean and unsullied. Mr. Davison has lately expended a very large sum of money in improving the estate of Newmoor House, as well as the adjoining one called Overgrass Farm. *Low Framlington* is the property of J. P. L. Fenwick, Esq. and William Alder, Esq. of Glanton.

**WELDON BRIDGE**, so called from a neat stone bridge which here crosses the Coquet, is pleasantly seated on the north margin of the river. The inn is a very neat and commodious building, at the east end of which the road passes. It is the property of Robert de Lisle, Esq. *Low Weldon* stands on the north brink of the river, about half a mile east of the road. It belongs to Ralph Riddell, Esq. of Felton Park. *Weldon Hall* is seated on a fine eminence east of the Coldstream road, and north of the river Coquet, whose eccentric course through a beautiful vale combines





*Engraved by Holpm from a Drawing by Richardson*

**BRINKBURN PRIORY.**

to form the most picturesque scenery imaginable. This hall was long the family residence of the Lisles, which is now transferred to Acton House. It is, however, still inhabited, and the gardens are kept in tolerable repair; but the exterior of both exhibits the innovations of time.

BRINKBURN, HIGH AND LOW WARD, is now annexed to the chapelry of Longframlington. Brinkburn extends about three miles in length, and two in breadth, and lies on both sides of the Coquet. The lands are in general very fertile, and a valuable seam of excellent coal extends over the greater part. It is also rich in limestone, which forms so necessary an article in the improved system of agriculture. Both coal and lime works are carried on very briskly. A new road has lately been opened, which leads westward from Weldon Bridge, and joins the old Rothbury road at Brinkburn New Houses. The colliery stands between the latter place and the river.

BRINKBURN PRIORY is distant  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles north-west from Morpeth,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles west by south from Felton, and above 4 miles south-east of Rothbury. It is most delightfully situate in a deep vale, on a small peninsula formed by the meandering Coquet, part of the walls being washed by its waters. The opposite, or southern shore, is bounded by a semicircular and lofty ridge of shaggy rocks, mantled with ivy, and beautifully overhung with a variety of fine trees, plants, and shrubs. On the north, it is surrounded with steep and verdant banks, whereby the structure is concealed and out-topped on all sides, and can only be approached by a slant cut through the rock on the west side, or by following the bed of the river on the east.\*

A great part of this venerable pile has been demolished; and its church, which was in the cathedral form, has shared in the devastation. The square tower of the church, a small spire, many noble pillars and arches, and some of its side-walls, with the dormitory belonging to the priory, are the principal remains. These vestiges of monastic grandeur (some of which are yet entire), and a large group of mouldering fragments, richly varied with the tints of time, being adjoined by Brinkburn Park and other forests of fine wood, make a picture inexpressibly charming, especially when viewed with the light and shade received from a western sun. Its recluse situation; the extreme stillness, undisturbed, except by the birds, and the murmurs of the Coquet; fragments of sepulchral monuments; the gloomy shade of the venerable ivy and the evergreens, with which the ruins, in many parts, are crowned and overgrown; give a solemnity to the place, and display an agreeable combination of objects impressively grand and picturesque, inspiring the beholder with a contemplative melancholy, oftentimes pleasing as well as proper to indulge.

Mr. Grose observes, that "these ruins exhibit one among the many instances wherein circular and pointed arches occur in the same building, and that in parts manifestly constructed at the same time; which shews, that about the period of its erection, there was a kind of struggle between the ancient mode or Saxon, and what is called Gothic architecture; in which neither style then thoroughly prevailed. The upper range of windows in this church are all circular; those immediately under

\* "On our approach by the ancient causeway, the first view we had of it, within the distance of 150 yards, was from such an eminence, and so immediately above it, that we looked into the interior parts of the ruins. This is the most melancholy and deep solitude, chosen for a religious edifice, I ever yet visited."—*Hutchinson*



them are pointed. Two doors, one on the north, the other on the south, have circular arches (of various members, falling back, supported on pilasters), richly adorned with a variety of Saxon ornaments, particularly that on the north, which has, among others, the heads of animals. These are generally deemed the most ancient decorations of that style. The great tower has four pointed arches, and others of the same shape are supported by massy octagonal pillars in the body of the church. There have been burials here as late as the year 1745. At the east end, and in the north and south crosses, were chapels; in one of which are divers fragments of coffins and human bones. On the whole, though this building, except about the doors, is remarkably plain, it has a sober and solemn majesty, not always found in buildings more highly decorated. Part of this, perhaps, it may owe to its romantic situation, which is the most proper in the world for retirement and meditation." In clearing away the rubbish some years ago, a circular staircase, communicating with the body of the church, was laid open, and vaults for interment, formed like the *kistvaen*, discovered. The shell of this ancient church was occasionally used, until the end of the last century, both for nuptial and sepulchral purposes. Above 60 years ago, a plan was proposed for repairing a part of the building for the performance of divine service, and a brief was obtained for that end; but the subscription, though liberal, seems to have been applied to other purposes.

Near the south-west angle of the church stands a house, which some suppose to have been built out of the ruins of the offices belonging to the monastery; but others, with great probability, imagine, that this building is the remains of a range of houses, which were erected on the brink of the river about the time that the monastery was founded: they observe, that there is a subterraneous communication between these abodes and the priory, for the conveniency of the canons; and that the whole cluster of buildings must have suffered in one common conflagration, after which this house seems to have been repaired from the ruins of the others. It was again falling rapidly into ruin, when the late Mr. Hetherington begun a complete repair, which was finished by Major Hodgson.

In removing some ruins from the offices attached to this structure, some mutilated mouldings, urns, &c. were discovered; but no inscriptions which might elucidate the history of this sacred retreat. From a variety of circumstances, it seems to possess claims to a very high antiquity; and Brinkburn Grove\* was probably devoted to the worship of Jupiter, ere the Christian priests, in this secluded retreat, had begun their holy vespers to the Blessed Virgin.†

\* There is a tradition in Northumberland, that Brinkburn was surrounded by a thick wood, which in summer obscured the rays of the sun at noon-day, and rendered all approach, except by the river, impracticable. So completely was the monastery concealed, that a party of Scottish Borderers endeavoured in vain to discover it, until the canons, supposing that they had retreated, rung the bell. Their enemies marked the direction from whence the sound proceeded, and cutting a way through the wood, entered the monastery while the priests were at prayers, and, after pillaging the holy fabric, set it on fire, with all its appendages.—Mr. Wallis says (but does not state his authority) that the bell of the church was removed to the cathedral at Durham.

† On this subject a learned correspondent offers the following remarks;—"The branch of Watling-street, or Devil's Causeway, that takes an easterly direction from Portgate, crosses the river Coquet a little below Brinkburn Priory. The remains of the piers of the Roman bridge are perfectly distinct when the river is

Brinkburn Priory was founded in the reign of king Henry I. and dedicated to St. Peter, by William de Bertram, baron of Mitford, with the approbation of his wife and his three sons. He placed therein black canons, or canons regular, of the order of St. Augustin, from the monastery de Insula, Osbertus Colutarius being Superior, and endowed it with lands out of his wastes, confirmed both by his wife Hawys, and Roger his eldest son and heir. He, moreover, gave to it Thornhaugh, Forderhaugh, Papwithhaugh (Pauperhaugh), Over-Helsy, and Nether-Helsy, with the woods belonging to them; also a wood to the east of Helsy, extending from Linkburn to the river Coquet; and to these gifts he added that of an annual present of twenty fishes out of his fishery at Coquet. His son Roger gave it 140 acres of his waste lands in Evenwood, with a share of his wastes near Framlington; also liberty to cut timber out of his woods for necessary uses, with the privilege of killing game. Prince Henry of Scotland, earl of Northumberland, gave to it a salt-work at Warkworth: he and his son, William de Warren, of the family of the Earls Warren, by his mother's side, and named after them, confirmed to it all its possessions and privileges: these were also confirmed by several royal charters. Half of the manor of Netherterwhit (Low Trewhit) belonged to it, with the appropriations, and advowson of Felton. Ralph Lord Graystock, at the instance of Johanna his mother, gave also the impropriation and advowson of Long Horsley to this priory, in the 8th year of the reign of king Richard II. The convent, in return, agreed, that she and her heirs, lords of Morpeth, for ever should have the nomination of one canon there; and Allan, son of John de Prestwick, was the first nominee under that power. William Hogeston was the last prior. In the year 1477, on the 20th of September, being the fourth year of the pontificate of William Dudley, *lxviii. viij. d.* was paid to the prior of Brinkburn, the bishop's suffragan, *proregardo suo*. At the time of the suppression of religious houses, there were ten canons here, and the revenue was estimated by Dugdale at £68, 19s. 1d. and by Speed at £77.

Brinkburn was granted to John Earl of Warwick, 4 king Edward VI. In the same reign it came into the possession of George Fenwick, Esq. of the ancient family of the Fenwicks of Fenwick Tower. He was a commissioner for inclosures upon the Middle Marches. During the reign of king Charles I. it belonged to George Fenwick, Esq. "son of another George, and grandson of Tristram Fenwick,\* a cadet of

low, particularly the ashler work on the north side, covered with elm trees; and on the hill above the priory are evident traces of a Roman villa a few yards from the military way, the rampart and ditch across the neck of land being very apparent; likewise the foundations of houses and lines of the street. But undoubtedly the stones had been all used for building the priory; though I have never heard of any Roman antiquities being found amongst the ruins."

\* The act of attainder that followed the northern rebellion in the reign of queen Elizabeth, includes the following Northumbrian names:—Tristram Fenwick of Brinkburne (a younger son of the house of East Heddon), from whose grandson, Colonel Fenwick of Brinkburne, the Williamsons inherit their estates at Monkwearmouth; Cuthbert Armour of Belford, gent. whose descendants, however, preserved their property to sacrifice it in the cause of Charles I.; Robert Collingwood, gent. of Abberwick; Robert Collingwood of Etall, gent.; and George Horsley of Acklington Park, gent. Saddler's letters also mention, as engaged in the rebellion, "Tony Schaftoe and — Ogle;" both of them names too extensive in Northumberland to admit of identifying the individuals. The latter was perhaps Gregory Ogle of Choppington, whose lands are accounted for in a list of confiscations printed in the appendix to Saddler's papers.—*Surtees' Dur. vol. i. p. lxxvii.*

the house of Stanton." He was highly distinguished in the active scenes of that turbulent period.\* The last male branch of this family was George Fenwick, Esq. whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married Roger Fenwick, of Stanton, Esq. by whom he had four children, the eldest of which, John Fenwick, marrying Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs of William Fenwick, of Bywell, Esq. occasioned the union of the two ancient houses of Brinkburn and Stanton to that of Bywell, which were all three possessed by William Fenwick, Esq. of Bywell. On his death, they devolved on the late William Fenwick, Esq. his son and heir, who, previous to his death, sold Brinkburn estate to Mr. Hetherington, of London. He dying soon afterwards, it devolved on his brother, the late John Hetherington, Esq. of Brampton, in Cumberland. He was succeeded by Major Hodgson, of Moorhouse Hall, in the same county, who married his only daughter and heir. This gentleman effected several improvements on this interesting estate, which he afterwards sold to the late Ralph William Grey, Esq. of Backworth, whose widow is the present proprietor.

\* George Fenwick, of Brinkburn, was a colonel in the service of the Parliament and of Cromwell, and one of the committee for the ejection of scandalous ministers. He appears to have been a person of considerable military talents. He was appointed governor of the important town of Berwick upon Tweed; and was presented with 100*l.* for his distinguished services in Ireland. In the year 1648, he, in conjunction with Colonel Lilburn and Mr. Saunderson, defeated Sir Richard Tempest, and took several officers and gentlemen of consequence prisoners. With his own horse, aided by a few dragoons, he relieved Holy Island, and surprised Fenham Castle, which was then garrisoned by the Scots after their defection. Cromwell, on taking Edinburgh in 1650, entrusted him with the command of the Scottish capital. He afterwards invested and took Hume Castle, after a gallant defence. The booty, which was considerable, was shared among the soldiery, except some furniture and bedding, for the accommodation of the governor's lady. The colonel was a member for Berwick, and one of the parliament-commissioners to treat with the Scots. He, and Sir Arthur Hesilrige, Bart. Thomas Bowes, Henry Tempest, and James Clavering, Esqrs. were five of the ninety-six members not suffered by Oliver Cromwell to sit in his packed parliament. On the sale of the lands of the bishopric of Durham by the parliament, Colonel Fenwick purchased the borough of Sunderland and the manor of Houghton-le-Spring, 9th November, 1649, for 285*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*; and parcels of land in Ryhope, 1st June, 1650, for 209*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* He held a court at Houghton-le-Spring in 1656, the year of his death. These possessions, of course, reverted to the See on the Restoration. By Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Apsey, Colonel Fenwick left two daughters; Elizabeth, who married Sir Arthur Hesilrige, Bart.; and Dame Dorothy Williamson, who was seized of one moiety of Monk-Wearmouth, as coheir to her father. In 1689, she purchased the other moiety from her nephew, Sir Thomas Hesilrige, and devised the whole estate to her husband, Sir Thomas, for life, with several remainders to her husband's relatives. Colonel Fenwick's epitaph is given in the account of Berwick upon Tweed, page 287.

END OF VOLUME I.

# INDEX TO VOL. I.



- ARMY**, Alnwick, 474, Carham, 351, Huhn, 477, Lindisfarn, 316.  
**Aborigines of Northumberland**, 1.  
**Acton**, 489, Low-hall, *ib.* High-house, *ib.*  
**Adderstone**, 415.  
**Agricola enters Northumberland**, 21, builds a chain of forts, 22.  
**Agriculture ancient**, 105, modern, 133.  
**Agricultural implements**, 136, labourers, 200, wealth, 221.  
**Akeld**, 379.  
**Alemouth**, 432, vessels belonging, *ib.* trade, *ib.* antiquities found at, *ib.*  
**Alfrid**, reign of, 39.  
**Alfwold king killed**, 41.  
**Allison Isaac**, 431.  
**Alluvial fossils**, 103.  
**Aln river**, 75.  
**Alnwick parish**, 433, town, *ib.* streets and public buildings, 434, church and chapels, 436, schools, 440, fairs and markets, 441, public establishments, 442, corporation, 443, castle, 448, history of, 453, earls, 455, household of, 465, abbey, 474, Ratchengh crag, 481, Malcolm's cross at, *ib.* Percy tenantry column, *ib.*  
**Alston**, manor of, 98.  
**Ancient customs**, 213.  
**Ancroft**, 327.  
**Aneurin**, the Northumbrian bard, 31.  
**Anglo-Saxons**, habits of, 38, conquer Northumberland, 30, civil polity of, 34, families fly to Scotland, 55.  
**Antiquities in Northumberland**, 177.  
     — British, 484.  
**Aquatic birds**, 118.  
**Archery of the Borderers**, 59.  
**Armstrong Hector**, 375.  
     — Rev. Mr. 398.  
**Asses**, 109.  
**Athelstan the Great**, 47.  
**Bailey John**, 391.  
**Bambrough Ward**, 397, north division, *ib.* south ditto, 418, parish, 400, village, 401, extraordinary circumstances at, *ib.* persons excommunicated at, *ib.* chapel, *ib.* Forsters of, 402, castle, erection by Ida, 30, description of, 403, history of, 404, lord Crewe's bequest to, 409, chapel of, *ib.* Dr. Sharp's bequest to, 410, schools, *ib.* charities, *ib.* coast near, 411, signals at, *ib.*  
**Bank house**, 486.  
**Baptisms**, summary of, 260.  
**Barmoor castle**, 380.  
**Baron**, origin of the term, 63.  
**Baronies of Northumberland**, 68.  
**Basire Dr. Isaac**, 425.  
**Bastle houses**, 62.  
**Beadnel**, 416, Hardings of, 417.  
**Beal**, 329.  
**Bedlingtonshire**, 344, town, 345, works at, 346.  
**Belford parish**, 397, town, 398, antiquities at, 400.  
**Bell Joseph**, 382.  
**Benefit Societies**, 263.  
**Bernicia**, the Saxon name of Northumberland, 30.  
**Berrington**, 327.  
**Berwick upon Tweed**, 265, name, *ib.* history of, 266, walls and streets, 287, church of, *ib.* principal buildings of, 289, bridge, 291, corporation, 292, markets and fairs, 294, trade and commerce, 295, pier, 298, charitable institutions, 299, inhabitants, 302, schools in, 324.  
**Blakes of Twizell castle**, 337.  
**Blakey Robert**, of Morpeth, 112.  
**Blyth river**, 74.  
     — North, 347.  
**Bockenfield**, 490.  
**Boomer**, 431.  
**Border clans**, 56.  
**Borders**, government of the, 62, devastations of, 65.  
**Borderers the**, their manners, 56.  
**Boring for coal**, 86.  
**Botany**, 104.  
**Bowson**, 381.  
**Bradford**, 414.  
**Brainshaugh**, 489.  
**Branxton parish**, 358, village, 359.  
**Breze General**, 421.  
**Brinkburn High and Low Ward**, 493, priory, *ib.* present state of ditto, *ib.* Mr. Grose's account of ditto, *ib.* history of ditto, 495, grove, tradition of, 494, Fenwicks of, 495.  
**Brislee tower**, 479.  
**Britain Great**, first discovery of, 2, various names, *ib.*  
**British appellations**, 55.  
**Britons ancient**, their persons and manners, 4, different tribes of, 10, religion of, *ib.* driven from Northumberland, 30.  
**Broomridge**, 373.  
**Brunton and Low Brunton**, 423.  
**Buckton**, 330.  
**Budle**, 412.  
**Buildings**, 129.  
**Burials**, summary of, 260.  
**Burton**, 416.  
**Galedonians**, 21 et seq.  
**Cambois**, 347.  
**Camphill**, 482.  
**Canals**, 126.  
**Carham parish**, 350, village, *ib.*  
**Castle, Alnwick**, 448, Bambrough, 403, Barmoor, 380, Chillingham, 389, Copeland, 374, Ford, 369, Haggerstone, 327, Hetton, 341, Horton, 388, Lindisfarn, 317, Norham, 332, Roxburgh, 272, Twizell, 336, Wark, 352.  
**Cataracts**, 77.  
**Cattle**, 109, wild, 110.  
**Celtæ the**, 3.  
**Ceolwulph king becomes a monk**, 40.  
**Charlton South and North**, 424, hall, *ib.*  
**Chathill**, 424.  
**Chatten parish**, 386, village, *ib.* antiquities found at, 367.  
**Cheswick**, 326.  
**Cheviot hill**, 395, inhabitants of, 396.  
     — sheep, 111.  
**Chevy-chase**, 396.  
**Chillingham parish**, 389, village, *ib.* castle of, *ib.* portraits at, *ib.* park, wild cattle at, 111, 390.  
**Choak-damp**, 92.  
**Choppington**, 347.  
**Christianity introduced into Britain**, 24.  
**Christon bank**, 422.  
**Clanny's Dr. safe lamp**, 93.  
**Climate**, 70.  
**Coal formations**, 79, varieties of, 83, origin of, 84, discovery of, 86, winning of, 87, miners, 90, mode of raising, 145, keels, 149, commercial history of, 150.  
**Coals**, price of, 157, annual export of, *ib.* not inexhaustible, 159.  
**Coal-trade**, its importance, 161.  
**Coal-tar works**, 169.  
**Coke works**, 163.  
**Coldburn**, 379.  
**Coldingham monastery**, 267.  
**Coldstream**, 339.  
**Colour manufactures**, 166.  
**Common law**, the origin of, 14.  
**Commons**, extraordinary family of, 482.  
**Cook Rev. Joseph**, 387.  
**Copeland castle**, 374.  
**Copper mines**, 102.  
**Copperas works**, 170.  
**Coquet river**, 74.  
**Coquetdale Ward**, 432, east division, 433.  
**Cornhill**, 338.  
**Coupeland John de**, 374.  
**Crane of a colliery**, 94.

- Craster Sea-houses, 421, hall, *ib.*  
 Crasters of Craster, 422.  
 Crewe's, bishop, life, 406.  
 Cross hills, 381.  
 Cullercoats, cliffs at, 79.  
 Culley George, 108.  
 ——— Matthew, 388.  
 Customary service, 350.  
 Cuthbert St. 306, residence in Farn Island, 321.  
 Danes, their ferocity and heroism, 43, conquer Northumberland, 45.  
 Davy Sir H, 93.  
 Debord's Henry corvorants, 120.  
 Denwick, 482.  
 Detchant, 400.  
 Devil's Causeway, 494.  
 Dial John, 387.  
 Dikes in coal workings, 81.  
 Dinning Mr. 416.  
 Ditchburn East and West, 424.  
 Divisions of Northumberland, 68.  
 Dixon Abraham, esq. 399.  
 Doddington parish, 382, village, *ib.*  
 Doxford, 424, hall, *ib.*  
 Druids British, 10, different classes of, 11, authority, revenue, and learning of, 12, temples, doctrines, and ceremonies of, 14, destroyed by the Romans, 19, antiquities, 377, remarks on, *ib.*  
 Dryburgh abbey, 275.  
 Duddo, 342.  
 Duke's Fields, 413.  
 Duns Scotus, 421.  
 Dunstan, *ib.*  
 Dunstanburgh castle, 419, present state of, *ib.* Rumble-churn, 420, history of, *ib.*  
 Eadbert, the eighth king that assumed the cow, 40.  
 Eardulf king appeals to pope Leo III. 42.  
 Earle North and South, 386, Selby's mansion-house at, *ib.* Old, *ib.*  
 Easington, 400.  
 Edilthyda, married nun, canonized, 39.  
 Education, 264.  
 Edwin king, 33, embraces Christianity, 34, his prosperous reign, 35.  
 Egfrid's ambition and victories, 38.  
 Elford, 416, poor-house for muggers, *ib.*  
 Ellingham par. 423, village, *ib.* hall, *ib.*  
 Elwick, 329.  
 Elyhaugh, 490.  
 Embleton parish, 418, state of education, *ib.* village, *ib.*  
 Entomology, 124.  
 Errington Launcelot, 318.  
 Eshott, 490.  
 Estates, value of, 132.  
 Etal, 370, castle, 371, Manners of, *ib.*  
 Ethelfrith's conquests and death, 32.  
 Ethelred's crimes and death, 41.  
 Ethelwold accepts the Northumbrian throne, 40.  
 Ewart, 362, park house, *ib.* family of St. Paul of, *ib.* sword blades found at, 383.  
 Ewins Sir Patrick Claud, 393.  
 Excommunications at Bambrough, 401.  
 Extent of Northumberland, 68.  
 Falder Rev. John, 485.  
 Fallowdon, 423.  
 Farmers, character of, 198.  
 Farn Islands, 319, priory, 320.  
 Felkington, 343.  
 Felton parish, 486, village, 487, hall, 488, park, *ib.*  
 Fenham, coal burnt at, 80.  
 ——— in Ancroft chapelry, 329.  
 Fenton, 394.  
 Fenwick, 329.  
 ——— George, 496.  
 Fenwicks of Brinkburn, 495.  
 Ferguson Henry, 431.  
 Fire-brick works, 169.  
 Fire-damp, 91.  
 Fishes crustaceous and testaceous, 123.  
 Fleetham, 417.  
 Flodden, 360, battle of, 361.  
 Ford parish, 368, village, *ib.* castle, *ib.*  
 Forster's W. work on lead-mines, 94.  
 Fossils alluvial, 103.  
 Fowberry, 388, tower, *ib.*  
 Framlington moor, 491, Low, 492.  
 Gardens, 131.  
 Geteringe, battle of, 375.  
 Glantlea, 490.  
 Glass works, 169.  
 Glendale Ward, 349, west division, 350, east ditto, 379.  
 Goats, 112.  
 Goswick, 326.  
 Grey Sir Charles, first earl, or Viscount Howick, life of, 427.  
 ——— earl, 428.  
 Greys of Howick, pedigree of, 426.  
 ——— of Wark castle, 357.  
 Grindon, 342.  
 Guisance, 485, priory at, 486.  
 Hadrian's rampart, 22.  
 Haggerstone castle, 327.  
 Haggerstones, pedigree of, 328.  
 Haltwell Sweire, 373.  
 Handyside Mr. 393.  
 Harelaw hill, 375.  
 Hares, 112.  
 Hartford house, 348.  
 Hazelriggs, or Heselrige, 328, 489, 491.  
 Heathpool, 379.  
 Hebburn, 391.  
 Heckley Grange, 483, suicide at, *ib.*  
 Helm on the Hill, 490.  
 Hempseed's Ford, 381.  
 Hepscot, 348.  
 Herman street, 491.  
 Herons of Ford, 370.  
 Heton castle, 341, Greys of, *ib.*  
 Hetton, 387, hall, *ib.*  
 Holy Feasts, 331.  
 Holy Island, 304, 343.  
 Horncliff, 343.  
 Horse, tomb-stone of, 346.  
 Horses, 108.  
 Horton, 368, castle, *ib.*  
 Hot-trod the, 64.  
 Houghton Long parish, 429, utility of making a harbour here, 430, village, *ib.* Little, *ib.* tower, *ib.* lead-mine, *ib.*  
 Howburn, 382.  
 Howick parish, 425, village, *ib.* hall, 426, pedigree of the Greys of, *ib.* memoir of the first earl Grey, 427, antiquities found at, 429.  
 Hudspeth Thomas, 382.  
 Hulne abbey, 477.  
 Humbleton, 383, entrenchments at, *ib.* hill, battle of, 384.  
 Hurl-stone, 391.  
 James IV. death of, 365.  
 Ichthyology, 121.  
 Ida, first king of Bernicia, 80.  
 Independent coal formations, 83.  
 Insula, bishop of Durham, 326.  
 Iron mines, 101, manufactures, 163.  
 Islandshire, 303.  
 Keelmen, character of the, 212.  
 Kenton, tunnel at, 87.  
 Kerr Alexander, 385.  
 Kilham, 375.  
 Kirk Newton parish, 373, village, 374.  
 Knight's fee established, 50.  
 Kyle, 329, antiquities at, 330.  
 Labourers, character of, 296.  
 Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heugh, 416.  
 Lancaster Thomas earl of, 429.  
 Lead district, 94, veins and cavities, 95, ore, preparation of, 98, price of, 101, manufactures, 165, miners, character of, 206.  
 Learmouth, 358.  
 Leabury parish, 431, village, *ib.*  
 Lindisfarne, 304, history of the see of, *ib.* the island of, 315, abbey of, 316, castle, 317.  
 Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, 104.  
 Lomax John, 392.  
 Longframlington chapelry, 490.  
 Lucker, 415, hall, *ib.*  
 Lowick parish, 379, village, 380.  
 Lowrey William, esq. 382.  
 Meats the, 22.  
 Malcolm's cross, 481.  
 Mallory Rev. John, 487.  
 Manners of the Borderers, 56.  
 Manners of Etal, 371.  
 Manufactures, 163.  
 Margaret queen, 420.  
 Marriages, summary of, 200.  
 Marshall Blind Johnny, 486.  
 Middleton, 400.  
 Militia returns, 262.  
 Millfield, 374.  
 Mindrum, 358.  
 Mineral springs, 75.  
 Mineralogy, 77.

- Moles, their use, 118.  
 Monastic profession, 313.  
 Moss-troopers, 64.  
 Mowson, 416.  
 Muschampes, 381.  
 Name of Northumberland, 67.  
 Netherton, 348.  
 Nelson's monument, 489.  
 Nent Force Level, 98.  
 Nesbitt, 380.  
 Newcastle coal formation, 79.  
     — town moor coal, 80.  
 Newham, 417, new houses, ib. barns, ib.  
 Newmoor house, 492.  
 Newsteads, 417.  
 Newton East and West Tor, 379.  
     — by the Sea, 423.  
     — on the Moor, 486, hall, ib.  
 New-town, 391.  
 Northampton, 330, village, ib. church,  
     antiquity of 331, castle, 332, history  
     of, 333.  
 Norman polity, 51.  
 Northumberland, aborigines of, 1, 6,  
     Roman history of, 20, Anglo-Saxon  
     history of, 28, Anglo-Danish history  
     of, 43, ceases to be an independent  
     kingdom, 47, earls of, 49, 455, de-  
     vastation of by the Normans, 50,  
     kings of enumerated, 52, general de-  
     scription of, 67, statistical view of,  
     221, value of property in, 223, po-  
     pulation returns of, 243, coast, 411.  
 Northumbrians, ancestry of, 53, cha-  
     racters, manners, and customs of, 198.  
 Oil of vitriol works, 171.  
 Oliver Nicholas, 412.  
 Ord East, 325.  
 Ornithology, 114.  
 Osrid assassinated, 40.  
 Oswald's victory near Hexham, 36,  
     founds Lindisfarne, 37.  
 Oswy defeats Penda, 37.  
 Otodini the, 20.  
 Outchester, 413.  
 Pallinsburn, 372.  
 Paston, 375.  
 Percy Thomas, 375.  
     — Tenantry Column, 481.  
 Percys, pedigree of, 458.  
 Peregall Rev. Charles, 423.  
 Picts and Caledonians the same, 25.  
 Pitmen, character of, 208, 261.  
 Pits, depth of, 80.  
 Plantations, 130.  
 Poor-laws, their effect, 260.  
 Population returns, 243.  
 Porphyritic formation, 102.  
 Potteries, 169.  
 Poultry, 121.  
 Preston, seat of Edm. Craster, esq. 424.  
 Rabbits, 112.  
 Rail-ways, 147.  
 Ragnar Lodbrog, the sea king, 44, his  
     death-song, ib.  
 Ratcheugh Crag, 431.  
 Ratchwood, 417.  
 Ratcliff Thomas of North Shields, 109.  
 Redriggs, 384.  
 Rennington, 422.  
 Refineries of lead, 165.  
 Rental and rates, 223.  
 Richard of Cirencester, 20.  
 Riddell's Ralph, esq. race-horses, 488.  
 Roads, 125.  
 Rochester Edward, 392.  
 Rock, 422.  
 Rogers Thomas, 430.  
 Roman roads, 195.  
     — stations, 181.  
     — wall built, 26, described, 176.  
 Romans the, enter Northumberland, 21,  
     final departure of, 26.  
 Ros castle, entrenchment called, 391.  
 Ross, 329.  
 Roxburgh castle, 272.  
 Ructledge wife of Thomas, 383.  
 Rumble Churn, 420.  
 Safety-lamp, discovery of, 93.  
 Sal-ammoniac works, 170.  
 Salmon, 122.  
 Salt works, 171.  
 Sandilands bay, 430.  
 Scotchmen hanged at Bowsden, 381.  
 Scots, the origin of, 29.  
 Scremerston, 325.  
 Seamen, their character, 213.  
 Seaton house, 431.  
 Selby P. J. esq. 114, 415.  
 Selkirk, burgh of, 364.  
 Service James, 420.  
 Severus defeats the Caledonians, 23,  
     stone wall said to be built by, ib.  
 Shank hall, 417.  
 Sharp Rev. Dr. John, 409.  
 Sheep, 110.  
 Shepherds, character of, 200.  
 Shilbottle parish, 484, education, mi-  
     nister's remarks on, 485, village, ib.  
 Ship-building yards, 172.  
 Shipley, 425.  
 Shipping, amount of, 174.  
 Shoreswood, 343.  
 Shoston, 416.  
 Sinking pits, 88.  
 Situation of Northumberland, 67.  
 Siward earl of Northumberland, 48.  
 Sleekburn West and East, 348.  
 Slughorn the, 59.  
 Soap manufactories, 171.  
 Soil and aspect, 71.  
 Spindlestone, 414, Hough, laidley worm  
     of, ib.  
 Spittal, 324.  
 St. Fond on glass works, 167.  
 St. Magnus' brewery, 394.  
 St. Ninnian's, 394.  
 St. Paul, family of, 382.  
 St. Thomas' hill, 420.  
 Stamford, 422.  
 Statistical view of the county, 223.  
 Steam-engines, 146.  
 Stephenson's George safety-lamp, 93.  
 Stockdale Rev. P. 359.  
 Strathclyde kingdom the, 31.  
 Sunderland North, 416, trade of, ib.  
 Surry earls of, 367.  
 Swarland, 489, hall, ib. Old, ib.  
 Swansfield house, 482.  
 Swine, 112.  
 Swinhoe, 417.  
 Tait Thomas, 412.  
 Terraces, 383.  
 Tillmouth, 338.  
 Thomas William, esq. 92.  
 Thornhill Mr. the botanist, 104.  
 Thriston, 490, house, ib. East, ib.  
 Toad found in a solid block of marble, 389.  
 Tom Tallon's grave and crag, 379.  
 Towers belonging to clergymen, list of  
     in Henry VIII.'s time, 386, Fow-  
     berry, 388.  
 Trade and commerce, 173.  
 Tugall, 417, hall, ib.  
 Tumuli of the ancient Britons, account  
     of, 385.  
 Turner's defence of the Britons, 26.  
 Tweed the, 74.  
 Tweedmouth, 323.  
 Twizell castle, 336, house, 415.  
 Tyne the, 72.  
 Urns found at Bowsdon, 381.  
 Vecsycs, 454, 477.  
 Ventilating of pits, 89.  
 Vivan Michael, 432.  
 Wallaces, 374.  
 Wansbeck river, 74.  
 Wardens of the Marches, 62.  
 Wards or divisions, 69.  
 Wark castle, 352, Ros family of, 356,  
     Grey family of, 357, village, 358.  
 Warnford, 415.  
 Warmouth, 413, charter of Henry III.  
     to the borough of, ib. trade on the, ib.  
 Warnton, 416.  
 Wastes, 131.  
 Watch-law, 381.  
 Waters, 72.  
 Waugh Mr. botanist, 104.  
 Weetwood, 388.  
 Weldon bridge, 492, Low, ib. hall, ib.  
 Whittle High and Low, 485.  
 Wilson George, mason, 401.  
 Wingate John, 114.  
 Winch N. J. 77, 105.  
 Wooler parish, 392, town, ib. streets,  
     ib. markets and fairs, ib. church, &c.  
     ib. history of, 393, tower and walls,  
     ib. inhabitants, ib. bridge end, 394.  
 Yeavinger, 375, Bell, 376, Hutchinson's  
     account of, 378, remarks on, ib.  
 Younghusband J. and L. 483.  
 Zoology, 108.

